



UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH



Dar.  
CS712  
1812  
v. 7

Darlington Memorial Library















COLLINS'S  
**Peerage of England;**

GENEALOGICAL,  
BIOGRAPHICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

GREATLY AUGMENTED,  
AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME,

BY

*SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, K. J.*



IN NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. VII.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON, OTRIDGE AND SON,  
J. NICHOLS AND CO. T. PAYNE, WILKIE AND ROBINSON, J.  
WALKER, CLARKE AND SONS, W. LOWNDES, R. LEA, J. CUTHELL,  
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND CO. WHITE, COCHRANE,  
AND CO. C. LAW, CADELL AND DAVIES, J. BOOTH, CROSBY  
AND CO. J. MURRAY, J. MAWMAN, J. BOOKER, R. SCHOLEY,  
J. HATCHARD, R. BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY, J. FAULDER,  
GALE, CURTIS AND CO. JOHNSON AND CO. AND G. ROBINSON.

1812.

T. Bensley, Printer,  
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.



# CONTENTS OF VOL. VII.

## BARONS FROM THE REIGN OF KING JAMES I. TILL THE COMMENCEMENT OF MR. PITT'S MINISTRY IN 1784.

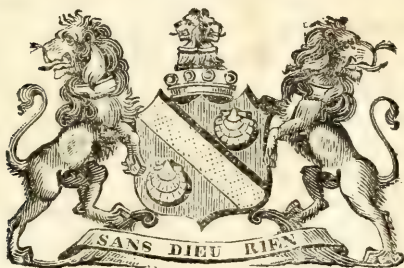
	Page
<i>PETRE, Lord Petre</i> .....	1
<i>Spencer, Lord Spencer of Wormleighton</i> .....	15
<i>Twisleton, Lord Say and Sele</i> .....	16
<i>Arundel, Lord Arundel of Wardour</i> .....	40
<i>Bligh, Lord Clifton</i> .....	58
<i>Dormer, Lord Dormer</i> .....	66
<i>Roper, Lord Teynham</i> .....	77
<i>Byron, Lord Byron</i> .....	89
<i>Scot, Lord Tyndale</i> .....	113
<i>Campbell, Baroness Lucas</i> .....	114
<i>Clifford, Lord Clifford of Chudleigh</i> .....	117
<i>Ashburnham, Lord Ashburnham, (since merged)</i> .....	132
<i>Hamilton, Lord Dutton</i> .....	133
<i>Boyle, Lord Boyle, (Earl of Cork in Ireland)</i> .....	134
<i>Hay, Lord Hay, (Earl of Kinnoul in Scotland)</i> .....	197
<i>Willoughby, Lord Middleton</i> .....	215
<i>King, Lord King</i> .....	223
<i>Monson, Lord Monson</i> .....	228
<i>Bromley, Lord Montfort</i> .....	247
<i>Ponsonby, Lord Ponsonby of Sysonby</i> .....	258
<i>Legge, Lord Stawel</i> .....	269
<i>Watson, Lord Sondes</i> .....	283
<i>Robinson, Lord Grantham</i> .....	286
<i>Curzon, Lord Scarsdale</i> .....	294
<i>Irby, Lord Boston</i> .....	301
<i>Fox, Lord Holland</i> .....	308
<i>Perceval, Lord Lovel and Holland</i> .....	319
<i>Vernon, Lord Vernon</i> .....	396
<i>Morton, Lord Ducie</i> .....	410

	Page
<i>Campbell, Lord Sundridge</i> .....	416
<i>Hawke, Lord Hawke</i> .....	458
<i>Cust, Lord Brownlow</i> .....	476
<i>Pitt, Lord Rivers</i> .....	484
<i>Foley, Lord Foley</i> .....	493
<i>Rice, Lord Dinevor</i> .....	504
<i>De Grey, Lord Walsingham</i> .....	510
<i>Bagot, Lord Bagot</i> .....	522
<i>Fitzroy, Lord Southampton</i> .....	540
<i>Dunning, Lord Ashburton</i> .....	543
<i>Norton, Lord Grantley</i> .....	546
<i>Rodney, Lord Rodney</i> .....	555

✎ The Reader is requested to turn also to the Addenda at the end of the Volume for the latest dates, and a few corrections, of every article.



# THE PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.



## PETRE LORD PETRE.

IN 12 Edward IV. WILLIAM PETRE, on an inquisition<sup>a</sup> taken after the death of Alice Storke (the wife of John Storke, who had first been married to JOHN Petre), was found to be her grandson and heir, viz. son of JOHN Petre, son of the said Alice, and at that time twenty-four years of age.

The said William had by his wife,<sup>b</sup> Jane, two sons.

1. John, of whom hereafter. And,

2. Thomas, whose son, Otho, was of Bowhay, in Devonshire, and had a son, John Petre, of the same place, who married a daughter of ——— Hurst, of the same county; their son, Otho Petre, married Frances, daughter of Thomas Southcote, Esq. by whom he had a son, John, living in 1620, and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of James Dawbeney, of Wagford.

JOHN, the eldest son of the above-mentioned William and Jane Petre, was of Torre Brian, in Devonshire. He married Alice, daughter of John Collings, of Woodland, in Devonshire, and had issue three daughters; 1. Alice, married to Thomas Read, of Uplomar. 2. Thomasine, to William Parkin, of Cornwall, Esq. 3. Millicent, to John Petre, of Exeter, Esq. Also six sons.

<sup>a</sup> Lilly's Ped. of Nob. MS. p. 109, b.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

1. John, whose son of the same name, married, first, Joan, daughter of Michael Ridgeway, of Newton Abbey; secondly, Alice, daughter of Jacob Blackaller, of Totness.

2. John, who died without issue.

3. William, ancestor to the *Barons Petre*.

4. William; 5. Robert, who both died without issue. And,

6. Alexander, Chancellor of Exeter, and Arch-deacon of Huntingdonshire.

Robert, the fifth son, was Receiver of the Exchequer to Queen Elizabeth, died at West Thorndon, in Essex, September 20th, 1593, and was buried at Ingerston in that county. He gave 100l. to the use of the poor of St. Margaret's, Westminster, as appears by a memorial set up by his widow, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Tyrrell, of Gipping, in Essex, Knt.; who was, secondly, married to Edward English, Gent.

WILLIAM Petre, the third son, was born in Exeter, about the beginning of the reign of King Henry VIII. and, having his education<sup>c</sup> at Exeter college, in Oxford, became so great a proficient in the studies there, that he was elected Fellow of All-Souls college, and afterwards became Principal of Peckwaters Inn. In 24 Henry VIII.<sup>d</sup> he arrived to the degree of a Doctor of Laws, and grew so eminent therein, that he was employed by that King in divers affairs of consequence, especially in what tended to the dissolution of religious houses, then in agitation; being in 1535,<sup>e</sup> with some others put into commission by Thomas Cromwell, the general visitor, to repair to all the monasteries throughout England, and to inquire into the government and behaviour of the votaries of both sexes, whereby to pick up sufficient matter to ground an accusation; and, that groundwork being afterwards fully accomplished according to the King's mind, his Majesty, as a reward for the good service of the said William therein, granted to <sup>f</sup>him and Gertrude his wife, in fee, the priory of Clattercote, in the county of Oxford, in the 30th year of his reign; and, the year after,<sup>g</sup> the manor of Gyngge-Abbots, in the county of Essex, parcel of the possessions of the then dissolved monastery of Berkyngham, in that county; with the advowson of the rectory of Ingarston, alias *Gyng ad Petram*. In those commissions for visiting the religious houses, he had the title of one of the Clerks in Chancery, and was also Master of the Requests. But, in these em-

<sup>c</sup> Wood's Fast. Oxon. Vol. I. p. 683.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> Herb. Hist. Henry VIII. p. 398.

<sup>f</sup> Pat. 30 Henry VIII. p. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Pat. 31 Henry VIII. p. 6.

ployments, his great learning and abilities being observed by the King, he was, in the 35th year of his reign, first sworn of the Privy-Council, and soon after (the same year), constituted <sup>h</sup> one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

In 36 Henry VIII. the King declaring his intentions of invading the French dominions for the recovery of his right to the crown of France, he <sup>i</sup> appoints this William (then a Knight, and one of the Principal Secretaries of State), one of the Council, to be aiding and assisting to Queen Catharine, his consort, in the administration, during his absence; and, being so aggrandized, he, in 37 Henry VIII. obtained special licence <sup>k</sup> to retain twenty men, besides his own menial servants, and to give them liveries, badges, or cognizances. Likewise in 38 Henry VIII. the King then lying on his death-bed,<sup>l</sup> and appointing such as should be of the Counsel to Edward, his son and successor, in matters of great consequence, he was nominated one of those who were appointed assistants to them.

Nor had he less esteem from King Edward VI. who continued him in the office of Principal Secretary of State. In the third year of that reign, he was <sup>m</sup> constituted Treasurer of the Court of First-fruits and Tithes, for life; and in 4 Edward VI.<sup>n</sup> one of the Commissioners to treat of peace with the French at Guisnes. He was also commissioned <sup>o</sup> with the Archbishop of Canterbury, and others, in confidence of their sound knowledge, zealous faith, innocency of life and behaviour, and readiness to dispatch affairs, to punish and correct all rectors, vicars, and other ecclesiastics, as well as laymen, of what condition soever, who shall despise or evil speak of the book called, ‘The book of common-prayer, and administration of the sacraments, and other rites and ceremonies of the church, after the use of the church of England;’ with power to imprison the guilty, and load them with irons, if necessary, or admit them to bail. He also was in several other commissions for ecclesiastical affairs.

Nevertheless, he was so much in the favour of Queen Mary, that she also <sup>p</sup> made him her Principal Secretary of State, and Chancellor <sup>q</sup> of the Garter, in the first year of her reign, with the fee of 100 marks per ann. but then discerning, that the restoration of the Romish religion might endanger his enjoyment of

<sup>h</sup> Pat. 35 Henry VIII. p. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Herb. Hist. Henry VIII. p. 511.

<sup>k</sup> Pat. 37 Henry VIII. p. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Godw. p. 205.

<sup>m</sup> Pat. 3 Edward VI. p. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Hayw. p. 105.

<sup>o</sup> Strype's Memorials.

<sup>p</sup> Pat. 1 Mar. p. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Ibid. p. 6.

those abbey-lands which he had formerly acquired, he got a special dispensation<sup>r</sup> from Pope Paul IV. for the retaining of them; 'affirming, that he was ready to employ them to spiritual uses,' as by his bull, bearing date 4 cal. Dec. anno 1555, appeareth. That Queen also entrusted him with<sup>s</sup> concluding the treaty of marriage between her and Philip, Archduke of Austria.

Likewise, to Queen Elizabeth he was for some time Principal Secretary of State, and was one of her Privy-Council till her death. He was commissioned<sup>t</sup> with others, in 1 Eliz. to administer the oath of supremacy to all persons enjoying any post or trust under her. Also, in 8 Eliz. having the title of Chancellor of the order of the Garter, he was in commission<sup>u</sup> with Sir Nicholas Bacon, Knt. Lord-Keeper, in consideration of their prudence, dexterity, and integrity, in transacting affairs, to search into the records of the Tower of London, Exchequer, and the Rolls in Chancery, in order to give what light they could to the Queen's deputies at Bruges, who were on a treaty with Philip, King of Spain, where certain difficulties were started, touching matters relating to the Queen and her subjects.

Hollinshed, in his Chronicle, gives these further particulars of him: 'The 13th of January, 1572 (14 Elizabeth), deceased Sir William Petre, Knt. who for his judgment and pregnant wit, had been Secretary, and of the Privy-Council, to four Kings and Queens of this realm, and seven times Ambassador abroad in foreign lands: he augmented Exeter college, in Oxford, with lands to the value of an hundreds pound by year; and also builded ten alms-houses in the parish of Ingerstone, for twenty poor people; ten within the house, and ten without the house; having every one two-pence the day, a winter gown, and two load of wood, and among them feeding for six kine, winter and summer, and a chaplain to say them service daily.'

The learned Camden, in his *Britannia*, in *Essex*, saith, that 'he was a man of approved wisdom and exquisite learning, and not so much memorable for those honourable places and offices of state which he bare, and for his oftentimes being sent in embassy to foreign Princes, as for that, being bred and brought up in good learning, he well deserved of learning in the university of Oxford, and was both pitiful and bounteous to his poor neighbours about him, and of Ingerston,<sup>x</sup> where he lies buried.'

<sup>r</sup> Mon. Ang. Vol. III. p. 207.

<sup>s</sup> Rymer's Fœd. T. 15. p. 377.

<sup>t</sup> Ibid. p. 519.

<sup>u</sup> Ibid. p. 653.

<sup>x</sup> History of Essex, Vol. I. p. 249.



On the South side of the Chancel of Ingerstone church, is an elegant marble monument, with the following inscription:

Hic sepelitur Dominus Gulielmus Petræus, Eques auratus, cum Domina Anna secunda ipsius uxore, Filia Gulielmi Browne qui obiit Prætor Londinensis. Prædictus Honorable Vir Dominus Gulielmus Petræus Ascitus est ab Henrico Rege Angliæ ejus nominis octavo, ad officium Secretarii, et etiam ut esset a privatis Consiliis. Quo in statu sub Edwardo sexto Rege perseveravit, a quo primitiarum et decimarum Thesaurarius est constitutus. Edwardo mortuo apud Reginam Mariam eadem munia obivit quæ illicum Cancellareatu quoque illustris ordinis Garterii cumulavit. Consiliarius etiam fuit Dominæ Reginæ Elizabethæ.

By this last will and testament,<sup>y</sup> and the preamble thereof, it appears that he died a Protestant. He orders his body to be ‘buried in the new isle of the church of Ingerston, if it should fortune him to die within 50 miles thereof, or otherwise so be committed to the earth in such place, order, and sort, as his executors think most convenient. And that, in the same new isle at Ingerstone, there be erected some monument, with the names of him and his two wives, the ordering whereof he wholly commits to the discretion of his executors. He wills, that immediately after his death there be bestowed on the poorest inhabitants of Ingerston, alias Ging-Petre, Writtle-Ging Hospital, Buttesbury, Stoke, Ging-Mounteney, Ging-Margaret, East-Thorneden, and Heron-Green, and other places within the county of Essex, the sum of 40*l.* to be distributed by the direction of his executors. And to the poorest inhabitants of Torrington Magna, in Devonshire, 5*l.* To the poorest inhabitants of Hawkehurst, in the county of Kent, five marks: To the poorest inhabitants in the parishes of Montagu and Tyntenhull (being lord of the said manors), in the county of Somerset, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To the poorest inhabitants of Kingsbridge and Thurstoe, in Devonshire, 4*l.* To the poorest inhabitants of his manor of Brent, alias South Brent, in the said county, 4*l.* To the poorest inhabitants of St. Botolph without Aldersgate, in London, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To the prisoners in London and Southwark, 20*l.* and the like sum to the relief of the

<sup>y</sup> Ex Reg. vocat. Petre 55, qu. 1. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.



poor in the hospitals, belonging thereto. He was also bountiful to his servants, bequeathing them a whole year's wages, besides legacies.

‘ To his good and loving wife, Dame Ann Petre, he bequeathed much plate, and one ring with a diamond, given him by Queen Mary, of good memory, To his son and heir, John Petre, his other jewels, plate, &c. but if he died without issue, before he arrived to twenty-two years of age, to be divided into four parts: one to his wife, if living; another among his daughters, and their children then living; as also his wife's part, if not living; and the third and fourth parts among the poor, and in deeds of charity, in such sort, as to his executors and supervisors of his will, or the survivor of them, shall seem best.’

It further appears, that he had seven manors in Devonshire, the manor of Charmouth, in Dorsetshire; nine manors in Essex; the manors of Todenham and Sutton, in Gloucestershire: the manors of Cheriton, Montagu, and Tyntenhull, in Somersetshire; the manor of Kenet, in Kent;<sup>a</sup> and the manor of Kentford, in Suffolk; all which ‘ he entails on John, his son and heir, and the heirs male of his body, and in default thereof, on the son and heir of his brother, John Petre, of Tor-Brian, in Devonshire.’

‘ He constitutes his wife's son-in-law, Richard Baker, Esq. and his brother, Robert Petre, executors; and Sir William Gerrard, Alderman of London, and Edmund Tirrell, Esq. overseers. Dated April 12th, 1571, 13 Elizabeth, and proved January 29th, 1572.

He left issue by Gertrude his first wife (who died on May 28th, 1541, and was buried at Ingerston), daughter to Sir John Tirrell, of Warley, in com. Essex, Knt. a daughter,

Dorothy, married to Nicholas Wadham, of Merrifield, in com. Somerset, Esq. who having no issue by her, they were the pious founders of Wadham college, in Oxford; he beginning, she finishing, and both richly endowing it; whereby it is become as rich as most, and more uniform than many, in England.

But the said Sir William Petre, by <sup>z</sup> Anne, his second wife (who was also buried at Ingerston), daughter of Sir William Browne, Knt. who died, Lord Mayor of London, in 1514, and widow of Sir John Tirrell, of Heron-Place, in Essex, Knt. had issue John, his only son; and three daughters; viz.

Elizabeth, wedded to John Gostwick, of Willington, in Bed-

<sup>z</sup> Visitation of Essex.

<sup>a</sup> Qu. Cambridgeshire?

fordshire, Esq.; Catharine, married to John Talbot, of Grafton, in the county of Worcester, Esq. ancestor to the Earl of Shrewsbury; and Thomasine, espoused to Lodowick Grevil, of Milcot, in Warwickshire, Esq.

JOHN, FIRST LORD PETRE, the said only son, was knighted<sup>a</sup> in 18 Elizabeth, and chosen Knight of the shire for the county of Essex<sup>b</sup> in 27 and 28 Elizabeth. He was advanced to the dignity of a *Baron* of England,<sup>c</sup> by the title of Lord PETRE, of *Writtle, in the county of Essex*, by letters patent bearing date July 21st, 1603, 1 Jac. 1. and<sup>d</sup> died on October 11, 11 Jac. 1. at West Horndon, in Essex. He is buried in a chapel, appropriated to his family, in Ingerston church, where a monument erected to his memory, is thus inscribed:

Johannes Dominus Petre de Writtle, Gulielmi illius filius qui quatuor Principibus, Henrico Octavo, Edwardo sexto, Mariæ, et Elizabethæ, a secretis fuit, septies itidem legatus ad exteros Principes missus, et Exoniensis Collegii apud Oxoniensis Fundator secundus.

Vir quantecunq; fortunæ capax, meliorisque particeps; ad magnas siquidem fortunas natus, nec virtutes minores, obsequens Deo, fidus principi, summa adversus egenos, misericordiâ, adolescentiâ, artibus honestis, nec nisi quæ nobili decerent, acta: Mariam, Edwardi Waldegravii Equitis aurati, Mariæque a Consiliis et Secretis filiam, lectissimam filiam, tantique Mariti Thoro tumuloque dignissimam, uxorem duxit, et tres ex eâ filios suscepit adhuc superstites, præceptis foras, domi exemplis, ubique liberaliter, institutos. Hospitalitati indulgit adeo, ut eundem juxta Patrem-familias providem putes prodigumque. Raptores contra & corruptores, patriæ charitas, non dominandi libido (quæ cunctis affectibus flagrantior esse solet) pulcherrimum pectus extimulavit. Amorem plebis procerumque amicitias habuit magis quàm ambivit, familiares semper eligens optimos, non semper optimates, potentiumque iras nec meruit, nec metuit; inerat quippe menti robur et heroica quædam constantia animi corporisque. Is habitus fuit, ut nescias meliorne an major decentior an sublimior fuerit. Utriusq; sexûs, utriusq; gentis principes, Elizabetha in Equitem, Jacobus

<sup>a</sup> Jekyl's Cat. of Knts.

<sup>b</sup> Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.

<sup>c</sup> Pat. 1 Jac. p. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Cole's Escaet. lib. 1. p. 114. not. 61. A. 12. in Bibl. Harley.

in Baronem, uterque ob merita, provexerunt. Talis tantusq; vir. ad omnia quæ bona essent ortus, ad meliora moriturus, lenta et languida febre, vix biennio (quis credat) extinguitur, sine Cruciato omni & lucta, non sine omnium luctu et lachrimis.

Gulielmus Dominus Petre qui Possessionibus (utinam et virtutibus) successit Patri Filius mœrens mœrenti posuit.

He had to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Waldegrave, of Barclay, in Essex, Knt. and by her, who died 3d August, 1605, had issue four daughters;<sup>e</sup> Mary, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Anne, who died infants; and four sons.

1. William, his successor, as second Lord Petre.

2. John, who <sup>f</sup> was seated at West-Hannyngheld, and died on January 2d, 20 Jac. I. leaving by Dorothy his wife, daughter of William, Lord Morley and Monteagle, John, his heir, five years and a half old; and was seised at his death of the manors of Coggeshall, Mashbury, Tackley, alias Waltham-hall, in Fellbridge, Warley, Loudon-hill, and Heyet, in the county of Essex; as appears by the inquisition taken on August 6th, 21 Jac. I.

3. Thomas, who was of Cranham, in Essex, and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Baskerville, of Wanborough, in Wiltshire, had issue three sons; Sir Francis Petre, of Cranham, Knt. who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gage, of Firle, in Sussex, Knt. and Bart.; William Petre, second son; and John Petre, third son, of Fidlers, in com. Essex, Esq. who espoused Elizabeth, daughter of John Pincheon, of Writtle, in the said county, and had issue Philip, his son and heir, baptised on May 1st, 1688.

4. Robert, who died before his father, unmarried.

WILLIAM, SECOND LORD PETRE,<sup>g</sup> was elected one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Essex, in the 39th year of Queen Elizabeth; and, taking to wife Catherine, second daughter of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester, had issue eight sons,

1. John, who died young.

2. Robert, who became third Lord Petre.

3. William, of whom presently.

4. Edward. 5. John. 6. Thomas. 7. Henry. And,

8. George; for whom the <sup>h</sup> following inscription is now remaining in an out-house, near Basingwark-Abbey, in Wales:

<sup>e</sup> Lilly's Pedigrees of the Nobility, MS. præd.

<sup>f</sup> Cole's Esc. præd.

<sup>g</sup> Ex Coll. B. Willis, Arm.

<sup>h</sup> Pennant's Tour in Wales, p. 448.

Jesus \*

\* Maria

Here. lyeth. the y. Body. of. George. Pe-  
 -tre. late. of. Greenfield. in Flint-  
 -shire. sone. to. W. Lord. Petre.  
 Baron. of. Ingleston. in Essex. &  
 married. Ane. y<sup>e</sup>. Relict. of. John.  
 Mostoin. Esq. being. the. Daughter.  
 of. Henry. Fox. Esq. who. for. the. Ro-  
 mane. Catholique. Faith. &. Loyal-  
 -ty. to. his Ma<sup>tie</sup>. left. his. country.  
 &. spending. his. Time. w<sup>t</sup>. great.  
 Edification. of. his. neighbours.  
 Died. at. Wexford. y<sup>e</sup>. 26. Day. of. Sep.  
 An. Do. 1647. aged 34.

Also four daughters; 1. Anne, who died young. 2. Elizabeth, married to William Sheldon, of Beoley, in Worcestershire, Esq. by whom she was mother to Ralph Sheldon, Esq. the great Antiquary and Herald. 3. Mary, wife of John, third Lord Teynham. And, 4. Catharine, wedded to John Carrell, son and heir to Sir John Carrell, of Harting, in the county of Sussex, Knt. The mother of these children is buried at Ingerston, as appears by this inscription:

Hic jacet D. KATHERINA PETRE,  
 Quondam Uxor GULIELMI Domini PETRE,  
 de Writtle,  
 Filia secunda genita illustrissimi Domini  
 EDWARDI SOMERSET,  
 Comitis de Worcester, &c.  
 Anno Ætatis suæ XLIX. Cœlestis habitationis  
 Avidior  
 Quam longioris vitæ,  
 Migravit  
 Die XXX Octobris, Anno M.DC.XXIV.  
 Cœlone dignior  
 An Mundo-  
 lis est.

William, their third son, who was born at his father's house at West Thorndon, became a gentleman commoner (with his elder brother, Robert), of Exeter college, in Oxford, in the year



1612, being then but ten years of age, but afterwards removed to and became the first Nobleman of Wadham college, after its erection; he soon after went to the Inns of Court, and at length travelling into several parts of Europe, became a gentleman of great accomplishments. He died January 15th, 1677, aged seventy-five, and was buried at Stanford Rivers, in Essex, having been married to Lucy, daughter of Sir Richard Fermor, of Somerton, in the county of Oxford, Knt. by whom he had Lucy, who died October 9th, 1637, and is buried at Standford Rivers; and son and heir, William, who married Ann, daughter of Mr. Caldwell, of Cants-hall, in Essex; he died November 12th, 1686, and was buried with his wife, at Stanford Rivers. William was his son and heir; he married, first, Anne, daughter of Robert Poultre, of Derbyshire, Gent.; secondly, Penelope, daughter of John Wolphe, Esq. Barrister at Law, by whom he had issue William, his son and heir, who married a sister of James Earl of Derwentwater.

ROBERT, the eldest son, succeeded as THIRD LORD PETRE on the death of his father, on May 5th, 1637. In 1620,<sup>i</sup> he married Mary, daughter to Anthony, Viscount Montagu, and by her had issue three sons.

1. William.
2. John. And,
3. Thomas, successively Lords Petre.

And two daughters; 1. Mary, married to Edward, son and heir apparent to William, tenth Lord Stourton; and, 2. Dorothy, to John Thimelby, of Irtham, in com. Lincoln, Esq.

By the inquisition taken after the decease of the said Robert, Lord Petre, December 14th, 14 Car. I. at Stratford, in Essex, the jury found, that he made his will on October 20th, 1638, 14 Car. I. and died three days after; and that William, Lord Petre, was his son and heir, and of the age of eleven years, the 30th December before the taking of the inquisition; and that he was heir to the following manors, whereof his father died seised, viz.<sup>k</sup> the manor of Great Bursteed, alias Bursteed-grange, with the appurtenances, with the rectory and advowson of the vicarage thereof; the manors of Gurneys, alias Gurners, Whites, Challiveden, Writtle, East-Horndon, Crondon, Bluntswalls, and Wattermans, and farms of Westlands; the manor of Bacons, &c.

<sup>i</sup> Coke's Esc. lib. v. n. 61. A. 16, p. 283, 284, in Bibl. Harley.

<sup>k</sup> Ibid.



with messuages and lands called Goughlands, Cutle, Seabrights, Puckhouses, Stiles, Mitchley, Browns, &c.; the rectory of Buttersbury, and manors of Cowbridge and Margaretting, with a messuage and farm called Woodbarns; and three parks, &c. called Hornfrith park, Writtle park, and Cronden park; lands in East and West Horndon; tythes of arable land, pasture, and wood in Ingatston park, &c. and the manors of Ingatston, Ging-Petre, and Hanley; with lands and tenements called Barnards, Cophall, Broadmede, Christbrook-croft, with the Swan and the Cock there; the manor of Mountneysing, with appurtenances; the manor and farm of Ingrave, alias Giug-Raffe; the manor of Tristinghall, and a messuage and lands called Lawnes, in Mountneysing; also one messuage and inn, called the Lion, in Chelmsford; the manor, messuage and farm of West Horndon; the manors of Fieldhouse, East, West, and South Hanningfield, and lands called Stodden-place, in Stoddon; and lands called Blith-hedges, all in the county of Essex, the manor of Osmington, and its rectory, in Dorsetshire; the manor of Tatworth, &c. in Chatworth, and Chard, in Somersetshire; the manors of South Brent, Churchstowe, Kingsbridge, Shute, South Leigh, Axminster, North Leigh, Wermingston, Laytwey, Uphay, Humfravile, Dowlshards, Haccomb-fee, Challonger, Comb-Payne, and Downe-Humfravile, with all the messuages, lands, and tenements; and divers messuages, lands, &c. in South Leigh, Shute, and Colliton; the manor and hundred of Axminster, and site of the monastery of Newham, alias Newman, and the lands thereunto belonging; and capital messuage called Shipwreck-grange, and all lands thereto belonging, in the county of Devon; the manors of Tudenham and Tutton, in the county of Gloucester; the manor of Kennet, in Kentford, in the county of Cambridge; and one messuage called Petre-house; and divers other messuages in the parishes of St. Botolph without Aldersgate, and St. Bartholomew adjacent, in the city of London.

Upon the North side of the chapel afore-mentioned, is an Altar Tomb, which has the following inscription :

D. O. M.

MARIA

Vidua Domini Roberti Petre Baronis  
de Writtle, Gulielmi, Johannis & Thomæ,  
una trium Baronum Mater,

Quæ 13 Januarii Ann. Dom. 1684-5, Annum  
 Ætatis agens 82<sup>do</sup>. in Terris devixit, ut  
 Æternum in Coelo viveret.  
 Quo illam singularis in Deum Pietas,  
 Suavis in omnia Benevolentia,  
 Profusa in egenos Liberalitas,  
 Inconcussa in adversis Patientia,  
 Ceu Igneus Eliæ currus totidem rotis,  
 Haud Dubiè evexerunt.

.Sicut Sol oriens Mundo in Altissimo Dei; sic Mulieris  
 bonæ species in Ornamentum Domus suæ. Eccl. XXVI.  
 16.

WILLIAM, his eldest son, succeeded as **FOURTH LORD PETRE**. He first married Elizabeth, daughter of John, Earl Rivers, by whom he had no issue, and, secondly, Bridget, daughter of John Pincheon, of Writtle, in com. Essex, Esq. by whom he had issue an only child,

Mary, born in Covent-Garden, March 25th, 1679, married to George Heneage, of Hainton, in com. Linc. Esq.

The said William, Lord Petre, her father, in the year 1678, was committed to the Tower, with the Earl of Powis, the Viscount Stafford, the Lord Arundel of Wardour, and the Lord Belasyse; and they were impeached by the Commons of treason, and other high crimes and misdemeanors; where this Lord Petre died under his confinement, January 5th, 1683, and was succeeded in the family honours by,

JOHN, **FIFTH LORD**, his next brother and heir, who died unmarried in the year 1684, and was succeeded by his only surviving brother and heir,

THOMAS, **SIXTH LORD**, who, in 1687, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Essex, and town of Colchester, and Custos Rotulorum thereof. His Lordship married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Clifton, of Latham, in com. Lancaster, Bart. by whom he had issue, Robert, his only son; and a daughter, Mary, who died at Ingerston Hall, in Essex, April 10th, 1713.

The said Thomas, Lord Petre, died June 4th, 1707; and his Lady, surviving him, departed this life February 4th, 1729-30.

ROBERT, **SEVENTH LORD PETRE**, his only son, married, March 1st, 1711-12, Catharine, daughter of Bartholomew (and sole heir

to her brother, Francis), Walmesley, of Dunkehalgh, in com. Lanc. Esq. His Lordship died of the small pox, on March 22d, 1712-13, at his house in Arlington-street, in the twenty-third year of his age, leaving his Lady then big with child, who on the third of June following, was brought to bed of a son, Robert-James, eighth Lord Petre; which Lady, in April 1733, was married, secondly, to the Right Hon. Charles Stourton, fourteenth Lord Stourton, and died January 31st, 1785.

ROBERT-JAMES, EIGHTH LORD PETRE, married on May 2d, 1732, Anne, daughter of James, Earl of Derwentwater, by which Lady, who died in 1742, he had issue one son, and three daughters; viz.

Catharine, married to George Heneage, of Hainton, in Lincolnshire, Esq. and died October 13th, 1783; Barbara, to Thomas Gifford, of Chillington, in Staffordshire, Esq.; and Julia, to John Weld, of Lulworth-castle, in Dorsetshire, Esq. and died June 16th, 1772.

His Lordship rebuilt the church of West Horndon, in Essex, as appears by an inscription over the Western door, and dying in July 1742, was succeeded by his only son, Robert-Edward, ninth Lord Petre.

Which ROBERT-EDWARD, NINTH LORD PETRE, on April 19th,<sup>1</sup> 1762, married, first, Anne, daughter of Philip Howard, Esq. of Buckenham House, by whom, who died January 16th, 1787, he had issue,

1. Robert-Edward, the late peer.

2. George-William, born 1766, married Maria Howard, second daughter of Philip Howard, of Corby, Esq. and dying October 20th, 1797, left issue, George, Emilia, Henry, Philip, William, and James.

3. Anne, born 1769, only daughter, married, August 7th, 1796, Daniel, eldest son of Middleton Onslow, Esq. of Sussex, who died without issue, September 23d, 1798. His Lady remarried in January 1802, Lieut.-Col. W. H. Espinasse, of the fourth regiment of foot.

His Lordship married, secondly, January 17th, 1788, Juliana, second daughter of Henry Howard, of Glossop, Esq. and left the following issue,

Robert-Edward.

Juliana. And,

<sup>1</sup> Quere, if not 29th April, 1762?

Catharine.

Dying July 2d, 1801, he was succeeded by his son,

ROBERT-EDWARD, TENTH LORD PETRE, born September 3d, 1763.

His Lordship married, February 14th, 1786, Mary-Bridget, eldest daughter of Henry Howard, Esq. of Glossop, in Derbyshire, by whom he had,

1. William-Francis-Henry, present Peer.

2. Charles-Berney, born December 17th, 1794.

3. Henry-Thomas, born April 1st, 1797.

4. Robert-Thomas, born January 6th, 1802.

5. Maria, born January 22d, 1787, married, April 30th, 1805, Stephen Phillips, Esq.

6. Juliana-Anne, born September 18th, 1789.

7. Henrietta-Maria, born August 5th, 1791.

8. Elizabeth-Anne-Mary, born December 14th, 1798.

9. Anna-Maria, born November 2d, 1800.

And two sons, twins, born August 29th, 1806, died infants.

His Lordship died March 28th, 1809, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

WILLIAM-FRANCIS-HENRY, *present*, and ELEVENTH LORD PETRE, born January 22d, 1793.

*Titles.* William-Francis-Henry Petre, Baron Petre of Writtle.

*Creation.* Baron Petre of Writtle, in com. Essex, by letters patent, 21 July (1603), 1 Jac. I.

*Arms.* Gules, a Bend, Or, between two escallop shells, Argent.

*Crest.* On a wreath, two lions heads erased and addorsed, the first Or, the other Azure, each gorged with a plain collar counter-changed.

*Supporters.* On the right side, a lion regardant, Azure, collared, Or; on the left side, a lion regardant, Or, collared, Azure.

*Motto.* SANS DIEU RIEN.

*Chief Seats.* At Thorndon, Ingatestone, and Writtle Park, all in the county of Essex; and at Buckenham, in Norfolk.



## SPENCER, LORD SPENCER OF WORMLEIGHTON.

GEORGE SPENCER, the present Peer, is eldest son and heir apparent of George Spencer, the present Duke of Marlborough, and was summoned by writ to the House of Peers, in February 1806, as LORD SPENCER OF WORMLEIGHTON, and was placed in the seat of his father's Barony, dated July 21st, 1603.

His Lordship was born March 6th, 1766, and was elected M.P. for the county of Oxford in 1790; and in July 1804, was appointed a Lord of the Admiralty, which he held till Feb. 1806.

His Lordship married, September 15th, 1791, Lady Susan, daughter of John Stewart, eighth Earl of Galloway, K.T. by whom he has issue,

1. George, born December 27th, 1793.
2. Charles, born December 3d, 1794.
3. George-Henry, born May 18th, 1796.
4. Caroline-Susan, born November 26th, 1792, died December 18th following.

*Titles.* George Spencer, Lord Spencer of Wormleighton.

*Creations.* Baron Spencer of Wormleighton, July 21st, 1603.

*Arms, Crest, Supporters, and Motto.* See title of Marlborough.

*Chief Seat.* White Knights, Berkshire.





### TWISLETON, LORD SAY AND SELE.

THE Twisletons derive their Peerage by female heirship, through the noble families of SAY and of FIENES. The early part of the history of the latter is already given under the title of DACRE. I shall therefore begin with a short account of the former.

The patriarch of the noble family of SAY, in England, was WILLIAM *de Say*, who came over with the Norman Conqueror, A. D. 1066; and marrying Agnes, daughter of the renowned Hugh de Grentesmaisnill, by Adelide, or Alice, daughter of Ivo, Count de Bellemonte, was father of an only son and heir,

GEOFFREY *de Say*, who by his wife Hawise, daughter of — de Clare, had also an only son and heir,

WILLIAM *de Say*, *Baron Say*. This William espoused Beatrix, daughter of William, and sister and heir to Geoffrey Mandeville, Earl of Essex; and by her, who died in 1201, was father of two sons.

1. William *de Say*, who died in his father's lifetime, leaving by —, his wife, two daughters; viz. Beatrice, successively wedded to Geoffrey Fitz-Peers, Earl of Essex; and John, Baron of Wahull; and Maud, married to William de Bocland.

2. GEOFFREY *de Say*; which Geoffrey *de Say* had an only son and heir (by Lettice his wife, daughter of Walkelin Maminot, by Julian his wife, sister of Aubrey *de Vere*, Earl of Oxford, and at length heir to her father, and brother, Walkelin *de Maminot*), and departed this life, A. D. 1215.

GEOFFREY *de Say*, his only son and successor, took arms with the discontented Barons against King John; and, dying in 1230, left an only son and heir (by Alice his wife, daughter and coheir of John *de Casineto*, or Cheney),

**WILLIAM** de Say, son and heir, was Lord of Berling, Seale, &c. in Kent, and in 1260, Governor of the castle of Rochester; and having espoused Sybyl, daughter of John Marshall, of Lenton, was by her father of an only son at his death in 1272, and also of a daughter, Agnes, the wife of Sir Alexander de Cheney.

**WILLIAM** de Say, the only son and heir of William, had summons to parliament, on June 8th, 1294, and departing this life in 1295, left, by Mary his wife, an only son,

**GEOFFREY** de Say, the fourth of that name, who had summons to parliament in 1314; and at his death, 1322, had an only son and heir (by Idonea his wife, daughter of William, and sister and heir of Thomas, Lord Leybourne).

**GEOFFREY**, only son, had summons to parliament from 1326 to 1350, was admiral of the fleet, and made a Knight-Banneret, 1336. He married Maud, daughter of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; and by her was, at his death in 1359, father of

1. **WILLIAM** de Say, who had summons to parliament from 1362 to 1369, and by <sup>a</sup> Beatrice, daughter of Sir Thomas Bruce, his wife, had two children; viz. John, who died unmarried, 1383, and Elizabeth, who was successively wife to John de Falvesley, and Sir William Heron, but had issue by neither of them, and died in 1428.

2. Idonea, the wife of John, third Lord Clinton.

3. Elizabeth, who was wedded to Thomas de Aldone, but brought no children. And,

4. Joan, who was married to Sir William FIENES, after whose death she espoused Stephen de Valence; and became coheir to her brother.

Sir **WILLIAM** Fienes, only son of the said Sir William Fienes, by Joan de Say, was <sup>b</sup> Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1297, as also in 1300,<sup>c</sup> and in 6 Henry IV. was found to be <sup>d</sup> son of William (son of John Fienes) and Joan his wife, third sister and coheir to William de Say. He had to wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Batisford, by Margery, heir to Simon Peplesham, and by her had issue two sons.

1. Sir Roger, who, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to John Holland, left a son, Richard, who marrying Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Dacre, was declared *Lord Dacre* in 37 Henry VI. See that title in Vol. VI.

<sup>a</sup> MS. St. George prædict.

<sup>b</sup> Rot. Fin. 20 Richard II. m. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Rot. Fin. 1 Henry IV. m. 31.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid. 6 Henry IV. m. 7.

2. Sir JAMES, LORD SAY AND SELE, who being very serviceable to King Henry V. in his wars in France, obtained a grant<sup>e</sup> from that victorious Monarch, in 1418, of the lordship of De la Court le Compte, within the bailiwick of Caux, in Normandy, part of the possessions of the Lord of Lymers; and likewise of all those lands lying within the bailiwick of Roven, and Caux, which did belong to Roger Bloset and his wife. In the year after,<sup>f</sup> upon the render of Arques, he was constituted Governor there; and in 1420, he attended<sup>g</sup> the King into France, for the better defence of those parts.

In 18 Henry VI. being Esquire<sup>h</sup> for the body to that King, he had a grant of 100l. yearly pension, to be paid by the Prior of Lewes out of a certain rent due by him unto the Exchequer. Moreover, in 23 Henry VI. being then a<sup>i</sup> Knight, he had a grant from Henry Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, of a yearly pension of 20l. sterling, issuing out of the manor of Rotherfield, in com. Sussex. And in 1446-7, by reason that Joan his mother, was third<sup>k</sup> sister and coheir of William de Say, as before taken notice of, he had, by a special writ, bearing date at St. Edmundsbury, on March 3d, summons to that parliament then held there, by the title of LORD SAY AND SELE. Whereupon, the third day after, in consideration of his eminent services, performed as well beyond the seas as in this realm of England,<sup>l</sup> he was in open parliament there, by the assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, advanced to the degree and dignity of a *Baron* of this realm, by the same title of *Lord Say and Sele*. And for farther corroboration of that title and honour, on November 1st, next following, he had a full confirmation and quit claimer thereof from *John, Lord Clinton*, as also of the *arms of Say*; which, by reason of the descent of the said John, Lord Clinton, from Idonea, the eldest sister of the before specified William de Say, did or might belong unto him.

On February 24th, 1446-7, he<sup>m</sup> obtained a grant of the office of Constable of Dover, and Warden of the Cinque Ports, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body; and having been made Lord Chamberlain to the King, as also one of his Council, on

\* Rot. Norm. 6 Henry V. p. 2. m. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Hollinshed, p. 571.

<sup>g</sup> Rot. Franc. 8 Henry VI. m. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Claus. 18 Henry VI. m. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Autog. penes Ric. Fienes de Broughton, Ann. Anno. 1586.

<sup>k</sup> Rot. Fin. 6 Henry IV. m. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Ex Autog. penes præfat. Ric. Fienes.

<sup>m</sup> Pat. 25 Henry VI. p. 2. m. 1.

June 18th, the same year, in consideration of his exercise of that office,<sup>n</sup> he had a grant of 100 marks per ann. to be received out of the customs of wools, in the port of London. On August 7th, next ensuing, he was <sup>o</sup> made Constable of the Tower of London, during the minority of Henry, son and heir to John, Duke of Exeter; and on October 30th, 1449, was constituted LORD TREASURER of England.

But about the Octaves of Easter following,<sup>p</sup> the parliament being adjourned to St. Edmundsbury, the Commons there laid treason to his charge, as also to the Duke of Suffolk, and some others, who had assented to the release of Anjou, and delivery of Maine to the French. Whereupon the King, to appease them, banished the Duke, and sequestered this James Lord Say from his office of Treasurer; and shortly after, on the insurrection of the Kentish men, under the command of Jack Cade, the King, to qualify their passions, committed him to the Tower of London, in regard he discerned how much they clamoured against him. But this riotous mob entering the city of London, and finding their numbers increase, fetched him thence to Guildhall, and there arraigned him before the Lord Mayor, and other the King's Justices, notwithstanding his request to be tried by his Peers; whence hurrying him to the Standard in Cheapside, they cut off his head, and carried it on a pole, causing his naked body to be drawn at a horse's tail into Southwark, to St. Thomas of Waterings, and there hanged and quartered.

This his untimely death happened <sup>q</sup> on July 4th, 1451, leaving Sir William Fiennes, his son, by Emmeline his <sup>r</sup> wife, daughter of ——— Cromer, of Willingham (and by her mother, one of the coheirs of Trillow), then about twenty-four years of age.

He had also three daughters; viz. Elizabeth, married to William Cromer, of Tunstall, in Kent, Esq.; secondly, to Laurence Rainsforth; Emmeline, and Jane.

Sir WILLIAM, SECOND LORD SAY AND SELE, by special writ, was <sup>s</sup> summoned to parliament the same 29 Henry VI. Before the end of which year being <sup>t</sup> seised of an estate in tail (to himself, and the heirs male of his body), of the office of Constable of Dover Castle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports, by virtue of a pa-

<sup>n</sup> Pat. 25 Henry VI. p. 2. m. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Ibid. m. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Stow's Annals.

<sup>q</sup> Esc. 29 Henry VI. n. 29.

<sup>r</sup> MS. 12. in Offic. Arm. b. 4. a.

<sup>s</sup> Claus. 29 Henry VI. p. 1. m. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Pat. 29 Henry VI. p. 2. m. 3.



tent thereof to James his father, he granted all his right and title thereunto to Humphry, Duke of Buckingham, and to his heirs male.

In 30 Henry VI. he was <sup>u</sup>retained to serve the King in his wars in France, and continued there to the 38th of that King's reign.

In 1461, he <sup>x</sup>obtained a grant of the office of Constable of Porchester Castle for life, and the like of Pevensey Castle, and, being one of the Lords who <sup>y</sup>attended the King into the North, the same year was made <sup>x</sup>Vice-Admiral to Richard Nevil, the great Earl of Warwick, then High Admiral of England. In 10 Edward IV. he was <sup>a</sup>one of the Lords that fled with the King into Flanders; and on his return landed with him at Ravenspur, in Holderness, but soon after was slain <sup>b</sup>in the battle of Barnet, on April 11th, 1471.

This William married <sup>c</sup>Margaret, the daughter and heir to William Wickham, son and heir to Sir Thomas Wickham, Knt. son of William Perot, by Alice his wife, daughter of William Champneys, by Agnes his wife, sister to William of Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, and founder of New College in Oxford; and by that match <sup>d</sup>had the lordship of *Broughton*, near Banbury, in the county of Oxford. He had summons <sup>e</sup>to parliament from 29 Henry VI. to 9 Edward IV. inclusive. By his said wife, who was afterwards married to John Harvey, and died in 17 Edw. IV. he was father of three sons, Henry, his heir; John; and Richard, who died unmarried.

It is said by Leland, in his Itinerary, that the *last* of the Lords Say, which was this William (for *after him, for divers descents, none had summons to parliament*), being in renown, was twice taken prisoner, whereby he suffered much, and was forced to mortgage the greatest part of his lands, so that the barony became extinct; and that the heirs male of the family were only called Fienes.

HENRY, the eldest son and heir of this last mentioned William (residing at Broughton), though he used the title of *Lord Say*, had never summons to parliament. He died <sup>f</sup>on August 1st, 1476, leaving issue, by Anne his wife, <sup>g</sup>daughter of Sir Richard

<sup>u</sup> Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

<sup>x</sup> Pat. 1 Edward IV. p. 1. m. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Stow's Annals.

<sup>z</sup> Autogr. ut supra.

<sup>a</sup> Stow's Annals.

<sup>b</sup> Hollinshed, p. 685.

<sup>c</sup> MS. G. 5. in Offic. Arm.

<sup>d</sup> Ex Coll. R. Gl. Som.

<sup>e</sup> Claus. de iisd. ann. in dorso.

<sup>f</sup> Esc. 16 Edward IV. n. 34.

<sup>g</sup> G. 5. in Offic. Arm.



Harcourt, Knt. ancestor of the present Earl Harcourt, Richard, his son and heir, then two years of age.

Which RICHARD married <sup>h</sup> Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Crofts, of Chipping-Norton, in com. Oxon. Esq. and by her had, at his death, in 1486, one son, Edward, and three daughters; Anne, married to John, Lord Zouch, of Haringworth; Elizabeth, wife to William D'Anvers, of Culworth, in Northamptonshire, Esq. and Mary, a nun. The said <sup>i</sup> Elizabeth surviving him, was secondly, married to Richard West, Esq. and died 18 Henry VIII.

Which EDWARD FIENES refused to take up the title of Baron Say and Sele, because his mother held the capital seat, and the greatest part of the estate. He took to wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Danvers, of Dantsey, in com. Wilts, Knight of the Bath; and, having made his will, on June 12th, 1527, died at Broughton, in Oxfordshire, as appears by <sup>k</sup> inquisition, taken at Ivelchester, on September 25th, 1529, seised of the manors of Burnham, and Brerie, in the county of Somerset, leaving Richard, his son and heir, of the age of eight years and fourteen days, at the taking of the inquisition.

He had also two daughters; Elizabeth, successively wedded to Francis Barentine, of Hasely, in Oxfordshire, Esq.; Richard Exton, James Hilmot, and, lastly, to Thomas Richards, of Chipping-Norton, in Oxfordshire, Gent. she died in 1604, and is buried at Chipping-Norton; and Diana, who died young.

This last mentioned RICHARD FIENES, married Ursula, daughter of Richard Farmer, of Easton Neston, in Northamptonshire, Esq. ancestor to the Earl of Pomfret; and deceased, August 3d, 1579, leaving, by her,

RICHARD, his son and heir, LORD SAY AND SELE, who, first, married Constance, the daughter of Sir William Kingsmill, of Sidmanton, in Hampshire, Knt.; secondly, <sup>l</sup> Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Henry Coddington, Esq. Auditor of the Mint (widow of William Pawlett, of Winchester, Esq. but had no issue by her.) In the year 1592, this Richard was <sup>m</sup> knighted; but by reason of that discontinuance of summons to parliament of his great grandfather, grandfather, and father (though the two first had used the title of Lord Say), he obtained letters patent from King James I.

<sup>h</sup> Ex Stemmate.

<sup>i</sup> MS. St. George præd.

<sup>k</sup> Cole's Esc. Lib. I. p. 82. n. 61. A. 12. in Bibl. Harl.

<sup>l</sup> Monument in Great Bartholomew's church, Smithfield.

<sup>m</sup> Jekyl's Cat. of Knights.

whereby the said title of *BARON SAY AND SELE* was fully recognised and confirmed to him, and the heirs of his body, on August 9th, 1603. And it appears, by inquisition, after his decease, taken at Oxford,<sup>n</sup> on May 28th, 1613, that he died seised of the manors of Broughton, and the advowson of the church of Bloxham-Fenys, alias Bloxham-Wickham, and the Hundred of Bloxham; the manors of Bloxham-Beauchamp, North-Newington, and Shutteford, in Oxfordshire; and the manor of Norton, with the appurtenances, in Weston, in Gloucestershire; and that William, by Constance his wife, was his son and heir, and of the age of twenty-eight years the said 28th of May.

Which WILLIAM, FIRST VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE (as the said inquisition farther shews), in 43 Queen Elizabeth, in his father's lifetime, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Temple, of Stow, in com. Bucks, Esq. and by letters patent, dated on July 7th, 1624, was created VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE.

By his said wife he had four sons.

1. James, second Viscount.

2. Nathanael,<sup>o</sup> who was Colonel in the Parliament's army, Commissioner of the Great Seal, Privy Counsellor, and Speaker of the other (or Lords) House, under Oliver Cromwell;<sup>p</sup> he died 16th December, 1669, and was buried at Newton Toney, in Wiltshire, near his daughters, Frances and Anne, whom he had by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Richard Whitehead, of Tuderley, Hampshire. (See *Wood's Athenæ, Oxon. Vol. II. p. 454*). His son, William, was third Viscount.

3. John, who was a Colonel for the Parliament, and afterwards one of Oliver's Lords <sup>P</sup> His son, Lawrence, became fourth Viscount.

4. Richard, ancestor to the late Viscount Say and Sele.

Also five daughters; Bridget, married to Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln; Elizabeth, to Richard Norton, of Southwick, in Hants, Esq.; Constance, to Sir Francis Boynton, of Barmpton, in com. Ebor. Bart.; Susan, to Thomas Earle, of Charlebury, in Dorsetshire, Esq.; and Anne, to Sir Charles Wolseley, of Wolseley, in com. Staff. Bart. On the restoration of King Charles II. he was made Lord Privy Seal; and dying on April 14th, 1662, was buried at Broughton, in Oxfordshire.

Lord Say and Sele appears to have been far from a virtuous or amiable man. He was poor, proud, and discontented; and

<sup>n</sup> Col.'s Esc. præd. Lib. I. p. 500.

<sup>o</sup> Lives of Lords Chancellors.

<sup>p</sup> See Noble's Memoirs of the Cromwell family.

seems to have opposed the Court, partly at least with the view of extorting preferment from thence. To this, historians of very opposite principles bear testimony.

Arthur Wilson says,

“ Say and Sele was a seriously subtil peece, and always averse to the court wayes, something out of pertinaciousnesse; his temper and constitution balancing him altogether on that side, which was contrary to the wind; so that he seldom tackt about or went upright, though he kept his course steady in his owne way a long time. Yet it appeared afterwards, when the harshnesse of the humour was a little allayed; by the sweet refreshments of court favours, that those sterne comportments supposed naturall might be mitigated; and that indomitable spirits, by gentle usage, may be tamed and brought to obedience.”<sup>1</sup>

The following is Lord Clarendon's account of him.

“ The Lord Viscount Say was a man of a close and reserved nature, of a mean and narrow fortune, of great parts, and of the highest ambition; but whose ambition would not be satisfied with offices and preferments, without some condescensions in ecclesiastical matters. He had for many years been the oracle of those who were called Puritans in the worse sense, and steered all their counsels and designs. He was a notorious enemy to the Church, and to most of the eminent Churchmen, with some of whom he had particular contests. He had always opposed and contradicted all acts of state, and all taxes and impositions, which were not exactly legal; and so had as eminently, and as obstinately, refused the payment of ship-money as Mr. Hampden had done: though the latter, by the choice of the King's Council, had brought his cause to be first heard and argued, with which judgment it was intended the whole right of that matter should be concluded, and all other causes over-ruled. The Lord Say would not acquiesce, but pressed to have his own case argued; and was so solicitous in person with all the Judges, both privately at their chambers, and publicly in the court of Westminster, that he was very grievous to them. His commitment at York the year before, because he refused to take an oath, or rather subscribe a protestation, against holding intelligence with the Scots, when the King had marched against them, had given him much credit. In a word, he had great authority with all the discontented party throughout the kingdom, and a good reputation with many who were not

contented, who believed him to be a wise man, and of a very useful temper in an age of licence, and one who would still adhere to the law."<sup>r</sup>

JAMES, SECOND VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE, took to wife, Frances, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon; and on March 11th, 1677, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordshire. He died on March 15th, 1673-4; and by his said wife (who, secondly, wedded Joshua Sprigge,<sup>s</sup> an Independent Divine, at Crayford, in Kent), had issue three sons; James and William, who died in their infancies; and another William, who died in France, before he arrived at man's estate; as also two daughters.

Elizabeth, married to Sir John Twisleton, of Barley, in com. Ebor. Knt. ancestor of the present Peer. And,

Frances, to Andrew Ellis, of Aley, in the county of Flint, Esq.

Whereupon the title of Viscount Say and Sele devolved on William, the only surviving son of Nathanael Fienes (second son to the before specified William, Viscount Say and Sele), by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir John Eliot, of Port-Eliot, in the county of Cornwall, Knt.

WILLIAM, THIRD VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE, took to wife, Mary, one of the daughters of his uncle, Richard Fienes, fourth and youngest son of the aforesaid William, Viscount Say and Sele; and by her had issue two daughters; Susan, married to Robert Hawley, Esq.; and Margaret, who died young; also an only son, Nathanael, of whom his mother died in childbed, on October 23d, 1676, and was buried at Broughton, in Oxfordshire, near her grandfather, William, Viscount Say and Sele. The said William married, secondly, on September 8th, 1685, Anne, daughter to John Walker, of Banbury, in com. Oxon. by whom he had no issue; and, dying in 1690, was succeeded by his only son,

NATHANAEL, FOURTH VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE, who took his seat in the House of Peers, on May 3d, 1699, died unmarried on January 2d, 1709-10, and was buried at Broughton; whereupon the title devolved on Laurence Fienes, son of John Fienes, third son of William, first Viscount Say and Sele.

Which John Fienes married Susannah, the daughter and sole heir of Thomas Hobbs, of Amwell-Magna, in com. Hertf. Esq. and had issue six sons and four daughters; viz.

<sup>r</sup> Lord Clarendon, Vol. I. p. 182.

<sup>s</sup> Author of *Anglia Rediviva*. See Wood's Ath. II. 761. and Cens. Lit. X. 326.



1. John. 2. Thomas. And, 3. Henry, who all lived to men's estate, but died unmarried.

4. William, who married Cecilia, daughter of — Ellis, Esq. widow of Richard Langley, Esq. and granddaughter of James, second Viscount Say and Sele, but left no issue by her, who died at Bath the 22d of July, 1715, æt. 58, and was buried at Broughton by her near relation, Colonel Fienes Twisleton, whom she left her sole devisee and executor.

5. Laurence, fifth Viscount. And.

6. Richard, who died young.

The four daughters were, Susanna, married to Thomas Filmer, Esq.; Hannah, to John Knight, of Broughton, in com. Oxon.; Elizabeth, who died young; and Martha, who died unmarried, in May, 1738.

The said LAURENCE, FIFTH VISCOUNT, took his seat in the House of Peers, on February 24th, 1709-10, but dying without issue in September, 1742, I shall now take notice of the descendants of Richard, fourth and youngest son of William, first Viscount Say and Sele, and uncle of this Laurence.

Which Richard married two wives; first, Margaret, daughter and heir of Andrew Burrell, of Wisbech, in the Isle of Ely, Esq. and by her, who died 17th April, 1669, and was buried at Broughton, had issue surviving him,

1. Pharamus, who died unmarried. And,

2. William, second son, who married Prudence, only surviving daughter of William Coldwell, Prebendary of Ely, and Vicar of Wisbech, in that isle, by whom he had two daughters; and died on October 6th, 1689, aged thirty-five, and was buried in the church of Wisbech aforesaid.

Also five daughters; Elizabeth, married, first, to William Danvers, of Broughton, in Oxon.; secondly, to John Brawn, of the county of Gloucester; Mary, to William, third Viscount Say and Sele, as is already mentioned; Anne, married to Dr. Beaumont Percival, of Harding, in com. Flint.; Arabella, unmarried; and Alice, married, first, to John Horn, of Winchester, Esq.; and, secondly, to Sir John St. Barbe, of Broadlands, in the county of Southampton, Bart.

He married, secondly, Susanna, daughter of Sir William Cobb, of Adderbury, in Oxfordshire; she died 31st March, 1712, æt. 83, and is buried at Adderbury, by whom he had issue one son,

Richard, who, having taken holy orders, was Rector of Oakley, in Buckinghamshire; and, by Penelope his wife, daughter of

George Chamberlain, of Wardington, in com. Oxon. Esq. left issue one son and four daughters; viz.

Richard, last Viscount Say and Sele.

Susanna, married to Alexander Gordon, of Greenwich, Esq.

Vere-Alicia, married to Richard Wykham, of Swacliffe, in com. Oxon. Esq.<sup>s</sup>

Elizabeth, married to the Rev. Mr. Henry Quartly, Rector of Wicken, Northamptonshire; and Cecilia.<sup>t</sup>

Which RICHARD, SIXTH VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE, married, on January 28th, 1754, Isabella, daughter of Sir John Tirrell, of Buckinghamshire, Bart. relict, first, of John Knap, Esq.; secondly, of John Piggot, of Doddershall, in com. Buckingh. Esq. His Lordship was likewise LL.D. He died suddenly at Doddershall, Bucks, 29th July, 1781, and was buried at Grindon, when the Viscounty of Say and Sele became extinct.

In the mean time, Col. Thomas Twisleton preferred his claim to the BARONY of *Say and Sele*, as great grandson and heir of the body of Elizabeth Twisleton, daughter and coheir of James, second Viscount Say and Sele; in which claim he finally succeeded.

The name of the family of Twisleton was probably assumed from their residence at Twisleton, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, in which county they were originally settled, and intermarried with some of the most respectable families there; but their lineal descents cannot now be ascertained.

The pedigrees, which I have met with of this family, begin with JOHN Twisleton, who was an eminent Goldsmith and Alderman of the city of London; he died in the year 1525, and was buried in St. Matthew's church, Friday street,<sup>u</sup> leaving a son and heir,

CHRISTOPHER Twisleton, who removed to Barley, in the county of York, at which place several of the family had before resided; and having married Ann, daughter of John Beere, of Dartford-Place, in Kent, Esq. (by his first wife, Alice, daughter and heir of William Nysell, of Wrotham, in the same county, Esq.), had by her two sons; 1. George; 2. Bryan, who, by his wife, Ann, daughter of George Lawson, of Cumberland, had issue six sons; 1. Bryan, who married Elizabeth, daughter of — Hazelwood,

<sup>s</sup> She died, February 7th, 1768, a widow.

<sup>t</sup> But see Genl. Mag. August 1781.

<sup>u</sup> Stow's Survey of London, Edit. 1632, fol. 350.

of Maidwell, in Northamptonshire. 2. George. 3. William. 4. Henry. 5. Ralph. And, 6. Arthur.\*

GEORGE, the eldest son of Christopher, succeeded his father in the estate at Barley: he was a Justice of the peace for the county of York, and by the name of George Twisleton, of Barley, in Yorkshire, Esq. son of Christopher Twisleton, son and heir of John Twisleton, sometime an Alderman of London, had a confirmation of the arms used by his ancestors; viz. Argent a Chevron, between three moles Sable, with a mullet for difference, and a grant of the crest; viz. out of a wreath an enbowed right arm vested sable, turned up argent, holding in the hand proper, a mole spade, Or, headed and armed Argent, with the motto, Vidi Vici, which confirmation and grant bear date November 22d, 1602.<sup>y</sup>

His first wife was the daughter of — Aldred, of the Charterhouse, near Hull, in Yorkshire; his second, Margaret, daughter of — Holmes, of Pauller Holme, in Holderness, in the same county; by each of whom he had two sons; those by the latter, were George and Bryan; George dwelt at Womersley Park, in Yorkshire, and was married on December 16th, 1611, to Prothesia, daughter of George Gascoigne, of Kirkby, in Northamptonshire, Esq. Counsellor at law, sixth son of John Gascoigne, of Lasingcrofte, Esq.<sup>z</sup>

The sons by the first venter were, Christopher and John.

CHRISTOPHER, the eldest son and heir, succeeded to the paternal inheritance at Barley; and by Alice his wife, daughter of — Hazelwood, of Maidwell abovementioned, left an only son,

GEORGE, who, by the name of George Twisleton, of Barley, in Yorkshire, Esq. was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, by letters patent, dated April 2d, 1629; he married the daughter of Henry Stapleton, of Wighill, in Yorkshire, Esq. but dying without issue, the baronetage became extinct, and the estate went to his uncle,

JOHN Twisleton, second son of Christopher, who was settled at Drax, in Yorkshire, and became possessed of Horseman's Place, and other lands in Kent, by the will of his cousin, Edward Eeere, who died in 1627;<sup>a</sup> he married Margaret, daughter of William Constable, Esq. descended from that ancient family in Yorkshire, by whom he had two sons; 1. John, of whom hereafter. 2. Philip,

\* Harl. MS. No. 1174. fol. 100.

<sup>y</sup> Aspidora Segariana, MS.

<sup>z</sup> Harl. MS. No. 1594, fol. 263.

<sup>a</sup> Hasted's Kent, Vol. 1. fol. 223.

who had four sons; 1. John, who had the estate at Horseman's Place, by the will of his uncle, John, but died without issue, and lies buried, with his wife, in Dartford church, with the following inscriptions on their grave stones:<sup>b</sup>

“ Here lies entered, the body of John Twisleton, late of Horsman's Place, in this parish, Esq; who departed this life on the 28th day of July, 1721, in the seventy-second year of his age.”

“ Underneath this stone, lyeth interred the body of Ann Twisleton, wife of John Twisleton, of Horseman's Place, in this parish, Esq; who departed this life, the 19th day of November, anno Domini 1717, in the 88th year of her age.”

Over the inscription, on each stone, are the arms of Twisleton, impaling a Chevron between three bugle horns, stringed.

Philip, second son of Philip Twisleton, died without issue; as did Henry, the fourth son; but Thomas, the third son, who died before his elder brother, left a daughter, Mary, who married the Reverend Josiah Cockshutt; and a son, John, who inherited Horseman's Place, by the will of his uncle, John, and died possessed thereof, in April 1757, without issue, whereby the male issue of Philip, second son of John Twisleton, and Margaret Constable, became extinct.

To return to JOHN Twisleton, eldest son and heir of the above John and Margaret. He was possessed of Horseman's Place, and other estates in Kent, for which county he served the office of High Sheriff in the year 1672.

In the south chancel of Dartford church is a mural monument of white marble erected to his memory; on which is the following inscription, which shews his marriages and issue:<sup>c</sup>

“ Near this place lieth interred the body of John Twisleton, of Horsman's Place, in this Parish, Esq; son and heir of John Twisleton of Drax in the county of York, Esq. who was uncle and heir of Sir George Twisleton of Barley in the said county, Bart. the ancient and paternal seat of the family. This John had four wives: the first, Eliza-

<sup>b</sup> Thorpe's *Registrum Roffense*, fol. 976.

<sup>c</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 976.



beth, daughter and heir of Augustin Skinner of Tolsham in this county, Esq; the second, Lucy, fifth daughter of Samuel Dunch, of Baddesley in the county of Berks, Esq; who also lyeth buried near this place; the third, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir of the right honourable James, Viscount, and Baron Say and Seale, by whom he had issue two sons and a daughter, who died soon after they were born, and lye buried here, and also a daughter now living; his fourth wife was Anne, daughter and heir of John-Christopher Meyern, a German, which survived him.<sup>d</sup> He departed this life, the 4th day of December, in the year of our Lord MDCLXXXII, in the LXIXth year of his age,

“ Vir bonus, pius, & justus.”

Cecil Twisleton, the only surviving child, was heir both to her father and mother, and died in 1723, having had two husbands; the first was George Twisleton, Esq. of Woodhall, in the parish of Womersley, in the county of York;<sup>e</sup> the second, Robert Mignon: by the former of whom, she had issue a son and heir,

FIENNES Twisleton, who was a Colonel in the army, and died September 4th, 1730. He married Mary, daughter of ——— Clarke, of Ireland, by whom he had issue,<sup>f</sup> three daughters; 1. Alicia, who died unmarried. 2. Idonea-Cecil, wife of Richard Burdet, of Slates, in the county of York, Esq. and died in 1759. 3. Charlotte, married to John Crompton, Archdeacon of Tuam, in the kingdom of Ireland; and an only son,

JOHN Twisleton, Esq. who resided at Broughton Castle, in Oxfordshire, and dying in 1763, was buried in Broughton church. Ann his wife, daughter of William Gardner, of Little Bourton, in the same county, died January 14th, 1769, and was likewise buried at Broughton: their issue were three sons.

<sup>d</sup> She was afterwards married to Sir John Platt, Knt. Hasted's Hist. of Kent. Vol. I. p. 223.

<sup>e</sup> He was probably descended from George Twisleton, of Womersley (or Wormesley) Park, before-mentioned. During the Civil Wars, a George Twisleton was an active officer in the Parliament army, was made a Lieutenant-Colonel and Governor of Denbigh Castle, in North Wales; and, as appears in the register of baptisms, in the parish of Clapham, in Surrey, had a son, George, born the 6th, and baptized the 14th December, 1652.

<sup>f</sup> From his Lordship's pedigree, entered in the House of Peers, with which the latter part of this account has been compared.

1. John, born in 1724, who was a Lieutenant in the Coldstream regiment of foot guards, and lost his life at the battle of Bruker Muhl, in Germany, June 24th, 1762, being unmarried.

2. Thomas, *Lord Say and Sele*. And

3. Francis, born in 1736, married to Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Joseph Thompson, of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the county of York, Merchant, and took the name of Thompson, by virtue of his Majesty's sign manual, in 1774, but had not any issue. He died January 3d, 1793, and his Lady December 2d, following.

THOMAS, LORD SAY AND SELE, the eldest surviving son and heir, having, by a petition to his Majesty, exhibited his claim to the said barony, it was finally referred to the Lords Committees of Privileges, to whom his case was stated by his council, as follows:

The Case of Colonel THOMAS TWISLETON, of Broughton Castle, in the county of Oxford; in relation to the barony of Say and Sele.

In letters patent of his Majesty King James the first,<sup>g</sup> dated the ninth day of August, in the first year of his reign, it is recited,

That James Fenys, Knight, son of William Fenys, Knight, who was son and heir of Joan, one of the daughters of Geoffry Saye, Lord of Saye, was, by King Henry the sixth, summoned by writ,<sup>h</sup> the 3d of March, in the twenty-fifth year of his reign, to the parliament at St. Edmundsbury, by the name of James Fenys, Knight, Lord of Saye and of Sele.<sup>i</sup>

That on the fifth of the same month of March, in the presence of the three estates of the same parliament, and with the consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, the aforesaid James was raised, made, and created a Baron of England, by the style, title, and honour, of Baron of Saye and Sele.

That William Fenys, Knight, Lord of Saye and of Sele, the son and heir of the said James, was by writs summoned to Par-

<sup>g</sup> Twelfth part of the patents, at the Rol's, first of James the first.

<sup>h</sup> Rotul. clauso, ann. 25 Henry VI. memb. 16 dorso. At the Tower.

<sup>i</sup> Sir James Feneyes, Lord Saye and Sele, had other summonses, besides those taken notice of in this patent, viz. 27th of Henry the sixth (Rot. Claus. M. 24 Dorso); and 28th of Henry sixth (Rot. Claus. M. 26.) And it appears by the printed Rolls of Parliament (Vol. V. page 171), that he was in the last year one of the committee for receiving petitions.

liament, as well in the thirty-third<sup>k</sup> and thirty eighth<sup>l</sup> years of King Henry the sixth, as in the first,<sup>m</sup> second,<sup>n</sup> sixth,<sup>o</sup> seventh, and ninth<sup>p</sup> years of King Edward the fourth.<sup>q</sup>

That Henry Fenys, Lord of Saye and Sele (the son and heir of the said William Fenys, Lord of Saye and Sele), had by right of inheritance enjoyed the honour of Baron of Saye and of Sele.

And that Richard Fenys, Knight, was the son and heir of Richard Fenys, Knight, who was the son and heir of Edward Fenys, who was the son and heir of Richard Fenys, who was the son and heir of the aforesaid Henry Fenys, Lord of Saye and of Sele, who was the son and heir of the aforesaid William Fenys, Knight, Lord of Saye and Sele, who was the son and heir of the aforesaid James Fenys, Knight, formerly Lord of Saye and of Sele.

And his said Majesty, King James the first, by his said letters patent, not only recognized, allowed, ratified, and confirmed, to the said Sir Richard Fenys and the heirs of his body, the title and dignity of Baron of Saye and of Sele; but also constituted and created the said Sir Richard Fenys (the claimant's ancestor), Baron of Saye and of Sele, to hold to him and the heirs of his body.

Upon the death of the said Sir Richard Fenys, Baron of Saye and of Sele, the honour descended to William Fenys, his son and heir, who, by letters patent<sup>r</sup> 7th of July, in the twenty-second year of the reign of the same King James, was raised, made, and created a Viscount, by the style and title of Viscount of Saye and of Sele, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body.

The lineal descent of the said William Fenys, Lord of Saye and of Sele (from Sir James Fenys), summoned by writ in the reign of King Henry the sixth, as stated in the former patent, is recited in this patent, and the confirmation of the barony of Saye and of Sele to Sir Richard Fenys, father of the said Lord Viscount William, is therein also recited.

<sup>k</sup> Rot. claus. ann. 33 Henry VI. m. 36. dorso.

<sup>l</sup> Rot. claus. ann. 38 Henry VI. m. 2. dorso.

<sup>m</sup> Rot. claus. 1 Edward IV. m. 35. dorso.

<sup>n</sup> Rot. claus. 2 Edward IV. m. 3. dorso.

<sup>o</sup> Rot. claus. 6 Edward IV. m. 1. dorso.

<sup>p</sup> Rot. claus. 9 Edward IV. m. 23. dorso. At the Tower.

<sup>q</sup> Sir William Fenys appears, though not noticed in this patent, to have been summoned by special writ, 29th of Henry the sixth (Rot. claus. m. 40. dorso.), immediately after the death of his father, who lost his life under Jack Cade's insurrection, 29th of Henry the sixth.

<sup>r</sup> Twelfth part of the patents, 22 James I. At the Roll's.

The said William Fenys (or Fiennes, as the name was then usually spelt), Baron and Viscount Saye and Sele, died in the year 1662, leaving issue, James, his eldest son and heir;<sup>s</sup> Nathaniel, his second; John, his third; and Richard, his fourth son.

James, the eldest son, succeeded his father, as Baron and Viscount Saye and Sele, under the said respective patents, and died in 1673, without issue male, leaving only two daughters, Elizabeth and Frances, his co-heiresses; whereupon the said barony of Saye and of Sele became in suspension or abeyance, and the viscounty passed to William, son of Nathaniel, the second son of Lord William, the first Viscount, as the heir male of his body, and he took his seat accordingly, 13th of April, 1675.<sup>t</sup>

The honour of Viscount of Say and of Sele, on the death of the said William, the third Viscount, descended to Nathaniel, his son and heir, who took his seat third of May 1699:<sup>u</sup> and on his death, in January 1710, without issue male, passed to Lawrence Fiennes, son and heir of John, third son of William, the first Viscount Saye and Sele.

This Lawrence, on the death of the said Nathaniel, Lord Viscount Saye and Sele, preferred his petition of claim to the said viscounty, stating his pedigree; and which being referred to the House of Lords, was first read there 13th of February 1709-10; and on the 17th of the same month the Lords Committees of Privileges made their report upon his claim, and the House allowed his right, and he took his seat 24th of February, 1709.<sup>x</sup>

On the death of the said Lawrence, the first Viscount Saye and Sele without issue male, in 1742,<sup>y</sup> the said dignity passed to Richard, the present Viscount, grandson and heir male of Richard, the fourth son of Lord William, the first Viscount.

To return to the said barony, so in suspension or abeyance, between the two daughters and co-heiresses of James, Baron and Viscount Saye and Sele, as before is mentioned.

Elizabeth Fiennes, the eldest daughter, intermarried with John Twisleton, Esq. and left issue only one daughter, Cecil, her heir at law, who intermarried, first, with George Twisleton, Esq. of Woodhall, in the parish of Womersley, in the county of York, and after with Robert Mignon, Esq. and died in the year 1723,

<sup>s</sup> Lords Journals, 13th and 17th February, 1709-10.

<sup>t</sup> Lords Journals, 13th April, 1675.

<sup>u</sup> Lords Journals, May 1699.

<sup>x</sup> Lords Journals, 13th, 17th, and 24th February 1709-10.

<sup>y</sup> Lords Journals, 25th January 1742-3.



caving issue (by her first husband), Fiennes Twisleton, her eldest son and heir.<sup>z</sup>

Frances, the second and youngest daughter, and co-heiress of James, last Baron of Saye and of Sele, married Andrew Ellis, Esq. and left issue only one daughter, named Cecil, who married, first, Sir Richard Langley, and afterwards William Fiennes, Esq. who was the elder brother of Lawrence, afterwards the fifth Viscount Saye and Sele, and the said Cecil Fiennes, Lady Langley, died without issue, in 1715; whereupon the suspension or abeyance of the barony of Saye and of Sele was determined.

Fiennes Twisleton, the son and heir of Cecil, daughter and heir of Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of the said Lord James, in 1692, being then a Lieutenant in the King's service, and in Ireland, married Mary Clarke, spinster, at the Castle of Dublin; and had issue one son, John Twisleton, the present claimant's father, and three daughters; Alicia, Idonea, and Charlotte, and died 11th of September 1730, leaving the said John Twisleton, his son and heir.

It does not appear that the said Fiennes Twisleton, who, after the death of Cecil Mignon, in 1723, stood entitled, as the heir general of the body of Sir Richard Fenys, to the said Barony of Say and Sele, ever preferred his claim, nor can the present claimant, his grandson, assign any other reasons for such neglect or omission of his grandfather, than that he has heard and believes, that after long and hard services in the army, in Ireland, Flanders, Spain, and America, soon after the peace of Utrecht, he settled himself at his seat at Broughton Castle, and was for several years before his death in a declining state of health; and having but a small fortune, and several children, probably preferred retirement to a more public situation.

From many manuscripts, cases, and drafts, in the hand-writing of Mr. Henry Paramor, deceased, late one of the secondaries of the court of Common Pleas, usually employed as Solicitor to the family, it can be shewn the claim was in contemplation of the family; for that John Twisleton, the son and heir of the said Fiennes, in the year 1730, almost immediately after the death of his father, took opinions of some eminent counsel (particularly Mr. Reeve, afterwards Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Mr. Fenwick), and was collecting evidence and materials to assert his right to the said barony of Saye and Sele.

<sup>z</sup> For proof of these facts, see the Appendix.

Early in the year 1733, the said John Twisleton actually presented his petition to his late Majesty King George the second, claiming the barony of Saye and of Sele, as heir-general of the body of the said Sir Richard Fenys, in which the descent of the said barony from the said Sir Richard Fenys to him, is stated in the same manner as in the present petition of Colonel Thomas Twisleton; and the same was referred by his said late Majesty to his then Attorney-General, afterwards Lord Chief Justice Willes; who reported thereupon, That the said John Twisleton had clearly proved his pedigree, as stated in his petition, and that he was the heir-general of the body of the said Richard Fenys, Baron of Saye and of Sele; wherefore it seemed to him that the then petitioner had made out his claim, and that he had a right to be summoned to the then Parliament, by the title of Baron of Saye and of Sele; which petition, and report thereupon, his said late Majesty was pleased to refer to the House of Peers, and the House referred the same to the Lords Committees for privileges, who were to hear the then petitioner, and report their opinions thereupon.

By the book of minutes of the Committee of Privileges at the Lords office, it appears, that the committee sat on the 18th and 20th of March 1733, and 1st of April 1734, upon the matter of the petition, and examined several records, and parole evidence, to the title and pedigree of the then petitioner; and were attended by the council, as well on the part of the said John Twisleton, as on the part of Lawrence, Viscount of Saye and Sele; and on the first of April adjourned the further hearing to that day fortnight: but it does not appear that the committee did meet pursuant to their adjournment, or that any further proceedings were had thereon, the Parliament being prorogued on the 16th day of April 1734, and immediately afterwards dissolved.

And it does not appear that the said John Twisleton, the then petitioner, who lived till the year 1762, ever took any measures to revive his claim to the said barony.

At this time it may be difficult to assign a satisfactory reason for this neglect; but if the present claimant might be allowed to conjecture what might influence the mind of his father in this respect, the fear of offending Lord Lawrence, his near relation, who was heard by his counsel respecting the said claim, who had not any issue, and from whom the said John Twisleton might have expectations of considerable advantage, his improvident marriage, as after stated, his small fortune, which could not well admit of

the expense of a further prosecution of this said claim, with an increasing family, and a visible decline of health, which early confined him as an invalid at Broughton Castle, where, during the space of a great many years before he died, he scarcely stirred out of one room. These concurrent circumstances may reasonably be presumed to have discouraged him from reviving his claim to a peerage.

On the 30th of December, 1733, the said John Twisleton married Ann Gardner, Spinster, the daughter of William and Elizabeth Gardner, who possessed a small estate at Little Borton, near Banbury, in the county of Oxford; and the better to conceal the same from the knowledge of his own relations, or for some other reason, he was married at the Fleet, where marriages were at that time frequently celebrated, &c. &c.

The claimant, as heir general of the body of the said Sir Richard Fiennes, became entitled to the barony of Saye and of Sele, on the death of his father, in 1763; but did not intend to have claimed it during the life of the present Viscount Saye and Sele, upon whose death, and failure of male issue, the said honour and title of Viscount will become extinct: but in the year 1779, an estate in Yorkshire falling to him on the death of Mrs. Judith Twisleton, of Rawcliffe, widow, and jointress of part of the estate heretofore of John Twisleton, Esq. of Dartford, and under the devise in whose will, dated the 7th July, 1704, the residue of the the same estate, not in jointure, was recovered by the claimant's father in 1757, his the said Thomas Twisleton's entry, as the heir in tail of Fiennes Twisleton, was opposed by Josias Cockshutt, Esq. and an ejectment was necessarily brought for the recovery of these jointure lands; which came on to be tried at York before a special jury, at the Spring assizes, 1780; when several witnesses, whose lives, from their great age, are precarious, were examined. Just before the assizes, it appeared, that Mr. Cockshutt, the defendant, who opposed the petitioner's entry, rested his claim solely upon a supposed extinction of the tenancy in tail under the devise in the will of the said John Twisleton, of Dartford, in 1704, and that the remainder or reversion in fee had consequently come into possession.

The question, therefore, to be determined on this ejectment whether the said Thomas Twisleton could claim, as heir of the body of John Twisleton, his father, deceased, who was heir of the body of the said Fiennes Twisleton, deceased, who was devisee in tail-male under the said will,

And the lessor of the plaintiff was thereupon obliged to prove the marriage of his father, antecedent to the birth of the present claimant. The cause was heard before Mr. Justice Willes, and a special jury; and such proofs of the marriage of his father and mother, as are herein before stated, were adduced, supported by the testimony of many aged witnesses; one of whom, the Rev. Dr. Harrison, is since deceased; and after a thorough investigation of the matter, to the satisfaction of the court and jury, the said Thomas Twisleton obtained a verdict without hesitation, and recovered the actual possession of the estate he then claimed. Such his right and title have remained unimpeached, and he has since suffered a recovery to bar the remainder over, and is now seised thereof in fee. From this unexpected question of legitimacy, and to have the benefit of such evidence as was adduced at the said trial at York, in support thereof (if a further scrutiny or investigation should be deemed necessary after the said trial at law), the said Thomas Twisleton was advised to assert his right to the said barony of Saye and of Sele without further delay, several of his witnesses being very aged and infirm; and he accordingly presented his petition to his Majesty, who was graciously pleased to refer the same to his Attorney-General, who has been attended by the claimant's counsel; and such evidence has been adduced before him, that he hath reported to his Majesty, that the said Thomas Twisleton, the petitioner, had proved to him his pedigree as stated in his petition, and that he is the heir-general of the body of the said Richard Fiennes created Baron of Saye and Sele by King James the first. And further, that it appeared to him that the petitioner, Colonel Thomas Twisleton, had made out his claim, and that he is entitled to be summoned to this present Parliament, by the title of Baron of Saye and of Sele.

His Majesty has been further graciously pleased to refer the said petition to the House of Lords, who have referred the same to the consideration of the Lords Committee for privileges.

And the petitioner humbly hopes that, upon adducing such proofs and evidence, as to your Lordships shall seem sufficient to support the case here stated, your Lordships will be of opinion, that he is justly entitled to the said barony of Saye and Sele, and that the same dignity and honour will be accordingly allowed and confirmed to him and the heirs of his body.

A. MACDONALD.

J. LEE.

J. HOLLIDAY.



The PEDIGREE of Colonel THOMAS TWISLETON, from Sir JAMES FENYS, summoned to Parliament the 25th of HENRY the Sixth

Sir James Fenys, Lord Saye and Sele, summoned by writ 3d March, 25 Henry VI.  
1446-7.

William Fenys summoned by writ as Lord Saye and Sele.

Henry Fenys, Lord Saye and Sele.

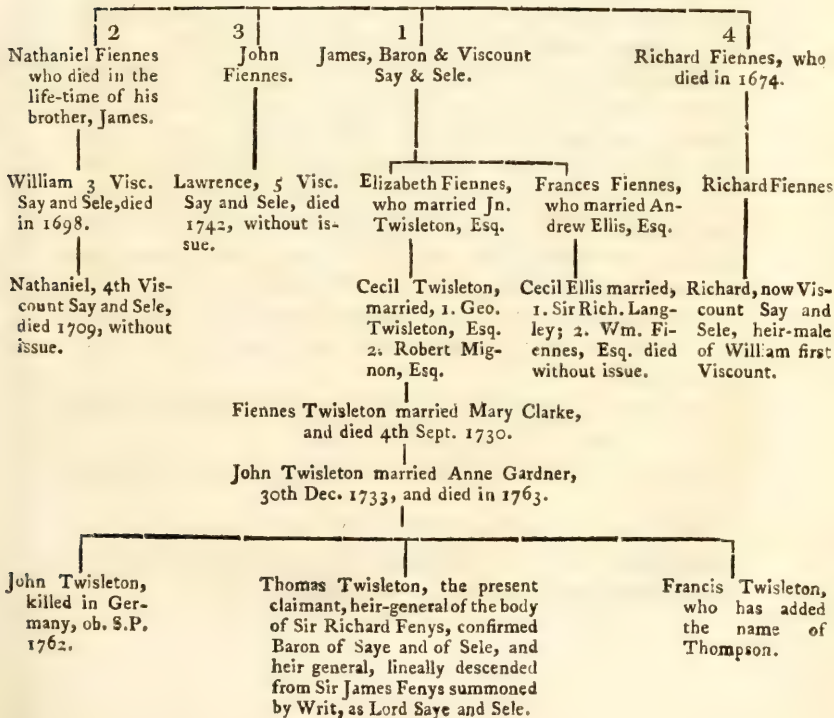
Richard Fenys.

Edward Fenys.

Richard Fenys.

Sir Richard Fenys, Knight, confirmed and created Baron of Saye and of Sele, to him and the heirs of his body, 1 James I. by patent, 1603.

William, Baron Saye and Sele, created Viscount Saye and Sele, to him and the heirs male of his body, 22 James I. by patent.



The Lords Committees of privileges having sat several days hearing counsel, and examining the evidences in support of the claim, the Lord Chancellor Thurlow, on June 21st, 1781, moved, "That this Committee do report to the House, that the claimant, Colonel Thomas Twisleton, has made out his claim to the barony of Saye and Sele:" which being put, was ordered, and his Lordship in consequence was summoned to Parliament by writ, dated the 29th of the same month, and took his seat according to the date of the patent of creation, 1 Jac. I.

His Lordship was born in the year 1735, and was married at Sunbury, in Middlesex, on December 12th, 1767, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Turner, of Ambrosden, in Oxfordshire, Bart. (by Cassandra, daughter of William Leigh, Esq. of Adlestrop, in Gloucestershire, son of Theophilus Leigh, Esq. by Mary, sister of James, Duke of Chandos), by whom he had issue,

1. Gregory-William, the present Lord.

2. Thomas-James, in Holy Orders, born September 28th, 1770; married, first, September 26th, 1788, to Miss Wartel, by whom he had a daughter, born October 17th, 1789, and a son, born May 20th, 1790, which marriage was dissolved by act of parliament; and married, secondly, June 7th, 1798, Miss Ashe, daughter of Captain Ashe, and had a son, born July 4th, 1799.

Julia-Judith, born October 21st, 1771; married, December 8th, 1786, James-Henry Leigh, Esq. nephew to the late Duke of Chandos, and has issue, Chandos, born June 27th, 1791; Julia, born March 30th, 1793; Caroline-Eliza, born June 12th, 1794.

Cassandra, born June 11th, 1774; married, January 29th, 1790, Edward-Jervis Rickets, Esq. nephew and heir to Earl St. Vincent, Knight of the Bath, which marriage was dissolved by act of parliament in 1798, having had issue, William Jervis, born April 11th, 1794; and Maria, born November 29th, 1796. She married, secondly, January 30th, 1806, to Richard-Charles-Head Graves, Esq.

His Lordship dying July 1st, 1788, being then a Major-General in the army, and was succeeded by his son,

GREGORY-WILLIAM, present and ELEVENTH LORD SAY AND SELE.

His Lordship was born, April 17th, 1769, and married, September 8th, 1794, Maria-Marow, eldest daughter of Sampson, Lord Eardley, and has issue,

Maria-Elizabeth, born June 23d, 1795.

William Thomas, born April 24th, 1798.

*Title.* Gregory Twisleton, Baron of Saye and Sele.

*Creations.* By patent, August 9th, 1 Jac. 1. 1603, confirmed June 21st, 1781.

*Arms.* Argent, a chevron between three moles Sable.

*Crest.* On a wreath, an arm embowed and vested Sable, cuff Argent, hand proper, holding a mole spade Or, headed and armed Argent.

*Chief Seat.* At Broughton Castle; in Oxfordshire.



## ARUNDEL, LORD ARUNDEL OF WARDOUR.

THE family, of which I now am to treat, is a branch of that, which for some centuries has flourished in the West of England. ROGER de Arundel was found possessed of twenty-eight Lordships, com. Somerset, 20 Will. Conq. vide lib. Domesday; part of which were the manors of Haslee, Hievis, Wisegletone, Destone, Cerletone, Aixé, Opecedre, and Cedre.

GILBERT de Arundel, his eldest son, married Rosamond, daughter of John de Novant. Robert de Arundel, his second son, upon the collection of the Dane Gelt, paid fifty-eighty shillings, temp. Reg. Steph. for the lands he held in Dorset and Wilts. He was a great benefactor to the Canons of Taunton, in the county of Devon, by his gift of the church of Dissam, and two hides of land in that town, and he likewise made several charitable and pious foundations.

To Gilbert de Arundel, succeeded his son, RICHARD, who married Juliana, daughter of ———. This Richard accounted for 40l. for the Knights fees he then held, 7 Henry II.

REINFRID succeeded him, and had to wife Alice, daughter and coheir of Richard de Butler, and had issue,

Sir REINFRID Arundel, living in 15 Henry III. who married Alice, daughter and heir of Sir John Lanhernee, in com. Cornub. Knight, and had issue,

Sir HUMPHREY, his only son and heir, who married Joan, daughter of John Umfrevil, by whom he had

Sir RALPH Arundel, who was Sheriff of Cornwall in 1260. He married Eve, daughter and heir of Sir Richard de Rupe, or Roch, Knt.



REINFRICK, his only son, married Margery, by whom he had

Sir JOHN Arundel, Knt. who died 1379, and was buried at St. Columb's, in Cornwall. He married Joan, daughter and heir of John de la Beer, of Talavern, in com. Somerset.

JOHN Arundel, his son and heir, married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Oliver Carminow, Knt. and she dying in 1363, left issue

Sir JOHN Arundel, Knt. who in the 2d of Richard II. (being then Marshal of England), with Sir Thomas Banaster, a Knight of the Garter, was ordered to conduct an army into Bretagne, when a violent tempest drove them back into the Irish sea, where the latter was drowned. He married Joan, daughter and coheir of Sir William de Lustock, Knt. of Lustock, in Devon (who bore for his arms, *Azure, a buck's head, Argent*), and was succeeded by his son,

Sir JOHN Arundel, Knt. who was seated at *Lanherne*, in com. Cornub. He was Sheriff for Cornwall in 1418, 1424, and 1427, and made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of Henry IV. October 13th, 1399. In 1419, he was with the King's fleet at sea in the retinue of Sir Hugh Courtenay, and dying on Tuesday after the Epiphany, A.D. 1436, left issue by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of Sir William Lamborne, Knt. (by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Ralph Soor, of Talverne), three sons.

1. Sir JOHN, who married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Sir John Burghwash, Knt. Ob. vitâ patris, 1417.

Second son, Sir Thomas Arundel (ancestor to the *Lords Arundel of Trerice*, but that branch is now extinct), married Mary, daughter of Francis Durnford, of ———, in com. Somers.

Third son, Humphry, married Joane, sister and heir of Sir John Coleshull, Knt. by whom he had John Arundel, Bishop of Exeter in 1501, who died May 15th, 1503. Sir Humphrey Arundel, Knt. his second son married Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Hogard, Esq. This Sir Humphrey leaving no issue, his two sisters were his heirs; viz. Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Brome, of Baddesley Clinton, in Warwickshire; and, secondly, of Edward Stradling; and Dorothy, who married William Whittington, of Pantley, in com. Glouc. Esq.

Sir JOHN Arundel (eldest son and heir of Sir John Arundel last named), married Elizabeth, Lady of Biddeford, and daughter and heir of Sir ——— de Rochford, by whom he had issue,

Sir JOHN Arundel, Knt. one of those valiant commanders who served King Henry VI. in France; and in 29 Henry VI. when the French King sent a puissant army to subdue Aquitaine, the Lord Camois, Sir John Arundel, and Sir John Seymour, having the government of the country, manned towns, and 'animated by the fearful Gascoigners,' did all that was possible to frustrate their designs.

He, first, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lord Morley, who died without issue male, leaving only one daughter, Anne, the wife of James Tirrel, Esq.

His second wife was Catharine, relict of William Stafford, of Frome, Esq. daughter and coheir of Sir John Chidiocke, Knt. of Chidiocke and Caundle, in com. Dorset, who died in 26 Hen. VI. (whose other daughter and coheir married William, Lord Stourton; and, in the division, the first estate fell to Arundel, and Caundle to Stourton); by which marriage, besides an ample estate, several rights of blood and arms of several families of figure accrued to his descendants. The said Sir John, being son and heir of Sir John Chidiocke, Knt. who died in 4 Henry V. by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Fitzwarin, Knt. son and heir of Sir William Fitzwarin, Knt. by Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Henry Haddon, Knt. (whose arms, Or, a man's leg, Azure, couped at the thigh, are quartered by Lord Arundel), and of Eleanor his wife, daughter of Sir Matthew Furneaux, Knt. by Maud, daughter of Simon Raleigh.

By this wife he had

Sir Thomas Arundel, Knight of the Bath, and six daughters.

Thomasine, the first wife of Sir Henry Marney, Baron Marney; Elizabeth, married Giles, Baron Daubeney; Ellen married Ralph Coppleston, of Coppleston and Warley, in com. Devon, Esq. called the Great Coppleston, on account of his large possessions and high offices; Dorothy married Sir Henry Strangeways, Knt.; Mary or Margaret, married Sir William Capel, Knt. ancestor to the present Earl of Essex; Catharine married, first, Sir William Courtenay, Knt.; and, secondly, John Moyle, Esq.

Sir THOMAS Arundel, his only son, Knight of the Bath, left issue by Catharine his wife, daughter of Sir John Dynham, Knt. sister and coheir of John, Lord Dynham (by whom came great possessions to the family), five<sup>a</sup> sons and three daughters.

1. Sir John Arundel.

2. Thomas. 3. Humphry.

4. Roger Arundel, fourth son, married Joan, daughter of Richard Calewoodley, and had a daughter, Joan, married to William Pether.

5. Edward Arundel, fifth son, ob. S. P.

Eleanor married Richard St. Low; Elizabeth married Sir Edward Stradling, Knt.; Maria married John Speke.

Sir JOHN Arundel, eldest son, succeeded to the estate at *Lanherne*, com. Cornub. 10 Henry VII. In 1495, he was made a Knight of the Bath, at the creation of the Duke of York. In 17 Henry VII. (vid. Pat. 17 Henry VII. p. 1), on the death of John Lord Dynham, Knight of the Garter, he was found to be cousin and heir to him; viz. son of Catharine, late wife of Sir Thomas Arundel, Knt. and third sister and coheir of the said Lord Dynham; and in 5 Henry VIII. for his valour at the sieges of Tero-ven and Tournay, and at the battle that ensued, he was made Knight Banneret, A. D. 1514. He died February 8th, 1545, 36 Henry VIII. and was buried at St. Mary Woolnoth, in London. By his first wife, Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, he had two sons,

1. Sir JOHN Arundel, of Lanherne, who, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Gerard Danet, of Danct's hall, was father of Sir JOHN Arundel, Knt. who married Anne (widow of Lord Stourton), daughter of Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby, and by her was ancestor to the *Arundels of Lanherne*, in com. Cornub. and of Chiodiocke, in com. Dorset; one of whose coheireses was mother to the late Lord Arundel of Wardour.

The second son was Sir Thomas Arundel of Wardour, and one daughter, who married Sir Richard Edgecomb, Knt.

By his second wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Granville, Knt. he had one daughter, Mary, who married, first, Robert Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex; and, secondly, Henry Fitz-Allan, Earl of Arundel.

Sir Thomas Arundel, second son, by the gift of his father, had *Wardour Castle*, in com. Wilts, which castle formerly belonged to the Crown. Being charged, with Edward, Duke of Somerset, for conspiring the murder of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, he was beheaded on that account, on February 26th, 1552. He was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn. He married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Lord Edmund Howard, third son of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and sister to Queen Catharine, fifth wife of Henry VIII.

who brought an ample estate to the family; by her he had Sir Matthew Arundel, and Margaret, married to Sir Henry Weston, Knt. She died in 1571, and was buried at Tisbury. On a handsome brass monument is the following inscription:



*Here lieth Margaret Howard,  
Daughter of the Lord EDMUND Howard,  
Third Son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk,  
And Wife of Sir Thomas Arundel of Wardour castle,  
A Famous Knight. A. D. 1571.*

Sir MATTHEW Arundel, his only son and heir, succeeded him, and was knighted 1574, and by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Willoughby, of Wollaton, com. Nott. Knt. ancestor to Lord Middleton; he had

1. Sir Thomas Arundel. And,
2. William Arundel, who was buried at Tisbury, where is the following inscription to his memory:

*Here lyeth William Arundel, the Yonger Sonne of  
Sir Matthew Arundel, Knighte, As Rare a Yong  
Man, As Ever England bred. He died the Sixth  
Day of February, In the Yeare 1591.*

Sir Matthew dying in 1598, lies buried at Tisbury, where is the following inscription:

I E S U S.

Mathi Arundel Eques Ordine  
Intus Dormit in Pulvere  
Ignoscat Ille Omnia Qui  
Nostra Tulit Crimina  
Delicta Juventutis Mee  
Et Ignorantis Meas Ne  
Memineris Domine



I H S.

Sir THOMAS, FIRST LORD ARUNDEL, his son and heir, though but a young man (his father then living), went over into Ger-



many, served as a volunteer in the Imperial army in Hungary, behaved himself valiantly against the Turks, and, in an engagement at Gran, took their standard with his own hands; on which account, Rodolph II. Emperor of Germany, created him Count of the sacred Roman empire, by patent, dated Prague, 14th December 1595, for that he had behaved himself manfully in the field, as also, in assaulting divers cities and castles, shewed great proof of his valour, and that, in forcing the Water Tower, at Gran, in Hungary, he took from the Turks with his own hands their banners (as are the words of that Emperor's charter), so that every of his children, and their descendants for ever, of both sexes, should enjoy that title, have place and vote in all Imperial diets, purchase lands in the dominions of the empire, list any voluntary soldiers, and not to be put to any trial but in the Imperial Chamber. The year after, on his return home, a dispute arose among the Peers, whether that dignity, so conferred by a foreign potentate, should be allowed here, as to place and precedence, or any other privilege, which occasioned a warm dispute, which Camden mentions in his history of Queen Elizabeth; and that the Queen being asked her opinion, answered, That there was a close tie of affection between the Prince and subject, and that as chaste wives should have no glances but for their own spouses, so should faithful subjects keep their eyes at home, and not gaze upon foreign crowns: that she, for her part, did not care her sheep should wear a stranger's marks, nor dance after the whistle of every foreigner; whereby it passed in the negative, and the Queen wrote the same year to the Emperor, acquainting him, that she forbid her subjects giving him place and precedence in England. He was in high favour with Rodolph II. who made him several great offers, but he chose to return to his native country. King James I. to countenance his merits, in the third year of his reign, was pleased to create him a Baron of England, under the title of Baron Arundel of Wardour, by letters patent, bearing date the 4th day of May, 1605, with limitation thereof to the heirs male of his body. Vid. Pat. 3 James I. Rolls Chapel.

This THOMAS, *first Lord Arundel of Wardour*, called the Valiant, departed this life at Wardour Castle, which he had decorated at a great expense, and lies buried at Tisbury, in Wilts, where, on an elegant marble monument in the chancel, is the following inscription to his memory:



Thomas Dominus Arundelius  
 Primus Baro de Warder, sacri Rom. Imperii Comes  
 Obiit 7<sup>mo</sup> Die Novembris  
 Ætatis suæ 79—Anno Domini 1639.

In the middle of the stone:  
 Sicut Pullus Hirundinis, sic Clamabo.

Is. xxxviii. v. 14.

He was a brave and courageous man, a good Christian, a most sincere friend, always ready to assist the poor, and was universally lamented by all that knew him. By his last will and testament, he bequeathed several large sums to the poor.

His first wife was Maria daughter of Henry Wriothesly, Earl of Southampton, by whom he had issue,

1. Thomas, his successor.

2. William Arundel, seated at Hornisham, com. Wilts, buried at Tisbury. He married Maria, daughter of Anthony Browne, Viscount Mountague, and widow of William Paulet, eldest son of William, Marquis of Winchester, by whom he had Charles Arundel, who died young, and a daughter, Mary, married to Sir Henry Tichbourne, Bart. of Tichbourne, in the county of Southampton. He was buried at Tisbury, where is this inscription to his memory:



Here lieth William Arundel, the second son of Thomas the first Lord Arundel of Wardour, by his first wife Maria Wriothesly, the only daughter of Thomas Earl of Southampton. He was married to Maria Browne, the eldest daughter of Anthony-Maurice, Viscount Montague, being the relict of William Lord St. John of Basing, eldest son of William Marquis of Winchester. He departed this life the 15th day of May, 1653, in the 63d year of his age, leaving his loving and beloved wife to mourn and pray, by whom he had many children.

Credo videre Bona Domini

In terra Viventium.

Elizabetha Maria, daughter of Thomas, Lord Arundel, married Sir John Philpot, Knt.

He married to his second wife, Ann, daughter of Miles Philipson, of Crooke, in com. Westmorland, Esq. who was buried at Tisbury, where is inscribed on a handsome marble monument,



Here lieth Ann Philipson, daughter of Miles Philipson, of Crooke, in the county of Westmorland, Esq; and second wyfe of Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour, who died the 28th of June Anno Dom. 1637.

Requiescat in pace.

The children by her were Matthew, Thomas, and Frederick, who all died young, and six daughters. Catharine married Ralph, son of William, Lord Eure. Mary married Sir John Somerset, Knt. second son of Henry, Earl of Worcester. Ann married Cecil Calvert, Baron Baltimore, and was buried at Tisbury, where is a monument to her, with this inscription :

Anna Arundelia pulcherrima et optima conjux  
Cæcillii Calverti Baronis de Baltemore, et absolu.  
domini Terræ-Mariæ et Avaloniæ, Filiaq. Cha-  
rissimæ Thomæ Arundeliæ Primi Baronis de War-  
der at sac. Rom. Imp. Comititis.

Phœnicis quicquid est

In

Floribus gemmis gratiis

(Ipsa in cœlis quanta!)

Hic jacet

Anna Arundelia Gomina Baltemorea:

Anagram.

Non alia in orbe tam redamanda vale.

Amoris ergo conjux P.

Cessit humanis x kalendas Sextilis

Anno ætat. xxxiii. Ab infante Deo.

CIO IOCXLIX.

Ann Arundel the most beautiful and best wife of Cecil Calvert Baron Baltimore, Proprietor of Maryland, and Lord of Glastonbury, and most beloved daughter of Thomas Arundel, First Baron of Wardour, and Count of the most sacred Roman Empire.

Whatever is shining in the gems, beautiful in the flowers of Phœnicia, charming in the graces  
(How supereminently great in Heaven)

Here lieth Ann Arundel, Lady Baltimore. Farewel you most lovely of earthly beauties. This tomb was erected to her memory by her husband, as a monument of his love. She departed this life on the 23d of July, in the 34th year of her age, and of our Lord 1640.

Requiescat in pace.

Frances, the fourth daughter, married John, Earl of Shrewsbury; Margaret married Sir John Fortescue, Bart. of Saleden, in com. Buck.; Clare married Humphrey Weld, of Lulworth castle, in com. Dorset, Esq.

THOMAS, his eldest son, succeeded as SECOND BARON ARUNDEL OF WARDOUR, and married Blanch, fifth daughter of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester. This Lady, during the absence of her husband, bravely defended Wardour,<sup>b</sup> with a courage above her sex, for nine days, with a few men, against those rebellious forces which, under the command of Sir Edward Hungerford, and Edmund Ludlow, did then attempt it on behalf of the Parliament, and then delivered it up on honourable terms, which they broke, but were soon dislodged by the resolution of this Lord Arundel; who, at his return, ordered a mine to be sprung under his own castle, and thus sacrificed that noble and magnificent structure to his loyalty. On the ruins of this old castle, over the great gate-way, is an image of our Saviour, under which, in golden letters, is,

Sub Nomine tuo stet Genus & Domus.

<sup>b</sup> See Mercurius Rusticus.



And a little lower the following inscriptions:

Gentis Arundeliæ Thomas Lanhernia Proles  
 Junior, hoc meruit, primo sedere Loco.  
 Ut sedit cecidit, sine Crimine plectitur ille  
 Insons, insontem, Fata sequunta probant,  
 Nam quæ Patris erunt, Mattheus Filius emit,  
 Empta auxit: Studio Principis aucta manent.  
 Comprecor aucta diu maneant augenda per Ævum;  
 Hæc dedit, eripuit, restituitque Deus.

Here branch of the Arundel Lanherian race,  
 Thomas first sate, and he deserv'd the place.  
 He sate and fell, merit the fatal crime,  
 And Heaven, to mark him faultless, blessed his line;  
 Matthew his offspring, as the father great,  
 And happier in his prime, regain'd the seat.  
 Confirm'd, enlarg'd, long may its fortune stand,  
 His care, who gave, resum'd, restored the land.

This Thomas, second Lord, raised, at his own expense, a regiment of horse for the service of King Charles I. at the time of the usurpation; and being in the battle of Lansdown, fighting for the King, was shot in the thigh by a brace of pistol bullets, of which wounds he died in his Majesty's garrison at Oxford, and was buried with great funeral pomp at Tisbury. His Lady dying at Winchester, was also buried at Tisbury, where on two marble monuments are the following epitaphs:

D. O. M.

Hic parte sua mortali quiescit, qui in cælo potiori  
 parte vivit immortalis,

Thomas Arundel,

Baro Arundel de Warder, sacri Romani imperii  
 comes, primogenitus nempe Thomæ Arundel, Ba-  
 ronis etiam de Warder, qui, ob insignia et pietatis  
 et fortitudinis exempla in communem Christiani  
 nominis hostem in Hungaria ad Strigonium præstita,  
 hæreditarium hunc honoris titulum a Rodolpho se-  
 cundo meruit ipse, et ad posteros transmisit; cujus  
 dignitatum virtutumque hic hæres, dum vixit, sic  
 Deo in constanti pietatis exercitio militavit in terris,

ut debitum sibi in cœlis triumphum expectare videretur, ita se totum in Regis Caroli Primi obsequium, imminente in Anglia bello civili, impendit, ut in illud opes fortunamque profuderit, ac vitam denique ipsam lubentissime contulisset, ex qua excessit Oxonii die 19<sup>o</sup> Maij, ann. ætatis 59, annoque reparatæ salutis 1643.

Here, while the better part of him enjoys everlasting life in Heaven, lie the mortal remains of the Right Hon. Thomas Lord Arundel, Baron of Wardour, and Count of the sacred Roman Empire, eldest son of Thomas Arundel, also Baron of Wardour, &c. whose virtue and noble exploits at Gran, in Hungary, against the common enemy of Christianity, deservedly procured him and his descendants the above honourable title from the Emperor Rodolph II. This heir to his virtues and dignities, by a steady and continual execution of his duty to God, while living, his spiritual combat so successfully fought as to acquire well grounded hopes of a triumph in Heaven. He so devoted himself to the service of his sovereign King Charles the First, that during the civil wars, he spent his fortune in support of his crown; always ready to have sacrificed, for the cause, that life which he finish'd at Oxford on the 19th day of May, in the 59th year of his age, and of our Lord 1643.

Requiescat in pace.

On the other is,

D. O. M.

Hic Conjugi Conjux amantissima adjacet Domina Blancha Somerset, filia Edwardi Somerset, Wigorniae comitis, privati sigilli custodis, magistri equitum, &c. quæ marito par generis splendore, exercitio virtutum non impar, in Aula Regia quasi in cella privata vixit, quanto dignitate terrena sublimior, tanto pietatis fulgore splendidior, quantoque Regiæ vicinior Majestati, tanto (quod parum est inter mortales) Supremo dilectior Numini quo ut propius

*frueretur cœlo natura mortalitatem exuit Wintoniæ die 28<sup>o</sup> Octob. ann. ætat. 66, annoque Dom. 1649.*

Here, near her husband, lieth the most loving wife Lady Blanch Somerset, daughter of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester, Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, Master of Horse, &c. who equal to her husband in splendor of birth, not inferior in virtue, lived in the Royal Court, as in a private obscure cell: by how much the higher in earthly dignity, by so much the more distinguished in the lustre of her piety; and by how much the nearer to Majesty (a rare thing on earth) by so much the dearer to the Sovereign of sovereigns, whom that she might nearly enjoy, now ripe for Heaven, she finished her mortal life at Winchester, on the 28th day of October, in the 66th year of her age, and of our Lord 1649.

Requiescat in pace.

Their children were, Henry, his successor; Catharine, who married Francis Cornwallis, Esq.; Ann, who married Roger Vaughan, Esq.; and Clara, to Humphrey Weld, of Lulworth Castle, Esq.

HENRY, THIRD LORD ARUNDEL, his son and heir, succeeded him in his honours and titles. In 1678, he was with William Herbert, Earl of Powis; William Howard, Viscount Stafford; William, Lord Petre; and John, Lord Bellasis, committed prisoner to the Tower, upon the information of the profligate Titus Oats, and other abandoned miscreants, and they afterwards were impeached by the House of Commons of high crimes and offences, without being brought to their trial. He continued confined with the other unjustly aspersed Lords, till the year 1683, when they were admitted to bail.

On King James II's. accession to the throne, he was sworn of his Privy Council in 1685, was constituted Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, March 11th, 1686, and Knight of the Bath; also, when that monarch began his journey towards Salisbury, he committed the administration of affairs in his absence to the Lord Chancellor, the Lords Arundel, Bellasis, Preston, and Godolphin.

On King James's abdication, he retired to Breamore, in Wilts (a seat now belonging to Sir Edw. Hulse, Bart. where the family resided after the destruction of the castle of Wardour), where he lived with great hospitality, and died December 28th, A.D. 1694, and was buried at Tisbury. He married Cecily, daughter of Sir Henry Compton, of Brambletye, in com. Sussex, Knight of the Bath, and widow of Sir John Fermor, Knight, of Somerton, in com. Oxon. She died in 1675, and was buried at Tisbury, where is a monument erected to her memory, with the following inscription:

D. O. M.

Hic certa spe immortalitatis quiescit

Cæcilia Compton

Filia Henrici Compton Equitis de Balneo, Uxor Nobilissimi Domini Henrici Arundel Baronis de Warder S. R. Imperii Comitis, quæ, ut paucis multa complectar, tam robustas in corpore infirmo et delicatulo, tam solidas in sexu fragili virtutes, tantam in sublimi fortuna modestiam in rerum omnium abundantia, tam sollicitam egenorum curam constanti pietati servavit, ut, quam Dei imaginem a naturâ sibi impressam, sustineret, eam mortis similitudine divinæque virtutis expressione longè felicius efformavit, cujus ut debito frueretur præmio mortalibus ereptam, ad placidissimam æternæ felicitatis quietem benignissimum Numen evocavit 21 Martii an. æt. 67, anno redemptionis humanæ 1675.

Requiescat in pace.

D. O. M.

Here lieth, in sure hopes of a blessed immortality,

Cecily Compton,

Daughter of Henry Compton, Knt. of the Bath, wife to the Right Hon. Henry Arundel, Baron of Wardour, Count of the sacred Roman Empire, who, to say much in few words, exerted such a firmness of mind in a feeble and tender body, such solid virtues in a frail and weak sex, maintained so modest a deportment in an exalted station, such a constant, pious, and watchful solicitude in behalf of the poor in great affluence, as to express that



image of God, stamped in the soul, much more happily by a lively resemblance of the Deity through her invariably religious demeanours. That she might meet its due reward, our merciful God called her out of this mortal life, to a most sweet repose in everlasting bliss, on the 21st of March, in the 67th year of her age, and of our redemption 1675.

Requiescat in pace.

The children were,

1. Thomas, his successor.

2. Henry Arundel, who married Mary, daughter of Edmund Scroope, Esq. of Danby, in the county of York, and widow of ——— Kemp, Esq. by whom he had two sons, Henry and Thomas, who died young; and he, dying in 1721, was buried at Tisbury, where is the following inscription on marble:



Here lies the body of  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Henry Arundel,  
Count of the sacred Roman empire,  
Son of the Right Hon. Henry Arundel, of Wardour,  
and Count of the sacred Roman empire. He died  
Aug. 9, Anno Dom. 1721, aged 96 years.

Requiescat in pace.

Cecily, daughter of Henry, Lord Arundel, was a nun at Roan, in Normandy.

THOMAS, FOURTH LORD ARUNDEL of *Wardour*, succeeded his father in his honours: he died A. D. 1712, and was buried at Tisbury. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Spencer, of Ufton, com. Warwick, Esq. and widow of Robert Lucie, of Cherlecote, in the same county, Esq. he had,

1. Henry, his successor.

2. Thomas, who was killed at the battle of Boyne, unmarried, as he was fighting for King James II. And,

3. Matthew, who died unmarried at Roan, in Normandy.

HENRY, FIFTH PEER, succeeded his father in his honours; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Panton, of St. Martin's in the Fields, com. Middlesex, Esq. and by her had,

1. Henry, his successor.

2. Thomas, born 1696, who married Anne, daughter of John Mitchel, Esq. She died at Rawden-Hill, in Wilts, on October 1st, 1778. And he dying at his seat at Stanley-house, near Chelsea, April 6th, 1752, was buried at St. Pancras, com. Midd. where, on a tomb in the church-yard, is the following inscription :



To the memory of  
The Honourable Thomas Arundel,  
Count of the most sacred Roman empire, and uncle  
to the present Lord Arundel, of Wardour castle:  
an affectionate, indulgent husband, a faithful  
friend, exact pay-master, and always ready to  
serve the poor. He died the 6th of April, 1752,  
aged 56.

Requiescat in pace. Amen.

Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Arundel, born September 15th, 1693, married James Touchet, sixth Earl of Castlehaven, and thirteenth Lord Audley, and mother to the late Lord; and, she dying in July 1743, was buried at St. Pancras. This noble Lord dying at Wardour castle, April 20th, 1726, was buried at Tisbury, and succeeded by his eldest son.

HENRY, SIXTH PEER, born on October 4th, 1694, who first married Elizabeth-Eleanor, daughter and heir of Baron Everard, of the principality of Liege, one of the Barons of the empire, by whom he had,

1. Henry, his successor.

2. Thomas, who, on May 19th, 1760, married Mary, eldest daughter of John Porter, of the county of Lincoln, Esq. and died June 11th, 1768; and his Lady, September 14th, 1799.

And, 3. James Everard, who on June 24th, 1751, married Anne, daughter and heir of John Windham, Esq. of Ashcombe, com. Wilts, and by her, who died April 10th, 1796, he had,  
1. James Everard, who died young, and was buried in Salisbury cathedral. 2. James Everard, born March 4th, 1763, now Lord Arundel. 3. Thomas Raymond, born March 9th, 1765; married August 21st, 1792, Miss Smythe, daughter of the late Sir Edward Smythe, Bart. 4. Eleanor Anne, born at Wardour castle, November 2d, 1752. 5. Mary-Wyndham, born December 2d, 1757; married, March 9th, 1779, to the Hon. Bartholemew Bou-

verie, brother to the Earl of Radnor. And, 6. Catharine-Elizabeth, born January 2d, 1752; married, January 3d, 1792, Capt. George Frederic Ryves of the Royal Navy, and has issue.

This Lady Arundel, dying at Wardour castle, was buried at Tisbury, where, on a monument, is the following inscription:

Here lieth the body of the Right Hon. Elizabeth Eleanor Arundel, only daughter of the Hon. Raymond Everard, Baron of the sacred empire, and wife of the Right Hon. Henry Lord Arundel, Baron of Wardour, Count of the sacred Roman empire, who departed this life the 22d day of May, Anno Domini 1728, in the 35th year of her age.

Requiescat in pace.

His Lordship's second wife was Anne, daughter of William Herbert, Marquis of Powis, by whom he had no issue; and she dying at Salisbury, in September 1757, was buried at Tisbury. This noble Lord died at Richmond, in Surrey, on June 29th, 1746, and was buried at Tisbury.

HENRY, SEVENTH PEER, his son, born March 4th, 1718, succeeded his father in his honours in 1746. On January 27th, 1739, he married Mary, youngest daughter and coheir of Richard Arundel Bealing, of Lanherne, in com. Cornwall, Esq. by whom he had two sons.

1. Henry, his heir. And,

2. Thomas, born October 4th, 1742, unmarried; died at Salisbury, 11th June, 1768.

By this marriage the two branches of this ancient family were united, which had been separated above 200 years. Her Ladyship's eldest sister was Frances, who married, and was relict of Sir John Gifford, of Burstall, in com. Lincoln, Bart. and dying in London without issue, February 28th, 1752, was buried at Lanherne, in Cornwall. His Lordship died at Wardour castle, and was buried at Tisbury, where is the following Epitaph to his memory:



D. O. M.

Hic Jacet

Illustrissimus Dominus, Dominus Henricus Arundel,  
Baro Arundel de Wardour,

Sacriq; Roman Imperii Comes Septimus,  
 Ex quo inclyta hæc Familia utrâq; ista dignitate insignita est:  
 Qui Mariam Arundel, Lanherniæ in Cornubia stirpis  
 Nobilissimam hæredem, accepit conjugem; inde filio  
 ex eâ suscepto, clarissima hæc prosapia, quæ ultra duo  
 sæcula fuerat divulsa, jam feliciter unita floret;

Floreatq; semper, favente Deo.

Obiit Anno Domini 1756, Sept. 12, Ætat. 38.

Requiescat in pace.

#### D. O. M.

Here lies the body of the Right Hon. Henry Lord Arundel, seventh Baron of Wardour, and Count of the sacred Roman empire, since this noble and great family has been invested with these illustrious titles. He was married to Mary, the most noble heiress of Richard Arundel Bealing, Esq. of Lanherne in the county of Cornwall. May the Glorious Progeny of the same distinguished family, which had been separated for above two centuries, at present united by the birth of a son by her, flourish now, and through God's blessing to the end of time. He died on the 12th of September, in the 38th year of his age, and of our Lord 1756.

Requiescat in pace.

His Lady died February 21st, 1769, and was buried 5th April following, in the family vault at Tisbury.

HENRY, EIGHTH PEER, his son, born April 11th, 1740, succeeded his father in his honours and titles.

On May 31st, 1762, he married Maria Christina, only daughter and heir of Benedict Conquest, Esq. of Irnham, in com. Lincoln, by whom he had three daughters,

1. Maria Christina, born at Wardour castle, August 10th, 1764, married her cousin, James Everard, the present Peer.

2. Eleanora Maria, born at Wardour castle, March 20th, 1766, married, November 29th, 1786, Charles, the present Lord Clifford of Chudleigh. And,

3. Anne Maria, born March 22d, 1770, and died August 5th, 1771.

His Lordship died in December 1808, and was succeeded by his first cousin,



**JAMES EVERARD, NINTH LORD ARUNDEL OF WARDOUR.**

His Lordship married, on February 3d, 1785, his cousin, Maria-Christina Arundel, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry, late Lord Arundel of Wardour, and by her, who died February 14th, 1805, had issue.

1. Everard.

2. Bartholomew-Conquest.

And four daughters.

*Titles.* James Everard Arundel, Lord Arundel of Wardour, and Count of the sacred Roman empire.

*Creations.* Baron, by letters patent May 4th, 1605, 3 Jac. I. Count of the Roman empire by the Emperor Rodolph II. December 14th, 1595 (38 Eliz.)

*Arms.* Sable, six swallows, three, two, and one, Argent: but this noble Lord quarters with his own, the following coats, by descent from, or alliance with, the illustrious families of, 1. Chiodiocke; 2. Dynham; 3. Howard; 4. Brotherton; 5. Warren; and, 6. Mowbray. See the Duke of Norfolk's arms, Vol. I.

*Crest.* On a wreath a wolf passant, Argent.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side a lion guardant, erminois, viz. yellow, powdered with black, ducally crowned, Or. On the sinister, an owl Argent, with wings disclosed, Or; crowned as the dexter.

*Motto.* DEO DATA.

*Chief Seats.* Wardour castle, in Wiltshire, rebuilt by the late Peer; and Irsham-hall, in Lincolnshire.



## BLIGH, LORD CLIFTON.

THIS barony was brought into the family of Bligh, by the marriage, in 1713, of John Bligh, Esq. with Lady Theodosia Hyde, daughter and heir of Edward, third Earl of Clarendon, as will be hereafter mentioned.

The Blighs were an ancient family in Yorkshire; whereof, it is probable, JOHN Bligh, of London, Esq. Citizen and Salter of that city, as he tells us himself<sup>a</sup> (son of William Bligh, of Plymouth, in Devonshire), descended, who was the founder of this noble family in Ireland; and being employed as an agent to the adventurers for the estates forfeited by the rebellion in 1641, in that quality went over in the time of Oliver Cromwell's government; when he also became an adventurer himself, by subscribing 600*l*. Likewise, in August, 1651, in behalf of himself, George Clerke, of London, Merchant, and Robert Molesworth, of Dublin, Merchant, he purchased by their joint stock (in pursuance of divers acts, orders, and ordinances of parliament, made in that behalf), from Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke, one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, the sum of 200*l*.; from Peter Knight, of St. Peter's, Chalfont, Bucks, Esq. 100*l*.; from John Strange, of London, 400*l*.; from Thomas and William Rainsborough, 200*l*.; from John Haynes, of Marlborough, in Wilts, 80*l*.; from Miles Corbett, Esq. 250*l*.; and from Edmund Page, of London, Haberdasher, 100*l*.

Upon his casting lots, among other adventurers, the allotment fell in the baronies of Lune and Moghergallen, and county of Meath; in consequence whereof there were set out and delivered

<sup>a</sup> Decree in Chancery, 16th June, 1657.

to them the several proportions of 1000 plantation acres, amounting to 1619 acres, 31 roods, 13 poles, English statute measure; 1133 acres, 11 roods, 13 poles, plantation measure, making 1835 acres, 31 roods, 9 poles, statute, in the barony of Lune, called by the name of the Lordships of Athboy, Rathmore, &c. and 500 acres, plantation, making 809 acres, 3 roods, 26 poles, statute, were to be delivered in some certain place in the barony of Moghergallen; the third part of which premises was ascertained to him by a decree in Chancery, in June 16th, 1657, and confirmed to his son, Thomas, by two patents, under the acts of settlement, bearing date May 12th, and November 12th, 1668.

In the first parliament after the restoration, he was returned member for Athboy; and on March 14th, 1663, joined in commission with William Smith, Thomas Worsopp, Peter Hervey, and William Dodson, Esqrs. for examining, stating, and auditing the arrears of the customs and excise, of tonnage, poundage, and new imposts, from January 30th, 1648-9, to December 26th, 1663. Also on March 8th, 1665, he was made joint commissioner of the office, called the duty of inland excise, and licences of all the beer and strong waters of Ireland.

He died in the year 1666, and by Catharine his wife, daughter of Thomas Fuller, Esq. and sister to William Fuller, Bishop of Lincoln (translated from Limerick, in Ireland), had

Thomas, his only son, and

Six daughters.

1. Dorothy, buried at St. Audoen's, on January 23d, 1685.  
 2. ———, buried at St. Peter's, on March 26th, 1684. 3. Mary, to whom her mother,<sup>b</sup> by her will (dated April 14th, 1669, and proved on December 8th following), left 500*l.* English, for her portion, with her callicoe bed and furniture, and two silver tankards. 4. Catharine, to whom her mother left 600*l.* her bason and ewer, and the whole furniture in her best room, being that next the dining-room, in her house in Dame-street. 5. Sarah, to whom was left 350*l.* a large salt, a standing plate, and half a dozen spoons, with all the furniture in the dining-room. And, 6. Elizabeth, who was married to John Boyse, merchant, and to whom her mother bequeathed one sugar-box, a caudle-cup, and 100*l.*; and the said Elizabeth was buried at St. Audoen's on February 11th, 1685.

<sup>b</sup> She styled herself of Rathmore, widow and executrix of John Bligh, Esq. deceased.

THOMAS Bligh, of Rathmore, Esq. the only son,<sup>c</sup> was returned to the parliament of Ireland one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Meath, and was one of the Privy-council to Queen Anne in that kingdom. He departed this life at the Bath, on August 28th, 1710, and was buried in September, at Trim.

He married Elizabeth, youngest daughter to Colonel James Napier, of Loughcrew, in Meath (who died in September, 1676), and sister to Robert Napier, Esq. Lieutenant-general, Colonel of the second regiment of horse, and member of parliament for Athboy (who died on November 23d, 1739), and also sister to Frances, wife of Lieutenant-general Richard Ingoldsby, one of the Lords-justices of Ireland; and by her, who died on March 2d, 1736, and was buried at St. Bride's, had four sons, and six daughters; viz.

1. John, created Earl of Darnley.

2. Thomas Bligh, of Brittes, in the county of Meath, Esq. second son, born on January 15th, 1685, who was chosen, 1715, member of parliament for Athboy, in the said county, and to several succeeding parliaments. He had a commission as Captain in the army, on December 27th, 1717, and was promoted to the post of Lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of horse commanded by his uncle. On December 26th, 1740, he succeeded Colonel Alexander Ross in the 20th regiment of foot; was made a Brigadier-general of his Majesty's armies in 1745; and on April 16th, 1746, succeeded General Whitshed in the command of the 12th regiment of dragoons. In 1747, he was constituted a Major-general, and on December 22d, that year, Colonel of the second regiment of horse. He married, on August 19th, 1737, Elizabeth, sister to William Bury, of Shannon-grove, in the county of Limerick, Esq. and by her, who died March 20th, 1759, had a son, Thomas, who was born on January 5th, 1739, and died young. He married, secondly, Frances, daughter, of Theophilus Jones, of

<sup>c</sup> By patent, 12th May, 1668, he had a confirmation of the lands allotted to his father as an adventurer, in the county of Meath; and with his mother, had a grant of lands on November 12th, under the acts of settlement; also, on August 24th, 1681, the grant of four yearly fairs at Athboy, to be holden on April 23d, July 25th, and October 1st, and 28th. Moreover being proprietor of most of the lands lying in the parishes of Rathmore, Moyagher, Kildalkey, and Athboy, in the barony of Lune, and county of Meath, he had the same erected (on his petition to King William), June 4th, 1694, into the manor of Athboy, with power to hold 500 acres in demesne, to impale 800 acres for deer, to hold courts, and many other privileges.



Leitrim, in Ireland, Esq. but died in August, 1775, without issue, and was buried at Rathmore.

3. Robert Bligh, the third son, entered into Holy Orders, and, in July 1742, married Catharine, daughter of ——— Elliot, and widow of Charles Boyle, of Arraghlin bridge, in the county of Cork, Esq. She died, January 15th, 1757. He was presented, in 1746, to the Rectory of Killmaloda, in the diocese of Ross; also the same year to other preferments in the same diocese; and died Dean of Elphin; he married, secondly, March 18th, 1759, Frances, daughter of ——— Winthorpe, Esq. and had issue, 1. Thomas. 2. Robert. 3. Frances-Theodosia, married, February 1788, to Robert, Viscount Jocelyn, now Earl of Roden.

Anthony, the fourth son, was Lieutenant of dragoons, and died unmarried, in the county of Galway, on January 13th, 1737.

Of his daughters, Catharine was married, in 1748, to Thomas le Hunte, Esq. Counsellor at law; Hannah, to Maurice Cuffe, of Killaghy, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. brother to John, first Lord Desart; Elizabeth, to George St. George, of Woodgift, in the said county, Esq. and dying in 1741, was buried on August 3d, at Freshford; Dorothy was wedded to William Monck, of the Middle Temple, Esq. and died in 1776; Mary died unmarried, 1758; and Sarah, who, in 1733, wedded to William Gore, of Woodford, in the county of Leitrim, Esq. and had one son, William, who died an infant.

JOHN, the eldest son of Thomas Bligh, Esq. was in 1704 returned member of parliament for Athboy, which borough he represented till created a *Peer of Ireland*, by the title of *Baron Clifton, of Rathmore, in com. Meath*, by privy seal, dated at St. James's, on July 31st, and by patent on September 14th, 1721; and on the 23d following, took his seat in the house of Peers.

He was further created *Viscount Darnley, of Athboy*, by privy seal, dated December 31st, 1722, and by patent, March 7th, following; also was created *Earl of Darnley*, by patent June 29th, 1725.

His Lordship, on August 24th, 1713, married the Lady Theodosia Hyde, then only daughter and heir to Edward, third Earl of Clarendon, by Catharine his wife,<sup>d</sup> BARONESS OF CLIFTON, daughter of Henry, Lord Ibrickan (son and heir apparent of Henry O'Brien, seventh Earl Thomond), by Catharine his wife,

<sup>d</sup> See, in Henry Lord Clarendon's Diary, a curious account of this, which was a stolen match, and gave much temporary grief to his father, though it turned out a most rich and splendid alliance.

sole daughter of George Herbert, Lord Aubigny, and of Catharine his wife, eldest daughter of Theophilus Howard, second Earl of Suffolk, and heir to her brother,<sup>e</sup> Charles Stewart, fourth Duke of Richmond, and sixth of Lennox, Earl of Litchfield, and March, Baron of Leighton-Bromswold, and last hereditary Lord High Admiral and Great Chamberlain of Scotland, who died on December 21st, 1672, at Elsineur, in Denmark, being sent thither ambassador-extraordinary to his Danish Majesty, Christian V. and left no issue.

The said George Stuart, Lord Aubigny, was the second surviving son of Esme, third Duke of Lennox (brother and heir of Lodowick Stuart, first Duke of Richmond, and second Duke of Lennox, Earl of Newcastle on Tyne, and Baron of Settrington, in Yorkshire), by Catharine his wife, sole daughter and heir to GERVASE Clifton, LORD CLIFTON, of *Leighton-Bromswold, in Huntingdonshire*, who had the title of *Lord Clifton*, by writ of summons to parliament on July 9th, 1608, 6 Jac. I. and died in October, 1618.<sup>f</sup>

The said Catharine, Countess of Clarendon, making her claim to the title and dignity of *Baroness Clifton* (as sole heir to the said Catharine, Lady Ibrickan, her mother), on January 8th, 1673-4, had, on February 7th following, her claim allowed by the House of Peers; and to the aforesaid Lady Theodosia her daughter, Queen Anne gave, as an addition to her fortune, the sum of 10,000l.

The title of Baroness Clifton of Leighton-Bromswold devolving on her issue, therefore the late Earl of Darnley enjoyed that title, as well as those of his father, who died <sup>g</sup> at Lpsom, on September 12th, 1728, in the forty-first year of his age, and was buried at Trim; having survived his Lady, who died on July 30th, 1722, in the twenty-sixth year of her age, and was buried on August 5th, in Westminster-abbey, near her only brother, Edward, LORD CLIFTON, and Cornbury, who departed this life, unmarried, on

<sup>e</sup> By this channel the estates and noble mansion at Cobham-Hall, in Kent, came to the present family, having been granted by King James I. to the first Duke of Richmond, after the attainder of Henry, Lord Cobham, for his concern in what is called Raleigh's Conspiracy. See *Memoirs of King James's Peers*.

<sup>f</sup> See Dugd. Bar. Vol. II. and Banks's Peerage.

<sup>g</sup> He gave by his will, dated 1st January, 1724, 1500l. towards endowing the house he had built for the poor near Athboy, to be laid out in lands for the support of thirty poor people of his estate in the county of Meath, subject to such regulations and rules as his executors should appoint.

February 12th, 1712-13, aged twenty-two. They had issue three sons;

1. George, who was born on October 30th, 1714, had King George I. for his godfather, and died a child.

2. Edward; and, 3. John; successive Earls of Darnley, &c.

They had also three daughters, of whom Lady Mary, the eldest, was married, in 1736, to William Tighe, member in the Irish Parliament, for the borough of Clomines, in the county of Wexford, and only son and heir of the late Richard Tighe, Esq. one of his Majesty's Privy-council in Ireland. And her Ladyship dying on April 27th, 1748, was buried at St. Michan's.

Lady Anne, second daughter, became on September 17th, 1742, the second wife of Robert Hawkins-Magill,<sup>h</sup> of Gill-Hall, in the county of Downe, Esq. representative thereof in parliament. The said Lady Anne remarried, in 1748, with Bernard Ward, Esq. (member of parliament for the said county, son and heir to Michael Ward, Esq. second justice of the King's Bench), since created Lord Bangor.

Lady Theodosia, the third daughter, was married, in November, 1745, to William Crosbie, Esq. (son and heir of Sir Maurice Crosbie, of Ardsert, Knt.) He was created Earl of Glendore in 1776, and his Lady died June 20th, 1777, leaving issue the present Earl.

EDWARD, the *second Earl of Darnley*, and *first* of his surname LORD CLIFTON, was born in 1715, and after finishing his studies at Geneva, and his travels in foreign countries, on February 1st, 1736, took his seat in the British parliament as *Lord Clifton*, and in Ireland on October 4th, 1737. On February 16th following, he was admitted F.R.S. and appointed in October, 1742, one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to Frederick, Prince of Wales. He was also Steward of the corporation of Gravesend, in Kent; but dying unmarried on the 20th (or 22d) of July, 1747, was buried near his mother (on August 1st), in Westminster-abbey, and his brother, John, succeeded to his titles and estate.

JOHN, the *third Earl of Darnley*, and SECOND LORD CLIFTON, was born in October, 1719, and in March 1739, was returned member of parliament for the borough of Athboy, in Ireland; and afterwards for Maidstone, in Kent, to the ninth parliament of Great Britain, summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741; and sat for the same till he succeeded his brother in the Peerage.

<sup>h</sup> Whose daughter and heir married the *first Lord Clanwilliam*, who died 1800

His Lordship, in September, 1766, married, in Ireland, Mary, daughter and heiress of John Stoyte,<sup>i</sup> of the county of Westmeath, Esq. Barrister at Law, and Recorder of Dublin, and by her, who died March 27th, 1803, had issue,

1. John, the present Earl.
2. Edward, born September 19th, 1769, Major-general on the half-pay of the fifth regiment of foot.
3. William, born September 25th, 1775, married, July 2d, 1806, Lady Sophia Stewart, youngest daughter of John, the seventh Earl of Galloway, K. T.
4. Mary, born July 20th, 1768; married, August 6th, 1789, Sir Lawrence Palk, Bart. of Halden House, in Devonshire, by whom she had a son, born February 15th, 1796; and died the 4th of March following.
5. Theodosia, born February 29th, 1771; married, November 3d, 1790, to Thomas Bligh, Esq. and has issue.
6. Sarah, born February 10th, 1772; died unmarried.
7. Catharine, born May 6th, 1774; married, August 8th, 1804, the Hon. Brigadier-general Charles-William Stewart, second son of Robert, Earl of Londonderry, by Lady Elizabeth Pratt, daughter of Charles, first Earl Camden.

His Lordship died July 30th, 1781, and was succeeded by

JOHN, the present and *fourth Earl of Darnley*, and THIRD LORD CLIFTON, born June 30th, 1767.

His Lordship married, September 19th, 1791, Elizabeth, third daughter of the late Right Hon. William Brownlow, of Lurgan, in Ireland, by whom he has had issue,

1. John, Lord Clifton, born June 18th, 1792.
2. Catharina, died January 10th, 1802.
3. Mary.
4. William, died October 18th, 1807.
5. James. And,
6. Elizabeth.

*Titles.* John Bligh, Earl of Darnley, and Viscount Darnley, of Athboy, and Baron Clifton, of Rathmore, in Ireland; Lord Clifton, of Leighton-Bromswold, in England; and Hereditary High Steward of Gravesend and Milton, in Kent.

<sup>i</sup> Grandson of John, Alderman, and Lord Mayor, of Dublin, 1715. He married, 1746, Mary, eldest daughter of Dr. Robert Howard, Bishop of Elphin; which Lady remarried the Hon. Robert Butler, brother to the first Earl of Lanesborough, and died June 5th, 1809.



*Creations.* Baron Clifton, of Leighton-Bromswold, in the county of Huntingdon, July 9th, 1608, 6 Jac. I. (English honour.) Baron Clifton, of Rathmore, in the county of Meath, September 14th, 1721, 8 George I.; Viscount Darnley, of Athboy, in the same county, March 7th, 1722-3, 9 George I. and Earl of the same place, June 29th, 1725, 11 George I.

*Arms.* Azure, a gryphon, segreant, Or, armed and langued, Gules, between three crescents, Or.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a gryphon's head, erased, Or.

*Supporters.* Two gryphons, with wings expanded, Or, each having a ducal collar and chain, Azure.

*Motto.* FINEM RESPICE.

*Chief Seats.* Cobham Hall, in the county of Kent; and Rathmore, in the county of Meath.



## DORMER LORD DORMER.

GEFFERY DORMER,<sup>a</sup> seated at West-Wiccombe, in Buckinghamshire, had issue by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Dorre, alias Chobbs,

GEFFERY Dormer, also of West-Wiccombe, who married Judith, daughter of Robert Baldington, Lord of the manor of Thame, and afterwards heir of that lineage, from whom proceeded a third

GEFFERY Dormer, who succeeded to the inheritance of West-Wiccombe, as also, in right of his mother, to the manor of Thame, in Oxfordshire.

He very much increased his estate by marriage with Ursula, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Collingridge, the heir general of Arundel, and had issue five sons;

1. William Dormer, ancestor of Lord Dormer.
2. Geffery.

3. Sir Michael Dormer,<sup>b</sup> who was Sheriff of London in 1529, and Lord Mayor<sup>c</sup> in 1541, and died on September 20th,<sup>d</sup> 1545; and by his will and testament made that year, bequeathed his body to be buried in the church-yard of St. Lawrence the Jury, London, where Elizabeth his wife lay; leaving issue by his wife, Catharine, Thomas, his son and heir (then aged forty years); John, Ambrose, William, and Geffery, from whom descended the Dormers of Yarrington, Durton, Farthingho, Steeple-Barton; also a fifth son, Sir Michael Dormer, a commander under the Earl of

<sup>a</sup> Segar's General Baronag. MS.

<sup>b</sup> Stow's Survey of London, p. 580.

<sup>c</sup> Ib. p. 512.

<sup>d</sup> Cole's Esc. Lib. 2. p. 64. no. 64. A. 13. in Bibl. Harley.

Essex, who died issueless, and was buried at Great Milton, in Oxfordshire, where his monument yet remains.

4. Peter Dormer, fourth son of Geffery, was ancestor to Sir John Dormer, of Lee-Grange, in Buckinghamshire, Bart. whose brother, Robert, was one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas in the reign of Queen Anne, but this branch is now extinct.

5. Edward Dormer, fifth son of Geffery, made his will<sup>e</sup> on January 21st, 1538-9, constituting Catharine his wife executrix, and his brother, Sir Michael Dormer (Alderman), overseer; leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth, first married to John Gresham, of Mayfield, in Sussex, Esq. second son of Sir John Gresham, Knt. Lord Mayor of London; secondly, to William Plumbe, son and heir of John Plumbe, of Eltham, in Kent, Esq. as appears by a monument in Fulham church, Middlesex.

I now return to WILLIAM, the eldest son of Geffery Dormer: he married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Launcelyn, a French Knight, and had issue one son,

Robert, and four daughters.

Margaret, wife to Thomas Deane, of Wargrave; Joan, wife of — Aldburgh, of Bromwell; Agnes, married to William Baldwin, father of Sir John Baldwin, of Aylesbury, in Buckinghamshire, Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas; and Bridget, married, first, to — Brittain, of London; secondly, to — Collingbourne.

The said William Dormer, writing himself of West-Wiccombe,<sup>f</sup> made his will on September 12th, 1506, the probate whereof bears date October 7th, following; ordering his body to be buried in the chancel of West-Wiccombe, before the image of St. Laurence; and bequeaths 40l. to poor people, as also 40l. to buy a cope and vestment, and a deacon and subdeacon, to be given to the church of West-Wiccombe; likewise to mending the highways 40l.; to Joan Aldburgh, his daughter, ten marks; to Margery Deane, his daughter, wife of Thomas Deane, ten marks; and the like sum to his daughter Agnes, wife of William Baldwin; to Agnes his wife, the third part of all his lands for term of life, and the reversion of the same to Robert, his son and heir; whom, with his said wife, he constitutes his executors.

Sir ROBERT Dormer, his son and heir,<sup>g</sup> was Sheriff of the counties of Bedford and Buckingham, in the 14th, 23d, and 30th years

<sup>e</sup> Ex Reg. voc. Allenger, qu. 1. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

<sup>f</sup> Ex Reg. voc. A. Deane, qu. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Fuller's Worthies.

of King Henry VIII. and received the honour of knighthood<sup>b</sup> on October 18th, 1537; and in 35 Henry VIII. on the dissolution of the monasteries,<sup>1</sup> obtained a grant to himself, and Jane his wife, in fee, of the manor of *Wenge, in com. Bucks*, part of the possessions belonging to the abbey of St. Alban's. His will bears date June 20th, 1552, and the probate thereof on October 20th, following; whereby he gives to the poor of West-Wiccombe 40l.; and to Jane, his dear and entirely beloved wife, his manors of Wenge, Ascote, Broughton, and Grove, with their appurtenances, as also his manor of Abbots-Aston, for life. He orders, that William Dormer, his son, assure the manors of Ethrop and Crendwell to his wife, Dorothy, for the payment of 100 marks per annum for life, in accomplishment of his promise to Anthony Catesby, Esq. her father. He bequeaths to Jane and Anne Dormer, daughters of the said William (by his first wife), each 20l. per annum, out of his manors of Huchendon and Ravenersmer, alias Ravenersmore, in the parishes of Huchendon and Little Misenden, for terms of their lives, and also 500 marks in money towards their marriages. To Robert Dormer, his godson, and son of the said William (by Dorothy his wife), he bequeaths his best chain of gold. The residue of all his manors, &c. he gives to William, his son and heir; whom, together with Jane his wife, he ordains his executors.

The said Jane was daughter to John Newdigate, of Harfield in the county of Middlesex, Esq. serjeant at law.

Sir WILLIAM, their son and heir, in 6 Edward VI. was<sup>k</sup> elected one of the Knights for Buckinghamshire; and at the coronation of Queen Mary,<sup>1</sup> was made one of the Knights of the Bath. In 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, he had licence to retain thirty men, besides his menial servants; those so retained wearing only his livery, and attending on special occasions. In 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, he<sup>m</sup> served again in parliament as one of the Knights for the county of Buckingham; as also in 13 Eliz.

He first married Mary, daughter to Sir William Sidney, Knt. ancestor to the late Earls of Leicester, by whom he had issue two sons,

Thomas and Roger, who both died young.

And two daughters; Anne, wife of Sir William Hungerford,

<sup>b</sup> Jekyl's Cat. of Knts.

<sup>1</sup> Pat. 53 Henry VIII. p. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.

<sup>l</sup> Strype's Memorials.

<sup>m</sup> Ex Coll. B. Willis, Arm.



of Farley castle, in com. Wilts, Knt. son and heir to Walter Lord Hungerford; and Jane, who was maid of honour to Queen Mary, and married Don Gomez Suarez de Figueroa y Cordova, Count of Feria, who came over with King Philip, and was afterwards the first Duke of Feria, in Spain; from whom descended her grandson, Don Gomez, Duke of Feria, governor of Milan, and general of the King of Spain's armies in Alsace, A. D. 1633.<sup>n</sup>

The said Sir William Dormer died on May 17th, 1575, leaving issue by his *second* wife, <sup>o</sup> Dorothy, daughter of Anthony Catesby, of Whiston, in the county of Northampton, Esq.

1. Robert, his son and heir.

2. Richard; and, 3. Francis.

Also three daughters; Catharine, married to John Lord St. John, of Bletshoe; she died March 23d, 1614, and is buried in St. Michael's chapel, Westminster-abbey; Mary, first to Anthony Brown, eldest son of Anthony, first Viscount Montagu; secondly, to Sir <sup>p</sup> Edmund Uvedale,<sup>q</sup> Knt. second son of Francis Uvedale, of Horton, com. Dorset; and Margaret, to Sir Henry Constable, Knt. of Burton-Constable, in the county of York, father of Henry, first Viscount Dunbar.

Sir ROBERT, FIRST LORD DORMER, eldest son and heir of Sir William Dormer, was <sup>r</sup> knighted A. D. 1591,<sup>r</sup> and was made a Baronet <sup>s</sup> on June 10th, 1615, as also a *Baron of England*,<sup>t</sup> by the title of LORD DORMER of *Wenge*, on the 30th of that month; and having married Elizabeth,<sup>u</sup> daughter of Anthony, Viscount Montagu, had issue three sons, and three daughters.

1. Sir William, his heir apparent.

2. Anthony Dormer, of Grove-Place, in com. Warwick, Esq. grandfather of Rowland, fourth Lord Dormer. And,

3. Robert Dormer, of *Peterley*, in the parish of Great Missenden, in com. Bucks, *ancestor to the present Lord Dormer*.

By the inquisition,<sup>x</sup> after his decease, taken at Ailesbury, on January 19th, 1616-17, the jury found that he died on November

<sup>n</sup> Vid. Camd. Eliz. sub anno 1560.

<sup>o</sup> Cole's Esc. Lib. 2. p. 248. not. 61. A. 13. in Bibl. Harley.

<sup>p</sup> Hutchins's Dorsetshire, Vol. II. p. 94.

<sup>q</sup> He died 6th April, MDCVI. buried at Winburn Minster church, co. Dorset. Vid. *Hutch. Dorset*. Vol. II. 94.

<sup>r</sup> Jekyl's Cat. of Knts.

<sup>s</sup> Pat. 13 Jac. p. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Ibid. p. 16.

<sup>u</sup> See Granger, III. 133, where mention is made of her hospitable house-keeping, or perhaps of that of her first son's wife, Alice Molineux.

<sup>x</sup> Cole's Esc. Lib. 2. p. 248, no. 61. A. 13. in Bibl. Harley.

8th, preceding, possessed of the manors of Winge, alias Askott, and the manors of Wynge, and rectory and advowson of the church; the manors of Hoggeston, and advowson of the church; Ravensmeer, Abbots-Aston, alias Aston Abbots, with the rectory of the church; Hugeden, and rectory and advowson of the church; Dagnall and Spigarnells; Ilmer in Aston, and rectory and advowson of the church; Peterleyal, Peterstone, Hunderdye Rollesham, Wingrave Martens, Wroughten, and Grove, Chawley, Beachenden, Etherop, and Cramwell, St. Cleers, and West-Wiccomb, Studham Budbroke, alias Hampton supra Montem, and Buckland, all in the county of Buckingham; and divers other lands and messuages elsewhere: also the office of master of the King's falcons, granted to him, his heirs and successors, held of the King by grand serjeantry: and that Robert Lord Dormer was his grandson and heir, and then of the age of six years, being son and heir of William, who was eldest son and heir apparent of the said Robert, Lord Dormer, and died in his father's lifetime.

The before-mentioned WILLIAM, eldest son of Robert, Lord Dormer, married Alice, daughter of Sir Richard Molineux, of Sefton, in com. Lancaster, Knt. and Bart. ancestor to the present Earl of Sefton, and by her, who died on July 2d, 1650, had, besides the said Robert, a daughter,

Elizabeth, married to Edward Somerset, Lord Herbert, of Ragland, after Marquis of Worcester, and ancestor by her to the present Duke of Beaufort.

ROBERT, SECOND LORD DORMER, and FIRST EARL OF CARNARVON, succeeding his grandfather, was advanced to the dignity of *Viscount Ascot*, and EARL OF CARNARVON; and being a valiant loyalist, took up arms in defence of King Charles I. and was one of those Lords who, in 1642, subscribed that declaration of the King's, wherein he published, That he had no intention of making war upon his parliament, or saw any reason for believing he had any such designs; but that all his endeavours tended to the firm and constant settlement of the true Protestant religion, the just privileges of parliament, the liberty of the subject, and the law, peace, and prosperity of this kingdom. He was excepted against the same year, when Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, by instructions, was impowered to proclaim a pardon to all such as within ten days returned to their duty: his plate, jewels, &c.

were seized by the parliamentarians, as they were conveying to the King at Oxford, on December 5th, 1642; and the plate was ordered to be coined for the use of the rebels. In the year 1643 he had the command of a regiment of horse, and went with Prince Rupert, the Marquis of Hertford, Prince Maurice, and Colonel Howard, into Dorsetshire, and charged as a volunteer in Sir John Byron's regiment, at the battle of Roundway-down, in com. Wilts, on July 13th; after which, upon some difference with Prince Maurice for non-observance of the articles upon the taking of Dorchester and Weymouth, as he was full of honour and justice in all contracts, he took it so ill, that he quitted the command he had there, and went to the King before Gloucester, being then a general of the horse; but was slain at the first battle of Newbury, on September 20th following, after he had charged and routed a body of the rebels' horse, and, returning carelessly back through some of their scattered troopers, was, by one of them that knew him, run through the body with a sword, of which he died in an hour. The Earl of Clarendon gives this account of him;

‘ Before the war, though his education was adorned by travel, and an exact observation of the manners of more nations than our common travellers use to visit (for he had, after the view of Spain, France, and most parts of Italy, spent some time in Turkey, and those eastern countries), he seemed to be wholly delighted with those looser exercises of pleasure, hunting, hawking, and the like, in which the nobility of that time too much delighted to excel. After the troubles began, having the command of the first or second regiment of horse that was raised for the King's service, he wholly gave himself up to the office and duty of a soldier, no man more diligently obeying, or more dextrously commanding; for he was not only of a very keen courage in the exposing of his person, but an excellent discerner and pursuer of advantage upon his enemy. He had a mind and understanding very present in the article of danger, which is a rare benefit in that profession. Those infirmities, and that licence which he had formerly indulged to himself, he put off with severity, when others thought them excusable under the notion of a soldier. He was a great lover of justice, and practised it then most deliberately when he had power to do wrong; and so strict in the observation of his word and promise as a commander, that he could not be persuaded to stay in the West, when he found it not in his power to perform the agreement he had made with Dorchester

and Weymouth. If he had lived, he would have proved a great ornament to that profession, and an excellent soldier; and by his death, the King found a sensible weakness in his army.'

He married Anna-Sophia, daughter to Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, by whom he had issue

CHARLES, THIRD BARON *and* SECOND EARL, his son and heir, who succeeded him in his honours, and had two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter to Arthur, Lord Capel, and by her (who died on July 30th, 1678, and was buried at Wenge on August 7th, following), had issue two sons, who died young, and three daughters;

1. Elizabeth, married to Philip Stanhope, second Earl of Chesterfield; grandmother by him of the celebrated Philip Dormer Stanhope, late Earl of Chesterfield.

2. Isabella, to Charles Coote, Earl of Mountrath, in Ireland. And,

3. Anna-Sophia, who is buried at Wenge, with the following inscription to her memory:

Neare this place  
Lieth the Right Honr.<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lady  
ANNA SOPHIA DORMER  
Youngest daughter of the Rt. Honr.<sup>ble</sup>  
CHARLES Earl of  
CARNARVON  
by ELIZABETH his Countesse  
Daughter of ARTHUR Lord  
CAPEL, shee died of the small pox  
the second of February 1694-5  
In y<sup>e</sup> 22d Year of her age.

His second wife was Mary, daughter to Montagu Bertie, Earl of Lindsey; but by her, who died on June 30th, 1709, he had no issue.

His Lordship died at Wing, November 29th, 1709 (and was buried at Ascot, in Bucks), whereby the Earldom became extinct, and the barony of Dormer devolved on the issue of Anthony Dormer, of Grove-Park, in the county of Warwick, second son of Robert, the first Lord Dormer.

Which ANTHONY took to wife Margaret, the daughter of Sir Anthony Terringham, of Terringham, in com. Bucks, Knight, and by her was father of four sons; 1. Robert. 2. Anthony.



3. John. 4. Francis; and of two daughters; the eldest whereof married —— Watson, of Madamscourt, in Kent. and the other wedded —— Smith, of Queenby, in com. Leicester;

ROBERT, eldest son and heir to this Anthony, married Anne, daughter of Rowland Eyre, of Hassop, in com. Derby, Esq.; and by her had four sons.

1. Rowland.

2. Anthony, Joseph, and Robert; but none of them had issue.

The eldest son, ROWLAND, on the death of Charles, Earl of Caernarvon, without issue male, A.D. 1709, became FOURTH LORD DORMER, but he did not long enjoy the honour, dying a bachelor, on September 27th, 1712, aged sixty-one, and was buried at Budbroke, in Warwickshire, where a handsome monument is erected to his memory.

He had two sisters; Margaret, who died unmarried; and Anne, wedded, first, to Edmund Powel, of Sandford, in com. Oxon, Esq. and afterwards to Sir John Curson, of Waterperry, in the same county, Bart.

The other three sons of the said Anthony Dormer, of Grove Park, and uncles to the said Rowland, fourth Lord Dormer, leaving no issue, we therefore come to the descendants of *Robert Dormer*, of *Peterley*, in com. Bucks, third son of Robert, the first Lord Dormer.

This ROBERT Dormer married Mary, daughter of Edward Banester, of Ilsworth, in com. Southampton, Esq. sister of Sir Edward Banester, Knt. by whom he had eight sons; viz.

1. Robert. 2. Edward. 3. James.

4. Charles, father of the fifth Baron.

5. John. 6. William. 7. Anthony. And, 8. Thomas.

And also six daughters; of whom Elizabeth was married to John Webb, Esq.; Mary, to John Roper, Esq.; Anne, to George Eyston, of Hendred, Esq. and she died in 1712, and was buried at East Hendred, in Berkshire; and Frances, Bridget, and Winifred, the other three, died unmarried.

CHARLES Dormer, fourth son, by the death of his elder brothers, became heir to his father; he was seated at *Peterley*, com. Bucks, and died March 22d, 1677; and, by Mary his wife, daughter of —— Cellier, Esq. had issue two sons;

1. Charles. And,

2. Robert, who married Frances, daughter of Windsor Finch, of Rushock, in Worcestershire, Esq.

Also three daughters; Mary, wife of William Hayers, of Thel-

vidore, in Norfolk; Margaret, and Elizabeth, married to Frances Newport, of Furneux Pelham, in Hertfordshire, Esq.

CHARLES DORMER, FIFTH LORD DORMER, the eldest son, on the death of Rowland, fourth Lord Dormer, succeeded to the title, and departed this life on July 2d, 1728, having married two wives.

The first was Catharine, daughter of Edmund Fettyplace, in com Oxon, Esq. by whom he had two sons;

1. Charles, his successor. And,
2. John, successor to his brother Charles.

His second Lady was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Bidulph, of the county of Stafford, Esq. and by her, who died at Plowden, and was buried at Ledbury, in Shropshire, he had seven sons;

1. William, who died unmarried, June 1757.
2. Robert, who married Ann, daughter of Robert Flynton, of Newark, Gent. but died without issue, the 17th May, 1764.<sup>z</sup>
3. Francis, died an infant.
4. Walter, shipwrecked in 1740, unmarried.
5. Edmund, died childless.
6. James, who settled at Antwerp, and had issue.
7. Joseph, died without issue.

Also five daughters; whereof Frances, the third, was wedded, on May 4th, 1726, to William Plowden, of Plowden, in Shropshire, Esq.; Anne and Elizabeth, the two eldest, and Mary and Helen, the two youngest, died unmarried.

CHARLES, SIXTH LORD DORMER, the eldest son by the first<sup>t</sup> Lady, upon the death of his father, on July 2d, 1728, became *Lord Dormer*; but died a bachelor, on March 7th, 1761, and was succeeded by his next brother.

JOHN, SEVENTH LORD DORMER, born June 2d, 1691, was of Peterley, in Buckinghamshire, and of Grove Park, in Warwickshire: and having wedded Mary, daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp, of Parham, in Sussex, Bart. had by her (who died on November 2d, 1739), four sons, and three daughters.

1. Charles.
2. Robert, born May 17th, 1726, died in June 1729.
3. John, died young.
4. James, who married Mary, daughter of Patrick Purcell, of Cadiz, in Spain; and had issue, James, born February 16th, 1765; John, died young; Elizabeth, died an infant; and Anne, born January 22d, 1767.

<sup>z</sup> Vid. Ann. Reg.

The daughters were, Elizabeth, married to George, Earl of Shrewsbury, and died his widow, in 1809, at a great age; Catharine and Barbara, who died unmarried.

His Lordship died October 7th, 1785, aged ninety-four, and was succeeded by his eldest son, CHARLES, EIGHTH LORD DORMER, born in 1723.

His Lordship married, first, August 9th, 1749, Mary, sister to George, fifteenth Earl of Shrewsbury, by whom (who died May 18th, 1753), he had issue,

1. Mary, died young.
2. Charles, the present Lord.

His Lordship married, secondly, Mrs. Mordaunt, relict of General Mordaunt, by whom (who died September 15th, 1797), he had issue,

3. Anne, born in 1769; married Edward Gould, of Woodhouse, in Nottinghamshire, Esq. and has issue two sons, Charles and Frederick; and two daughters, twins, Evelyn and Lucy, born March 1771.

4. Robert-Evelyn Pierrepont, married, November 6th, 1795, Lady Elizabeth Ker, daughter of William-John, fifth Marquis of Lothian, Knight of the Thistle.

5. Elizabeth-Lucy, married Henry-Berkeley Portman, of Bryanstone, in Dorsetshire, Esq. and has a son, born June 4th, 1804.

6. John-Stanhope, born in 1772, Major of the Warwickshire Militia.

7. Frances, born in 1776; married, June 12th, 1791, Robert Knight, of Barrels, in Warwickshire, Esq. and has issue a son, deceased, and two daughters. But is separated from him.

His Lordship deceasing March 29th, 1804, was succeeded by his eldest son,

CHARLES, the NINTH and present PEER, born January 10th, 1753.

*Titles.* Charles Dormer, Lord Dormer of Wenge, and Baronet.

*Creations.* Baronet, June 10th (1615), 13 Jac. I.; Baron Dormer of Wenge, in coin. Bucks, by letters patent, June 30th (1615), 13 Jac. I.

*Arms.* Azure, ten billets, four, three, two and one, Or; on a chief of the second, a demi-lion rampant-naissant, Sable.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a right-hand glove proper, surmounted by a falcon, Argent.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, a falcon proper, armed, membered, and belled, Or; on the sinister, a falcon, Argent, armed, &c. as the dexter.

*Chief Seats.* At Ewdsworth, near Petersfield, in the county of Southampton; Peterley, in Buckinghamshire; and Grove Park, in Warwickshire.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> In No. 6365, *Harl. MS.* in Brit. Museum, are copies of many monuments for the Doimers at Milton, co. Oxon.





## ROPER LORD TEYNHAM.

THAT surnames of families have been often changed, is very evident; and the name of this family has been variously written; for from Musard it changed to Rubra Spatha, Rospear, Rouspee, Rooper, Ropere, and Roper, as observed by Mr. Philipot, in his *Survey of Kent*, under the title of *St. Dunstan's*, in Canterbury (the ancient seat of the family.)

HASCULPHUS Musard, Lord of Stavely, in Derbyshire,<sup>a</sup> was father to

RICHARD Musard, who died 33 Henry II. and had two sons;

1. Hasculphus, who enjoyed the paternal estates. And,

2. WILLIAM,<sup>b</sup> who assumed the name of *Rosper*, or *de Rubra Spatha* (as written in old dateless evidences)

William Rosper, or De Rubra Spatha, was in the reign of King Henry III. a great benefactor to St. Martin's Priory in Dover.

John De Rubra Spatha, or Rosper, did eminent service in Scotland under King Edward III. who rewarded him and William Clifford (as appears by a deed recorded in the Duke of Dorset's pedigree), about the 29th year of his reign, with the third part of those forfeitures that were due from the Jews then inha-

<sup>a</sup> His manors, from his seat at Miserden, in Gloucestershire, were denominated, *Baronia de Miserden*.

<sup>b</sup> From him the Ropers of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, who continued till King Henry VI's reign, derived their original; at which time Isolda, only daughter of John Roper, of Turndich, marrying Richard, eldest son of Richard Furneaux, of Beighton, co. Derb. he covenanted that his son, and all his issue by her, should thenceforth forsake their paternal name, and assume that of Roper; from whence descended the Ropers, Viscounts Baltinglass, Barons of Bantre, in Ireland; and those of Hull, in Yorkshire. *Hasted's Kent*, l. 55.

biting in London, for the violation of some penal statutes which had been enacted against them.<sup>c</sup>

The Heraldic Visitation of Kent, by Philipot, in 1619, begins the pedigree with EDWIN Roper, of Kent, whose son,

ADAM Roper, had two sons; 1. Thomas. 2. Edmund; who was Prior of Bilsington, in this county.

THOMAS married the daughter of Thomas Apuldore;<sup>d</sup> and by her had one son and heir,

RALPH, who married, first, Beatrix, daughter of Sir Thomas Lewknor; and, secondly, the daughter of Thomas Kempe, of Wye.

By his first wife he had issue,

1. Edmund, hereafter mentioned.

2. Agnes, married to Walter Culpeper, of Bedgebury, in Kent, Esq.

3. John, of St. Dunstan's, in Canterbury.

In 1377, the King calling on his subjects for money on an emergency,<sup>e</sup> John Roper, of Canterbury, lent 40l. to furnish out a fleet against the French and Scots, who had infested the nation; and Henry Ropere, of Redying, in Kent,<sup>f</sup> the next year lent 20l. and again, on a loan, in 1381, he advanced the same sum.

The before-mentioned John Ropere, writing himself of the parish of *St. Dunstan, in Canterbury*,<sup>g</sup> makes his will on Thursday before the feast of St. Barnaby the Apostle, 1401, ordering his body to be buried before the high altar of St. Nicholas, in the church of St. Dunstan. He bequeaths to the repairing of the said church 10l.; to the Vicar 20s.; and to the Clerk 6s. 8d.; and orders that 100 marks be expended on the day of his burial, and monthly anniversary. To the priory and convent of Christ church, Canterbury, he bequeaths 40 marks; to the abbot and convent of St. Augustin, of Canterbury, 20 marks; to the priory and convent of St. Gregory, of Canterbury, 10 marks; to the fryers preachers of Canterbury, 5l.; and was a benefactor to divers other churches and religious houses. To Edmund Roper, son of Ralph Roper,<sup>h</sup> of St. Dunstan, he bequeaths 100s. To Catharine, who was the

<sup>c</sup> Philipot, p. 95. Hasted's Kent, I. 55.

<sup>d</sup> Collins says, "of Dean Court, in Apledore;" but Hasted records no such place under *Apledore*, Vol. III.

<sup>e</sup> Rymer, Tom. 7. p. 177.

<sup>f</sup> *Ib.* p. 210.

<sup>g</sup> *Ex Reg. voc. Arundel*, p. 189, b. in *Offic. principal. Cant.*

<sup>h</sup> These words raise a suspicion, that neither Ralph was the testator's father, nor Edmund his brother.

wife of Edmund his son, 50 marks, on condition she does not hinder his executors in the disposal of his goods, &c. in his manor of Bredlee; to Alice, wife of Ralph Roper, 13s. 4d; to Richard Roper, 13s. 4d. The residue of his goods, &c. he bequeaths to John Collyng, senior, Ralph Roper, and Edmund Roper, his son, whom he makes his executors. This will was proved at Canterbury, on April 1st, the year following.

EDMUND Ropere, Esq. his elder brother, already mentioned, was an eminent Justice of the Peace, and dying on December 11th, 1433, was buried in St. Dunstan's church, in Canterbury. He left issue,

JOHN<sup>i</sup> Roper, of Swacliff, in Kent, who was one of the Surveyors of the Customs of the Cinque Ports, and by Margery, daughter and coheir<sup>k</sup> of John Tattersall, of Well-hall, in Eltham, in the same county, Esq. (by Agnes his wife, daughter of John Chicheley, of Well-hall, Citizen and Chamberlain of London, who died 1446, son and heir to William Chicheley,<sup>l</sup> Esq. Alderman, and Citizen and Grocer of London, brother to Archbishop Chicheley), had issue,

1. John Roper, of Eltham, in Kent, his eldest son and heir.

2. Thomas Roper, of Brenley, in Boughton-under-Blean, in Kent; who married<sup>m</sup> Alice, daughter of William Took, of Kent, by whom he had a daughter, Benedict, wife of ——— Ramsey; and a son, John, who died 1527, and whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married Robert Eyre, of Hassop, in Derbyshire.

3. Robert Roper,<sup>n</sup> of the county of Norfolk.

And a daughter, Margery, wife of John Boys, of Nonyngton, in Kent, Esq.

Their mother, the said Margery, has this memorial in the church of Eltham, to which she was a benefactor:

Pray for the soul of Dame Margery Roper, late wife of John Roper, Esquire, daughter and one of the heirs of John Tattersall, Esq; who died Febr. 2, 1518.

[Her husband died 1488, and his will was proved January 11th, 1489.]

<sup>i</sup> Hasted names two other sons; Thomas, who died without issue; and Edmund.

<sup>k</sup> Anne, the other coheir, married Sir Ralph Hastings.

<sup>l</sup> He died 1425.

<sup>m</sup> St. George's Pedigrees of Nobility, MS.

<sup>n</sup> Hasted doubts this third son, as not being mentioned in any part of the father's will in the prerogative office at Canterbury.

His son, JOHN Roper, of Well Hall, in Eltham, and of St. Dunstan's, in Kent. Esq. was Sheriff of that county 12 Henry VIII. and Prothonotary of the King's Bench, and Attorney-general to King Henry VIII. as appears by his monument in the church of St. Dunstan's. He gave many benefactions to his parish church in London; built a fair bridge over the river Waveney, between Norfolk and Suffolk,<sup>o</sup> with a firm causeway adjoining; and did many other works of charity. He died on April 7th, 1524, leaving issue by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir John Fineux, of Swingfield and Hearn, co. Kent, Knt.<sup>p</sup> Chief Justice of the King's Bench (and coheir<sup>q</sup> to her mother, Elizabeth,<sup>r</sup> daughter and heir of William Apulderfield, great grandson and heir of Sir William Apulderfield, by Agnes his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Twite, of Marston, in Kent), two sons;

1. William Roper, of Eltham.

2. Christopher, ancestor to the present Lord Teynham.

Also six daughters; 1. Eleanor, married, first, to John Moreton; secondly, to Sir Edmund Montagu, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench; and, thirdly, to Sir John Digby, Knt. 2. Elizabeth, wedded to John Pilborow, one of the Barons of the Exchequer; and afterwards to Leonard Sanders. 3. Margaret, wedded to Henry Appleton, of Dartford, in Kent, Esq. 4. Anne, to Sir Edward Mackson. 5. Elizabeth, to Sir John Dawney. And, 6. Agnes, a nun, at Dartford.

His eldest son, WILLIAM,<sup>s</sup> born A. D. 1495, was some time Clerk of the King's Bench. He married Margaret, the celebrated daughter<sup>t</sup> of Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor of England.

<sup>o</sup> Fuller, in Norfolk.

<sup>p</sup> Sir John Fineux had, by a second wife, a son and heir, whose descendant and heir female finally carried the blood and estates into the family of Smythe, afterwards Viscounts Strangford, of Ireland. See a curious account of Sir John Fineux's descent in Leland's Itinerary. The estates were long since sold by the Strangfords. Swingfield Park, alias Hall Manor, is now principally a wood of 200 acres, belonging to the family of Brydges, of the adjoining parishes of Wootton and Denton.

<sup>q</sup> The other coheir, Mildred, married — Digges, of Digges's Place, in the adjoining parish of Barham, ancestor to Sir Dudley Digges.

<sup>r</sup> Lilly's *Ped. præd.*

<sup>s</sup> He wrote the life of his father-in-law, Sir Thomas More.

<sup>t</sup> For an account of this accomplished and extraordinary woman, see Bailard's *Learned Ladies*; Wood's *Ath.* I. 42; most of our books of British Biography; Macdiarmid's and Coyley's late *Lives of Sir T. More*; the beautiful new edition of *More's Utopia*, by Dibdin, &c. See also Granger, I. 105.



She died in 1544, and was buried, according to her dying request, with her father's head in her arms. He died on January 4th, 1577, aged eighty-two, having had issue,

1. Thomas Roper, of Eltham, Chief Clerk of the King's Bench.

2. Anthony, of Farningham, in Kent, who by Ann, daughter of Sir John Cotton, of Lanwade, had issue, Anthony and Henry, who married Philippa, daughter of Henry Zouch.

And three daughters; Margaret, wife of Sir William Dawtrey; Mary, first, to Stephen Clarke; secondly, to James Basset; and Elizabeth, first, to — Stephenson; secondly, to Sir Edward Bray, Knt.<sup>a</sup>

THOMAS Roper, of Eltham, the eldest son, married Lucia, daughter of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montagu, by whom he had issue, 1. Sir William, of Eltham. 2. Henry. 3. Charles. 4. Francis. 5. Philip. And five daughters; of whom, Ela, wife of John, son of Sir Henry Crispe, Knt. died in 1626, and was buried at All Saints, in the Isle of Thanet; Martha married Thomas Watton, of Addington, in Kent, Esq.; Elizabeth married Thomas Hadd, of Frinsted, Esq.

Their father was buried at St. Dunstan's, February 26th, 1597, and his widow on July 10th, 1606.

Sir WILLIAM, eldest son, of Eltham, and St. Dunstan's, married Catherine (who was buried at St. Dunstan's, February 20th, 1616), daughter and coheir of Sir Anthony Browne, Knt. of Ridley Hall, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, by whom he had two sons. 1. Anthony. 2. Thomas, who married Susan, daughter of John Winchcombe, of Henwick, co. Berks; and one daughter, Anne, married to Sir Philip Constable, of Everingham, Yorkshire, Bart.

ANTHONY Roper, eldest son, succeeded at Eltham and St. Dunstan's, and married three wives. First, Maria, daughter of William Gerarde, of Trent, co. Som. Esq. by whom he had one daughter, Margaret, who died single, 1683. He married, secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Holte, of Aston, co. Warw. Esq. by whom he had a son, Anthony, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who both died without issue. He married, thirdly, a daughter of Sir Henry Compton, Knt. of Brambletye, co. Suss. (younger brother of William, first Earl of Northampton), by whom he had Edward, his successor, and Anne, who died without issue in 1722, æt. 81.

<sup>a</sup> Hasted, I. 56. Stemmata Chich. No. 363.

EDWARD Roper, of Eltham and St. Dunstan's, Esq. son and heir, married Katharine (buried at St. Dunstan's, April 26th, 1715), daughter of James Butler, of Sussex, Esq. by whom he had two sons, and three daughters.

1. Edward, born 1673, } both died without issue.
2. Leonard, }
3. Catharine. 4. Margaret, both died infants.

5. Elizabeth, married to Edward Henshaw, of Hampshire, Esq. and becoming her father's sole heir, brought her husband the estates of Eltham and St. Dunstan's. She died in 1722, and her husband in 1726, æt. 64, having had issue one son, Edward, who died an infant, and was buried at St. Dunstan's, August 28th, 1720; and three daughters; their coheirs. 1. Katherine, married to William Strickland, Esq. who died without issue by her in 1788. 2. Elizabeth, first wife, 1728, of Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden, in Kent, Bart. which Lady died in 1735, leaving issue the late Sir Edward Dering, Bart, who died December 8th, 1798, leaving Sir Edward, born 1757, &c. whose son and heir apparent, Edward, died in September, 1808, aged twenty-five, leaving an infant son. 3. ——— married, 1729, to Sir Rowland Wynne, of Nostell, in Yorkshire, Bart. He died August 23d, 1765, leaving by her Sir Rowland, who dying February 10th, 1795, left Sir Rowland, who died without issue, October 14th, 1805, leaving his estates to his nephew, John Williamson, Esq.\*

We now return to CHRISTOPHER Roper, younger son of John Roper, who died 1524, and Jane Fineux, and younger brother of William, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas More. He succeeded his father in the manor of Badmangore, in Linsted, co. Kent, derived from the families of Fineux and Apulderfield, at the manor house of which he resided.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Christopher Blore, of Rainham, in this county, Esq.

In the first year of Queen Mary, endeavouring to resist the rebels under Sir Thomas Wyatt, he was taken prisoner by them, and carried to Rochester,<sup>y</sup> and from thence Wyatt took him to

\* " In the great hall at Eltham (says Hasted), was a most valuable painting, by Hans Holbein, of Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor, and his family, in all about twelve figures, all drawn with great strength and beauty, and so large as to take up almost the whole end of the hall. It was valued at 1000*l.* and had remained here from the time of its being painted, till the year 1731, when Sir Rowland Wynne moved it from hence about the time that the estate was sold." *Hasted*, I. 56.

<sup>y</sup> *Hollinshed's Chron.* p. 1093. 1097.

Southwark; but being sick, he had leave given him to depart and shift for himself.

He had issue,

1. John.

2. Edmund. And, 3. Germane Roper, who all left issue.

And five daughters; Susan, wife of Roger Harlackenden, Esq. Mary, of Lewin Buffkin, Esq.; Cecilia, of Norton Green, Esq.; Jocosa, of Walter Hastings, Esq. sixth son of Francis, Earl of Huntingdon; and Gertrude, who died unmarried.

His eldest son and heir, JOHN, FIRST LORD TEYNHAM, was<sup>z</sup> knighted on July 9th, 1603;<sup>a</sup> and on the 9th of the same month, 1616, 14 Jac. 1. was advanced to<sup>b</sup> the dignity of a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of LORD TEYNHAM.<sup>c</sup>

He departed this life<sup>d</sup> on August 30th, 1618, æt. 84, leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir to John Parke, of Malmaine, in com. Cantii, with whom he had Perry-Court, in Preston juxta Feversham, and Malmaine, in Stoke, in the said county,

Christopher, his son and heir; and two daughters.

Elizabeth, married to George, son and heir of William, Lord Vaux, of Harrowden;<sup>e</sup> and Jane, to Sir Robert Lovel, Knt.

CHRISTOPHER, SECOND LORD TEYNHAM, made his will on March 23d, 1622, 19 Jac. I.<sup>f</sup> deceased on April 16th following, æt. 60 (and was buried at Linsted, in Kent, near his father and mother), as the inquisition taken after the decease of his son, John Lord Teynham, shews.

He married Catharine, daughter to John le Bourn, of Sutton St. Michael, in com. Heref. Esq. and by her, who died in 1634, had issue two sons.

<sup>z</sup> Philpot's Cat. of Knts.

<sup>a</sup> He built the lodge at Linsted, the present seat of the family, and enclosed a park round it.

<sup>b</sup> Pat. 14 Jac. p. 6.

<sup>c</sup> From the secret history of Court Intrigues, it seems that the peerage was given him as a compensation for some place, which Villiers, the favourite, wrested from him. Hasted says, that this nobleman was the first man of note who proclaimed the King in this county.

<sup>d</sup> Cole's Esc. Lib. i. p. 305, in Bibl. Harley.

<sup>e</sup> By her he was father of Edward, Lord Vaux, who married Elizabeth, widow of William, Earl of Banbury, the mother of two sons, from the youngest of whom is descended the present claimant to the Earldom of Banbury. Edward, Lord Vaux died 1661.

<sup>f</sup> Cole's Esc. Lib. i. p. 305, in Bibl. Harley.

1. John. And,

2. William, who got Malmain in Stoke, aforesaid, but sold it in the reign of Charles I.

Also four daughters; Bridget, married to Sir Robert Huddleston, of Sawston, in com. Cantab. Knt. Mary, abbess of the English nunnery at Ghent, in Flanders; Catharine, wedded to Sir Robert Thorold, of the Haugh, in com. Lincoln, Knt.; and Elizabeth, first, to John Plunket, of the kingdom of Ireland, and afterwards to Walter Bagnall, Esq.

JOHN, THIRD LORD TEYNHAM, eldest son and heir, was, in his father's lifetime, made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles, Prince of Wales, November 3d, 1616, and died on February 27th, 1627; as appears by the inquisition<sup>s</sup> taken after his decease at Sittingbourn, in Kent, August 4th, 1628; and that he died seised of the manor of Teinham alias Tenham, in Tenham, Linsted, Duddington, Newenham, Swade, Norton, Hedcorn, Downwell, Selling, with the appurtenances; the manors of Dean-court, alias Dane-court, in Fairfield, Brenset, and Brookland, the manor of Thorne, in the Isle of Thanet; the manor of Moncton in the said isle; the manor of Goshall in Ashe; the manor of North-court, &c. in Stourmouth; the manor of Newenham in Newenham; the manor of Newenham in Wickham; the manor of Malmeynes in Stoke; the manor of Gallants in East and West Farley; and divers other lands specified in the said inquisition; all in the county of Kent: and that Christopher, Lord Teynham, was his son and heir, and aged seven years in 1628.

He married Mary, daughter to William, second Lord Petre, by whom he had issue three sons.

1. The said Christopher, his successor.

2. Francis, who married Aane, daughter of William Walker, of Bringwood, in com. Hereford, Esq. at that time maid of honour to Catharine, Queen of England, and had issue, John, Mary, Catharine, Frances, and Elizabeth; and

William, the third son, drowned in the Seine, near Paris, unmarried.

Also four daughters; Catharine, who died unmarried; Elizabeth, wedded to Sir John Arundel, of Lanherne, in com. Cornub. Knt. Mary, a nun, at Ghent, in Flanders; and Margaret, who died young.

CHRISTOPHER, FOURTH LORD TEYNHAM, son and heir of John,



the last Lord, was in ward to King Charles I. He married, first, Mary, daughter to Sir Francis Englefield, of Wotton Basset, in com. Wilts, Knt. by whom he had issue a son,

John, who died young; and a daughter,

Frances, married to John Wildman, Esq. of Becket, in Berkshire.

His second Lady was Philadelphia, daughter to Sir Henry Knollys, of Grove-Park, in Hampshire, Knt. widow of Sir John Mill, Bart. by whom he had issue three sons.

1. Christopher, who succeeded him.

2. Henry, who died young. And, 3. Thomas.

Also a daughter, Anne, married to Bernard Howard, Esq. son and heir to the Hon. Bernard Howard, Esquire, eighth son of Henry, Earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk, who died in 1652, ancestor to the present presumptive heir to the dukedom of Norfolk.

His Lordship departing this life, on October 23d, 1673, was buried with his ancestors at Linsted.

CHRISTOPHER, FIFTH LORD TEYNHAM, his eldest surviving son, on January 16th, 1687, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Kent. He married Elizabeth, daughter to Francis Brown, third Viscount Montagu, and by her had issue four sons.

1. John. 2. Christopher. 3. Henry (successively Lords Teynham). And,

4. Thomas, who died young.

And eight daughters; Catharine, who died an infant; Elizabeth, who married Charles Jernegan, third son of Sir Francis Jernegan, Bart. but died on November 14th, 1736, without issue; Mary and Philadelphia, both nuns; Winifred, espoused to Thomas Stonor, of the county of Oxford, Esq.; Frances, wedded to Rowland Belasyse, a younger son of Sir Rowland Belasyse, ancestor by her to the present Viscount Fauconberg; and Anne Catharine, espoused to William Sheldon, Esq.

The said Christopher, fifth Lord Teynham, dying at Brussels, A.D. 1688, was succeeded by

JOHN, SIXTH LORD TEYNHAM, his eldest son, who dying unmarried,

CHRISTOPHER, SEVENTH LORD TEYNHAM, his next brother, succeeded to the honour, who likewise died unmarried; whereby the title and estate devolved on the third son,

HENRY, EIGHTH LORD TEYNHAM, who conformed to the

established church of England, and took his seat in the House of Peers on February 29th, 1715-16; on February 1st, 1723,<sup>h</sup> he was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to Geo. I. but died on May 16th, the same year.<sup>i</sup>

His Lordship married to his first wife, Catharine, daughter of Philip Smyth, Lord Viscount Strangford, of the kingdom of Ireland; by which Lady, who died at Kensington, in Middlesex, on April 16th, 1711, he had two sons.

1. Philip. And, 2. Henry, successively Lords Teynham. And,

A daughter, Anne, who was married to John Webbe, Esq. son and heir apparent of Sir John Webbe, of Heythorpe, in Oxfordshire, Bart. and died July 6th, 1772.

He had to his second Lady, Mary, daughter of Sir John, and sister to Sir William Gage, of Firle, in the county of Sussex, Bart. but by her, who died in January 1717, he had no issue.

His third Lady was Anne, second daughter to Thomas Lennard, Earl of Sussex, and widow of Richard Barret-Lennard, of Belhouse, in the county of Essex, Esq. and his Lordship by her (who was afterwards in her own right *Baroness Dacre*, and married, thirdly, to Robert, son of Henry Moore, Earl of Drogheda), had three sons, for whom, see title *Dacre in Vol. VI.*

His Lordship dying on May 16th, 1723, at his house in the Haymarket, aged forty-seven, his eldest son,

PHILIP, succeeded as NINTH LORD TEYNHAM; but dying at Paris,<sup>k</sup> on June 1st, 1727, unmarried, æt. 19, the honour and estate devolved on his next brother,

HENRY, TENTH LORD TEYNHAM, who, in July 1732, married Catharine, daughter of Edmund Powell, of Sandford, in Oxfordshire, Esq. by which Lady, who departed this life on August 26th, 1765, he had issue,

1. Henry, his successor. <sup>22</sup>

2. John, born June 20th, 1734, a Captain in the army. He died in September 1780, at Lyons, in France. He was married, 21st March, 1760, to Anna-Gabriella, daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Head, Bart. widow of Moses Mendez,<sup>l</sup> of London, Esq.

<sup>h</sup> Gazette, n. 9134.

<sup>i</sup> See Hist. Register, Vol. VIII. Diary, p. 22.

<sup>k</sup> He was buried there in the church of St. Andrew Des Artes.

<sup>l</sup> Mr. Mendez had two sons by her, who both took the name of *Head*. Francis, the eldest, married Miss Stepney, and left a daughter and heir, married to the Hon. George Herbert, younger son of the Earl of Carnarvon. James Roper Head, the younger son, married a sister of Sir James Bland Burges, Bart. and has issue.

she died December 11th, 1771, having had an only son, which died an infant.

3. Christopher, who died young.

4. Francis, born January 25th, 1738, and married Mary,<sup>m</sup> daughter of Launcelot Lyttelton, Esq. by whom he had Henry, born 1767, who has taken the name of *Curzon*, for the estate of Waterperry, in Oxfordshire, and married, May 21st, 1788, Bridget, eldest daughter and coheir of the late Thomas Hawkins, Esq. of Nash-Court, in Kent, by whom he has had issue, Edward, Maria, Flavia, deceased; Charles, Charlotte, and Francis, who died in France, September 7th, 1793.

5. Philip, born October 13th, 1739, married Barbara,<sup>m</sup> another daughter of Launcelot Lyttelton, Esq. by whom he has issue, 1. Barbara, married, 1787, to Sir Samuel Chambers, of Woodstock House, co. Kent, Knt. 2. Frances died young. 3. Anne married, 1793, Gawen Aynsley Midford, Esq. 4. Philip-Henry, lately in the army. 5. Catharine married, 1803, Thomas Johnstone Pearce, Esq. 6. Louisa died 1803. 7. Emma-Theresa married, November 26th, 1803, Frederick Holbrooke, Esq.

6. Anthony, *who died an infant, born 1741.*

7. Catharine, born December 24th, 1743, married April 23d, 1773, to Thomas Mostyn, Esq. third son of Sir George Mostyn, of Flintshire, Bart.

8. Winefrid, born December 5th, 1744, and died in 1794.

9. Thomas, born February 2d, 1746, living at Canterbury, unmarried.

His Lordship married to his second wife, in March, 1766, Ann, daughter of John Brinkhurst, Esq. which Lady died January 1st, 1771.

And his Lordship married to his third wife, on September 7th, 1772, to —, widow of Thomas Davis, Esq. who surviving him, remarried in December, 1782, to Evan John Gerard, Esq. of Heighton, co. Lanc.

His Lordship died at Bath, April 29th, 1781, and was succeeded by his eldest son, HENRY, ELEVENTH LORD TEYNHAM, born May 7th, 1733.

His Lordship married, first, on June 2d, 1753, to Wilhelmina, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Francis Head, of the Hermitage, near Rochester, in Kent, Bart. She died in 1758, without issue.

<sup>m</sup> Both nieces of their mother-in-law, Anne, second wife to their father.

His Lordship married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Webber, relict of John Mills, Esq. of Woodford Bridge, in Essex; and by her, who is since deceased, left issue,

1. Henry, his successor.
2. John, who succeeded his brother.
3. Betsy-Maria, born August 7th, 1761, married Francis-Henry Tyler, Esq. and died March 1st, 1788, leaving one son.
4. Catharine, born August 2d, 1762.
5. Philip died in his infancy.

His Lordship dying December 10th, 1786, was succeeded by his eldest son,

HENRY, TWELFTH LORD TEYNHAM, born May 3d, 1764, who dying January 10th, 1800, was succeeded by his only brother,

JOHN, THIRTEENTH and *present* LORD TEYNHAM, born in 1767, who, during his elder brother's life, had for a short time a commission in a Regiment of Dragoons.

*Title.* John Roper, Lord Teynham.

*Creation.* Baron Teynham, of Teynham in Kent, 9 Julii (1616), 14 Jac. 1.

*Arms.* Party per fess, Azure and Or, a pale, and three roebucks heads erased, counterchanged.

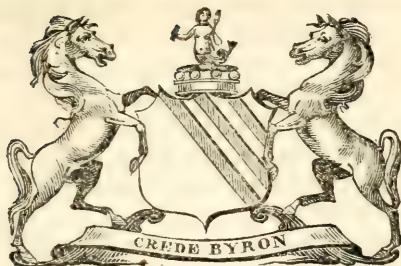
*Crest.* On a wreath, a lion rampant, Sable, holding a ducal coronet between his paws, Or.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, a buck, Or, on the sinister, a tiger reguardant, Argent.

*Motto.* SPES MEA IN DEO.

*Chief Seat.* At Linsted-Lodge, in the county of Kent.





## BYRON, LORD BYRON.

THAT this family had large possessions in the reign of William the Conqueror, is evident from Domesday-book, where it is recorded, that <sup>a</sup> Gospatrik held of *Ernies de Buron*, four bovates of land in Bengeley, in the county of York; and, in Borgescire, he held in Duncthorpe four bovates of land, &c. He also had in the same shire Drantune and Grattune, with three carrucates of land in Cathal, as also Hulsingore, the soke of Chenaresburge, Ripestane, and Homptone, Hatesbi, the soke of Burg, Argendune, and Lotes; Copegrave, Bernekeham, Wipelei, Berneslei, Burle, Dacre, Littlebran, Menson, Wederbi, Bergki, Distone, Holstingoure soke, Crane, Merdelei, Cotinglai, Colingaward, Denardium, Hageneword, East Reding, Cave, Hundret, Cotewood, and Stetlingetlet. In Lincolnshire, he held Medeltone, Ulvesby, Brochelesbi, Haburne, Newhuse, Waragebi, Hatune, Caldecote, Pavetone, Hardie, Barworde, Ternilo, Langetone, Fulnebi, Raude, Gusebi, Burg, Chinthorpe, Colebi, Wege, Baret, Walcote, Wintertune, and Graingeham.

The wapentake of the West Riding of Lincolnshire witness, that *Erneis de Buron* ought to have the land which Wege held in Wintringeham, viz. six bovates and one toft in the soke of Gilbert de Gand, and one other toft with soke and sake.

Likewise, in the chapter of claims, in the South Riding of the said county, the wapentake say, that *Erneis de Buron*, of right, ought to have the soc of four bovates of land in Sagesbi, about which there was a dispute between him and William de Perci.

What relation this *Erneis de Buron* was to RALPH de Buron,

<sup>a</sup> Liber vocat Domsday.

cannot certainly be made out; but the said RALPH held divers manors in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, and is the direct ancestor of the present Lord Byron.

<sup>b</sup> In Nottinghamshire, at the time of the survey (20 Will. I.) he held the manors of Oscintune, Calun, Hochehale, Rampestune, Lamecote, and Cotegrave. In Derbyshire, he held the manors of Westune, Horslei, Denebi, Halun, and Hereby.

In the park of Horseley there was a castle (some of the <sup>c</sup> ruins whereof are yet visible), called *Horestan-castle*, which was the chief mansion of his successors.

To this Ralph succeeded HUGH de Buron, lord of the castle of *Horestan*, who, in the 9th year of King Stephen, together with Hugh, his son and heir, gave to the monastery of Lenton, the church of Oscinton, about which there was a dispute,<sup>d</sup> in the 7th of Richard I. with the prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem; when the prior of Lenton produced the grant of the said Hugh, and the prior of the hospital of St. John, that of Roger de Buron, by which he gave to that house the town of Oscinton, with the appurtenances; whereupon no judgment was given by the court, because the prior of Lenton's attorney knew not whether he should put his cause to an issue, before he had his client's direction.

This Hugh de Buron gave likewise in the said reign, by his charter (wherein he is styled lord of Horstone-castle), the church of <sup>e</sup> Horsley to the then prior of Lenton, and his successors; which was confirmed by the Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield, and ratified by the Pope.

He was succeeded by a son of his own name, HUGH DE BURON, BARON OF HORESTAN, who, in the reign of Henry II. retiring from all secular affairs, professed himself a monk, and held the hermitage of Kersale, belonging to the priory of Lenton, as appears by deed of King John, confirming that hermitage to the said priory. He left issue Sir Roger, his son and heir, and a daughter, married to Peter le Veil.

Which Sir ROGER DE BURON (who is by some writers deemed his brother), gave certain lands to the church of Swinsted, and the monks there, as appears by a confirmation thereof by Hen. II. in whose reign he paid 10l. scutage for ten knights fees in Not-

<sup>b</sup> Liber vocat Doomsday in Scac.

<sup>c</sup> Thoroton's Nott. p. 260.

<sup>d</sup> Placita apud Westm. A. 7 R. I. Rot. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Pat. an. 11 E. III. m. 27. per inspeximus.

tingham and Derby shires. <sup>f</sup> Also, in the sixth year of Richard I. on the aid of 20s. for each knight's fees, for that King's redemption, he answered 10l. for ten knights fees in the beforementioned counties. Likewise, in the first year of King John, he answered for ten knights fees towards the scutage of Normandy, then assessed at two marks for each knight's fee. He married Nichola,<sup>g</sup> daughter of Roeland de Verdon, who survived him, and had for her second husband Anketin de Brikesard; but being married without the King's consent, her lands were seized, and for some of them she was fined in the second year of the reign of King John. By the said Roger de Buron she had issue two sons.

1. Robert. And,

2. Peter; who had a son, John de Byron, living in the reign of Edward I. who married <sup>h</sup> Christian de Birtles, widow of Roger de Manwaring; she had to her third husband, Robert de Vernon.

ROBERT DE BYRON, the eldest, is mentioned in a plea between him and the prior of Lenton, concerning two carrucates of land in Cotegrave, which by a <sup>i</sup> fine levied at Westminster, in Michaelmas term, in the first year of the reign of King John, was settled on the said Robert and his heirs; who, in consideration thereof, gave to the said priory three bovates of land in Cotegrave, with his moiety of the plowed land called Gelderhomor; and obliged himself to defend from scutage the whole land of the said priory in Cotegrave, of his fee. He had lands given to him and Cecilia his wife, by Aubert Grelli, in Barnby, to hold by the fourth part of a knight's fee; and had issue by the said Cecilia, daughter and heir of <sup>k</sup> Richard Clayton, of Clayton, in Lancashire,

1. Robert, his son and heir.

2. Sir Richard Byron, who had issue Sir James Byron, lord of the manor of Cadene, in the county of Lincoln, who married Alice, relict of John de Comyn, of Ulsby, in the said county, and daughter of William de Ros, of Hamlake. In the 14th year of Edward I. <sup>l</sup> he paid to the executors of his wife 98l. 18s. 6d.  $\frac{1}{4}$  for the third part of her moveable goods, left at the time of her death; and also gave, for the health of his soul, and that of Alice

<sup>f</sup> Rot. Rip. A. 6. 6 R. I.

<sup>g</sup> Thoroton's Nott. p. 260.

<sup>h</sup> MS. St. George præd.

<sup>i</sup> Ped. Fin. A. 1 R. I. Jo. in Scac.

<sup>k</sup> MS. St. George præd.

<sup>l</sup> E MS. contin. Transcript. quædam, Charta Famil. de Byron.

his wife, to the men of Husum, a selion [or ridge] of land. In the 21st year of that King's reign, he is said to hold lands to the value of 100s. and more, in the county of Lincoln.

3. Henry. And, 4. Peter.

ROBERT DE BYRON, the eldest son, was lord of the manor of *Clayton*, Robert de Heston releasing to him and his heirs all his right in the said manor, and in all his lands within these bounds; viz. from Hardene, ascending by the ——— the little brook next Druilsden, as far as the ditches, and from them to the little rill next to the land of Sinderland, so descending by the said rivolet as far as the demesne lands of Hardene; in consideration whereof, the said Robert gave him three marks and a half of silver: and, by another deed, he remises to Sir Richard, his brother (aforesaid) and to his heirs, all his right and title in Clayton, Failesworth, and Drylesden, in the county of Lancaster; also by another deed, all his right in the whole town of Drylesden.

King Richard I. in the first year of his reign, confirmed to the prior and monks of Royston, in Cambridgeshire (*inter alia*), the grant of this Robert de Byron to that convent, of two acres and a half of land in Burley.

This Robert was also a witness to a grant, made by Theobald Walter, of Pyling-Hay, in Lancashire, to the monks of Cocker-sand, for the souls of King Henry II. and Richard I.

Maud his wife, was living in the 2d year of the reign of Edward I. and had issue by him two sons, William and John.

1. William Byron was in the King's service in his army in Scotland, under the command of William de Ros, of Hamlake, as appears by the King's grant of a protection to him.

2. JOHN DE BYRON, together with the sheriff of Yorkshire, William de Latimer the Elder, and Ralph Fitz-William, received a præcipe from Edward I. dated at Wetherby, in Yorkshire, January 14th, 1279-80, declaring his intention of being at Carlisle on Midsummer-day then next following, commanding them to meet him then there (with horse and arms, in company with such as owe him any service), ready to march against the Scots, to chastise, with God's help, manfully and powerfully, their rebellion, perfidy, and wickedness. He also commands the said sheriff to summon all Knights and others in his said bailiwick, who have 40*l. per annum*, to meet him there in like manner.

In the 25th year of the said King's reign, he had another summons (as holding 20*l. per annum* land in Northamptonshire), to be at London on Sunday following the octave of St. John Baptist,



ready with horse and arms to go on an expedition with the King beyond the seas, as well for his honour, as for the preservation and profit of the kingdom. And in the 23th year of the said King's reign, as holding 40l. *per annum* land in that county, he was commanded to meet the King with horse and arms at Carlisle, on the feast of the nativity of St. John Baptist, ready to go against the Scots.

This John was seated at Clayton, and in the 24th year of King Edward I.<sup>m</sup> was governor or custos of the city of York, as he had been, for five or six years before, of the castle of Dover. He married to his first wife, the Lady Joan, daughter of Sir Baldwin (Teutonick, or) Thies, and relict of Sir Robert Holland, Knt. (son of John, son of Ingelram de Holland, of Holland, in Lancashire), secretary to Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, who had in marriage with her, by gift of the said Sir Baldwin, all his lands in Rochdale, in the county of Lancaster; viz. Bostworth, Gleggs, Gartside, Akedon, the two Holinworths, and Halcht.

He was succeeded by his son and heir,

Sir JOHN DE BYRON, Knt. (lord of Clayton, in the 29th year of King Edward I.) who was witness to the confirmation of King Edward II. of his father's grant to the convent of Burscough, of a weekly market on Thursday, at Ormeschurch, in Lancashire; and of a fair every year there, on the eve, day (August 29th) and morrow of the decollation of St. John Baptist, and on the two succeeding days.

This said John, and Alice his wife, by deed dated at Clayton, the Sunday after the feast of St. Peter, in 1313, grant to Sir Richard de Byron, Knt. and to Agnes his wife, the manor of Farlington, in Yorkshire, together with all goods and chattels found upon the premises on the day of making the said grant.

This Alice was cousin and heir of Robert Banastre, of Hyndeley, in the county of Lancaster, and, after the decease of Sir John de Byron (by whom she had issue Sir Richard de Byron), was married to Sir John Strickland, Knt. whom she also survived; for, in the 12th year of King Edward II. she is called his widow.

Sir RICHARD DE BYRON, Knt. aforesaid, was of Cadenay, and also lord of Clayton, &c. King Edward II. by charter dated at York on June 28th, 1308, grants to him and his heirs<sup>n</sup> free warren in all their demesne lands in Clayton, Boterworth, and Ris-ton, in the county of Lancaster; Cadenay, Walesby, Ulsby, and

<sup>m</sup> Thornton's Not. p. 260.

<sup>n</sup> MS. ut antea.

Croxton, in the county of Lincoln; Hudrefeld, Hunshelf, and Hollugh, in the county of York. Also, by the title of Richard de Byron, son of Sir John de Byron, Knt. he, by deed without date, grants to Sir James Byron, Knt. his son, his manor of Alton, together with the reversion of all the lands and tenements, which Lady Alice de Byron (grandmother of the said Sir James), held in dower, by gift of John, his father. Anno 1320, he had a discharge, dated at York on November 20th, from John Woston, late chamberlain of Scotland, for 100l. due on recognizance.

In 1322, he grants<sup>o</sup> to his son, Sir James Byron, Knt. and to John his brother, his manors of Cadenay, Husum, and Walesby, and in the same year served in parliament for the county of Lincoln. He served again for the same county in the council held at Northampton, in the 4th of Edward III. before the 21st of whose reign he departed this life, for then his son and heir, Sir James Byron, Knt. and <sup>p</sup> John his brother, released to Elizabeth, his widow (who was his second wife, and afterwards married to John Colepepper), the manor of Walesby, with the advowson of the church, as also all those lands and tenements, which the said Sir Richard, and the said Dame Elizabeth, formerly held of the feoffment of Sir William de Cadeney, chaplain, and others, in the towns of Ulseby, Croxton, Kernington, &c. Which

Sir JAMES BYRON, Knt. married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Bernake,<sup>q</sup> whom he left a widow before the 24th year of King Edward III. as appears by an agreement dated at Cadenay, made between John Colepepper and Elizabeth his wife, of the one part, and Elizabeth, late wife of Sir James Byron, Knt. on the other part; whereby the said John confirmed to the said Elizabeth, all the lands, &c. which accrued to her as her dower, in the manors of Clayton and Boterworth, in the county of Lancaster.

This Sir James left issue two sons; 1. Sir John Byron; and, 2. Sir Richard Byron.

Sir JOHN, the eldest, served in the wars of France, under King Edward III.<sup>r</sup> and was knighted for his valour at the siege of Calais; but died without issue, and was succeeded in his estate by his brother,

Sir RICHARD BYRON,<sup>s</sup> before the fourth year of Richard II. when Thomas de Pynchebec confirmed to him the manor of

<sup>o</sup> MS. ut antea, p. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Ib. p. 25.

<sup>q</sup> MS. ut antea, p. 27.

<sup>r</sup> Cat. of Knights, MS. per T. M.

<sup>s</sup> MS. præd. p. 28.

Armeston, in the parish of Poolebrook, in the county of Northampton, and all other lands, &c; rents and services, of which he was enfeoffed, by Sir John Byron, Knt. brother to the said Richard.

Which Sir Richard Byron married Joan, second daughter of William de Colewick, of Colewick, in com. Nottingham, and sister and heir of Thomas de Colewick,<sup>t</sup> who was two years old at the death of his father, in 35 Edward III. By this match a considerable estate came into the family, the said William Colewick having married Joan,<sup>u</sup> daughter and heir of John Peche, and of his wife, Alice, daughter and heir of Sir William Hayward, Knt. by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Saier de Huntingfield, of South-Stoke.

Sir Richard died in 1398, leaving an only son, John le Byron, and Joan his widow, surviving; who, in the year 1397,<sup>x</sup> vowed perpetual chastity before Robert, Archbishop of York.

Which JOHN LE BYRON also received the honour of knight-hood before the 3d year of King Henry V. when he <sup>y</sup> settled all his lands in the counties of Lancaster, York, Lincoln, Northampton, and Derby, on Robert and William Booth, in trust, having married Margery, daughter of John Booth,<sup>z</sup> of Barton, Esq. and sister of the said Robert Booth, who was afterwards knighted. He had issue by her three sons.

1. Richard.

2. Nicholas, hereafter mentioned. And,

3. Ralph.

As also five daughters;<sup>a</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>b</sup> wedded to Sir Thomas, son of Sir John Ashton, of Ashton under Lune, in Lancashire,

<sup>t</sup> Esc. 35 E. III.

<sup>u</sup> Ex Evid. de Famil. de Colewick.

<sup>x</sup> MS. Famil. de Byron, p. 29.

<sup>y</sup> Ib. p. 31, 32.

<sup>z</sup> By Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Trafford, of Trafford, co. Lanc. He was son and heir of Sir Thomas Booth, of Barton, by Ellen, daughter of Robert de Workesley, son and heir of John Booth, living in the reign of King Edward, by Agnes, daughter and heir of Gilbert de Barton, Lord of Barton, near Eccles, co. Lanc.

His descendant, Sir William Booth, of Dunham, who died 1519, married Catherine, daughter and coheir of Sir William Ashton, of Ashton; and their son and heir, George Booth, Esq. married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Boteller, of Beausey. His great grandson, Sir George was created a Baronet 1611, and was grandfather of George, first Lord Delamer.

<sup>a</sup> E MS. Brudenell, Not. t. p. 12. b.

<sup>b</sup> Quere? Vide Ped. of Ashton.

Knt.; Margaret, first married to Sir William Atherton, of Ather-ton, in Lancashire, Knt.; and, secondly, to Sir Maurice Berkley, of Wimondham, in com. Leicester, Knt; Jane, wife of William Ratcliff; Ellen,<sup>c</sup> to Walter Blount, Lord Montjoy; Catharine, to William Brereton, of the county of Gloucester.

RICHARD LE BYRON, eldest son of Sir John, died in his father's lifetime, having married Lucy, daughter of Sir John Ashton, aforesaid, Knt. who to her <sup>d</sup>second husband had Sir Bertram Entwysell, Baron and Viscount of Brykbek, in Normandy; and, thirdly, Sir Ralph Shirley, of Brailsford, in com. Derby, Knt. and dying on February 12th, 1481, was buried at Brailsford. By her first husband she had a son, JAMES Byron, who married Joan, daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford, of Trafford, in com. Lanc. and died without issue;<sup>e</sup> also a daughter, Margery, first married to William, son of John Leke; and, secondly, to Thomas Walshe, of Onlepe, in com. Leicester, Esq.

So that the chief heir male remaining, was Sir Nicholas Byron, second son of Sir John le Byron, and uncle to James, last mentioned.

Which Sir NICHOLAS BYRON, of Clayton, Knt. married Alice, daughter of Sir John Boteler, of Beausey, in com. Lancaster, Knt. and had issue two sons, John and Nicholas Byron, and a daughter, Alice, wife of Henry, son and heir of Sir Robert Sutton, of Aram, in com. Nott. Knt. from which match was descended Robert, late Lord Lexington.

His eldest son, Sir JOHN BYRON, Knt. taking part with Henry Earl of Richmond, was, soon after his landing at Milford-haven, knighted<sup>f</sup> by him, and was with him at the battle of Bosworth. Whereupon, when he ascended the throne by the name of King Henry VII. he was much in his favour, as appears from the inscription on a monument erected to his memory in Colwick church, in Nottinghamshire; viz.

<sup>c</sup> Watis, f. 129.

<sup>d</sup> E. MS. Brudenell, p.æd. p. 13. a.

<sup>e</sup> Joan, daughter and heir of Richard Byron, E. q. son and heir of Sir John Byron, Knt. (who could be no other than the above persons), married William Bisset, Lord of Blore and Langley, in Staff. Esq. which William died November 12th, 1498. See the inscription for them in Blore church. *Topogr.* I. 325. Their son and heir, William, was father of Sir William Bisset, of Blore, whose son and heir, William, had issue William Bisset, of Blore and Langley, living 1588, whose sole daughter and heir, Elizabeth, was first wife of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle. *Ibid.* p. 322.

<sup>f</sup> E. Lib. MS. entit. Nom. Equit penes Nic. Jekyll, Arm. p. 11.



Here lyes Sir John Byron, Knt. late constable of Nottingham castle, master of Sherwood forest, custos or lieutenant of the Isle of Man, steward of Manchester colledge. Which John dyed the 3d of May, in the year of our Lord 1488. On whose soul God have mercy. Amen.

He married, in 6 Edward IV. Margery, daughter of Sir Robert Fowlehurst, of Fowlehurst, in Cheshire, Knt. and died without issue, leaving Nicholas, his brother and heir, thirty years old.

Which Sir NICHOLAS BYRON married <sup>g</sup> Joan, daughter of Sir John Bushier, of Houghton, in com. Lanc. who survived him, and, secondly, married Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton, in com. Nott. Knt.

He was made one of the <sup>h</sup> Knights of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, eldest son of King Henry VIII. on November 17th, 1501, and this memorial of him is in Colwick church, before he was knighted:

Pray for the soul of the  
worthy man Nicholas  
Byron Esq and of Joan his  
consort who made this window  
in the year 1496 and 12th of H. 7th.

He died on <sup>i</sup> January 13th, 1503-4, leaving John, his son and heir, sixteen years old.

Also five daughters; Mary, married to Jasper, son of John Wimbish, of Norton, in com. Lanc. Esq.; Elizabeth, wife of Richard Ratcliff; Elen, wedded to John, son and heir of Thomas Booth; Jane, to Matthew Kniveton, son and heir of Richard Kniveton, of Bradley, in com. Derby, Esq.; and Dorothy, to Edmund Pierpoint, of Holm-Pierpoint, in com. Nott. Esq.

His only son, Sir JOHN BYRON, Knt. had a grant,<sup>k</sup> on May 28th, 1540, of the *priory of Newstede*, with the manor of Papilwick, and rectory of the same, with all the closes about the priory, and commons in Ravenshede and Kygell in the forest; and all in Newstede, Papplewyk, and Lindby; which Newstede has ever

<sup>g</sup> Visit. of Lancashire, Anno 1567.

<sup>h</sup> MS, Claudius, C. 3. in Bibl. Cotton.

<sup>i</sup> Esc. 19 H. VII.

<sup>k</sup> Pat. 32 H. VIII. par. 4.

since been the principal seat of this noble family, having before resided at *Clayton*.

He was <sup>1</sup> steward of Manchester and Rochdale, as also lieutenant of the forest of Sherwood.

By his first wife, Isabel, daughter of Peter Shelton, of Lynn, in com. Norf. he had no issue; but by his second, Elizabeth, daughter of <sup>m</sup> John Costerden, of Blackley, in com. Lanc. and relict of George Halgh, of Halgh, in com. pal. Lanc. Esq. he had four sons.

1. Nicholas.

2. John.

3. Anthony, who married Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Beaumont, of Coleorton, in com. Leicester, Esq. Who all died without issue.

But his fourth son, Sir JOHN BYRON,<sup>n</sup> knighted anno 1579, having married Alice, daughter of Sir Nicholas Strelley, of Strelley, in com. Nott. Knt. had issue three sons.

1. Sir Nicholas.

2. Anthony.

3. Sir John; ancestor to the Lords Byron.

Also five daughters; viz. Alice, married to Sir John Ratcliff, of Ordsal, in com. pal. Lancaster, Knt.; Margaret, to Gilbert Armstrong, of Thorp, in com. Nott. Esq.; Anne, to John Ather-ton, of Atherton, in Lancashire, and Skelton-castle, in com. Ebor. Esq.; Margery, to Sir Thomas Hutchinson,<sup>o</sup> of Owthorpe, in com. Nott. Knt.; and Mary, who died unmarried.

Sir John had another wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

His eldest son, Sir NICHOLAS BYRON, distinguished himself in the wars of the Low Countries; as also in the time of the rebellion against King Charles I. at the battle of Edgehill, on October 23d, 1642, as colonel-general of Cheshire and Shropshire, and governor of Chester; being (as Lord Clarendon writes <sup>p</sup>) ‘ a person of great affability and dexterity, as well as martial knowledge, which gave great life to the designs of the well-affected there;’

<sup>1</sup> Thoroton's Nottinghamsh. p. 262.

<sup>m</sup> Visitation of Lancashire, præd.

<sup>n</sup> Jekyll's Cat. of Knts. MS.

<sup>o</sup> By whom she had Col. John Hutchinson, Governor of Nottingham Castle for the Parliament, whose Memoirs, by his widow, have been published, 1806, 4to. In which some curious particulars of the Byron family at that time may be found.

<sup>p</sup> Hist. of Rebell. 8vo. Vol. III. p. 145.

and, with the encouragement of some gentlemen of North Wales, in a short time raised such a power of horse and foot, as made frequent skirmishes with the enemy; sometimes with notable advantage, never with signal loss.' He married Sophia, daughter of Charles Lambert, of Nimeguen, governor of Breda, and had issue

Charles and William, who both died issueless.

His brother, Sir JOHN BYRON, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King James I. and having married Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Molineux, Bart. ancestor to the present Earl of Sefton, by her had eleven sons, and a daughter.

Mary, married to Sir Thomas Lucas, father by her of John and Thomas, who were both Lords Lucas, of Shenfield, in Essex; and of the loyal Sir Charles Lucas, as well as of Margaret, Duchess of Newcastle.

His sons were, 1. John, created Lord Byron.

2. Sir Richard, who succeeded his brother as Lord Byron.

3. Thomas, who died unmarried; as did

4. William, fourth son, drowned at sea, coming from Ireland.

5. Sir Robert Byron, who was a colonel of foot in the civil wars in the service of King Charles I. and died without male issue.

6. Gilbert, who died unmarried.

7. Sir Philip Byron, who, after many signal services in Yorkshire,<sup>a</sup> was killed at the head of his regiment in that general storm made by the parliament army on York, in 1644. He never went out with his regiment, but he would tell them, 'That never brave men came to any thing, that resolved not either to conquer or perish.'

The other sons were, Thomas, George, Charles, and Francis, who all died unmarried, except

Sir Thomas, who was knighted; and, as Lord Clarendon<sup>r</sup> writes, was a gentleman of great courage, and of very good conduct. He commanded the Prince of Wales's regiment under the Earl of Northampton, in the fight at Hopton-heath, near Stafford, on March 19th, 1642-3, when the Earl was killed; and charging with good execution on the enemy, received a shot in the thigh, whereby he was not able to keep the field. He married Catharine, daughter of Henry Braine, Esq. by whom he had two sons, Thomas and John, who died infants.

<sup>a</sup> Lloyd's Mem. of Loyal Persons, p. 489.

<sup>r</sup> Hist. of the Reb. Vol. III. p. 151.

I now return to the eldest son,

**JOHN, FIRST LORD BYRON:** in the 21st year of King James I. he was returned to parliament for the town of Nottingham,<sup>s</sup> as also in the first parliament called by King Charles I. at whose coronation he was made one of the Knights of the Bath. In the 3d year of that King, he was chosen one of the knights for the county of Nottingham; and being <sup>t</sup>one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to his Majesty, and giving proofs of his courage and fidelity, was made <sup>u</sup>Lieutenant of the Tower in 1641. But, in those turbulent times, this change gave no satisfaction to them, who, desiring a creature of their own, used all their arts to remove Sir John Byron. On which pretence, as Lord Clarendon <sup>x</sup>writes, 'there was a petition brought and delivered to the houses, in the names of several merchants, who used to trade to the mint; in which they desired that there might be such a person made Lieutenant of the Tower, as they could confide in (an expression that grew from that time to be much used), without which no man would venture bullion into the mint, and, by consequence, no merchant would bring it into the kingdom; whereas, in truth, there was no gentleman in the kingdom of a better reputation amongst all sorts of men, and there had been more bullion brought into the mint in the short time of his being Lieutenant, than had been in many months before. However, the house entertained the complaint as very reasonable, having great apprehensions, by observation made, that he took great store of provisions into the Tower, as if he made provision for a greater garrison. Whereupon they sent for a conference with the Lords, with whom they prevailed to join with them in a desire to the King to remove Sir John Byron from being Lieutenant of the Tower, which at that time he refused to do.' And shortly after, when the King removed to Hampton-Court, the Commons resuming the consideration of the Lieutenant of the Tower,<sup>y</sup> and, on new information that much provision was sent in thither every day, they sent for Sir John Byron, who appeared at their bar, and gave so full answer to all the questions they asked of him, that they could not but dismiss him. Yet they sent again to the King to remove him, and put a fitter man in the place, and recommended Sir John Coniers to him; and because they did not speedily receive

<sup>s</sup> Not. Parl. MS. per Brown Willis, Arm.

<sup>t</sup> Ex Stem. penes W. nup. Dom. Byron.

<sup>x</sup> Clarend. Hist. 8vo. Vol. II. p. 333.

<sup>x</sup> Ib. p. 374.

<sup>y</sup> Hist. præd. p. 384.



such an answer as they liked, they appointed their major-general, Skippon, to place such guards about the Tower as might prevent the carrying in more provision of victual thither, than would serve for one day's consumption; notwithstanding which, the King would not consent to their desire. But at length, on January 20th, 1641, the <sup>z</sup> King sending a message to the parliament, advising them 'to digest into one body all the grievances of the kingdom, and to send them to him, promising his favourable assent to those means which should be found most effectual for redress, wherein he would not only equal, but exceed the most indulgent princes;' they took the opportunity again to renew their request, desiring, 'that <sup>a</sup> for a ground of their confidence, and removal of jealousies, that they might apply themselves to give his Majesty satisfaction in the method he proposed, his Majesty would presently put the Tower of London into the hands of such a person as both houses should recommend to him;' in which the Lords differed with them, as well 'for that the disposal of the custody thereof was the King's peculiar right and prerogative, as likewise, that his Majesty had committed the charge thereof to Sir John Byron, a person of a very ancient family, an honourable extraction, and good fortune, and as unblemished a reputation as any gentleman in England.' The Commons, much troubled that the Lords should again take the courage to dissent from them in any thing, resolved to press the King upon their own score, and to get the recommendation of so great an officer to themselves; and, on January 26th, sent a petition to him, in the name of the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the Commons house, assembled in parliament.

Nevertheless, his Majesty did not then consent to the removal of this loyal person, telling them in answer thereto, 'That <sup>b</sup> he hoped his gracious message would have produced some such overture, as by offering what was fit on their parts to do, and by asking what was proper for him to grant, might have begot a mutual confidence in each other. Concerning the Tower of London, that he did not expect, having preferred a person of a known fortune and unquestionable reputation to that trust, he should have been pressed to remove him without any particular charge objected against him: however, that if, upon due examination, any particular should be presented to him, whereby it

<sup>z</sup> Whitlock's Memorials, p. 52.

<sup>a</sup> Clarend. præd. p. 399.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. p. 400.

might appear he was mistaken in his good opinion of the gentleman, and that he was unfit for the trust committed to him, he would make no scruple of discharging him; otherwise, he was obliged, in justice to himself, to preserve his own work, lest his favour and good opinion might prove a disadvantage and misfortune to his servants, without any other accusation; of which he hoped his house of Commons would be so tender, as of a business wherein his honour was much concerned; as, if they found no material exceptions against that person, they would rather endeavour to satisfy and reform the fears of other men, than, by complying with them, press his Majesty to any thing which did so much reflect upon his honour and justice.' But when the Lords (many of whom had withdrawn themselves, out of a just indignation to see their honour and their liberties sacrificed), had been awed by the tumults of the rabble, to pass the bill 'for settling the militia and forts in such hands as the commonwealth might confide in;' the King was again pressed to confer the custody of the Tower on Sir John Coniers. 'With which (as Lord Clarendon relates<sup>c</sup>), being surprised, and desired likewise by Sir John Byron to free him from the agony and vexation of that place, which had exposed his person and reputation to the rage and fury of the people, and compelled him to submit to such reproaches as a generous spirit could not brook without much regret; for he had, upon frivolous surmises, been sent for as a delinquent, and been brought upon his knees at the bar of both houses; his Majesty consented to that alteration, and made Sir John Coniers Lieutenant of the Tower.

Sir John Byron had served in the Low-Country wars,<sup>d</sup> and the States-General committed to him the care of their ordnance and ammunition; so that he was a very useful officer to his Majesty on the breaking out of the rebellion in 1642, when he repaired with a good body of men with arms and ammunition to the standard at Nottingham, and brought a large sum of money to the King for his supply at Shrewsbury.

From Nottinghamshire he passed with some troops to countenance the commission of array in other counties,<sup>e</sup> and particularly in Oxfordshire, to secure the university from the rebels, when assaulted by the forces from Northampton, and betrayed by the town of Brackley. He was on that occasion obliged to march

<sup>c</sup> Clarend. præd. p. 420.

<sup>d</sup> Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 487.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid.

to their relief with such expedition, that he lost his carriages and cabinet; which falling into the custody of Mr. Clark, of Crowton, he wrote to him to restore them; concluding, 'Which if you do, I shall represent it to his Majesty as an acceptable service; if not, assure yourself, I shall find a time, with advantage, to repay myself out of your estate: and consider, that as rebellion is a weed of an hasty growth, so it will decay as suddenly; and that there will be a time for the King's loyal subjects to repair their losses sustained by rebels and traitors.' Upon sending of which letter to the parliament, and their proclaiming him and his adherents traitors for their allegiance to their Sovereign, he marched to Worcester; wherein he had not been many hours, before a strong party of horse and dragoons, sent by the Earl of Essex, under the command of Nathaniel Fienes, son to the Lord Say, came to surprise the town, which was open in many places, though in some it had an old decayed wall, and, at the most usual and frequented entrances into the city, weak and rotten gates. However, finding them shut against them, and not that quick appearance of a party within the town the commander promised himself, he retired in great disorder. But Prince Rupert coming up the same day (September 23d, 1642), a rencounter ensued at Powick-bridge, wherein the enemy were vanquished; which was principally owing to the courage of Sir John Byron,<sup>f</sup> and the rest of the officers, who charged them sword-in-hand, most of the soldiers in that city being wearied with a long march.

He afterwards § commanded the body of reserve at the battle of Edgehill, on the 23d of next month; and the victory of Roundway Down, on July 5th, 1643, wherein Sir William Waller was routed, was chiefly owing to the bravery and conduct of Sir John Byron, who, at the head of his regiment, charged Sir Arthur Hesilrigge's cuirassiers, and after a sharp conflict, in which Sir Arthur received many wounds, that impenetrable regiment (as Lord Clarendon<sup>h</sup> writes), was routed, and in a full career chased on their other horse, which in half an hour were so totally dispersed, that there was not one of them to be seen on that large spacious down; every man shifting for himself with greater danger by the precipices of that hill, than he could have undergone by opposing his pursuer.

On November 1st, 1642, he <sup>i</sup> was, with other loyalists, created

<sup>f</sup> Clarend. 8vo. Vol. III. p. 25.

§ Ib. p. 45.

<sup>h</sup> Ib. p. 290.

<sup>i</sup> Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 707.

doctor of the civil law at Oxford; and in the first Newberry fight, September 19th, 1643, which was disputed with great fierceness and courage, he <sup>k</sup> warily and valiantly led on the King's horse, which were so far too hard for the troops on the other side, that they routed them in most places, till they had left the greatest part of their foot, without any guard at all of horse.

The Lord Byron having given such proofs of his courage and military conduct, and being otherwise a person of great abilities, and his six valiant brothers also at that time following his loyal example, he was, in <sup>l</sup> consideration thereof, advanced to the degree and dignity of a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of **LORD BYRON of Rochdale, in com. Lanc.** with limitation of that honour, in default of issue male of his own body lawfully begotten, to every of his brothers, and the issue male of their respective bodies, viz. *Richard, William, Thomas, Robert, Gilbert, and Philip*, by letters patent bearing date at Oxford, October 24th, 1643.

He was afterwards made Field-Marshal General<sup>m</sup> of all his Majesty's forces in the counties of Worcester, Salop, Chester, and North-Wales: also, on his uncle, Sir Nicholas Byron, Governor of Chester,<sup>n</sup> being taken prisoner, he was Governor of Chester; in which station he was appointed to take care for the reception and accommodation of some regiments of foot, that, on the cessation of arms in Ireland, were to land there. And the Lord Clarendon<sup>o</sup> gives a particular account of their successes, and of the Lord Byron's being at length forced to retire into Chester.

Nevertheless, the Lord Byron was not discouraged; but by his honourable<sup>p</sup> and obliging deportment, soon got together a body of 5000 men, and forced Sir Thomas Middleton to retreat from Montgomery-castle; whereunto laying siege, and the parliament forces under Sir William Fairfax marching to raise it, a fight ensued in October 1644,<sup>q</sup> wherein the Lord Byron routed their horse, and both parties came to push of pike; but, after a hot engagement, the parliament forces rallying, he was obliged to retire.

' The next year, the King's cause declining, he was besieged in Chester, wherein he made a brave defence,<sup>r</sup> and, by his judicious management, kept both town and garrison contented with

<sup>k</sup> Lloyd, præd. p. 488.

<sup>l</sup> Pat. 19 Car. I.

<sup>m</sup> Lloyd, p. 486.

<sup>n</sup> Whitlock's Memorials, p. 76.

<sup>o</sup> Vol. III. p. 456. 457.

<sup>p</sup> Lloyd, præd.

<sup>q</sup> Whitlock's Mem. p. 100.

<sup>r</sup> Lloyd, ut antea.



cats and dogs; and those failing, but with one meal in three days, while there was any hope of relief. He refused nine summons, and did not answer the tenth, till his messenger returned with assurance that there were no hopes of any succour. Then he yielded, on the most honourable terms for himself and the whole garrison that were given in England, except those he afterwards gained at Caernarvon, having endured a long and gallant siege, the benefit whereof he enjoyed, and retired beyond the seas.' Whilst he was besieged in Chester, several attempts were made for his relief, as Whitlock, in his Memorials, relates. In September 1645, the King, with about 5000 horse and foot,<sup>s</sup> advanced to relieve Chester; but his forces being entirely routed by Major-General Pointz and others, his Majesty, with 300 horse, with some difficulty got into Chester, and from thence retired into Wales. In October 1645, the garrison of Chester made divers resolute sallies on the besiegers;<sup>t</sup> and the Lord Byron's brother having got together 400 horse about Holt-castle, on notice thereof, Colonel Jones drew out a party of horse from before the Leaguer, and fell on him in the field, but on the first onset was worsted; yet, after a sharp dispute, took him prisoner. On December 27th, 1645, there was<sup>u</sup> a treaty for the surrender of Chester; but the Lord Byron stood on such high terms, as were not agreed to. On December 9th, Colonel Booth, with the Lancashire forces that took Latham-house, was<sup>x</sup> ordered to join the forces before Chester. On December 18th, a party of 1500 from Oxford, and the garrisons thereabouts, marched out with a<sup>y</sup> design to relieve Chester, but were forced to retire, the parliament forces having broken down Avon-bridge, and other bridges they were to pass. On January 8th, the Commons at Westminster<sup>z</sup> received advice, that the inhabitants of Chester urged the Governor to surrender, being in great want of victuals, which he promised to do, if relief came not within a week.

On January 21st, Sir William Brereton<sup>a</sup> sent another summons to the Mayor of Chester, and the Lord Byron, Governor, to which they returned no answer in five days; upon which Sir William Brereton sent another letter to them, requiring an answer the same day, which they sent, and offered to come to a treaty, if the King did not relieve them within twelve days, and desired a pass to send to him; but it was denied. On January 29th, a treaty

<sup>s</sup> Whitlock, p. 160.<sup>t</sup> Ibid. p. 185.<sup>u</sup> Ibid. p. 188.<sup>x</sup> Whitlock, p. 189.<sup>y</sup> P. 190.<sup>z</sup> P. 193.<sup>a</sup> P. 194, 195.

was begun<sup>b</sup> about the surrender thereof, but nothing concluded. And the Lord Byron's letter to the King at Oxford was intercepted, 'That if they had not relief by the last of January, then of necessity they must surrender Chester.' On February 5th, letters came to the Speaker from Sir William Brereton,<sup>c</sup> 'That his care of preserving Chester, the most considerable city in those parts, from ruin, invited him to entertain a treaty, which was continued ten days, and delayed by the enemy, hoping for relief, for which there were strong preparations, by conjunction of Ashley, Vaughan, and the Welsh and Irish forces, and those Irish newly landed. That he sent forth a strong party under Colonel Mitton, who prevented their conjunction; and then those in Chester, hopeless of relief, came to a treaty. They desired farther time for the treaty to be continued, but Sir William Brereton refused it, and thereupon they came to an agreement, on both parts, to surrender the city to the parliament upon articles; in it they had all the arms, ammunition, ordnance, and provisions, the county-palatine seal, swords, and all the records, &c.'

On March 10th, 1645, there was a debate between the two houses concerning the<sup>d</sup> Lord Byron, whom the Lords thought fit not to except from pardon. In April, 1645,<sup>e</sup> he commanded in Conway, in Wales; and, in June 1646, was besieged in Caernarvon castle; but the King being in the hands of the Scots, and the parliament having brought all places to their devotion, he surrendered on honourable terms.

He was afterwards appointed, by King Charles I. Governor to his Royal Highness the Duke of York;<sup>f</sup> and being at Paris when his Majesty was under confinement, he was sent on importunities from Scotland to get as many to declare in England, in several places, as might distract the army, and keep it from an entire engagement against them; also, to dispose his old friends about Chester and North-Wales to appear as soon as might be. Thereupon, with the help of Colonel Robinson, he presently possessed himself of the island of Anglesey, and disposed all North Wales to be ready to declare, as soon as the Scots should enter the kingdom. And though there were risings in several counties, yet, on the defeat of the Scots army under Duke Hamilton, at Preston, on August 17th, 1648, they all proved unfortunate. The Lord Byron had again the good luck to escape from the hands of the

<sup>b</sup> Whitlock, p. 195.

<sup>e</sup> P. 208.

<sup>c</sup> P. 197.

<sup>d</sup> P. 202.

<sup>f</sup> Clarend. Hist. Vol. V. p. 137.

rebels, and repaired to Paris to his charge, as Governor of the Duke of York; but, during his absence,<sup>g</sup> Sir Edward Herbert and Sir George Ratcliff had so far insinuated themselves into the Duke's favour, that he resolved on a journey from Paris to Brussels, to visit the Duke of Lorrain, without the advice of his Governor, or the Queen his mother. But, at the request of the Queen, the Lord Byron waited on him, as he did when the Duke visited his sister at the Hague, and from thence returned with him to Paris. He afterwards<sup>h</sup> accompanied that Prince, when he made the campaign under the Marshal Turenne; and returning to Paris, died there in the year 1652, whereby (as the Earl of Clarendon<sup>i</sup> relates), the Duke was deprived of a very good servant.

He first took to wife Cecilia, daughter of Thomas, Lord De la War, who dying anno 1638, he, in 1644, married Eleanor, daughter of Robert Needham, Lord Viscount Kilmurrey, in Ireland, and widow of Peter Warburton, of the Lodge, and of Arley, in com. Cest. Esq. <sup>k</sup> she died at Chester, January 26th, 1663, and was buried in Trinity church.

His Lordship died in France in 1652, leaving no issue by either of them, and was succeeded in his honour by Richard, his next brother and heir, which

RICHARD, SECOND LORD BYRON, knighted by King Charles I. was one of those <sup>l</sup> valiant colonels at the fight of Edgehill; and, on November 1st, 1642, was created Master of Arts at Oxford. He was Governor<sup>m</sup> of Appulby-castle, in the county of Westmorland; and Lloyd, who wrote the Lives<sup>n</sup> of the Loyalists in the reign of King Charles I. says, he deserves to be chronicled for his government of Newark, and many surprises of the enemy about it.

He married two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter of George Rossel, of Ratcliff on Trent, in com. Nottingham, Esq. and widow of Nicholas Strelley, of Strelley, in the same county, Esq. by whom he had issue

1. William, his son and heir.
2. Richard, who died an infant.

Elizabeth; Anne; Cecilia; and Catherine, married to Sir William Stanhope, of Linby, in com. Nottingham, Knt.

<sup>g</sup> Clarend. Hist. Vol. VI. p. 387, 389.

<sup>h</sup> Ib. p. 437, 441.

<sup>i</sup> Ib. p. 453.

<sup>k</sup> Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, Vol. II. p. 310.

<sup>l</sup> Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 701.

<sup>m</sup> Life of the Duke of Newcastle, p. 124.

<sup>n</sup> Memoirs, p. 488.

He married, secondly, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Sir George Booth, of Dunham-Massey, in com. Cest. Bart. aunt of George, Lord De la Mer; but by her had no issue.

He lies buried in the chancel of Hucknall-Torkard church, where a monument is erected to his memory, with the following inscription:

Beneath, in a vault, is interred the body of Richard Lord Byron, who, with the rest of his family, being seven brothers, faithfully served King Charles the First in the civil war, who suffered much for their loyalty, and lost all their fortunes: yet it pleased God so to bless the honest endeavours of the said Richard Lord Byron, that he repurchased part of their ancient inheritance, which he left to his posterity with a laudable memory for great piety and charity. He departed this life upon the 4th day of October, anno domini 1679, in the 74th year of his age. In the same vault is interred the Lady Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter of George Rossel, Esq; by whom he had ten children; and the Lady Elizabeth, his second wife, daughter to Sir George Booth, Knt. and Bart. who appointed this monument to be erected to the memory of her dear husband, and, for her great piety and goodness, acquired a name better than that of sons and daughters.

WILLIAM, THIRD LORD BYRON, his eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter to John, Lord Viscount Chaworth, in Ireland, and by her (who died in December 1683), had issue five sons,

1. William. 2. Richard. 3. John. 4. William Lord Byron. And, 5. Ernestus; but all died young, except William, the fourth Lord.

Also five daughters; Elizabeth, since deceased; Catharine, married to Sir Arthur Cole, Lord Ranelagh, of the kingdom of Ireland; Henrietta Maria died young; Juliana, who died unmarried; and Anne, who died young.

To his second wife, this William, Lord Byron married,<sup>o</sup> on June 25th, 1685, in King Henry the Seventh's chapel, in Westminster-abbey, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Stonehouse,



of Radley, in com. Berks, Bart. but had no issue by her, who,<sup>p</sup> after his decease, was married to Sir Richard Stydolph, of Norbury, in Surrey, Bart. and dying on December 28th, 1703, was buried at Mickleham, in Surrey.

Lord Byron dying on November 13th, 1695, was buried at Hucknal-Torkard, in the county of Nottingham.

WILLIAM, FOURTH LORD BYRON, his surviving son and heir, born on January 4th, 1669, was one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber to George, Prince of Denmark; in which post he attended at the funeral procession of that Prince, November 13th, 1708.

He married to his first wife the Lady Mary, daughter of John, Earl of Bridgwater, and sister to Scroop, Duke of Bridgwater; which Lady died of the small-pox on Sunday, April 11th, 1703, having been married but eleven weeks, and was buried at Hucknal-Torkard.

His Lordship married, secondly, on December 19th, 1706, the Lady Frances-Williamina,<sup>q</sup> third daughter of William Bentinck, Earl of Portland, and by her Ladyship, who departed this life<sup>s</sup> March 31st, 1712, and was interred at Hucknal-Torkard, had issue three sons.

1. George, born on October 1st, 1707, and died on July 6th, 1720. 2. William, born on July 6th, 1709, and died a few days after. 3. William-Henry, born on October 23d, 1710, died soon after. Also a daughter, Frances, born on August 10th, 1711, who died September 21st, 1724.

His Lordship, in 1720, married to his third wife, Frances, second daughter of William, Lord Berkeley of Stratton, and by her (who, in August 1740, was married to Sir Thomas Hay, of Alderston, in East-Lothian, in Scotland, Bart.), had issue five sons and a daughter.

Isabella, born on November 10th, 1721, and married first, in 1742, to Henry, Earl of Carlisle (mother to the present Earl); and after his death to the late Sir William Musgrave, of Hayton-castle, in Cumberland, Baronet of Nova-Scotia.

The sons were,

1. William, born November 5th, 1722, late Lord Byron.  
2. John, born on November 8th, 1723. He was the last survivor of the Wager man of war, Captain Cheap, one of Lord

<sup>p</sup> Aubrey's Surrey, Vol. II. p. 295, 296.

<sup>q</sup> Her will is in *Prer. Off. Lond.* (Barnes, 43.)

<sup>r</sup> Le Neve's *Mon. Ang.* Vol. IV. p. 251.

Anson's squadron, shipwrecked in an uninhabited island in the South Seas; and out of 160 who escaped, not above ten lived to return to England. He was at that time Midshipman, and after being prisoner among the Indians and Spaniards, on the coast of Chili, five years, Captain Cheap, Lieut. Hamilton of the Marines, and himself, arrived in England, almost all the rest of the crew having perished by famine, in attempting to get back to the Brazils, in their boats, through the Straits of Magellan. *See his Narrative*, published in 1768. In 1764, when he commanded as Commodore in the *Dolphin* man of war, the first expedition sent out for the purposes of discovery in the present reign, he observed the race of Patagonians in the Straits of Magellan, of whom he has given an account in the above Narrative. In 1775, he was promoted to the rank of Admiral. He commanded in North America and the West Indies in 1778 and 1779, and fought a bloody battle with a French ship greatly superior to him off the Island of Grenada. He died in 1786. He married, in August 1748, Miss Trevannion, daughter of John Trevannion, of Carhays, in Cornwall, Esq. and at his death April 10th, 1786, left issue by her, 1. John, an officer in the army, born February 7th, 1756; married, first, Amelia, the late *Baroness Conyers*, whose marriage with Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds, was dissolved by act of parliament, in May 1779, and by her (who died in 1781), had issue two daughters; one died an infant; and the other, Augusta, is wife to her cousin, Lieut. Col Leigh, of the 10th dragoons; he married, secondly, May 12th, 1785, Miss Gordon, by whom he had issue, George-Gordon, the present Lord Byron. 2. George Anson, in the royal navy, born November 30th, 1758, and died June 11th, 1793; married Miss Dallas (who died February 26th, 1793), and left issue, Georgiana-Julia, born in 1783, since deceased, and George-Anson, born 1789. 3. Frances, married Charles Leigh, Esq. a General in the army, and Colonel of the 20th regiment of infantry, mother, by him, of Lieutenant-Colonel Leigh, of the 10th dragoons. 4. Juliana-Elizabeth, married, first, her cousin, William, eldest son of William, fifth Lord Byron; and, secondly, September 17th, 1783,<sup>s</sup> Sir Robert Wilmot, of Osmaston, Bart. and died March 15th, 1788. 5. Charlotte-Augusta.

3. Richard, in holy orders, Rector of Houghton, in the Bishopric of Durham, born October 28th, 1724; married, in 1768, at

<sup>s</sup> At her father's house, at Pirbright, in Surrey.

St. James's church, Miss Farmer; and has issue, Richard, John, and Henry.

4. Charles, born April 6th, 1726, and died May 16th, 1731.

5. George, born April 22d, 1730; married Frances, daughter and coheir of Elton Levett, Esq. and had issue, 1. Isabella, born October 20th, 1754. 2. William; and, 3. George, twins, died young. 4. John, born September 14th, 1758. 5. Frederick-George, November 21st, 1764, and died in 1782.

And the said William Lord Byron dying at Newsted-abbey, on Sunday, August 8th, 1736, was succeeded by William, his eldest son and heir by his third Lady; which

WILLIAM, FIFTH LORD BYRON, in his father's lifetime, took early to the sea-service, and in May 1738, was appointed Lieutenant of his Majesty's ship the Falkland; and was after Lieutenant of the Victory, which he left just before that great ship was lost. On December 5th, 1763, he was declared master of his Majesty's stag hounds.

His Lordship, on March 28th, 1747, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Charles Shaw, of Besthorp-hall, in the county of Norfolk, Esq. and by her, who died July 5th, 1788, he had issue,

1. William, born on June 7th, 1748, who died in May following.

2. William, born on October 27th, 1749, elected member of parliament for Morpeth, 1774; and married to Juliana-Elizabeth, daughter to his uncle, Admiral John Byron, but died June 22d, 1776; and his widow remarried Sir Robert Wilmot, as already mentioned.

And two daughters; Henrietta-Diana, who died on June 1st, 1760; and Caroline, born January 17th, 1755.

His Lordship dying May 19th, 1798, without issue male, was succeeded by his great nephew, George Gordon Byron, grandson of his brother, Admiral Byron; which

GEORGE GORDON BYRON is thus become SIXTH LORD BYRON.

His Lordship was born January 22d, 1788, and was educated at Harrow school, and at Cambridge. His Lordship, by a volume of *Juvenile Poems*, has shewn a mind, not only highly cultivated, but adorned with fancy and feeling.

*Titles.* George Gordon Byron, Lord Byron of Rochdale.

*Creation.* Baron Byron of Rochdale, in com. pal. Lancaster, by letters patent (24th October 1643), 19 Car. I.

*Arms.* Argent, three bendlets enhanced, Gules.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a mermaid, with her comb and mirror, all proper.

*Supporters.* Two horses, chesnut.

*Motto.* CREDE BIRON.

*Chief Seat.* Newsted Abbey, Notts.





SCOTT, LORD TYNDALE.

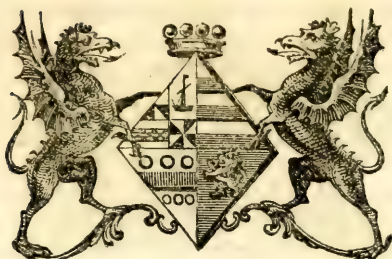
CHARLES-WILLIAM-MONTAGUE SCOTT, LORD TYNDALE, SON and heir apparent of Henry, Duke of Buccleuch, K. G.

His Lordship was summoned to the Upper House April 11th, 1807, and placed in his *father's barony* of TYNDALE, in Northumberland, of February 15th, 1662.

His Lordship was born March 24th, 1772. Married, March 24th, 1795, Harriet-Catharine Townshend, youngest daughter of Thomas, late Viscount Sydney, and has issue, Henry, Lord Eskdale, born August 15th, 1796, and another son, January 6th, 1798.

His Lordship, when a Commoner, represented Luggershall, St. Michael's, and Marlborough, in parliament.

For Arms, &c. See title DONCASTER, in Vol. III.



### CAMPBELL, BARONESS LUCAS.

HER Ladyship is widow of Alexander Hume Campbell, Lord Hume of Berwick (so created 1776), son and heir apparent of Hugh, last Earl of Marchmont, in Scotland, and eldest daughter and coheir of Philip Yorke, second Earl of Hardwicke, by Jemima his wife, MARCHIONESS GREY, who was daughter and heir of John Campbell, Earl of Breadalbane, by Lady Amabel Grey, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry Grey, Duke of Kent, by Jemima, daughter of Thomas, Lord Crewe, of Steane, son and heir of Anthony, twelfth Earl of Kent, by Mary, daughter and sole heir of JOHN, LORD LUCAS, of *Shenfield*, which Lady was created BARONESS LUCAS OF CRUDWELL, May 7th, 1663.

The family of Lucas flourished for many ages with no little honour in the counties of Essex and Suffolk.

Sir JOHN Lucas, Knt. a man eminent for his learning, and his accomplishments in many languages, displayed unshaken loyalty to King Charles I. in 1642, which exposed him to the merciless plunder of those who were then in arms against his Majesty. He ventured his person most gallantly in the battles of Lestwithiel, Newbury, &c. for which he was created BARON LUCAS of *Shenfield*, 3d May, 20 Charles I. with remainder, in default of issue male of his body, to his two brothers,<sup>a</sup> Sir Charles and Sir Thomas Lucas, which last left a son, who accordingly succeeded to the barony.

This John, FIRST LORD LUCAS, married Anne, daughter of Sir

<sup>a</sup> He had also a sister, Margaret, the celebrated second wife of William Cavendish, the loyal Duke of Newcastle.

Christopher Nevile, of Newton-St.-Lo, in Somersetshire, Knt. by whom he had a sole heir, Mary, above-mentioned, wife of Anthony, Earl of Kent. On whose behalf, considering that he had no issue male, and that Sir Charles Lucas, Knt. his valiant brother, who had with great fidelity and courage served King Charles I. as an eminent commander in many memorable battles, was upon the loss of Colchester, there most barbarously, and against the law of arms, put to death, leaving no issue, he procured from King Charles II. letters patent, bearing date 7th May, 15 Car. II. whereby the dignity and title of BARONESS LUCAS OF CRUDWELL, co. Wilts, was conferred upon her, and of BARON LUCAS of the same place, upon the heirs male of her body. As also, that her son and heir by the said Earl of Kent, and all other the sons and heirs descended from her, of his successors Earls of Kent, should bear the title of *Lord Lucas of Crudwell*. And in default of such issue male, that the said title should not be suspended, but enjoyed by such of the daughters and coheirs, if any such shall be, as other indivisible inheritances, by the common law of this realm are usually possessed by.

His Lordship died in 1676, and was succeeded in the first barony by his nephew, Charles, son of his brother, Sir Thomas; which Charles married Penelope, daughter of Francis, Earl of Scarsdale.

The barony of LUCAS of *Crudwell* devolved on the Countess of Kent, who died November 26th, 1702.

Her son, Henry, Duke of Kent, succeeded as THIRD LORD LUCAS of *Crudwell*; and dying June 5th, 1740, was succeeded by his grand-daughter, Lady Jemima Campbell, as *Marchioness of Kent*, and BARONESS LUCAS of *Crudwell*; her mother, Lady Amabel, having died before her in 1727.

The Marchioness dying without issue male, January 10th, 1797, was succeeded in the BARONY OF LUCAS, by her eldest daughter, Lady Amabel, widow of Lord Hume, before-mentioned.

Her Ladyship was born January 22d, 1751, and has no issue. Her nephew, Lord Grantham, son of her younger sister, is her presumptive heir to the Barony of Lucas.

*Title.* Amabella-Hume Campbell, Baroness Lucas of Crudwell.

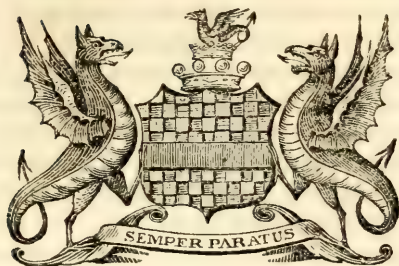
*Creation.* Baroness Lucas of Crudwell, by patent, May 7th, 1663, 15 Car. II.

*Arms*, Quarterly of four. 1. Arg. on a saltier, Az. a bezant for Yorke. 2. Gironny of eight pieces, Or, and Sable, for Campbell. 3. Barry of six pieces, Arg. and Azure, for Grey. 4. Arg. a fesse between six annulets, Gu. for Lucas.

*Supporters*. See wood-cut.

*Chief Seat*. Wrest, Bedfordshire.





## CLIFFORD, LORD CLIFFORD, OF CHUDLEIGH.

WALTER DE CLIFFORD, denominated of his <sup>a</sup> castle of Clifford, in the county of Hereford, son of <sup>b</sup> Richard Fitz-Ponz, son of William Pitz-Ponz (who came into England with the Conqueror, and was Earl of Angus, in Normandy), lived in Henry II's time, and held the manor of Corfham, in com. Salop. of the King. He married Margaret de Toeni, daughter and heir of Ralph de Toeni, a descendant from William Fitz-Osborn, Earl of Hereford, and thereby acquired Clifford-castle, which gave name to his posterity. He had issue, two sons and two daughters; Walter, his son and heir; and Richard de Clifford, lord of Frampton, in com. Glouc. from whom descended those of that place. Of the daughters, Rosamond, the eldest, is taken notice of by most of our historians, as concubine to King Henry II. and dying in the 23d of that reign, was buried at Godstowe nunnery, in Oxfordshire. Lucia, the other daughter, was married to Hugh, Lord Say, Baron of Ricard's-castle, in com. Hereford.

The abovesaid WALTER, son and heir of Walter, lived in the reigns of Richard I. John, and Henry III. and was a very powerful Baron in the marches of Wales. He married Agnes, daughter and heir of Roger, son of Osbert de Condy, lord of Covenby and Glenthams, in com. Lincoln, by Alice, daughter and coheir of William de Casneto, lord of the same place, and had issue five sons; viz. Walter, Roger, Richard, Simon, and Gyles.

WALTER, the eldest, succeeded his father in his lands and honours, and married Margaret de Bruce, lady of Cantrescliff, and

<sup>a</sup> MS. St. George præd.

<sup>b</sup> Ex Stemmate Famil. de Clifford, MS. Lib. 1. f. 161, penes Tho. nuper Com. Leicest.

had issue by her one daughter, Maud, married to William de Longespée, third Earl of Salisbury, descended from King Henry II. by Rosamond Clifford above-mentioned.

The said Walter died anno 1263, leaving Margaret his wife, a widow; who dying soon after him, was buried at the priory-church of Aconbury,<sup>b</sup> in com. Hereford.

ROGER DE CLIFFORD, brother of the last Walter, married Sibill, daughter and heir of Robert de Ewias, and widow of Robert Lord Tregoz, by whom he had issue

ROGER, a great Baron, famous for his valour, and experience in military affairs, and was at least eighty-six years old when he died, in 1286, and was buried in Dore-abbey, in com. Hereford; leaving issue by the aforesaid Sibill, his first wife,

ROGER, his son and heir, renowned for his skill and magnanimity in the wars in Henry III. and Edward I's days, in whose 10th year, 1262, being in the Welsh wars, he was slain on November 6th, St. Leonard's day, in the Isle of Anglesey, and lies there interred. He married <sup>c</sup> Isabel, eldest daughter and coheir of Robert de Vipont, Lord of Westmoreland, and, in her right, held Brougham-castle in Westmoreland, part of which he built and repaired, causing this inscription to be cut in stone over the door of the inward gate: *This made Roger*. By his wife aforesaid, he had issue

ROBERT, his son and heir, born about Easter 1274. Who being a martial man, and often engaged against the Scots, was slain at the battle of Stirling, or Bannockburn, June 24th, 1314. He married Maud, daughter and coheir of Thomas de Clare (son of Richard de Clare), steward of Waltham forest, and left issue two sons.

ROGER, the eldest, was born on February 2d, 1299, and succeeded his father in his lands and honours. He was attainted anno 1321, for taking part with Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, but restored in blood and honour anno 1327, and dying in 15<sup>d</sup> Edward II. without issue, Robert de Clifford, his brother, succeeded.

Which ROBERT was born on All-Saints day, 1305, and built some part of Skipton-castle, which had suffered much by the Scots. He was once in the wars in Scotland, in company with Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and other lords, and died

<sup>b</sup> Where an old tomb of this family still remains.

<sup>c</sup> MS. ut antea, Lib. 2. p. 37, 38.

<sup>d</sup> Thoroton's Nottinghamshire.

in his bed at home; though his father and grandfather died in the field, where fell several of his descendants.

He was married in Berkley-castle, anno 2 Edward III. to Isabel, only daughter to Maurice, Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley-castle, in com. Gloucester; with whom he had a thousand pounds and fifty marks, as her portion. He had issue by her,

1. ROBERT de Clifford (who married Euphemia, daughter of Ralph, Lord Nevil, but died in France without issue, anno 1362, and his widow was re-married to Walter Heselarton).

2. Roger. And,

3. Thomas.

Which ROGER was heir to his brother, and twenty-eight years of age at his death. He was often in the wars of Scotland, as well as in France, and went with the Earl of Arundel to sea, at the time he was sent to aid the Duke of Britany with a great army against the French.

He was one of the wisest and gallantest men of all the Cliffords. He married Maud, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and had issue by her three sons.

1. Thomas, Lord Clifford, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Lord Roos, of Hamlake, and from them descended the Earls of Cumberland.

2. Sir William Clifford, governor of Berwick, who married Anne, daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Bardolph;<sup>c</sup> secondly, married to Sir Reginald Cobham, Knt. and died without issue anno 1417; and

3. LEWIS, who in 31 Edward III. was a Knight, and received the King's command,<sup>f</sup> to deliver to Thomas, Earl of Kent, the custody of the fort and place of Cruyck, in Normandy. In 47 Edward III. he <sup>g</sup>accompanied John, Duke of Lancaster, in his expedition into France; and in 51 Edward III. when that Duke, espousing Wickliff and his doctrine, had affronted William Courtney, Bishop of London, and thereupon the citizens rising, beset the Duke's house, called the Savoy, the Princess of Wales sent three of her Knights,<sup>h</sup> whereof Sir Lewis Clifford was one, to intreat them to be reconciled to the Duke; to which they answered, 'How, for the honour of the Princess, they would obey, and with all reverence be ready to do whatever she should please to require.'

<sup>c</sup> Thoroton's Nottinghamshire.

<sup>f</sup> Rot. Franc. 31 Edw. III. m. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Frois. c. 310. f. 193.

<sup>h</sup> Barnes's Hist. Edw. III. p. 905.

He was chosen one of the Knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter, before 1384, for then he was one of the twenty-four of that noble order, who, against the feast of St. George, had surtouts given them by the King, of violet in grain. In 9 Richard II. he was commander in chief of the city of Carlisle, when the Scots and French attacked it; which valiantly defending, he forced them to retire. In 13 Richard II. he signed,<sup>i</sup> with the King, the Peers, and other great men, a letter to the Pope, dated May 26th, 1390, complaining of the exorbitancies and encroachments of the apostolical see. In 15 Richard II, he was, with the Lord Percy and Sir Robert Biquet, sent ambassadors to the King of France, to declare to him the good affection of the King his master towards peace, and to appoint a place to treat thereof, which was concluded on to be at Amiens. In 19 Richard II. he was, with others,<sup>k</sup> sent again on an embassy to France, to treat of a marriage between the Lady Isabel, daughter to Charles VI. the French King, and the King of England.

He died in the 5th year of King Henry IV. and is much taken notice of by our historians, for being seduced by those zealots of that time, called Lollards (amongst which he was one of the chief); but, being at length sensible of those schismatical tenets, he confessed his error to Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, and did cordially repent, as is evident from those remarkable expressions in his last will and testament; a transcript whereof, for the satisfaction of the curious, I shall here recite:<sup>l</sup>

‘ In nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus Sancti, Amen. The sevententhe day of September, the yer of our Lord Jesu Christ, a thousand four hundred and four, I Lowys Clifforth, fals and traytour to my Lord God, and to alle the blessed company of Hevene, and unworthi to be clepyd a Christian man, make and ordeyn my testament and my last wille in this manere.—At the begynnyng, I most unworthi and Goddys traytour, recommaund my wretchid and synfule soule hooly to the grace and to the mercy of the blessful Trynytie; and my wretchid careyne to be beryed in the ferthest corner of the chirche zerd, in which pariche my wretchid soule departeth fro my body.—And I pray and charge my survivors and myne executors, as they wollen answeere to fore God, and as all myne hoole trest in this matere is in them, that

<sup>i</sup> Rymer, Tom. 6. p. 673.

<sup>k</sup> Stow's Annals, p. 310.

<sup>l</sup> Regist. March, p. 56. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.



on my stinking careyne be neyther leyd clothe of gold ne of silke, but a black clothe, and a taper at myne hed, and another at my feet; ne stone ne other thinge, whereby eny man may witte where my stinking careyne liggeth. And to that chirche do myne executors all thingis, which owen duly in such caas to be don, without eny more cost saaf to pore men.—And also I pray my survivors and myne executors, that eny dette that eny man kan axe me by true title, that hit be payd. And yf eny can trewly say that I have don hym eny harme in body or in good, that ye make largely his gree whyles the goodys wole stretche.—And I wole alsoe, that none of myne executors meddle or mynystre eny thinge of my goodys withoutyn avyse and consent of my survivors or sum of hem.

‘ Now first I bequethe to Sire Phylype la Vache, Knyght, my masse-boke, and my portooos; and my boke of tribulacion to my doughter his wyf.

‘ Et quicquid residuum fuerit omnium et singulorum bonorum et catallorum, superius seu inferius legatorum, do integrè et lego Philippo la Vache, Johanni Cheyne, et Thomæ Clanvow, militibus, libere sibi possidendum; ac pro libito voluntatis suæ, tanquam de bonis et catallis suis propriis inde disponendum et faciendum, absque contradictione, calumnia, seu perturbatione cujuscunque, pro me, vel nomine meo, aliququalitur inde faciendum. Hujus autem testamenti, ultimæ voluntatis meæ, facio, ordino, et constituo executores bonorum meorum, et administratores, Johannem Andrew, Johannem Carleton, Walterum Gaytone, et Thomam Barbowe: et ipsi Deum præ oculis habentes, omnia singula præmissa faciant, et fideliter perimpleteant, et exequantur, ad honorem Dei, et utilitatem populi sui, secundum dispositionem et concilium atque assensum supervisorum meorum, viz. Philippi la Vache, Johannis Cheyne, et Thomæ Clanvow, militum, vel alicujus eorum. In cujus rei testimonium huic præsentî testamento, et ultimæ voluntati meæ, sigillum meum apposui. Dat. &c. die et anno superadictis.’

Probat. 5 Dec. 1404. (6 H. IV.)

Besides his daughter, Eleanor, married to Sir Philip la Vache, he had issue by his wife, <sup>m</sup> Eleanor, daughter of John Lord Delawar, a son,

WILLIAM Clifford, Esq. who married Eleanor, daughter of Sir

Arnold Savage, of Bobbing-court, in Kent, Knt. and sister and heir of Arnold Savage, Esq. who died without issue in 1420, and was Sheriff of Kent in 4 and 13 of King Henry VI. He died 16 Henry VI. leaving issue,

1. Lewis.

2. John, ancestor to *Lord Clifford*, hereafter mentioned.

LEWIS, eldest son, resided at Bobbing Court, and married Anne, daughter of Lord Molyne, by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Leycroft, and a son, ALEXANDER Clifford, Esq. who kept his shrievalty for Kent, at Bobbing Court, 5 Edward IV. and dying 10 Henry VII. 1494, was buried at Bobbing,<sup>n</sup> as was Margaret his wife, daughter of Walter Colepeper, Esq. by whom he had six sons; of whom, LEWIS, the eldest, succeeded him in that manor, and was Sheriff of Kent, 13 Henry VII. He had two wives; of whom, the second was Bennet, daughter of Sir John Guldeford, Knt. widow of James Isaac, Esq. (afterwards remarried to Sir William Boys, of Bonnington, Knt.) by whom he had an only daughter, Anne, married to Cox. His first wife was Mildred, daughter of Bartholomew Bourne, of Sharsted, Esq. by whom he had, 1. NICHOLAS, who was of Sutton-Valence, and left issue a sole daughter and heir, married, first, to Sir George Harpur, Knt.; and, secondly, to Sir Edward Moore, afterwards of Millefont, in Ireland, Knt. 2. RICHARD Clifford, who married Anne, daughter of Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire; by whom he had, 1. George, hereafter mentioned. 2. Henry, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Devereux, Knt. by whom he had Sir Nicholas Clifford, who left an only daughter and heir. 3. Richard, who married Mary Digby. 4. A daughter, Catherine. GEORGE Clifford, Esq. eldest son already mentioned, resided at Bobbing Court, in the middle of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and left by Ursula, daughter of Roger Finch, seven sons and three daughters. 1. Henry. 2. Alexander. 3. Conyers. 4. Lewis. 5. Richard. 6. Clement. 7. George. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Mary. 10. Catharine. HENRY Clifford, Esq. eldest son, succeeded to the estate at Bobbing; but alienated it to his younger brother, Sir CONYERS Clifford, Knt. and Mary his wife, daughter of Francis Southwell, of Windham-Hall, in Norfolk, Esq. (which Lady had been twice a widow; first, of Thomas Sydney, Esq.; and, secondly, of Nicholas Gorge, Esq. Sir Conyers Clifford was Governor of Connaught, in Ireland, and a

<sup>n</sup> See Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 251.

Privy Counsellor of that kingdom; and had issue by this Lady, two sons, Henry and Conyers, and a daughter, Frances, who both died young. His wife survived him, and possessed Bobbing Court, to which she afterwards entitled her fourth husband, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Knt. Master of the Rolls, in Ireland (by whom she had a son, Anthony, and a daughter, Frances). She died, December 19th, 1603, and was buried in St. Patrick's church, Dublin. Her sons, HENRY Clifford, and CONYERS Clifford, succeeded by her will, in conjunction with their half-brother, Sir Anthony St. Leger, to the estate at Bobbing, but quickly afterwards joined in the sale of it to Sir Edward Duke. When the Kentish branch either expired, or sunk into obscurity.<sup>o</sup>

JOHN, the second son of William Clifford (son and heir of Sir Lewis), married Florentia, daughter of John St. Leger, Esq. and was succeeded by Thomas, his son and heir.

Which THOMAS was seated at Borscombe, in the county of Wilts, and had to wife Thomasine, daughter of John Thorpe, of King's-Teighton, in Devon, Esq. by whom he had issue,

WILLIAM Clifford, of Borscombe, who marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Vaux, of Odiam, in the county of Southampton, had issue,

HENRY Clifford, of Borscombe, who had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Carrant, of Tumber, in the county of Somerset, Esq. and was succeeded by

ANTHONY, his son and heir, seated at Borscombe aforesaid, who made his will on April 19th, 1580, and departing this life

<sup>o</sup> Hasted's Kent, II. 636, 637. Hasted observes, that "the Cliffords of Bobbing bore for their arms, *Checky, Or. and Sable, a fess and bordure, Gules, on the fess a crescent, Argent*. Which coat they quartered with that of Savage. These arms of Clifford are on the roof of the cloisters of Canterbury cathedral, and in St. Margaret's church in that city, impaled with Savage. The first Lord Clifford of this family bore, *Checky, Or, and Azure, a bendlet, gules*; which the eldest brethren kept as long as they continued. A second son turned the *bendlet* into a *bend*, and placed on it *three lionceaux passant, Or*, from whom the Cliffords of Frampton are descended. Roger Clifford, second son of Walter, the first, for the *bendlet*, took a *fess, Gules*, which was borne by the Earls of Cumberland, and others of that branch. Those of Kent added the *bordure* to the *fess*, and a *crescent* on it for difference; and Sir Conyers bore the *checky, Or. and Sable*, as appears by his coat of arms, on an original picture of him, painted in 1595. See Camden's Remains, p. 224." Hasted, *ib.* 637. See also Dallaway's *Heraldry*, who draws his examples of the variations of arms in the branches of the same family among others, from the Cliffords.

on September 12th following, was buried in the cathedral at Exeter.

He had to wife Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Peter Courtney, of Ugbrooke, of the parish of Chudleigh, in Devonshire, by whom he had issue three sons,

1. Henry.
2. William. And,
3. Thomas, ancestor to Lord Clifford.

From Henry, his eldest son, descended the Cliffords of Borscombe, and King's-Teignton, in Devonshire; the last of which name there, James Clifford, Esq. left issue an only daughter and heir, Mary, married to Colonel Hugh Bampffield, the only son of Sir Copleston Bampffield, of Poltimore, in com. Devon, Bart. who had issue by her Sir Copleston Warwick Bampffield, Bart. and John Bampffield.

THOMAS Clifford, Esq. the third son of Anthony, had the seat of *Ugbrooke*, in Devonshire; and dying in September, 1634, left issue by Amy his wife, daughter and heir of Hugh Stoplehill, of Bremble, in com. Wilts, Esq. two sons,

Hugh and Thomas.

Also four daughters; 1. Sabina, married to Matthew Hales, of Elfred, in Devonshire. 2. Shelston, married to James Eastchurch. 3. Elizabeth, to John Carew, of Haccomb. And, 4. Ann, to Thomas Carew, of the same place, Esquires.

HUGH, the eldest son, had also the seat at *Ugbrooke*, and in 1639, on the rebellion of the Scots, took up arms for the King, and was Colonel of a regiment of foot; but falling sick on the Northern march, returned home, and died the same year. He married Mary, daughter of Sir George Chudleigh, of Ashton, in the county of Devon, Bart. by whom he had three sons.

1. Thomas, who was created Lord Clifford.
2. George, who married Elizabeth, daughter of George Price, of Esher, in Surrey, Esq. and had issue, George, his son and heir, Elizabeth and Margaret.

3. Simon, one of the Tellers of the Exchequer.

But before I treat of Thomas, Lord Clifford, who raised himself, by his great parts and industry, to high preferments, and to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, I shall first observe,<sup>p</sup> that his grandfather, Thomas Clifford, of Ugbrooke, Esq. in his youth,

<sup>p</sup> Addit. and Emend. to the Baronage of Eng. by Sir William Dugdale, MS.



served in the wars in the Netherlands; and, after taking to his studies in the university of Oxford, he attended Robert, Earl of Essex in his naval expedition to Cadiz, in 1596, and was twice sent envoy to some of the German and Italian Princes. Having passed the age of fifty years, he fell to the study of divinity; in which he became so great a proficient, that doing all his exercises, he took the degree of Doctor in the university of Oxford, where he preached a Latin sermon, and in that function continued, without accepting any preferment in the church, but preached gratis all his time, to shew others the way of avoiding those rocks, whereon he himself had, in his youth, sometimes run (as he often expressed), and died in 1634, as before-mentioned.

I now return to Sir THOMAS, created LORD CLIFFORD, before-mentioned, born<sup>a</sup> at Ugbrooke, August 1st, 1630, who was entered of Exeter-college, Oxford, May 25th, 1647; and being a person of great natural parts, much accomplished by his education, and a sedulous student of the law in the Middle-Temple, London, was, by the borough of Totness, in com. Devon, elected a member in that parliament which restored King Charles II. also a member of the parliament which begun at Westminster, May 8th, 13 Car. II. and, having been knighted, he attended the Duke of York in that great sea-fight with the Dutch, which happened June 3d, 1665; and, continuing with the fleet, then commanded by the Earl of Sandwich (as Vice-Admiral), he was in that service at Bergen, in Norway, where the English fleet, on August 2d next following, attacked the Dutch; soon after which, he was sent to the Kings of Sweden and Denmark, with full power to treat, and make new alliances with them.

And the next year he was in another engagement against the Dutch, which continued the four first days of June, the fleet being then commanded by Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle; and likewise in that of July 25th next ensuing.

Returning from those great adventures, he was, November 8th following, made Comptroller of his Majesty's Household; and, on December 5th following, sworn of the Privy-council, for (as the Gazette expresses it) ' his singular zeal, wherein he had, on all occasions, merited in his Majesty's service, and more eminently in the honourable dangers in the then late war against the Dutch and French, where he had been all along a constant actor; and, as it was observed, had made it his choice to take his share in the

warmest part of those services.' Also on the death of Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, Lord Treasurer of England, he was appointed one of the Lords Commissioners for executing that honourable office; and, on June 14th, 1668, constituted Treasurer of the Household.

In 1672, he executed the office of his Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, until the return of the Lord Arlington from his embassy in Holland, and Mr. Henry Coventry from his embassy in Sweden. In all which employments he merited so well, that, on April 22d, 1672, his Majesty advanced him to the degree and dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of LORD CLIFFORD of *Chudleigh*, before-mentioned; and on November 28th following, made him Lord High Treasurer of England, and constituted him, by letters patent, Treasurer of the Exchequer.

In which high post of Lord Treasurer he <sup>r</sup> continued till June 19th, 1673; but then, chusing retirement, he resigned his staff, and retired into the country, where he ended his days in the forty-third year of his age, in September 1673, and was buried in Ugbrooke chapel.

It is further memorable of him,<sup>s</sup> that, in consideration of his faithful services, his Majesty granted him a lease, for sixty years, of Creslow pastures, near Aylesbury, in the county of Bucks; and gave to him, and to the heirs male of his body, the manors of Cannington and Rodway-Fitz-Pain, in the county of Somerset; also, that he erected, in 1671, a fair chapel at Ugbrooke afore-said, which was consecrated by Anthony Sparrow, Bishop of Exeter; and afterwards procured an act of parliament for the entailing of Ugbrooke, and the rectory of Chudleigh, on the heirs male of his body.

In 1665, Burnet says, " Clifford began to make a great figure in the House of Commons. He was the son<sup>t</sup> of a clergyman, born to a small fortune; but was a man of great vivacity. He was reconciled to the church of Rome before the Restoration. The Lord Clarendon had many spies among the priests, and the news of this was brought him among other things. So, when Clifford began first to appear in the house, he got one to recommend him to the Lord Clarendon's favour. The Lord Clarendon looked into the advice that was brought him; and, by comparing things together, he perceived that he must be that man; and upon that,

<sup>r</sup> MS. ut antea.

<sup>s</sup> Ibid.

<sup>t</sup> Grandson, see before.

he excused himself the best way he could. So Clifford struck in with his enemies; and tied himself particularly to Bennet, made Lord, and afterwards Earl of Arlington." In 1672, he says, "The Earl of Shaftsbury was made Lord Chancellor; Lord Clifford was made Lord Treasurer; Lord Arlington and Lord Lauderdale had both of them the Garter; and, as Arlington was made an Earl, Lauderdale was made a Duke; and this junto, together with the Duke of Buckingham, being called the *cabal*, it was observed that cabal proved a technical word, every letter in it being the first of those five, *Clifford, Ashley, Buckingham, Arlington, and Lauderdale*. They had all of them great presents from France, besides what was openly given them: for the French ambassador gave them all a picture of the King of France, set in diamonds, to the value of 3000l. Thus were the nation, and our religion, as well as the King's faith and honour, set to sale, and sold." He held the office of Lord Treasurer, only from November 28th, 1672, to June 19th, following; when he resigned the staff. This was occasioned thus: he made a violent speech against the Test Act: the King was persuaded that "Lord Clifford had undone himself, and had spoiled their business by his mad speech. In the evening the Duke of Buckingham told Lord Clifford what the King had said. The Lord Clifford, who was naturally a vehement man, went upon that to the King, who scarce knew how to look him in the face; Lord Clifford said, he knew how many enemies he must needs make to himself by his speech in the House of Lords; but he hoped that in it he both served and pleased the King, and was therefore the less concerned in every thing else: but he was surprised to find by the Duke, that the King was now of another mind. The King was in some confusion: he owned, that all he had said was right in itself; but he said, that he, who sat long in the House of Commons, should have considered better, what they could bear, and what the necessity of his affairs required. Lord Clifford in his first heat was inclined to have laid down his white staff, and to have expostulated widely with the King. But a cooler thought stopped him. He reckoned he must now retire; and therefore he had a mind to take some care of his family, in the way of doing it: so he restrained himself; and said he was sorry that his best meant services were so ill understood."—"As soon as Lord Clifford saw he must lose the white staff, he went to the Duke of Buckingham, who had contributed much to the procuring it to him, and told him he brought him the first notice that he was to lose that place

to which he had helped him, and that he would assist him to procure it to some of his friends. After they had talked round all that were in any sort capable of it, and had found great objections to every one of them, they at last pitched on Sir Thomas Osborne."<sup>t</sup>

He married <sup>u</sup> Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to William Martin, of Lindridge, in com. Devon, Esq. by whom he had issue seven sons, and eight daughters; two of which sons were christened by the name of Thomas, but died infants; a third Thomas, born on December 3d, 1652 (a very hopeful gentleman, educated in Queen's college, Oxon), travelled into Italy, and died on March 29th, 1671, at Florence, at the Duke's court, by whom he was much caressed; and George, the fourth son, who succeeded his father; Hugh, who succeeded his brother; Simon, and Charles.

His daughters were, 1. Elizabeth, who died young. 2. Elizabeth, married to Henry Carew, only son to Sir Thomas Carew, of Haccombe, in com. Devon, Bart. 3. Mary, wedded to Sir Simon Leech, of Cadleigh, in Devon, Knight of the Bath. 4. Amy, married to John Courtney, of Molland, in com. Devon, Esq. 5. Catharine, who died unmarried, May 6th, 1708, aged fifty. 6. Anne, who died unmarried, May 27th, 1708, aged forty. 7. Rhoda. And, 8. Isabel, who died unmarried.

GEORGE, SECOND LORD CLIFFORD, the eldest surviving son, dying unmarried in 1690, the title devolved upon his next brother,

HUGH, THIRD LORD CLIFFORD, who married Anne, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Thomas Preston, of the manor in Furness, com. Lanc. Bart. by whom he had issue nine sons, and six daughters.

1. Francis, born in 1686, who died an infant.

2. Thomas, born 1687, who married Charlotte Livingston, Countess of Newburgh, in Scotland, who after his decease wedded the Hon. Charles Ratcliffe, Esq. (afterwards beheaded); she died 4th August, 1755, and lies buried with her second husband, in the church-yard of St. Giles in the Fields, Middlesex; he left issue by her two daughters, Frances and Anne.

3. Francis, who died in Germany, aged about nineteen years.

4. William, who died an infant; as did George and Charles, fifth and sixth sons.

7. Hugh, born in 1700, fourth Lord Clifford.

<sup>t</sup> Burnet's O. T. 1. 305.

<sup>u</sup> MS. ut antea.



8. Henry, who died at Cannington, in Somersetshire, unmarried.

9. Lewis-Walter, who died young in Flanders.

Of the daughters, 1. Elizabeth, was married to William Constable, Lord Viscount Dunbar, of Scotland; and, secondly, November 17th, 1729, to Charles Fairfax, of Gilling, only son of Thomas, Lord Viscount Fairfax, and died of the small-pox, April 25th, 1721. 2. Catherine; and, 3. Mary, were nuns at Ghent. 4. Anne, married to George Carey, of Torr-Abbey, in com. Devon, Esq. She died his widow 31st March, 1762. 5. Amy, who was married to Cuthbert Constable, of Burton Constable, near Hull, in Yorkshire, Esq. son of Francis Tonstall, of Wycliff, in the same county, Esq. by Cicely, daughter of John, Lord Viscount Dunbar; and by the will of the said William Constable, Lord Viscount Dunbar, who died in 1718, inherited the estate, and took the name of Constable. [Amy, his Lady, died July 25th, 1731, in the <sup>x</sup> twenty-sixth year of her age, and is buried in Pancras church-yard, near London, and a monument erected over her, leaving issue William, in his seventeenth year, Cicily, in her thirteenth, and Winifred, in her seventh year, anno 1738.] Preston, the 6th and youngest daughter, was a nun at Ghent.

The before-mentioned Hugh, Lord Clifford, departing this life on October 12th, 1730, was succeeded in honour and estate by Hugh, his seventh son, and his Lady, surviving him, died in July 1734.

Which HUGH, FOURTH LORD CLIFFORD, married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Blount,<sup>y</sup> of Blagdon, in com. Devon, Esq. and sister to Mary, Duchess to Edward, ninth Duke of Norfolk, and also to Henrietta, Lady of the late Hon. Philip Howard, only brother to the said Duke of Norfolk. His Lordship, by the said Elizabeth, had issue four sons.

1. Hugh, Lord Clifford.

2. Edward, born December 31st, 1727.

3. Henry, who died an infant.

And, 4. Thomas, who was born after his father's decease, August 22d, 1732; and in September 1761, married Barbara, the youngest daughter and coheirress of James, Lord Aston, of Forfar, in Scotland, by Lady Barbara, daughter of George, Earl of Shrewsbury, and by her, who died August 1st, 1786, had issue five sons;

<sup>x</sup> Seymour's Survey, Vol. II. p. 861.

<sup>y</sup> The correspondent of Pope, the Poet.

1. Thomas-Hugh, born December 4th, 1762, of Tixhall, in Staffordshire. 2. Edward-James, born June 14th, 1766; but died an infant. 3. Henry, born March 2d, 1768, Barrister at Law. 4. Walter, born March 13th, 1773. 5. James-Francis, born August 16th, 1774; and five daughters. 1. Barbara-Elizabeth, born November 11th, 1763; died September 9th, 1792. 2. Mary, born March 31st, 1765; married December 13th, 1792, Charles, eldest son of Sir William Wolseley, Bart. 3. Anne, born April 28th, 1770. 4. Lucy-Bridget, born July 19th, 1771; married June 16th, 1796, Thomas Weld, Esq. of Lulworth, co. Dors. And, 5. Constantia, born February 24th, 1776.

His Lordship had two daughters; Elizabeth, who died an infant; and Mary, second daughter, born 27th April, 1731; married the 14th April, 1766, at St. George's, Hanover Square,<sup>z</sup> to Sir Edward Smythe, of Acton-Burnell, in Shropshire, Bart. and departing this life on March 25th, 1732, was succeeded by

HUGH, THE FIFTH LORD, his eldest son, before mentioned, born September 29th, 1726; who, on December 17th, 1749, married the Lady Anne, sister of George-Henry, Earl of Lichfield, and by her Ladyship had issue four daughters.

Frances, born October 7th, 1752, died in April 1807. Anna-Elizabeth-Maria, born May 17th, 1754. Maria-Anna-Rosa, born May 24th, 1755, died 1767. Charlotte, born February 1st, 1773.

Also four sons.

1. Hugh-Edward-Henry, born July 2d, 1756.
2. Charles, born November 28th, 1759.
3. Robert, born October 16th, 1767, F.R. and A.S.S. And,
4. Thomas, born December 5th, 1774.

His Lordship dying September 1st, 1783, was succeeded by his eldest son,

HUGH-EDWARD-HENRY, SIXTH LORD CLIFFORD, who married, 2d May, 1780, at Bath, Apollonia, youngest daughter of Marmaduke, last Lord Langdale, and dying without issue male, January 15, 1793 was succeeded by his next brother,

CHARLES, present and SEVENTH LORD CLIFFORD, who married on November 29th, 1786, Eleanor-Mary, youngest daughter of Lord Arundel of Wardour, by whom he has had issue,

1. Anna-Maria, born February 24th, 1788, and died July 1805.
2. Christiana-Maria, born February 4th, 1789.
3. Hugh-Charles, born May 29th, 1790.

<sup>z</sup> Vid. Ped. Smythe, Coll. Arm. book marked Howard, fol. 128.

4. Mary-Louisa, born November 25th, 1791; died September 24th, 1792.

5. Charles-Everard, born August 18th, 1793; died January 2d, 1794.

6. Elizabeth-Mary, born September 5th, 1794.

7. Charlotte, born February 17th, 1796.

8. Charles-Thomas, born May 27th, 1797.

9. Edward-Charles, born September 14th, 1798, died the 17th of the same month.

10. Apollonia, twin with Edward-Charles.

11. Mary-Lucy, born November 22d, 1799.

12. Louisa, born May 13th, 1801.

13. Edward, born February 5th, 1803.

14. Walter-Charles, born April 26th, 1804.

*Title.* Charles Clifford, Lord Clifford, of Chudley.

*Creation.* Baron Clifford, of Chudley, in com. Devon, April 22d, 1672, 24 Car. II.

*Arms.* Cheque, Or and Azure, a fess, Gules.

*Crest.* Out of a ducal coronet, Or, a wyvern rising, Gules.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, a wyvern with wings expanded, Gules; on the sinister, a monkey proper, environed about the loins, and chained, Or.

*Motto.* SEMPER PARATUS.

*Chief Seats.* At Ugbrooke, in the county of Devon; and at Cannington, in the county of Somerset.



### ASHBURNHAM, LORD ASHBURNHAM.

GEORGE ASHBURNHAM, BARON ASHBURNHAM, of *Ashburnham*, in *Sussex* (*Viscount St. Asaph*), was called up to the House of Peers, October 16th, 1804, and placed in his father's *Barony of Ashburnham*, of May 30th, 1689. He was born December 25th, 1760.

His Lordship married, first, August 28th, 1784, Sophia, third daughter of Thomas, first Marquis of Bath, Knight of the Garter, and by her (who died April 9th, 1791), he had issue,

1. George, born October 9th, 1785, M. P. for New Romney.
2. Elizabeth-Sophia, died July 11th, 1807.

And, 3. John, Ensign in the Coldstream regiment of Foot Guards.

His Lordship married, secondly, July 25th, 1795, Lady Charlotte Percy, daughter of Algernon, Earl of Beverley, by whom he has issue.

His Lordship is the only son of John, Earl of Ashburnham.

See EARL OF ASHBURNHAM, in Vol. IV.





## HAMILTON, LORD DUTTON.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON, LORD DUTTON (*Marquis of Douglas and Clydesdale, in Scotland*), is eldest son of Archibald, Duke of Hamilton and Brandon.

His Lordship was summoned to parliament, November 4th, 1806, and placed in his father's *Barony of Dutton*, in Cheshire, of September 10th, 1711. He was born October 3d, 1767.

His Lordship represented Lancaster in parliament 1802; and was sent, by the Grenville administration, Ambassador to Russia.

His Lordship is unmarried.

See DUKE OF HAMILTON and BRANDON in Vol. I.



## BOYLE, LORD BOYLE.

THE ancestors of this family had their residence in the county of Hereford for several generations; LODOWICK Boyle, living in the reign of King Henry III. being father<sup>a</sup> of JOHN Boyle, and he of JAMES, who had issue Lodowick, whose son John was succeeded by JAMES, his son and heir,<sup>b</sup> father of LODOWICK Boyle, of Bidney, and of the Friars, in the city of Hereford, living in the reign of King Henry VI.

This LODOWICK married Elizabeth, daughter of William Russel, Esq. and had<sup>c</sup> issue a daughter, Eleanor, married, first, to Watkin Russel; and, secondly, to Hugh ap-Harry; as also two sons;

1. John Boyle, Esq. who had the estate in Herefordshire, and had issue Thomas and James.

2. Roger Boyle, who married Jane, daughter of Thomas Pattishall, of the county of Hereford, and had issue,<sup>d</sup>

1. John Boyle, of Hereford.

2. Roger, of whose descendants I am to treat.

3. Michael Boyle, of London, who left a numerous issue; whereof Michael, the eldest son, was Bishop of Waterford, and died December 27th, 1635, having married Dorothy, daughter of — Fish, of Bedfordshire, but left no issue; Richard, his second son, was Bishop of Cork and Ross, being also allowed to keep the see of Cloyne *in commendam*,<sup>e</sup> was afterwards Archbishop of Tuam, and died on March 19th, 1644. He left issue, by his wife Martha, daughter of Richard Wright, of Guildford, in Surrey, Esq.

<sup>a</sup> Visit. Com. Heref. in Bibl. Harleian. 90 A. 17. p. 72, 73.

<sup>b</sup> Segar's Baron. MS. in Bibl. Cotton.

<sup>c</sup> Visitat. com. Heref. ut antea.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> A. Wood's Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. col. 622.

Michael Boyle, Archbishop of Armagh, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, who died, aged ninety-three, December 10th, 1702, and was father to Murrough Boyle, created Lord Viscount Blessington; which title is become extinct.

4. Sir George Boyle, died without issue.

ROGER BOYLE, second son, seated at Preston, in Kent, had issue

1. John Boyle, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, in Ireland, who died July 10th, 1620, aged fifty-seven, and is buried in the church at Youghall, in Ireland.

2. Richard Boyle, who laid the foundation of the honours this family now enjoy; and

3. Hugh Boyle, who died without issue (slain in the wars abroad.)

And two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Pierce Power, of Ireland; and Mary, to Sir Richard Smith.

RICHARD BOYLE, his second son aforesaid, was EARL OF CORK. His Lordship wrote a narrative of the events of his life to the year 1632, which he entitles his *True Remembrances*, as follows:<sup>f</sup>

‘ I Sir Richard Boyle, Knt. Lord Boyle, Baron of Youghall, Viscount Dungarvon, Earl of Cork, Lord High Treasurer of Ireland, one of his Majesty’s honourable Privy-Council, and one of the two Lords Justices for the government of this kingdom, do commend these *True Remembrances* to posterity, this 23d day of June, anno Domini, 1632, who having lived in this kingdom of Ireland full forty-four years, and so long after as it shall please Almighty God.

‘ My father, Mr. Roger Boyle, was born in Herefordshire. My mother, Joan Naylor, daughter to Robert Naylor, of Canterbury, in the county of Kent, Esq. was born the 15th of October, in the 21st year of King Henry VIII. And my said father and mother were married in Canterbury, the 16th of October, in the 8th year of Queen Elizabeth.<sup>g</sup>

‘ My father died at Preston, near Faversham, in Kent, the 24th March, 1576.

‘ My mother never married again, but lived ten years a widow, and then departed this life at Faversham aforesaid, the 26th of March, 1586; and they both are buried in one grave in the upper end of the chancel of the parish-church of Preston. In me-

<sup>f</sup> MS. penes G. Com. Cork.

<sup>g</sup> It has since been proved that the date was here mistaken. “ Roger Boyle was married to Joan Naylor,” at St. Paul’s church, Canterbury, 31st July, 1564. See *Kippis’s Biogr. Brit.* Vol. III, in *Addenda* and *Corrigenda*.

mory of which my deceased and worthy parents, I, their second son, have, anno Domini 1629, erected a fair alabaster tomb over the place where they were buried, with an iron grate before it, for the better preservation thereof.<sup>b</sup>

‘ Sir Richard Boyle, now Earl of Cork, the second son of Roger Boyle, Esq. was born in the city of Canterbury, as I find written by my father’s own hand, the 3d of October, 1566.

‘ After the decease of my father and mother, I, being the second son of a younger brother, having been a scholar in Bennet’s college, Cambridge, and a student in the Middle Temple, London, finding my means unable to support me to study the laws in the inns of court, put myself into the service of Sir Roger Manwood, Knt. Lord Chief Baron of his Majesty’s court of Exchequer, whom I served as one of his clerks; and perceiving that the employment would not raise a fortune, I resolved to travel into foreign kingdoms, to gain learning, and knowledge, and experience abroad in the world. And it pleased the Almighty, by his Divine providence, to take me, I may say justly, as it were, by the hand, and lead me into Ireland, where I happily arrived at Dublin, on the Midsummer-eve, the 23d day of June, 1588.

<sup>b</sup> On the tomb lie their effigies at length, in white marble, against the North wall: and on a square of black marble is the following inscription:

Here lyeth entombed the body of Roger Boyle, late of the parish of Preston, Esq; who descended of the ancient and worthy family of the Boyles in Herefordshire. As also the body of Joan, his faithful and loving wife, daughter of Robert Naylor, of the city of Canterbury, gentleman; who, as they lived and loved together, so were both here buried together; leaving behind them three sons and two daughters, here under depicted:

Sir Richard Boyle, Knt. Lord Boyle, Baron of Youghall, Viscount of Dungarvan, Earl of Cork, &c. one of the lords of his Majesty’s most honourable privy council in Ireland, second son to the said Roger and Joan, married Catherine, the only daughter of Sir Gefraie Fenton, Knight, secretary of state in Ireland, by whom he has a plentiful and hopeful posterity, whereof five sons and eight daughters are now living; who, in memory of his virtuous and worthy parents, caused this monument to be erected.

On the front of this tomb, in squares of white marble:

Elizabeth Boyle, the eldest daughter of the said Roger and Joan, married Piers Power, Esq; and by him has issue.

Mary Boyle, second daughter of the said Roger and Joan, married Sir Richard Smith, Knt. and by him has issue.

Hugh Boyle, youngest son to the said Roger and Joan, in his travails in foreign kingdoms, was slain in the wars, before he had issue.



I was married at Limerick to Mrs. Joan Apsley, one of the two daughters and coheirs of William Apsley, Esq. the 6th of November, 1595, who brought me in 500l. lands *per annum*, which I still enjoy; it being the beginning and foundation of my fortune. And she died at Moyallo, the 14th day of December, 1599, in travail of her first child, who was born a dead son; and both of them buried together in Buttavant church.

‘ When I first arrived at Dublin, in Ireland, the 23d of June, 1588, all my wealth was then 27l. 3s. in money, and two tokens which my mother had given me; viz. a diamond ring, which I have ever since and still do wear; and a bracelet of gold, worth about ten pounds; a taffety doublet, cut with and upon taffety; a pair of black velvet breeches, laced; a new Milan fustian suit, laced, and cut upon taffety; two cloaks, competent linen and necessities, with my rapier and dagger.

‘ And since the blessing of God, whose heavenly providence guided me hither, hath enriched my weak estate<sup>i</sup> in beginning with such a fortune, as I need not envy any of my neighbours, and added no care or burden of my conscience thereunto.

‘ And the 23d of June, 1632, I have served my God, Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles, full forty-four years, and so long after as it shall please God to enable me.

‘ When God had blessed me with a reasonable fortune and estate, Sir Henry Wallop, of Wares, Sir Robert Gardiner, Chief Justice of the King’s-bench, Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Sir Richard Bingham, Chief Commissioner of Connaught, being displeased at some purchases I had made in the province; they all joined together, by their lyes, complaining against me to Queen Elizabeth, expressing that I came over a young man, without any estate or fortune, and that I had made so many purchases, that it was not possible to do it, without some foreign Prince’s purse to supply me with money; that I had acquired divers castles and abbeys upon the sea-side, fit to receive and entertain Spaniards; that I kept in my abbeys

<sup>i</sup> Having good recommendations he was very soon brought into business, acting sometimes in one part of the country, and sometimes in another, but residing chiefly at Dublin, where he was held in very great esteem by the principal persons employed in the government, and was very servicable to many of them, in penning memorials, cases, and answers, which gave him a vast opportunity of acquiring a perfect knowledge of the kingdom, and of the state of public affairs, of which he well knew how to make a right use. *Vowel’s Historical Reflections*, p. 191, and *Kippin’s Biogr. Brit.* II. 460.

fraternities and convents of fryars, in their habits, who said mass continually; and that I was suspected of my religion; with divers other malicious suggestions; whereof having some secret notice, I resolved to go into Munster, and so into England, to justify myself; but before I could take shipping, the general rebellion in Munster broke out. All my lands were wasted, as I could say, that I had not one penny of certain revenue left me, to the unspeakable danger and hazard of my life. Yet God preserved me, as I recovered Dingle, and got shipping there, which transported me to Bristol; from whence I travelled to London, and betook myself to my former chamber in the Middle Temple, intending to renew my studies in the law, till the rebellion were past over. Then Robert Earl of Essex was designed for the government of this kingdom, unto whose service I was recommended by Mr. Anthony Bacon; whereupon his Lordship very nobly received me, and used me with favour and grace, in employing me in the issuing out his patent and commissions for the government of Ireland; whereof Sir Henry Wallop, treasurer, having notice, and being conscious in his own heart that I had sundry papers and collections of Michael Kettlewell's, his late under-treasurer, which might discover a great deal of wrong and abuse done to the Queen in his late accounts; and suspecting, if I were countenanced by the Earl of Essex, that I would bring those things to light, which might much prejudice or ruin his reputation (although, I vow to God, until I was provoked, I had no thought of it); yet he, utterly to suppress me, renewed his former complaints against me to the Queen's Majesty; when, by her Majesty's special directions, I was suddenly attached, and conveyed close prisoner to the Gate-house, all my papers seized and searched, and although nothing could appear to my prejudice, yet my close restraint was continued till the Earl of Essex was gone to Ireland; and two months afterward; at which time, with much suit, I obtained the favour of her sacred Majesty to be present at my answers, when I so fully answered and cleared all their objections, and delivered such full and evident justifications for my own acquittal, as it pleased the Queen to use these words, viz. " By God's death, these are but inventions against this young man, and all his sufferings are for being able to do us service, and those complaints urged to forestall him therein: but we find him to be a man fit to be employed by ourselves; and we will employ him in our service; and Wallop and his adherents shall know, that it shall not be in the power of any of them to wrong him; neither

shall Wallop be our treasurer any longer." Thereupon she directed her speech to her lords in her counsel there present, and commanded them presently to give her the names of six men, out of which she might chuse one to be treasurer of Ireland; her election falling upon Sir George Carey of Cockington. And then the Queen arose from council, and gave orders, not only for my present enlargement, but also discharging all my charges and fees during my restraint, and gave me her royal hand to kiss; which I did heartily, humbly thanking God for that great deliverance.

Being commanded by her Majesty to attend at court, it was not many days before her Highness was pleased to bestow upon me the office of clerk of the council of Munster, and to recommend me over to Sir George Carey, after Earl of Totness, then Lord President of Munster; whereupon I bought of Sir Walter Rawleigh his ship called the Pilgrim, into which I took a freight of ammunition and victuals, and came in her myself by long seas, and arrived at Carrig Toyl-Kerry; where the Lord President and the army were at the siege of that castle; which when we had taken, I was there sworn clerk of the council of Munster, and presently after made a justice of quorum throughout all that province. And this was the second rise that God gave to my fortune. Then, as clerk of the council, I attended the Lord President in all his employments, and waited upon him all the whole siege of Kinsale, and was employed by his Lordship to her Majesty, with the news of that happy victory; in which employment I made speedy expedition to the court; for I left my Lord President at Shannon-castle, near Cork, on the Monday morning, about two of the clock; and the next day, being Tuesday, I delivered my packet, and supped with Sir Robert Cecil, being then principal secretary of state, at his house in the Strand; who, after supper, held me in discourse till two of the clock in the morning; and by seven that morning called upon me to attend him to the court, where he presented me to her Majesty in her bed-chamber, who remembered me, calling me by name, and giving me her hand to kiss, telling me that she was glad that I was the happy man to bring the first news of that glorious victory. And after her Majesty had interrogated with me upon sundry questions very punctually, and that therein I had given her full satisfaction in every particular, she again gave me her hand to kiss, and recommended my dispatch for Ireland, and so dismissed me with grace and favour. At my return into Ireland, I found my Lord Presi-

dent ready to march with the army to the siege of Beerhaven-castle, then fortified and possessed by the Spaniards, and some Irish rebels; which, after battering, we had made assaultable, we entered, and put all to the sword. His Lordship fell then to reducing those Western parts of the province to subjection and obedience of her Majesty's laws; and having placed garrisons and wards in all places of importance, made his return to Cork; and in his way homewards acquainted me with his resolution, it being presently to employ me into England, to obtain licence from her Majesty for his repair to her royal presence; at which time he propounded unto me the purchase of all Sir Walter Rawleigh's lands in Munster, offering me his best assistance for the compassing thereof; which he really performed: for upon my departure for England,<sup>k</sup> he wrote by me two effectual letters; one to Sir Robert Cecil, wherein he was pleased to magnify my service and abilities; and concluding with a request, that he would make intercession with Sir Walter Rawleigh to sell me all his lands in Ireland, that were then altogether waste and desolate.

‘ To Sir Walter Rawleigh he also wrote, advising him to sell all his lands in Ireland,<sup>l</sup> then untenanted, and of no value to him; mentioning withal, that, in his Lordship's knowledge, his estate in Ireland never yielded him any benefit, but contrariwise stood him in two hundred pounds yearly for the maintenance and support of his titles: whereupon there was a meeting between Sir Robert Cecil, Sir Walter Rawleigh, and myself; where Sir Robert Cecil mediated and concluded the purchase between us: accordingly my assurances were perfected, and this was a third addition and rise to my estate.

‘ Then I returned into Ireland, with my Lord President's licence to repair to court, where in his way to Dublin (where he proposed to embark), he dealt very nobly and fatherly-like by me, in persuading me it was high time for me to take a wife, in hopes of posterity to inherit my lands; advising me to make choice of Sir Jeoffry Fenton's daughter, and that, if I could affect her, he would treat with her parents to have the match between us;

<sup>k</sup> This must have been in the winter of 1602.

<sup>l</sup> According to the lowest computation, Sir Walter Rawleigh's estate consisted of 12,000 acres, in the counties of Cork and Waterford. There is no doubt that the Earl of Cork soon made those lands very valuable; and in a very few years, this estate was not only well-tenanted, but the best settled, and absolutely in the most thriving condition of any in Ireland. See *Cox's History of Ireland*, Vol. II, in *Preface*.



wherein he prevailed so far, as the 9th of March, 1602, I was, in his Lordship's presence, contracted to her in her father's house at Dublin.

' The 25th of July, 1603,<sup>m</sup> I was married to my second wife, Mrs. Catharine Fenton, the only daughter of Sir Jeoffry Fenton,<sup>n</sup> principal secretary of state, and privy-counsellor in Ireland, with whom I never demanded any marriage-portion, neither promise of any, it not being in my consideration; yet her father, after my marriage, gave me 1000*l.* in gold with her. But that gift of his daughter unto me I must ever thankfully acknowledge as the crown of all my blessings; for she was a most religious, virtuous, loving, and obedient wife unto me all the days of her life, and the happy mother of all my hopeful children; whom, with their posterity, I beseech God to bless.

' The 10th of July, 1620, my eldest brother, Doctor John Boyle, Lord Bishop of Cork, and Cloyne, and Ross, departed this life at Bishop's-court, near Cork; and on the 12th of that instant was buried in my new tomb, erected in the chapel which I re-edified at Youghall. After whose death I obtained those bishopricks from his Majesty for my uncle Michael Boyle's son (Richard Boyle), for whom I formerly obtained the deanry of Waterford, who now succeeds my brother in those bishopricks.

' I, Richard Earl of Corke, was knighted by Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy of Ireland, at St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin, the 25th of July, 1603, being St. James's day, and the very day that I was married to my second wife, Mrs. Catharine Fenton. I was sworn a privy-counsellor to King James for the province of Munster, at the council table at Dublin, by the Lord Chichester, then Lord Deputy of Ireland, the 12th of March, 1606, with commandment from the Lord Deputy and council to Henry Dunkard [Brounkard], then Lord President of Munster, to admit me into that council;<sup>o</sup> who, upon former direction from this state, had refused either to swear or admit me a counsellor of that province.

<sup>m</sup> The death of Queen Elizabeth is supposed to have caused this delay.

<sup>n</sup> He is supposed to be the same, who in his youth was known as an Elizabethan author and translator.

<sup>o</sup> He was by this promotion put into a condition of consulting his own and the public interest at the same time, as he had a vast property in this province. He was very industrious in settling and improving his estates; taking due care to let his lands to English Protestants only, and to erect, as occasion required, several towns and boroughs, nay, and some castles too, for their security. *Con, ut supr.*

‘ I was sworn a privy counsellor of state of the kingdom of Ireland by the Lord Chichester, then Lord Deputy, at Chichester-house, the 15th of February, 1613, being the day that I arrived out of England, at Dublin, 1612.

‘ I was created *Lord Boyle*, Baron of Youghall, on Michaelmas-day, the 29th of September, 1616.

‘ I was created *Lord Viscount of Dungarvan*, and *Earl of Corke*, the 26th of October, 1620.

‘ Adam, Lord Loftus of Ely, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and I, Richard, Earl of Corke, were sworn Lords Justices for the joint government of this kingdom of Ireland, the 26th of October, 1629, with the entertainment of 100l. sterling *per* month to each of us. I was made Lord High Treasurer of Ireland, and sworn the 9th of November, 1631.’

His Lordship lived till the middle of September, 1643; but gives only this further account of himself: ‘ The several days of the births of all the children that God hath blest me withal, with the places where they were born, and the names of their godfathers and godmothers:

‘ 1. My first son, Roger, born at Youghall, the 1st of August, 1606: Sir Allen Apsley, Sir Thomas Brown, godfathers; and Lady Alice Fenton, godmother. He died at Deptford, in Kent, the 10th of October, 1615; and was buried there, where his monument is yet remaining.

‘ 2. My first daughter, Alice Boyle, born at Youghall, the 20th of March, 1607: Sir Robert Tynt, godfather; Lady Fenton, and Mrs. Barnard, godmothers. [She was married to David, Earl of Barrimore.]

‘ 3. My second daughter, Sarah Boyle, born at Dublin, the 29th of March, 1609: Sir William Usher, godfather; Lady Winch, and Lady Ely, godmothers. She was married to Sir Thomas Moore, first [son and heir of George, Lord Viscount Drogheda], and then to Lord Robert Digby, the 15th of December, 1626.

‘ 4. My third daughter, Lettice, born the 25th of April, 1610: Earl of Thomond, godfather; Lady Chichester, and Lady Moore, godmothers. [She was married to George, Lord Goring, eldest son and heir of George, Earl of Norwich.]

‘ 5. My fourth daughter, Joan, born 14th June, 1611: Sir William Fenton, godfather; and — Brown, and Lady Fenton, godmothers. She was married to [George] Earl of Kildare, August 15th, 1628; and had two children, Richard and Elizabeth.

‘ 6. My second son, Richard, born at the college of Youghall, the 20th of October, 1612: Earl of Thomond, Sir Richard Aldworth, and Mr. Thomas Ball, of London, godfathers; and Lady Anne Parsons, godmother. God grant he may serve and fear him religiously; and be a faithful subject and servant to the King’s Majesty, and his heirs; and live many years full of good works, and have virtuous children; and be a worthy pillar and patriot in this kingdom. He, being Viscount of Dungarvan, was knighted in my house at Youghall, the 13th of August, 1624, by the Lord Falkland, Lord Deputy-General of Ireland. And my said son departed Dublin, to begin his travels into foreign kingdoms, the 4th of June, 1632, I allowing him 1000*l.* a-year in his travels.

‘ 7. My daughter Catharine, born the 22d of March, 1614: Sir Robert Bolton, godfather; Lady Fenton, and Lady Harris, godmothers. [She was married to Arthur Jones, Earl of Ranelagh.]

‘ 8. My son Jeoffry, born at Youghall, the 10th of April, 1616, He died — [an infant.]

‘ 9. My daughter Dorothy, born 31st December, 1617. She was married to [Arthur], Lord Loftus [son and heir of Sir Adam Loftus, Lord Viscount Ely, Lord Chancellor of Ireland.]

‘ 10. My son Lewis, born 23d May, 1619. And in the year 1628 he was created Baron of Bandon-bridge, and Lord Viscount Boyle, of Kinalmeachy. [He lost his life, valiantly fighting in that engagement with the Irish rebels, at Liscarrel, the 3d of September, 1642. He married Lady <sup>p</sup>Elizabeth, daughter of

*p* In a letter to M. Marcombes, his son’s tutor, directed to Geneva, and dated January 18th, 1639, the Earl of Cork says, ‘ On St. Stephen’s day my son Kinalmeachy was married in the King’s chapel in court, to the Lady Elizabeth Fielding, daughter to the Countess of Denbigh; the King gave her in marriage unto him, and the Queen presented her with a jewel valued at 1500*l.* which the King, with his own hands, put about her neck, and did the young couple all honour and grace, both with revelling, feasting, and bringing them to their bed in court.’

In the same letter his Lordship says, ‘ My daughter Dungarvan was speedily delivered of a boy, and on the 12th of December, it pleased the King’s Majesty to christen the child by the name of Charles, being assisted by the Marquis of Hamilton, and the Countess of Salisbury. Your friend Broghill is in a fair way of being married to Mrs. Harrison, one of the Queen’s maids of honour, about whom a difference happened yesterday between Mr. Thomas Howard, the Earl of Berkshire’s son and him, which brought them into the field; but thanks be to God, Broghill came home without any hurt, and the other gentleman was not much harmed, and now they have clashed their swords together, they are grown

William, Earl of Denbigh, but left no issue by her. On the restoration of King Charles II. she was created Countess of Guildford, in Surrey, by letters patent bearing date 14th July, 12 Car. II.]

‘ 11. My son Roger, born 25th April, 1621. He was created Lord Boyle, Baron of Broghill, 1628. Also, by King Charles II. created Earl of Orrery. And, by the decease of Richard, Earl of Burlington, his descendants are now the principal branches remaining of the family; as I shall shew, when I come to treat of his Lordship.]

‘ 12. My son Francis, born 25th June, 1623.

‘ 13. My daughter Mary, born 11th November, 1624. [She was married to Charles Rich, Earl of Warwick. Which Lady’s excellent virtues and morals are particularly set forth among the lives of sundry eminent persons, written by Samuel Clarke. She sought all occasions to do good; and after she came to the possession of that great estate her Lord left her for life, her charities were so extensive and exemplary, that it was said ‘ the Earl of Warwick had left all his estate to pious uses.’]

‘ 14. My seventh son, Robert Boyle, born 25th January, 1626.

‘ 15. My eighth and last daughter, Margaret, born in Channel-row, in Westminster, 30th April, 1629. [She died unmarried, and was buried at Youghall. The said eight daughters were ladies of great piety and virtue, and an ornament to their sex.]

‘ The great God of heaven, I do humbly and heartily beseech to bless all these my children, whom he hath in his mercy so graciously bestowed upon me, with long and religious lives; and that they may be fruitful in virtuous children and good works; and continue, till their lives end, loyal and dutiful subjects to the King’s Majesty, and his heirs; and approve themselves good patriots and members to his commonwealth; which is the prayer and charge of me their father, in the 67th year of my age, 1632.

‘ My dear wife, the crown of all my happiness, and mother of all my children, Catharine, Countess of Corke, was translated at Dublin from this life into a better the 10th of February, 1629-30; and was, on the 17th, privately buried in the night, in the upper end of the choir of St. Patrick’s church in Dublin, in the grave or vault wherein Dr. Weston, her grandfather, and good Lord Chan-

good friends. I think in my next I shall advise you that my daughter, Mary, is nobly married, and that in the Spring I shall send her husband to keep company with my son in Geneva.’



cellor of Ireland, and Sir Jeoffry Fenton, his Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for this realm, were intombed. Her funerals were honourably solemnized in publick the 11th of March, anno Domini 1629-30. In the perpetual memory of which my virtuous and religious deceased wife, and of her predecessors and posterity, I have caused a very fair tomb to be erected, with a cave or cellar of hewed stone underneath it.

‘ I have purchased from the dean and chapter of St. Patrick's church, the inheritance of the upper part of the chancel, wherein the cave or cellar under-ground is made, and whereon the tomb is built, to be a burying-place for me and my posterity, and their children.’

There was the greatest harmony, love, and affection between all the brothers and sisters. And, as it is to the honour of their noble father, I shall insert his instructions to them, in the conclusion of his last will and testament, as follows:

‘ Moreover, I do, upon my blessing, charge and command not only my said son and heir [Richard, Lord Viscount Dungarvan, after Earl of Burlington], but also all and every of my three younger sons, Roger, Lord Baron of Broghill, Francis, and Robert Boyle, and all my daughters, to be most zealous and constant in that undoubted, true, Protestant religion, now professed and established in the churches of England and Ireland; in which they have been, by myself, and their worthy, deceased, religious mother, seasoned, trained up, and bred: and that they, and each of them, train and breed up their children in the same true Protestant religion. And that my said three younger sons be and continue observant, respective, kind, and loving unto their eldest brother; and that he be helping, comfortable, and assistant unto them, and they lodged and entertained by and with him in his house in Dublin, when their several occasions call them thither. And that all his younger brethren do hearken unto him, incline, and follow all such good counsel and advice, as he, and the overseers of his will, or any of them, from time to time, shall give unto them.

These instructions they constantly persevered in, as was apparent through the whole course of their lives,<sup>†</sup> insomuch that they had these epithets: Richard, Earl of Cork, the rich; Roger, Earl of Orrery, the wise; Lord Kinalmeakie, the valiant; Francis, Lord

<sup>†</sup> Row's Memoirs of Roger, first Earl of Orrery.

Shannon, the just; and Mr. Robert Boyle, the Divine Philosopher of the world.

His last will and testament, dated November 24th, 1642, 18 Car. I. is so very curious and remarkable, shewing his piety, charities, sincere and upright dealings, exemplary conduct, and honourable requests; that, to do justice to his memory, hardly enough can be said. I shall therefore insert the preamble thereof in his own words, and an abstract of the most material parts:

‘ First, I bequeath and humbly commend my soul to Almighty God, my maker; and his only-begotten son, my sole Saviour, Jesus Christ, confidently believing, that through his death, passion, merits, and mediation, all my sins are forgiven and washed away by the shedding of his most precious and innocent blood; and that his sufferings are satisfaction for them; and that by his glorious resurrection and ascension, I shall be raised again from death, and glorified in his heavenly kingdom amongst the angels and blessed saints everlastingly; and into the hands of the Holy Ghost; being well assured that nothing can perish or be lost, that is committed and willingly yielded up unto the holy, blessed, and individual Trinity; to whom I willingly and joyfully surrender (as their due), my mortal body, and immortal soul, to be both glorified in heaven; as, by my faith and confidence, I undoubtedly trust they shall be. And as for my body, as it came whole into the world, so I charge my executor, children, and friends, that it may be decently and privately buried whole, without any boweling or dividing, and without unnecessary pomp or ceremonies; and my funerals to be after solemnized (as my late wife’s were), honourably and decently, suitable to my estate and degree. And as it is made of earth, so it may be returned into earth, without too much of glorious shews of funeral offices. And if God shall call me to his mercy in or near Dublin, it is my desire that my body be buried (as before), in the vault of my new tomb, erected over my last dear, deceased wife, in the chancel of St. Patrick’s church in Dublin: but if God shall call me out of this world in Munster, then it is my will that my corpse be interred with my eldest brother, Dr. John Boyle, late Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, and my mother-in-law, the good Lady Fenton, in my vault in my chapel and tomb in Youghall church. But if I shall be in England, when God shall call me out of this vale of misery, it is my will that my body be buried, in manner aforesaid, in the chancel of the parish church of Preston, near Feversham,

in Kent, under the tomb that I erected there for my deceased father and mother, who both lie there. And forasmuch as, by my former will, bearing date the last day of January, anno Domini 1637 (which was then by me duly perfected), I bequeathed that, in case my second son, Sir Lewis Boyle, Knt. Lord Baron of Bandon-bridge, and Lord Viscount Boyle of Kinalmeakie, should depart this world in my lifetime, or without heirs of his body lawfully begotten, that then so much of my white plate, and silver vessels, whereupon my said son Lewis's arms, with a crescent, &c. unto my son, Sir Roger Boyle, Baron of Broghill: now, in pursuance of my said former request, seeing it hath pleased God to take away out of this life my said second son, the Lord Viscount Kinalmeakie, myself surviving him, I do hereby give, legate, and bequeath all that plate and silver vessels, so engraven and marked as aforesaid, unto my said son, Sir Roger Boyle, Knt. Lord Boyle, Baron of Broghill, &c. He bequeaths to his second son, Lord Broghill, the castle, town, mills, and lands of Balliscully, in the county of Limerick; as also the manor of Marston, alias Marston-Bigod, in Somersetshire; and also divers houses, messuages, &c. in the city of Dublin, with St. Francis's abbey at Cork; lands, town, &c. of Knocknekenney; and Lewis's gate at Bandon-bridge, &c. during his life; and after, to the first issue male of his body lawfully begotten; with such remainders and limitations over of uses and estates, as by indenture septipartite, dated 14th May, 1626, he had assigned and limited. To his third son, Francis, the manor, castles, and lands of Barries-court and Bellvelly, in the county of Cork; also all his lands in Ballyvolaghan; the manor and lands of Corbenn, with the appurtenances in the county of Cork; likewise the manor, &c. of Ballymodan, near Bandon-bridge; with lands, tenements, mills, water-courses, &c. the towns and lands of Rathdrowght, Kill-M<sup>c</sup>-Simon, and Innish Roe; houses, messuages, &c. in Castle-street, Dublin; his estate at Monkleigh, in the county of Devon, in England; with his manor of Saltcomb, and rectory of Halberton.' After which he recites, ' Provided always, and my will is, for that I have ever cordially desired the restitution and recovery of the Earl of Barrymore's noble and anciently honourable house, that his posterity may raise the same to its former lustre and greatness again; and in regard that (in my judgment), there is no way so likely and probable (God blessing it), to redeem and bring home the incumbered and disjointed estate of the said Earl, and his house, and posterity, as by giving a noble, virtuous, and religious

education to the said now young Earl (my grandchild, who, by good and honourable breeding, may (by God's grace), either by the favour of the prince, or by his service to his King and country, or a good marriage, redeem and bring home that antient and honourable house, which, upon the marriage of my daughter unto the late Earl, I did, with my own money, freely clear: I do hereby, for his Lordship's better maintenance and accommodation in the premises, bequeath unto my said grandchild, Richard, now Earl of Barrymore, from the time of my decease, for, during, and until he shall attain unto the full age of two and twenty years, one yearly annuity of 200*l.* current money of England, to be paid unto his Lordship, or his assigns, half-yearly, by equal portions, at May day, and All-Saints, or within forty days after any the said feasts, by my said son, Francis, his heirs or assigns, out of the rents, &c. of all and every the manors, castles, towns, lands, &c. within the county of Cork, by me bequeathed to my said son Francis, or to his use; and upon my said son's failure of payment as aforesaid, then I grant the said Earl, or his assigns, full power to distrain for the same, &c.' All which, with every of their members, rights, &c. he bequeaths to his said son, Francis Boyle, with such limitations, as before recited, to his said son, Roger Boyle.

He bequeaths to his youngest son, Robert Boyle all and every his manors, castles, dissolved abbeys, &c. with their appurtenances, &c. and all mortgages, leases, estates for years, either in possession, or reversion, or remainder, or any other, that to his use are or ought to be possessed, or may hereafter be enstated in, or possessed in the province of Connaught, which before the troubles were rented at about 450*l.* *per annum*; and in the King's county and Queen's county, before these troubles, rented at about 240*l.* *per annum*; the manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Clare and Wexford; the monastery of Fermoy, alias Jermoy, alias Ardmoy, with the appurtenances, &c. in the county of Cork; the late dissolved abbey of Castle-Lyon, alias Castle-Oleghan, with appurtenances, as well spiritual as temporal; the castle, town, and lands of Inchineback, in mortgage to him for 600*l.* sterling; the lands, tenements, &c. of Twormore; the town and lands of Ballygowne; the town and lands of Kilmagner; the town and lands of Ballycloghie; the lands and tenements in Ballynehaw, Nockmaple, and Nockdrumcloghie; the lands called Rosnebrun, Ballyjowran, and Glenurch, mortgaged to him for 1000*l.* the town and lands of Ballimorrogh, mortgaged to him



for 200l. the chief rent, of 4l. *per annum*, out of Twormore and Ballytrasney, in the said county of Cork; also divers other lands, tenements, &c. and mortgages on manors, lands, &c. whereby it appears, that he left him better provided for, than he did his son Francis: for he also bequeathed to him 8600l. sterling, which he lent to his noble brother, George, Lord Goring, Vice-chamberlain to the King; with all his right, estate, reversion, &c. of, in, and unto the manors of Waltham, with the late dwelling-house of the Earl of Norwich; also the manors of Nasing, and Nasingbury, and rectory, in the county of Essex, conveyed to him by the said Lord Goring, for the better securing of the said 8600l. All which, with every their members, rights, &c. he bequeaths to his said son, Robert Boyle, during his natural life; and, after his decease, to the first issue male of his body lawfully begotten, with such remainders, as are in his said septipartite deed before recited.

He further bequeaths to every of his said sons respectively, all rents, and arrearages of rents, due unto him at the time of his decease, out of the several manors, &c. so bequeathed or conveyed to the several uses of every of them, according to his rental book, signed with his own hand. ‘ And whereas I did allow unto my son and heir, Richard, Lord Viscount Dungarvan [after Earl of Burlington], for his maintenance, the full of 1500l. *per annum*; and that he undertook to the King, without my privity, to raise, arm, and provide 100 horse to attend his Majesty in the expedition against the Scots in the North of England; for which, and his other occasions, besides his yearly maintenance aforesaid, I supplied him with the full sum of 5553l. as by his acknowledgment and engagement thereof, under his hand and seal, dated 3d May, 1639, appeareth; which sum he hath obliged himself, his heirs and executors, to pay, according as I shall dispose thereof by my last will and testament: I do hereby bequeath the sums of money following to be paid by him: Imprimis, to each one of my grandchildren, the two daughters of the late Earl of Barrymore, 1000l. a-piece; and to my two grandchildren, Lettice and Catharine (daughters of Robert, Lord Digby, and my daughter, Sarah, both deceased), the like sum of 1000l. a-piece; and to my niece, Catharine Boyle, now the wife of Mr. William Tynt, 800l. above the 200l. paid, since their marriage, to her father-in-law, Sir Robert Tynt, Knt.’

He also bequeathed legacies to his nephews, Edward Boyle and John Boyle; his cousins, Roger Boyle, and Michael Boyle, after

Primate of Ireland; his cousin, Thomas Boyle; the children of his cousin, Francis Boyle, and Charity his wife, &c. He bequeaths to his daughter, Viscountess Dungarvan, his diamond ring, which his mother, at her death, gave him, which he had wore for fifty-six years; praying her to wear it as a happy, fortunate, and lucky stone, during her life, and leave it to her son. To the wife of his son, Francis, his double gilt salt and cover, which stands on four pillars, &c. and to his true and faithful friend, Sir Thomas Stafford, if he survives him, his diamond hat-band, for which he paid him 200*l.* and if his son, Francis, survives him, to bestow it on him at his death: also bequeaths legacies to many of his friends, and his chief servants. He makes his son and heir, Sir Richard Boyle, Knt. Lord Dungarvan, Lord Viscount Kinalmeakie, his sole and only executor; and Sir William Parsons, Knt. and Bart. one of the Lords Justices of Ireland; Sir William Fenton, Knt. Sir Garret Lowther, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; and Joshua Boyle, Esq. overseers of his will; whom he intreats to bestow their care in causing this his last will to be punctually observed and performed in all points, so as no contentions may arise betwixt his said son and heir, and the rest of his younger sons; concluding, ‘ Moreover I do, upon my blessing, charge and command, not only my said son and heir, but also every of my three younger sons, Roger, Lord Baron of Broghill, Francis and Robert Boyle, and all my daughters, to be most zealous and constant in that undoubted, true, Protestant religion, now professed and established in the churches of England and Ireland; in which they have been, by myself and their worthy religious deceased mother, seasoned, trained up, and bred; and that they, and each of them, breed up their children in the same true, Protestant Religion; and that my said three younger sons be and continue observant, respective, kind and loving unto their eldest brother; and that he be helping, comfortable, and assisting unto them, and they lodged and entertained by him in his house in Dublin, as their several occasions draw them thither; and that he, or his heir, be there resident.’

His Lordship, in his lifetime, and by his said will, also dedicated a portion of his temporal estate to the great Dispenser thereof; having erected in Youghall an hospital or alms-house for the relief of six decayed soldiers and alms-men; also a free-school, with convenient dwellings for a master and usher, which was incorporated March 3d, 1613, and the school appointed the free-

school of and for the diocese of Cloyne: and by his deed in 1636, he settled 20l. English on the master; 10l. on the usher; 5l. on every alms-man; and 5l. to maintain and repair the same, yearly; the overplus to remain as a stock for repairing thereof, as occasion required. These stipends, by his will, he charged his son and heir, and his heirs for ever, to continue and uphold, and to pay yearly the said allowances to the school-master, &c. ‘ And for that (says he), I much desire the good increase and prosperity of Bandon-bridge, and the inhabitants thereof, whom I have ever (till now of late), much tendered and respected; I do therefore declare it to be my will, that there be a very strong and substantial bridge of lime and stone, with my arms cut in stone to be set upon the wall thereof, erected over the river of Bandon, within the town, where the timber bridge now stands.’ For the overseeing of which, he entreated the Provost for the time being, and other his friends and tenants, particularly named, to take the charge upon them to see it gracefully, strongly, and substantially done, without any false or deceitful work (as other bridges of late had been.) And whereas he had paid to John Lodden, for a bridge built over the river Nare, near Castle-Comer, called the Four-Mile Water from Clonmel, which he was bound in an obligation of 200l. to perfect and perform strongly and substantially, but built the said bridge deceitfully; whereby, so soon as it was finished, part thereof was overthrown: he therefore assigns the said John Lodden’s bond to his son and heir, whom he entrusts to see that work strongly and speedily finished; and bequeaths 120l. more towards it, and his arms in stone to be put thereon. And as he esteemed it a work of great charity, tending to the ease and safety of travellers, to have Bennet’s-bridge repaired or new built, if the Marquis of Ormond, and gentlemen of the county of Kilkenny, would contribute thereto, he bequeathed 200l. towards it. And whereas he had been at great charges for the building a timber bridge, whereon 800 tops of choice timber were by him bestowed, over the Black Water near Fermoy, which by an extraordinary flood was carried away; and for that he desired the ease and safety of the neighbours and travellers, he bequeathed 200l. to have a very strong and substantial stone bridge built in the place thereof, with his arms thereon, as was at Moyallow; to which work he was charitably inclined, though he lost the benefit of his ferry-boat thereby. He also devised towards the new building, covering, and garnishing of the chancel of the collegiate and parochial church of Youghall, the sum of 98l. and to the poor

of that parish, and those of Lismore, Tallough, Tallough-bridge, Bandon, Coolfaddagh, and Cloghnikilty, 10l. each.

His Lordship has himself mentioned, that he was appointed Lord High Treasurer of Ireland in 1631; and ends his Narrative in the following year.

As this was the greatest, so it was one of the last honours he received; for in July 1633, Thomas, Lord Wentworth was declared Lord Deputy of Ireland, and soon after went over, and took upon him the government. This Peer came over full of an opinion, that the Earl of Cork had too much power, and too great interest: therefore he set himself immediately to lessen both; and encouraged all who shewed an inclination to oppose him.

The Lord Deputy continued firm in his purpose, and took care to keep those, upon whose assistance he depended most in England, in a continual state of jealousy as to the Earl of Cork; and Secretary Cook seems to have approved the design of raising the King's revenue at any rate; so that after all his long services to the Crown, and notwithstanding all the improvements made for promoting the English Protestant interest in Ireland, the Earl of Cork was for seven years together abandoned to the resentments of a man much inclined, and no less able to hurt him. At length, the Earl of Strafford's impeachment put this antagonist in his power.

On the rebellion of the Irish, and cruel massacre of the Protestants, in 1641, the county of Cork was the last that felt their brutal usage, being the best inhabited with English of any county in that kingdom, by the noble plantations made by the Earl of Cork, and was preserved by his generosity and diligence. His Lordship<sup>r</sup> was then just returned out of England, whither he had been to give evidence against the late Lord Deputy; and on that eruption immediately fortified his castle of Lismore, and raised two troops of horse, which he put under the command of his sons, the Lords Kinalmeaky and Broghill; maintaining them, and 400 foot for some months at his own charge. This noble Earl never thought any thing too much, that he ventured for the service of his King and country. In December, the same year, he was ordered by the government to preserve Youghall from the enemy, with an assignment of 1000 foot and 60 horse, to whom he gave constant pay. His letter to George, Lord Goring, displays his



great spirit and resolution, pointing out the various barbarities the Protestants laboured under: ‘As weak (says he), and infirm as I am, I am commanded hither; and, God willing, I will be so good a constable to the King, my master, as I will die in the defence thereof; although I have no great hopes to defend it, yet we will bestir ourselves like Englishmen.’ He also recites, ‘The Lord Dunboyne, and the two Lords Bourke, and, in effect, all the natives of the county of Limerick, are in open action; and in brief, all that have sucked Irish milk, are infected with this general treason and rebellion. This poor province of Munster is encompassed with dangers round about, every day bringing us Job’s messengers, of killing, preying, burning, and spoiling the English, and Protestants, and none other touched upon; and of the loss of cities, and walled towns. The Lord Montgarret, and the Lord of Upper Ossory, have (without a blow struck in the defence of the city of Kilkenny), possessed themselves thereof, and ransacked and stripped all the English Protestants therein, in such a barbarous and inhuman manner, as is not to be believed, &c. And therefore, even upon the knees of my soul, I beg you to supplicate his Majesty, and the Lords and Commons of both Houses of Parliament, that his fruitful province of Munster (wherein are more cities and walled towns, with more brave harbours and havens, than all the rest of the kingdom hath), and the English subjects therein, may not, for want of timely supplies of men, money, and munition, be lost; but that you will instantly solicit the hastening over the Lord Lieutenant with the army to Dublin, and Sir Charles Vavasor with his regiment to Youghall, with a liberal supply of arms and ammunition, whereof the province is in a manner destitute. And herein, for God’s sake, let not the least delay be used; for, if there be, all succours will come too late.’ In the said letter he concludes, Youghall, this twelfth day, about midnight, after a heavy and sorrowful Christmas, 1641.’

In another letter to Lord Goring, dated Youghall, January 12th, 1641,<sup>s</sup> his distresses were greatly increased, and grew more dreadful, as he informed him. ‘All the natives that are Papists (says his Lordship), are in open action and rebellion, except the Earl of Barrymore. I am, by commandment of the Lord President, drawn to Youghall to secure it, the only town the English have to retreat to; which, God knows, is very weak and ruinous, a

great part of the wall being fallen down within these two nights, which we are not able to repair. There is none in it but myself, my son Dungarvan, with his troop; and we have but 200 Englishmen to guard it, of my tenants, whom I am forced to pay every day, or else they will not stay here. God bless us, for we are compassed with an innumerable company of enemies, and have neither money nor munition. We are now at the last gasp; and, if the state of England do not speedily supply us, we are all buried alive, &c.'

In February following, Sir Charles Vavasor arriving there with his regiment of foot, the English were inspired with fresh courage; but, bringing with him the proclamation against the rebels, they grew desperate, and executed the same day eight of his Lordship's tenants; and, as he writes in a letter to the Earl of Warwick, February 25th, the cruelties exercised on the Protestants were so many, and so unchristian-like, they were inexpressible; adding, 'Before this rebellion, my revenue, besides my houses, demesnes, parks, and other royalties, did yield me 50*l.* a-day rent. I do vow unto your Lordship, that I have not now 50 pence a week coming in to me, so as I fear I must come a begging to you, to allow me to be one of your beads men. But God's will be done, to whom I am thankful for granting me patience to undergo these great afflictions and losses.'

In July, 1642, he was commissioned by the Lords Justices, as Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Cork and Waterford, to hold a quarter-sessions for the indictment of high treason of the rebels in those counties; when above eleven hundred, which entered into rebellion there, were accordingly indicted; as in a letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons in England,<sup>t</sup> dated August 25th, 1642, his Lordship sets forth; and that he sent him the said indictments to be presented to the house, to be considered by such members thereof as are learned in the laws; and, if wanting in any point of law, they may be reformed and rectified, and returned to him, with such amendments as they shall think fit; and, if the house pleased to direct, they should all be proceeded against to outlawry, whereby his Majesty may be entitled to their lands and possessions, which he dare affirm were, at the beginning of the insurrection, not of so little yearly value as 200,000*l.* 'This course of proceeding (says his Lordship) against the Lords and the rest, was not by them suspected, and, I

<sup>t</sup> Orrery's State Letters, p. 6, & seq.

do assure you, doth much startle them; for now they begin (though too late), to take notice that they are in a good forwardness to be attainted, and all their estates confiscated, to the corruption of their blood, and extirpation of them and their families. And the height of their revenge is principally bent against the Earl of Barrymore, myself, and my sons, which we all foresaw before we entered upon this work of works. Sir, I pray give me leave to present to yourself and the honourable house, that this general rebellion broke forth in October last, at the very instant when I landed here out of England; and tho' it appeared first in Ulster, yet I (who am 76 years of age, and have eaten the most part of my bread in Ireland these 54 years, and by my several employments and commands in the government of this province and kingdom), could not but apprehend that the infection and contagion was general, and would, by degrees, quickly creep into this province; as forthwith it did: And for that I found, to my great grief, that by the courses the late Earl of Strafford had taken, all or the greatest part of the English and Protestants in this province were deprived of their arms, and debarred from having any powder in their houses; and the King's magazines here being so weakly furnished, as in a manner they were empty; I, without delay, furnished all my castles in these counties with such ammunition as my poor armoury did afford, and sent 300*l.* sterling into England, to be bestowed in ammunition for myself and tenants; and put in sufficient guards, and nine months victuals, in every of my castles; which, I thank God, I have hitherto preserved and made good, not without giving great annoyance out of these castles to the rebels. And for that the late Lord President did judiciously observe, that the preservation of this important town and harbour of Youghall was of principal consequence to be kept for the service of the Crown; and presuming that no man exceeded me in power and ability to make it good, he prevailed on me, for the advancement of his Majesty's service, to secure it; whither I brought two companies of 100 foot apiece, all of English Protestants, and well disciplined, and them at my charge are armed. And hitherto (I do thank my God), this town and harbour are made good, and is a receptacle not only for all shipping, but also for thousands of distressed Englishmen, which have been stripped by the rebels, and have found succour and safety here. And these 200 men I have kept all the last winter until now to defend this town, and weekly paid by poll 3*s.* 6*d.* a week, until the first of March last, &c. The troop of horse, and 100 foot,

which are garrisoned at Lismore, I have also paid weekly by poll, as I do the foot company to this day. But I humbly thank the parliament, they have been pleased, the beginning of last month, to bring my son Broghill, with his troop of horse, into his Majesty's pay: which favour he will, I hope, by his service merit. I then likewise employed my second son, Kinalmeaky, to govern a town, in the West, of my erection, called Bandon-bridge, the walling and fortifying whereof stood me in 1400*l*. wherein are, at least, 7000 souls, all English Protestants, and not one Irishman or Papist dwelling therein; where there have been ever since, and yet are maintained, 100 horse, and 400 foot. Which town (notwithstanding several violent assaults and attempts), hath not only been maintained and defended, but they have made many sallies on the rebels, and given them several great overthrows; and indeed beyond expectation (even almost to admiration), have gained seven strong castles from the traitors; some of which they have burned, and the rest they maintain with good wards, being great bridles on the enemy; and yet, these nine months, have not had one penny of entertainment from the King or parliament, &c. He further sets forth in his letter, that the loss of Limerick would have been prevented, had the forces come over the parliament long since had ordered; the cannon of which place had served them to reduce all the castles in that county, except Loughbir, defended for the Earl of Bath; and his own castle of Askeaton (in which he maintained 100 men since the breaking out of the rebellion), which was then besieged by 4000 Irish, and in danger of being lost. That the forces maintained by him, and commanded by his sons, had destroyed above 3000 rebels since the insurrection; but was forced to sell his plate to pay the soldiers. He concludes, 'I have, with a free heart and a liberal hand, spent all that I have, and am able to do no more. I grieve not at my own losses or wants, though they have been very great; but to see these seasoned and well-disciplined companies (100 whereof for the present are more serviceable than 300 fresh men), to be without clothes, or pay, afflicts me at the soul.' In a post-script to the said letter he adds, 'The towns of Wexford and Dungarvon are both, by sea, lately furnished with store of powder and ammunition, whereof I had certain advertisement this day; and an admonition to the commanders of those ships that are in pay from the house, to range and watch the seas better, is humbly desired, as most requisite.' In this, and other few letters of his, that did not perish in the conflagration of Charleville-house, may



he traced his intrepidity, generosity of his heart, superiority of his understanding; and also delineate him to be a brave, benevolent, and wise man, even in his last years. His noble spirit thought nothing too much to venture for the service of his King and country, risking his whole family and fortune on the same bottom with the Protestant interest in Ireland; having in the battle of Liscarrol, fought September 3d, 1642 (when the English obtained a complete victory), four of his sons engaged, who all behaved with great valour; and lost his second son, the Lord Kinmeaky, who in several rencounters had defeated the rebels.

At length, this great Earl, in the midst of these confusions, departed this life at Youghall,<sup>u</sup> aged seventy-seven; and there was buried, near the date (if not on the day), of the cessation concluded at Sigginstown, September 15th, 1643, ‘unwilling<sup>x</sup> to survive what he suspected might not be auspicious to the English, or conducive to the end for which it was designed; wherein he prophesied not ill.’

<sup>y</sup> Mr. Borlase gives this character of his Lordship. ‘He was a person, for his abilities and knowledge in the affairs of the world, eminently observable, inasmuch as (though he was no Peer of England), he was admitted to sit in the Lords house upon the woolsacks, *ut consiliarius*. And for all the estate he arrived at (which was the greatest in the memory of the last age), none ever taxed him with exorbitancies, but such as thought princes had too little, and religious men not enough.’

Sir Richard Cox,<sup>z</sup> who was both a knowing and very impartial writer, and could not but be perfectly acquainted with the matters of fact which he mentions, gives this account of him. ‘The noble Earl of Cork, Lord High Treasurer, was one of the most extraordinary persons, either that or any other age hath produced, with respect to the great and just acquisitions of estate that he made, and the publick works that he began and finished, for the advancement of the English interest, and the Protestant religion, in Ireland; as churches, alms-houses, free-schools, bridges, castles, and towns; viz. Lismore, Tallow, Cloghnakilty, Iniskeen, Castle-town, and Bandon (which last place cost him 14,000l.), inso-much that, when Cromwell saw these prodigious improvements, which he little expected to find in Ireland, he declared, “That

\* Borlase’s Reduction of Ireland, p. 209.

x Ibid.

y Ibid.

z Vide Cox’s Introduction to the second volume of his Hist. of Ireland.

if there had been an Earl of Cork in every province, it would have been impossible for the Irish to have raised a rebellion." And whilst he was carrying on these solid works, he lived in his family at a rate of plenty that exceeded those who consumed great estates in the lavish ways of ill-ordered excess. His motto, 'God's providence is my inheritance,' shews from whence he derived all his blessings; the greatest of which was, the numerous and noble posterity he had to leave his estate unto.<sup>a</sup>

He lies interred in his chapel in the parish-church of Youghall, the south wing of which his Lordship purchased March 29th, 1606, from the mayor and corporation; he repaired the chapel, and in his lifetime erected an handsome monument for his family (according to the taste of those times), in marble and alabaster, whereon is his effigies lying (at full length), on his left side, in armour, his head reclined on his left hand, and below are the figures of nine of his children, with their names, and dates of their births on the pedestals. Over the effigies of the Earl is this inscription on black marble:

RICHARDUS BOYLE Miles, Dominus BOYLE, Baro de YOUGHALL, Vicecomes DUNGARVAN, Comes CORCAGIENSIS, Dominus summus hujus regni Hiberniæ, Thesaurarius et de Privato Consilio Domini Regis tam ANGLIÆ quam HIBERNIÆ ex antiquissimâ BOYLORUM familiâ HEREFORDIENSI oriundus, qui Patrem habuit ROGERUM BOYLE Armigerum, Matrem iridem generosam JOANAM NAYLERAM, e solo CANTIANO profectam, cum duas sibi invicem junxisset uxores, primam JOANAM filiam, et cohæredem GULIELMI APPESLY Armigeri, nulla superstite prole; alteram preclare secundam CATHERINAM natam Domini GALFRIDI FENTONI Equitis, Regiæ Majestati hoc regno a secretis, postquam varios pro republica cepisset labores, nec immeritos honores, conscendisset, ipse jam septuaginta septem Annos natus, ac mortem indies imminentem expectans, sibi et posteris suis hoc posuit monumentum sacrum memoriæ.

<sup>a</sup> Though he has been represented under different characters, he is openly and heartily commended by those who designed that their labours should see the light; and the reflections on his character are chiefly to be met with in the private letters of men, who were his declared enemies, or in histories written since his time on the credit of such memoirs.

See his life in *Kippis's Biography*, Vol. II. where, at p. 470, is a character of him, extracted from an intended work, entitled, *Queen Elizabeth's Worthies*.

Ipse de se  
 Sic posui tumulum, superest intendere votis,  
 Parce animæ, carnem solvito, Christe veni.

Beneath this inscription are others for Doctor John Boyle, Bishop of Cork; for Elizabeth, Mary, and Margaret, daughters of the Earl of Cork, and for David, Earl of Barrymore, his son-in-law.

On the right hand side are inscriptions, containing the names, marriages, &c. of his sons, to each of which is an escutcheon of their arms, with their proper differences, and those that were married impaled with the arms of their Ladies; and on the left are the like for his daughters.

His Lordship, in the account he has given of himself, before recited, has related his Lady's decease, and the births, &c. of all his children. I shall therefore only mention, that on an elegant monument in St. Patrick's church, in Dublin, is this inscription:

God's providence is our inheritance.

This monument was erected for the Right Honourable Sir Richard Boyle, Knt. Lord Boyle, Baron of Youghall, Viscount of Dungarvan, Earl of Cork, Lord High Treasurer of Ireland, and of the King's privy council of this realm, and one of the two Lords Justices for the government of this kingdom, in memory of his most dear, virtuous, and religious wife, the Lady Catharine, Countess of Cork, and their posterity; as also of her grandfather, Dr. Robert Weston, some time Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and one of the Lords Justices for the government thereof; whose daughter, Alice Weston, was married to Sir Geoffery Fenton, Knt. principal secretary of state in this realm; and they had issue the said Lady Catharine, Countess of Cork, who lieth here interred with her said father and grandfather, whose virtues she inherited on the earth, and lieth here intombed with them. All expecting a joyful resurrection. Obiit 16 die Februarii, anno 1629.

Of his Lordship's children, from Roger Boyle, the fifth son

created Baron of Broghill, and Earl of Orrery, is descended the present Earl of Cork; of whom I am principally to treat.

Francis, his sixth son, was created *Lord Viscount of Shannon*. He served King Charles I. with his brethren, against the Irish rebels; and the great Earl of Cork, in a letter dated at York, October 7th, 1642, to the Marquis of Ormond, gives the following account of his son Francis: <sup>b</sup> 'Your Lordship's two commissions were not brought hither till after my son, Kinalmeaky, was killed at the battle of Liscarroll, where I had four of my sons; and [Francis] the youngest of them (if report speaks truth), carried himself with an undaunted resolution, and did narrowly endanger his life, in recovering his dead brother's body and horse, both which he brought from the rebels; and hath ever since kept both troop and foot company together, in hope (his brother being thus killed), that he shall be graced with the command of them. My humble suit is, that your Lordship will confer on him the foot company, and troop of horse, which you were pleased to confer on his deceased brother.'

This Francis, whilst in Ireland, was very active against the rebels, till the cessation of arms, concluded with the Papists, on September 15th, 1643;<sup>c</sup> after which, he, with his brother, the Lord Broghill, went over to England, and waited on King Char. I. at Oxford. That which I find next of him, is his going over to Holland with his wife; and in February 1647-8,<sup>d</sup> was visited by his brother, the Hon. Robert Boyle, partly to see the country, and partly to accompany his said brother, and his wife, on their return to England; where they arrived April 15th, 1648.

On May 13th following, Mr. Robert Boyle being at Stalbridge, Mr. Francis Boyle and his lady accompanied him there; <sup>e</sup> also at Marston, in Somersetshire, the seat of their brother, the Lord Broghill; the greatest harmony being between all the brothers and sisters. He adhered to the royal interest; and, in 1659, when his brother, the Lord Broghill, had made a party for the restoration of King Charles II. and had secured all Munster, he dispatched his brother Francis to the King, then at Brussels, to invite him to land at Cork, with assurance of his being received there; and that he had got all the army of the South, as Sir Charles Coote had that of the North, in readiness to declare for

<sup>b</sup> Orrery's State Letters, p. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Morrice's Life of Roger, Earl of Orrery, before his State Letters, p. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Birch's Life of R. Boyle, p. 89.

<sup>e</sup> Birch præd.



his Majesty. He embarked in Cork-haven for Flanders; and, on his arrival at Brussels, presented his letters of invitation to the King, who received him with great joy, and gave immediate directions to prepare for his transportation; and four days after, just as his Majesty was taking horse in disguise for Calais, in order to his going for Ireland, Monk's message for his coming to England put a stop to his journey to Calais; and soon after came on the restoration of the King.

He came over with his Majesty from Holland; and, in September 1660<sup>a</sup>, was created *Viscount Shannon* in the county of Limerick; was sworn of the privy-council; made captain of a troop of horse, February 7th, 1660; received two grants of lands under the acts of settlement; and, August 20th, 1672, was constituted governor of the city and county of the city of Cork.

The Hon. Robert Boyle, by his last will and testament, dated the 18th of July, in the 3d year of King William and Queen Mary, 1691, says, ‘*Item, I give and bequeath unto my dear brother, the Lord Viscount Shannon, the best watch I shall die possessed of, to put him in mind of my constant kindness and affection, which I endeavoured to express by my voluntary yearly expense, in keeping up the manor-house of Stalbridge, without intending to live in it, for his sake.*’ His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Killigrew, and sister of Sir William Killigrew, by whom he had issue two sons, Richard and Charles; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to John Jephson, of Moyallow, Esq.

Richard, the eldest son, in 1673, married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir John Ponsonby, of Besborough, and had issue three sons, Richard, Francis, and John; also a daughter, Elizabeth; and died in the lifetime of his father: so that Richard, his eldest son, succeeded his grandfather in the honour of *Viscount Shannon*, &c. The said Richard, before he was twenty years of age, was at the battle of the Boyne, July 1st, 1690; and, in 1693, went over with the Duke of Ormond, served in the campaign that year in the Netherlands, and was in the battle of Landen, July 19th, where his Grace was taken prisoner; and his Lordship behaved so well, that, on February 16th following,<sup>f</sup> he was constituted cornet of horse. He after served in the several campaigns in the Netherlands, till the peace of Ryswick, in 1697, in which year he was made Major in the second troop of horse-guards,

<sup>f</sup> Millan's Succession of Colonels, &c.

under the command of the Duke of Ormond.<sup>s</sup> On March 21st, 1701-2, the first of Queen Anne, he was constituted Colonel of Prince George's regiment of marines; and in June following, embarked with his regiment on the expedition to Cadiz, commanded by the Duke of Ormond. On their return, the Duke receiving intelligence of the French and Spanish fleets being with the galleons in the bay of Vigo, he had the command of the grenadiers that attacked and carried the fort of Rodendallo. His gallant behaviour and conduct, in that memorable action, induced the Duke of Ormond to send him express to the Queen with the particulars of his success; of which the following account is given in our Gazette:

‘ St. James's, Oct. 31, 1702. This day the Right Hon. the Lord Viscount Shannon arrived, sent express from the Duke of Ormond, in her Majesty's ship the *Pembroke*, with the good news, that on the 12th her Majesty's fleet and land-forces attempted the port of Vigo, and took and destroyed all the shipping there, consisting of fifteen French men of war of the line of battle, two frigates, a fireship, and three advice-boats, with seventeen Spanish galleons; of which glorious action a particular account is contained in the letters from his Grace, and Sir George Rooke, which are directed to be made public.’

The said letters, published by authority, bore date from Vigo, October 16th, 1702; reciting, ‘ That on the resolution of a general council of war, the army should land, and attack the fort on the South side of the Rodendallo, and from thence where it should be most useful for annoying the enemy. And pursuant thereto, the Duke of Ormond landed, with great diligence and expedition, about 2000 men on the South side of the river; and ordered the grenadiers to march, under the command of the Lord Viscount Shannon, directly to the fort that guards the entrance of the harbour, where the boom lay; which he performed with great gallantry. There appeared about 8000 foot between the fort and the hills; but, on the advance of our men, after a little skirmish with the grenadiers, they retired; who likewise pushed another party of the enemy, and, following them to the fort, possessed themselves of the lower battery. After which the enemy retired into a stone castle, and there fired on our men for some little time; but, opening the gate with intent to make a sally, the grenadiers, headed by the Lord Viscount Shannon, forced into

the castle, and possessed themselves of it; in which were 300 French marines, 50 Spaniards, and 40 guns. This success contributed greatly to Admiral Hopson's breaking and cutting the boom, whereby the Queen's ships got into the harbour.'

It is further recited, that the attack was made with great resolution and bravery, and the good conduct of the land-forces contributed much to the success.

On August 24th, 1704, his Lordship was made Brigadier-General of her Majesty's forces; on January 1st, 1706-7, a Major-General; and on January 1st, 1708-9, Lieutenant-General of her Majesty's forces; and was by her Majesty appointed one of the Commissioners to inspect and regulate the clothing of the army, and the accounts thereof. On the conclusion of the peace of Utrecht, his regiment was broke; and on the accession of Geo. I. he was constituted Colonel of the twenty-fifth regiment of foot, January 27th, 1714-15.<sup>h</sup> On June 17th, 1721, his Majesty conferred on him the third regiment of horse; and on March 9th, 1726-7, he was constituted Colonel and Captain of the fourth troop of horse-guards. On October 27th, 1735, he was made General of horse, and on a promotion of general officers, July 17th, 1739, his Lordship was constituted Field-Marshal of all his Majesty's forces. His Lordship, in 1720, was constituted General and Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's forces in Ireland; and was one of the Lords Justices of that kingdom, and Commander in chief of all his Majesty's forces there till his decease. He died at his house in Arlington-street, St. James's, on Saturday, December 20th, 1740, and was buried at Walton upon Thames, in Surrey. His death was generally lamented; being of a most affable deportment, and possessed of very amiable qualities and virtues.

His Lordship's first lady was Mary, widow of Lionel, Earl of Orrery, by whom he had no issue. He, secondly, married Grace, daughter and coheir of John Senhouse, of Netherhall, in the county of Cumberland, Esq. and by her, who died on May 10th, 1755, left an only daughter, named Grace, sole heir to his estate, late wife to Charles, Earl of Middlesex, who afterwards succeeded his father as Duke of Dorset.

Robert Boyle, the youngest son, though dignified with no title of honour (as it is remarkable all his other brothers, who arrived to years of maturity, were), yet became no less famous than the

<sup>h</sup> Millan's Succession, præd.

rest, for many rare and eminent qualities; as if Providence designed every branch of this noble stem to do good in their generation, and leave an example for our imitation. His life and studies were an ornament to our nation; whereupon a short abstract thereof, taken from a celebrated <sup>i</sup>author, is here exhibited.

‘ The promising blossoms of his great piety and capacity (says Bishop Burnet), began to appear very early; and after he had passed the trivial schools in Ireland, he studied at Leyden, in Holland; from whence he travelled into France, Switzerland, Italy, &c. without receiving the least tincture of the vices of the places or times. He often owned, that his piety received a great increase by his converse with the godly and learned Archbishop Usher, who daily cultivated the hopeful seeds which he foresaw would produce such a glorious harvest. He did for many years so exactly study the holy scriptures in the original languages, that he could readily quote both the Hebrew and Greek; and understood that sacred book so well, as few, whose profession did oblige them to it, could equal him in it.

‘ His veneration for the name of God was so profound, that he never pronounced it without a discernible pause. He was constant in his secret addresses at his throne; and in all his inquiries into nature, his chief design was, to raise higher thoughts, in himself and others, of the greatness, glory, wisdom, and goodness of God: and in that article of his will, relating to the Royal Society, he recommends it to them, and other searchers into physical truths, to refer their attainments to the glory of the great Author of nature, and the comfort of mankind.

‘ Having possessed himself with such an amiable view of Christianity, separated from the superstition or sourness of parties, he rejoiced in every discovery from nature, which might either illustrate it, or remove objections against it, having always considered it as a system of truths which ought to purify the heart and practice.

‘ He loved nothing that might lessen that, nor any nicety which occasioned divisions among Christians; so that for the advancement of pure and disinterested Christianity, he left by his will a liberal provision for a certain number of well-digested sermons, on purpose to evince the truth of the Christian religion in general, without touching upon subdivisions among Christians in

<sup>i</sup> Dr. Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury’s sermon at his funeral.



particular; which are annually preached, and are remembered as *Mr. Boyle's Lectures*.

‘ He was so zealous for propagating our holy religion, that he was at the charge of a translation and impression of the New Testament in the Malayan tongue, which he sent over all the East Indies. He gave a noble reward to him who translated Grotius’s incomparable book of the Truth of the Christian Religion into Arabic; and was at the charge of an impression, which he took care to have distributed where that language obtains. He resolved also, to have an impression in the Turkish language; but the company, thinking it became them to do it, suffered him only to contribute his large share. He gave 700*l.* towards the charge of the Irish Bible, which he ordered to be distributed in Ireland; and contributed liberally towards the Welch Bible; and to that in Irish, for the Highlands of Scotland.

‘ He gave in his life 300*l.* *per ann.* towards propagating the Christian religion in America; and gave 100*l.* to the East-India Company towards their designs of the like nature in the East-Indies; intending a much greater sum, when the work should be set on foot to purpose. And as his zeal was lively towards the greatest concerns of religion, he avoided entering too far into those things which have weakened and distracted Christianity; had an utter aversion to whatever was destructive of morality and charity; and was particularly zealous against all severities and persecutions upon the account of religion.

‘ He approved of the church of England’s doctrine, and never separated from her communion; was charitable in his opinion towards dissenters, and plentifully supplied their necessities; so that as he shut himself up in no party, neither did he shut out any party from him. He had been solicited to take orders, but declined it; conceiving that what he wrote in defence of religion might have more authority when he did not share in the church’s patrimony.

‘ His charity to those in want, and bounty to learned men, was extraordinary, but without ostentation. He was particularly liberal to persons in distress, without letting them know from whence it came; that for several years his charity exceeded 1000*l.* *per annum.* And as he had a good estate, he made a good use of it; denying himself in all worldly pomp, and applying himself constantly to his studies, and philosophical experiments.

‘ He was decently chearful, and had nothing of that morose-

ness, which philosophers, and men of extraordinary devotion, are sometimes inclinable to: he made true judgments of men and things; his advices were sound, yet cautious and modest; and his invention fruitful to suggest good expedients.

‘ He withdrew early from courts and public affairs; yet was always honourably treated by his princes. He was very sagacious in discerning men’s talents; and had such a vast scheme of projects, that he could quickly set those at work who had leisure and capacity; and, when he saw them engaged, would enable them by a handsome present to carry it on. He was very well versed in Rabbinical learning, and the fathers; had nicely considered the whole controversies of religion, and thoroughly understood the body of divinity; he was absolute master of the mathematics, and knew the utmost in geometry; geography in its several parts, with history and books of travels, were his diversion. He was expert in all the parts of physic; but for the history of nature, of the productions of all countries, of the virtues and improvements of plants, ores, and minerals, with their varieties in different climates, he was, perhaps, the perfectest and exactest man in the world, which enabled him to make a greater number of different experiments, than any man that ever we read of; and he delivered his discoveries so exactly, according to truth, that they may be safely depended upon. But his peculiar and beloved study was chemistry; in which he engaged with no avaricious design, but only to find out nature, to see of what principles things were compounded, and into what they might be resolved; and to prepare good medicaments, without spending his estate and time upon high pretensions, but kept always within compass.

‘ He made chemistry much the better, and himself never the worse or the poorer by it, making it an entertainment to himself, and a charity to others; the products being disposed by his sister, Ranelagh, &c. to whom he entrusted it. In short, his knowledge and great performances this way are valued through the world, and his numerous writings universally esteemed.’

‘ In a word (says the writer of his Life in the *Biographia Britannica*), considered in every light as a Man, as a Philosopher, and as a Christian, he came as near perfection as the defects of human nature would allow; and though he never sought it, yet the most universal praise, both at home and abroad, waited on his labours living, and have constantly attended his memory: for it may be truly said, that never any fame was more unquestioned, than that of Mr. Boyle’s both was and is; and we may with great

safety add, that as he is the peculiar honour of his family, and the great glory of this nation, so foreigners, who cannot contend with us in these points, endeavour to outvie us in their commendations."<sup>k</sup>

He died on December 30th, 1691, aged sixty-four; and was buried on the South side of the chancel of St. Martin's in the Fields, Westminster, near the body of his sister Ranelagh; who, as <sup>l</sup> *they were pleasant in their lives, in their deaths they were not divided*; as he did not survive her above a week; the grief for her decease <sup>m</sup> putting him into convulsion fits, which carried him off.

The Countess of Ranelagh lived to a great age, deceasing on December 23d, 1691; and her character in life was so amiable, as deserves particular mention. Her learned, virtuous, good brother, the Hon. Robert Boyle, Esq. made her by his last will and testament one of his executors, with an honourable testimony of her great merits; but she died before him, as already mentioned. She had lived the longest on the most public scene, and made the greatest figure in all the revolutions of these kingdoms, for above fifty years, of any woman of her age. She employed her whole time, interest, and estate, in doing good; and as her great understanding, with the vast esteem she was in, made all persons, in their several turns of grandeur, desire and value her friendship, it gave her a title to use her interest with them for the service of others, though she never made advantage of it to any end or design of her own. She was contented with her fortune; and though she was twice stript thereof, it made no impression on her; but was the general intercessor for all persons of merit or want. This had in her the better grace, and was both more Christian and more effectual, as it was not limited within any narrow compass of parties or relations. She divided her charities and friendships, her esteem as well as her bounty, with the truest regard to merit, and her own obligations, without any difference on account of opinion. She had a vast reach both of knowledge and apprehension; an universal affability, and easiness of access; an humility that descended to the meanest persons and concerns; an obliging kindness and readiness to advise those who had no

<sup>k</sup> Biogr. Brit. II. 513. See also the details of this great philosopher's Life in all books of British, and most of Foreign, biography.

<sup>l</sup> Bp. Burnet's Funeral Sermon on Mr. Boyle.

<sup>m</sup> Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. p. 838.

occasion for any further assistance from her. And, with all these and many other excellent qualities, she had the deepest sense of religion, with the most constant turn of thought and discourse that way, known in that age. Her honourable brother, the celebrated Robert Boyle, lived with her for the greatest part of forty-seven years, with such mutual confidence, as improved the relation under which they were born,<sup>n</sup> to the more exalted and endearing name of friend.

I now come to RICHARD Boyle, the son and heir aforesaid, *second Earl of Cork*, and FIRST EARL OF BURLINGTON, who is mentioned in his noble father's *True Remembrances*, as I have cited, and distinguished himself by many brave actions in Ireland. On July 5th, 1635, he was <sup>o</sup> married, in the chapel in Skipton-castle, in Craven, to the Lady Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.<sup>p</sup>

In 1642, his Lordship and the Lord Inchiquin had the command of those forces<sup>q</sup> that defeated the Irish army near Liscarrol. But, after other successes, a cessation of arms being agreed on with the Irish, September 15th, 1643, he carried over his forces into the King's service in England: landed with them near Chester,<sup>r</sup> in February, 1643-4; and from thence marching into Dorsetshire, joined his sovereign; who, in consideration of that real assistance and ready supply by him then seasonably given, and by reason of his marriage with the Lady Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Henry, Earl of Cumberland, was, by letters-patent bearing date November 4th, 1644, the 20th year of his reign, advanced to the dignity of a *Baron of this realm*, by the title of LORD CLIFFORD, OF LANESBOROUGH, *in the county of York*.

His Lordship continued in England till all places were delivered up to the power of the parliament, and was then suffered to compound for his estate; but, going beyond the seas before he had perfected his composition,<sup>s</sup> the House of Commons, in January 1646, ordered a committee to consider of several debts owing by the Earl of Cork.

This noble Earl was serviceable in the restoration of King

<sup>n</sup> Burnet ut antea, p. 33, 34.

<sup>o</sup> MS. Record. de Famil. Clifford, penes Tho. Com. Leicest. Vol. III. p. 141.

<sup>p</sup> See some Letters and Remarks on this marriage, in Whitaker's *History of Craven*.

<sup>q</sup> Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 112.

<sup>r</sup> Whitlock's Memorials, p. 78.

<sup>s</sup> Ibid. p. 237.



Charles II. who, in consideration of his faithful services, both in England and Ireland, as also for the great merits of the said Henry, Earl of Cumberland, was pleased to create him, by other letters-patent bearing date on March 20th, 1663 4, the 16th year of his reign, EARL OF BURLINGTON, *alias Bridlington*, in com. Ebor.

On March 13th, 1666, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire, and of the city of York and county of the same; also on February 2d, 1679, Custos Rotulorum thereof. In 1689, in King James's parliament in Ireland, he was attainted; but King William called his Lordship to his privy-council, and confirmed him in his post of Lord High Treasurer of Ireland.

This Earl died, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, on January 15th, 1697-8; and by Elizabeth his wife, aforesaid (who died on January 6th, 1690), had issue three sons and five daughters; viz. Francis, baptised on April 8th, 1636, who died young; Charles, Lord Clifford; Richard, third son, who going to sea a volunteer against the Dutch, in the same ship with his Royal Highness the Duke of York, lost his life with the Earl of Falmouth, and the Lord Muskerry, who fell all three by one cannon-shot, in the great engagement, June 3d, 1665, in Solebay; Lady Frances, eldest daughter, married, first, to Colonel Courtney; secondly, to Wentworth Dillon, Earl of Roscommon, in Ireland; Lady Catharine, who died in her childhood; Lady Elizabeth, married to Nicholas Tufton, Earl of Thanet; Lady Anne, married to Edward Montagu, Earl of Sandwich; and Lady Henrietta, to Laurence Hyde, Earl of Rochester.

CHARLES, his second, but eldest surviving son, in 1 Will. and Mary, was called up to the House of Peers, by the title of LORD CLIFFORD OF LANESBOROUGH, and died in the lifetime of his father, on October 12th, 1694. He married, first, Jane, the youngest daughter and coheir to William, Duke of Somerset, by whom he had issue four sons and six daughters.

1. Richard, who died on April 9th, 1675.

2. Charles, who afterwards succeeded in the earldom.

3. Henry Boyle, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Principal Secretary of State in the reign of Queen Anne, who was created a Peer of this realm, by the title of LORD CARLETON, October 26th, 1714, 1 George I. and died President of the Council, unmarried, on March 14th, 1724-5, at his house in Pall-Mall, which he bequeathed to Frederick, late Prince of Wales, and his successors.

## 4. William, who died in his infancy.

Frances, eldest daughter, died young; Elizabeth was married to James, Earl of Barrimore, of the kingdom of Ireland; Jane died young; Mary was married to James, Duke of Queensberry, in Scotland, after Duke of Dover, in England; and Arabella was wedded to Henry Petty, Earl of Shelburn, in Ireland; and another Frances, that died in her childhood.

The Lady, their mother, departed this life on November 23d, 1679, aged forty-two years, four months, and seventeen days; and on December 8th following, was buried in St. Nicholas's chapel, in Westminster-abbey.

Whereupon this Charles, Lord Clifford, married to his second wife the Lady Arethusa, sixth daughter of George, Earl of Berkeley, by whom he had issue one daughter, Arethusa, married to James Vernon, Esq. son of James Vernon, Esq. one of the Principal Secretaries of State to King William.

CHARLES, the eldest son, who succeeded his grandfather, Richard, as SECOND EARL OF BURLINGTON, was one of the gentlemen of the Bed-chamber to King William, and sworn of his Privy-council; and, on September 29th, 1699, constituted Lord Lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire; and appointed one of the commissioners to treat of a union with Scotland, in the reign of Queen Anne. His Lordship married Juliana, sole daughter and heir to Henry Noel, of North Luffenham, in Rutlandshire, Esq. second son of Edward, Viscount Campden; and departed this life, universally lamented, on February 9th, 1703-4: his Lady surviving, who died in the seventy-third year of her age, October 17th, 1750, and on the 31st of the same month was carried to be interred by her Lord at Lanesborough, in Yorkshire; leaving

Richard, Earl of Burlington, and four daughters.

Lady Elizabeth, married on August 28th, 1719, to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough, in Norfolk, Bart. Lady Juliana, to Charles, Lord Bruce, son and heir apparent of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury; Lady Jane, unmarried, died at her house at Parsons-Green, Middlesex, 28th of January, 1780, and was buried at Lanesborough; Lady Henrietta, wedded to the Hon. Henry Boyle, of Castle-Martyr, in the kingdom of Ireland, and *Earl of Shannon*, in Ireland, after-mentioned: also Mary, a daughter, first-born; and Catharine, third born, who both died young.

Which RICHARD, THIRD EARL OF BURLINGTON, born on April 25th, 1695, was married on March 21st, 1720-1, to the

Lady Dorothy Savile, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of William Savile, Marquis of Halifax; and by her (who died on September 21st, 1758), he had issue three daughters.

1. Lady Dorothy, born on May 14th, 1724, and married on October 10th, 1741, to George, Earl of Euston, son and heir apparent to Charles, Duke of Grafton, but died, leaving no issue by him, on May 2d, 1742.

2. Lady Juliana, born on April 21st, 1727, died on March 11th, 1730-1.

3. Lady Charlotte, born in the year 1731, married to William, Marquis of Hartington, son and successor to William, third Duke of Devonshire.

His Lordship, on June 18th, 1730, was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most noble order of the Garter; and in the eighteenth stall in St. George's chapel at Windsor, is a plate of his arms, and the following inscription under it:

Du tres noble et puissant Seigneur, Richard Boyle, Comte de Burlington, et aussi de Cork, Visconte de Dungarvan et Kinalmeaky en Ireland, Baron Clifford de Londesburgh, et aussi Baron Boyle de Youghall, et Baron de Bandon en Ireland, grand trisorier d'Ireland, seigneur lieutenant et garde des rolles de l'Occidental Riding de York, seigneur lieutenant de la citè, province ou aynsty de York, vice-admiral de Yorkshire, garde des rolles du Septentrional Riding de Yorkshire, gouverneur en chëf de la province de Cork, et de la citè et province de la citè de Cork, connestable et senèchal du chateau, seigneurie et de l'honneur de Knaresburgh, conseiller du Roy en son conseil privé, chevalier du tres noble ordre de la jarretiere, installe au chateau de Windesor, le 18 jour de Juïn, 1730.

On June 21st, 1731, his Lordship was constituted Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners. In 1732, his Lordship being at the city of York, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, &c. sent a deputation to return their thanks to him for the favour he had done them in building their assembly room, and other benefactions to the city, and to beg his Lordship's leave to present him with the freedom thereof; whereunto giving his consent, they presented him with it in a gold box. In 1733, he resigned his place of

Captain of the Band of Pensioners. His Lordship afterwards lived retired, busying himself in his fine gardens at Chiswick, and employing himself in architecture, wherein he was consulted by several of the nobility, and was a benefactor towards the building of several public edifices.

This noble Lord was also known for his patronage of genius; and celebrated as the friend of Pope, the Poet. Lord Orford says, "Never was protection and great wealth more generously and more judiciously diffused than by this great person, who had every quality of a genius and artist except envy. Nor was his munificence confined to himself, and his own houses and gardens. He spent great sums in contributing to public works; and was known to choose that the expense should fall on himself, rather than that his country should be deprived of some beautiful edifices."<sup>t</sup>

He departed this life at his seat at Chiswick, on December 3d, 1753; and seven days after, his remains were carried from his house in Piccadilly to be interred at Lanesborough.

In him his *English* honours became extinct; but his Lordship's titles in Ireland devolved on his heir male, the Right Hon. John, Earl of Cork, and of Orrery, Lord Viscount Dungarvan, Baron Boyle of Marston, in the kingdom of England, Baron of Youghall, and Baron of Broghill. I shall therefore now proceed to treat of Roger, the fifth son of Richard, Earl of Cork, created by King Charles I. Earl of Orrery, and Lord Broghill.

Which ROGER BOYLE,<sup>u</sup> *first Earl of Orrery*, was knighted before he was seven years of age, viz. on April 7th, 1628; and at the intercession of his father, the Earl of Cork, King Charles I. by letters patent, bearing date on February 28th following, created him a *Peer*<sup>x</sup> of the kingdom of *Ireland*, by the style and title of *Lord Broghill, Baron of Broghill, in com. Cork*; afterwards erected into a lordship and manor. After his education in the college of Dublin, he was sent to travel; and, returning to the English court in 1639, appeared so accomplished, that Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, conferred on him the command of his own troop of horse, in that expedition into the North of England against the Scots.

<sup>t</sup> Anecdotes of Painting, IV. 229.

<sup>u</sup> Ex Collect. per Hen. St. George, MS. penes Joh. Com. Egmont.

<sup>x</sup> Pat. 3 Car I. See an Extract of the King's Letter for his creation, dated Westminster, 30th November, anno 3 Car. I. in Smith's History of the County of Cork, Vol. I. p. 314.



In 1641, he had the command<sup>y</sup> of a troop of horse raised by his father, the Earl of Cork, and distinguished himself in several encounters with the Irish rebels. On July 4th 1642 (as observed in the history of <sup>z</sup> Ireland), the Lord Broghill, on his return from the relief of Knockmore, met a party of rebels strongly posted near Capoquin; and though he had but 60 horse, and 140 foot, yet he boldly charged them, killed two of their best captains, and 200 of their soldiers, with very little loss. He was afterwards, the same year, in the battle of Liscarrol. He, with three of his brothers, by their gallant behaviour, obtained a complete victory over the rebels, headed by six lords of their party. In the engagement, his brother, the Lord Kinalmeaky, was killed; and his Lordship ventured so far, that he was taken prisoner, but immediately rescued by the courage of some of his own men. His Lordship acted with vigour against them, till the cessation of arms, September 15th, 1643, which he earnestly opposed, foreseeing it would be destructive to the Protestant interest in Ireland. On which account his Lordship was at the head of a petition of the Protestants at Munster, to the Marquis of Ormond, Lieutenant-General, and the council of Ireland, setting forth, with great weight, their grievances, and beseeching them to call to mind, that his Majesty gave his royal assent to an act of parliament, obliging himself not to grant any pardon or terms of peace to the rebels, without the consent of his parliament of England. And being afterwards daily alarmed with plots of the Papists; who, among other contrivances, had formed a design on the city of Cork, he, with the Earl of Inchiquin, Sir William Fenton, and others, did, on July 18th, 1644, write to his Majesty, ‘ That no peace could be concluded with the Irish rebels, which would not bring unto his Majesty, and the English in general, a far greater prejudice, than the shew of a peace there would bring them advantage, &c. And thereupon besought him, that he would not so much regard so inconsiderable a handful of people as they were, as to purchase but a seeming security, by leaving thereby the Protestant religion, in all likelihood, to be extirpated, and his Majesty obnoxious to the loss of that kingdom; further beseeching his Majesty, that he would be pleased to proclaim again the Irish to be rebels, and not to pardon those who have committed so many barbarous crimes, that they are as far above description,

<sup>y</sup> Cox’s Hist. of Ireland, p. 95.

<sup>z</sup> Ibid. p. 112. Love’s MS. Memoirs of the Earl of Ossery, p. 307.

as they are short of honesty; the Irish professing they had his Majesty's commission for what they did. The true sense of which devilish aspersion cast upon his Majesty, with other reasons, made them resolve to die a thousand deaths, rather than condescend to any peace, referring themselves in other things to their declaration.'

But such a dissatisfactory answer had they from the King, that the Lord Broghill (who was made Governor of Limerick), with the Earl of Inchiquin, put themselves under the protection of the parliament; and by their courage and conduct, drove the rebels out of most of the port-towns in Munster, and other considerable places there, and formed a body of 12,000 men in arms. His particular successes against the rebels are recited in Whitlock's Memorials, Cox's History of Ireland, &c. and rendered him so considerable, that Cromwell caressed him by all the arts he was master of, and received him as his intimate friend.

In a manuscript account of his life, written by Mr. Love, and in the possession of the late Earl of Orrery, the circumstances of Cromwell's bringing him over to his interests are thus related: 'My Lord did me the honour to converse more intimately with me, than is easily credible, and to honour me with the whole of that great, that greatest instance of Divine Providence (tho' at first with the greatest regret), the wisdom of God led him through.

'On the martyrdom of King Charles the First, my Lord retired to a private life, to his house at Marston-Bigot, near Frome, in the West of England, where he had a letter from the Royal orphan, King Charles the Second, then in exile; That his Majesty had provided two small ships to carry him to Ireland; that he was sensible his Lordship was beloved, and could influence the Southern Protestants of Ireland; and that he wanted only my Lord Broghill to go with him.

'My Lord was pleased with the King's command; and immediately sent, in answer,

"That he hoped to be very soon with his Majesty: That no one in England knew the secret but his wife, and his sister, Ranelagh, at whose house, in the Old Mall, he was to come in the dusk, with only four servants (on a certain day), to take his leave of her, and would then set out."

'My Lord came, and was no sooner housed, but heard a voice ask for the Lord Broghill: he thereupon charged his faithful sister with treachery; but her protestation of being innocent

tempered him. The messenger, a slightly Lieutenant, said the Lord General Cromwell sent him to know when and where he might wait on his Lordship. My Lord answered, they were utter strangers; and therefore sent the messenger back, as if he mistook the name. Cromwell, who was near for the purpose, troubled the Lieutenant with several returns. At length, by mutual consent, a meeting was appointed the next morning early in St. James's garden.

'Cromwell was first there, with many officers for the Irish expedition. They both met in the middle of the garden, where all stood back, while he thus began:

"My Lord, you owe me the greatest obligation." My Lord answered, if he knew it he would acknowledge it; that he did not owe above 100*l.* in the city, and believed his creditor required no such bondsman.

'Cromwell said, "It was no such trifle; but body for body to the parliament, who resolved on his life for corresponding with Charles Stuart [so they called the King]. In short, time is precious, &c. Yesterday an express informed the house, that the strong castle of Guernsey is taken: the first papers in Secretary Cooper's cabinet were a copy of the King's letter to Lord Broghill, and Lord Broghill's answer; and here they both are. I have a respite for your life; but the dilemma is short. If you will go with me on this expedition, to reduce the Irish rebels, you may live, otherwise you certainly die."

'Twas then concluded, that my Lord should have liberty to send to the King, and, if the King consented, he would go.

'The King immediately consented; but with a caution, if ever God gave him an opportunity, to remember his allegiance.

'Cromwell and his Lordship set out together for Ireland. Oliver made a bloody entrance at Drogheda. The Lord Broghill went southward, and reduced Kinsale, Cork, Bandon, and Youghall, without the effusion of blood.'

Sir Richard Cox, in his History of Ireland, recites,<sup>a</sup> that the Lord Broghill brought the whole county of Cork to join against the rebels; being inhabited by English, who could not endure the thoughts of joining with the Irish against their own countrymen; and therefore all the towns there revolted at once from the Marquis of Ormond, and proved very advantageous to Cromwell, who

otherwise had been forced to a long and dangerous march to Dublin, or embarked his men on board the fleet, that coasted as he marched. Afterwards the Lord Broghill performed another very considerable service, which is thus related:<sup>b</sup> ‘ Whilst Cromwell was besieging Clonmell, which proved the hardest task he undertook in Ireland, the titular Bishop of Ross had got 5000 men, which were daily increasing, with design to raise the siege, but the Lord Broghill, being at Castle-Lyons, had secret intimation from his brother-in-law, General Barry, ‘ That the Irish had cast off the King’s authority, and had put all into the hands of their clergy; and that Ormond, discovering their design, gave liberty to the Protestants of his army to treat with Cromwell; and that 20,000 men would suddenly be in arms, under command of the Bishop of Ross.’ ‘ Whereupon the Lord Broghill posted to Cromwell, and obtained of him 2000 horse and dragoons, and 1600 foot; he marched with incredible celerity to Carigdroghid, garrisoned by the Bishop’s forces; and, leaving his foot there, marched with his horse to Maccroom. The Irish, on his approach, fired the castle there, and retired to the rest of their army, which, to the number of 5000, were in the park. The Lord Broghill pursued them, and, coming up with their forces, attacked them with such vigour, that he totally routed them, and took the Bishop prisoner, who promised, if he would spare his life, he would cause Carigdroghid to surrender; but when he was brought to the castle, he advised them to hold it out to the last; whereupon he was immediately hanged. However, his Lordship soon after took the castle by a stratagem.’ Whitlock,<sup>c</sup> reciting this action, says, that on May 24th, 1650, letters came from the league before Clonmell, that the Lord Broghill had slain about 700, took many prisoners, and totally routed the whole party.

Under his Lordship’s command, another signal victory was obtained over the Irish in 1651; gained by his vigilance, conduct, and courage. Ireton was besieging Limerick, and resolved to take it, being the last place of any consideration that held out; and therefore, as Sir Richard Cox observes,<sup>d</sup> he formed an army volant, under the Lord Broghill, to encounter the Irish that distressed them in the siege. ‘ The Lord Broghill proceeded with all the briskness and expedition that a brave and diligent captain was capable of, and in a few days came so near the enemy, that

<sup>b</sup> Vol. II. p. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Memorials, p. 439.

<sup>d</sup> Hist. of Ireland, Vol. II. p. 67.



they could perceive each others fires; they being three miles on the South, and his Lordship three miles on the North side of Black Water. The Irish army were double his number of horse, and thrice as many foot, as the English: nevertheless Broghill passed the river early in the morning, and meeting some Irish gentlemen that were under protection, they told him, they came thither out of curiosity, because of a prophecy, "That the last battle in Ireland should be at Knocknaclashy;" which they supposed would happen, as both armies were so near. Lord Broghill inquired who was to have the victory: they shook their heads, and said, "The English."

His Lordship marched to Knocknaclashy; and the enemy retiring, he marched back again, where he intended to quarter; and then the Irish fell on his rear: so that the battle happened in the very place spoken of in the morning. They fought with great spirit, horse-head to horse-head, sword-in-hand, till at length the Lord Broghill, with the right wing, routed the left wing of the enemy; and then the left wing under Major Wallis, valiantly made good their ground; but a fresh party of the Irish falling on him, had like to have put the victory in dispute, till his Lordship bid his men cry, 'They run, they run;' which induced the first rank of the Irish to look back; and those behind seeing their faces, concluded they were running, and so fled. However, they had a stand of pikes, which stood so firm, that with great difficulty they were broken, and then their whole army were entirely routed with great slaughter, by a fierce and vigorous pursuit, which lasted till night.

Sir Richard Cox<sup>e</sup> observes of this battle, that it was the last fought in that war, according to the Irish prophecy; and that it was fair both before and after the fight, but during the conflict, there was a great storm of thunder, lightning, and rain; and that amongst the baggage were taken a peck of charms, whereon was written, 'This is the print of our lady's foot; and whoever wears it, and says twenty Ave-Maries, shall be free from gunshot.'

Whitlock<sup>f</sup> recites, that the Irish army was commanded by the Lord Muskerry, and that the charge was very desperate on both sides; the Lord Broghill had 120 horsemen shot, and 30 killed: that his Lordship charged him that led up the opposite wing, and killed him; but the Irish were so numerous, that his own troop,

<sup>e</sup> Hist. of Ireland, Vol. II. p. 68.

<sup>f</sup> Memorials, p. 475.

which consisted of gentlemen reformadoes, was charged in front, flank, and rear, both by horse and foot; amongst which his Lordship was so far engaged, that they offered him quarter; and upon refusal thereof, they cried, ‘ Kill the fellow in the gold-laced coat;’ which had been effected, if a lieutenant of his troop had not come in to his rescue, whose horse was killed under him, and himself twice shot; whereby the Lord Broghill got off with a dry beating by the pikemen; but his horse received three shots: that the Irish lost 600 men; but few were taken, besides some officers of the field: that the defeated army had designed conjunction with the Leinster forces, and the relief of Limerick.

The Irish afterwards were so dispirited, that Limerick surrendered; and they never made head again, but were in general reduced. His Lordship had several other encounters with the enemy (recited by Sir Richard Cox and Whitlock), which were so concerted, and with such vigilance and intrepidity executed, that victory ever attended him, though he always engaged with forces very superior to him in number. And it may justly be said, it was owing principally to his Lordship’s conduct and valour that the Irish so soon submitted to the English government.

At the end of the war his Lordship returned to England; being in 1654,<sup>g</sup> elected one of the representatives of the kingdom of Ireland, to sit that year in the parliament at Westminster; and was caressed by Cromwell, and the heads of his party, to engage him in their interest. When the crowns of these kingdoms were by that parliament offered to Cromwell, he was desirous of hearing their arguments to induce his acceptance thereof; and on that occasion the Lord Broghill, being one of the committee sent to him, made two learned speeches in favour of a regal government; which, with others on that subject, were then printed in a small octavo, page 25 and 67; to which I refer.

Mr. Love, in his account, hath these further particulars: ‘ Cromwell sent his Lordship to Scotland; where, by methods of lenity, he brought that people to a decorum, having dealt with Mr. John Douglas, David Dick, Gillespy, and Campbell, whom he pleasantly called, “ The four Popes of Scotland.” His prudent government opened a passage for General Monk’s easy succession.

‘ Cromwell, not long before he died, began to grow jealous of his Lordship; and so narrowly watched him, that, before his re-

turn from the Bear-tavern at the bridge, where he supped with Cromwell's children (Lord Falconbridge and Lord Carlisle), the tapster sent him notice "of their drinking the King's health."

' After Oliver's death, his son, Richard, who succeeded, was persuaded by Lieutenant-general Desborough, a violent man, to summon a council of all the military officers to meet at Wallingford-house. His Lordship soon perceived this must end in a flux of blood, and persuaded Richard suddenly to dissolve that dreadful assembly. This put the aspiring General into such a fret, as made England too warm for his Lordship; who retired to his country-house, near Cork harbour, in Ireland, having the bare and empty title of Master of the Ordnance.

' The strange proceedings<sup>h</sup> of the long parliament (called the Rump), gave his Lordship hopes that matters began to ripen for the restoration of the royal family. Among other fears, they grew jealous of the Lord Broghill, and sent Serjeant Steele, Lord Chancellor, Judge Cooke, Corbet, and another, to Dublin, to secure his Lordship, if he did not engage for all the Protestants of Munster. But he screwed them to the dilemma, either to give him the command of that province, or his private liberty. Being commanded to an antichamber, he overheard Steele very worthily baffle the others in favour of himself, who only threatened him, and sent him home.

' His Lordship (having formerly hinted matters to General Monk), at his return to his country retirement, seeing the government run into wild measures, took that occasion to treat with the chiefs of Munster; such as Brodrick (father of the Lord Chancellor Brodrick of Ireland), Coulthorp, Clayton, Kyril, Dillon, Pyne, Denny, King, Poulke, Jephson, Purdon, &c. In a little time he brought them all into his interest except Wilson, Governor of Limerick, whom he ventured at distantly. Wilson assured him, he would be for him, be the design what it would. Thereupon his Lordship put to him, ' Suppose a King was to be set up;' Wilson consented to it, and at his return from his Lordship, stopped at Rathcormick (Colonel Barry's seat), and thence sent his servant (to prevent my Lord's jealousy), giving him assurance under his hand, to his confusion, if he was not sincere.

' His Lordship thereupon sent his brother, the Lord Shannon,

<sup>h</sup> When Lord Broghill (says the writer of his Life in *Biogr. Brit.*), saw that the honesty and good nature of Richard Cromwell, would infallibly render him a prey to his enemies, of whom some were of his own household, he did not think it at all necessary to sink with a man he could not save."

with eight lines in a small scrip of paper, nicely quilted in the collar of his doublet, to assure the King he had 5000 Protestant subjects, all tried resolute men, at or near Cork, ready to attend his Majesty. The Lord Shannon found the King at Brussels, who agreed to go to Ireland, and had provided disguises for that purpose: but, in the interim, the King received certain advice, that Monk designed his restoration in England; and acknowledging Lord Broghill's singular loyalty, gave him all assurances of his favour. And, the first time he spoke in council after his restoration, he mentioned his obligations to the Lord Broghill, and the Protestants of Ireland.'

His Lordship had the chief care in disposing all those who were in the King's interest in Ireland, to declare for a free parliament. And in January 1659-60, as Sir Richard Cox observes in his History of that kingdom, surprized the castle of Dublin, and seized those who were entrusted with the government, and sent them to England. After which, their first act was to order a fast and humiliation for their sins; among which, the murder of the King was enumerated; and all their actions were suitable: so that they seemed to contend with England, which should be most forward in restoring the King. On February 14th, they published a memorable declaration for a full and free parliament in Ireland, and the re-admission of the secluded members in the parliament of England. And the convention meeting in Ireland pursuant to it, on March 14th, published a declaration to the same purpose; also on May 14th, accepted of his Majesty's declaration from Breda, of April 14th, and chearfully concurred in his restoration.<sup>1</sup>

On September 5th, 1660, in consideration of his services, he was created *Earl of Orrery*, in the kingdom of *Ireland*; and, at the same time, made Lord President of the province of Munster. Also, in October 1660, he was declared one of the three Lords Justices of Ireland, who managed affairs there with great candor and moderation, as observed by the Continuator of Sir Richard Baker's Chronicle. The next year he had the command of a regiment, and an independent company, in his Majesty's service;

<sup>1</sup> "It is somewhat strange, that after taking so much pains, and running so many hazards in bringing this important enterprize to bear, very few of our public or general histories ascribe so much to him in this particular as he deserved. But on a strict and impartial examination, there are the strongest proofs that his loyal intentions were clear, his conduct prudent and discreet, and his declaration prior in point of time to Sir Charles Coote's." *Life in Biogr. Brit. II.*



and, with John, Lord Viscount Massareen, was made collector of all such monies as were prescribed by his Majesty's declaration of November 30th, 1660. Likewise, on January 14th, 1661, he and the Lord Chancellor were sworn Lords Justices. And, on April 30th, 1662, they published an indulgence to Dissenters, and continued in the government until July 28th, 1662. The King chiefly entrusted the whole settlement of Ireland to his Lordship's conduct; and it is observed by the writers of his life, that the Protestants there may bless the day the Lord Orrery was born, who confirmed those old soldiers in their possessions, who had given their children liberal education, so that they became professors of law, divinity, and physic.

In the year 1663, he obtained a patent for fairs and markets to be held for ever in his two villages of Rathgogran, called Charleville, and Ballymartra, now Castlemark: and, by his great credit with the King, he sometime after procured those two places to be erected into boroughs, which returned four members to the parliaments in Ireland till the union; with the nomination of recorders, town clerks, clerks of the market, and other officers, to him and his heirs for ever.

Being Lord President of Munster, where he had full power, both civil and military, his Lordship was very active in diverting any designs prejudicial to the interest of his country. Sir Richard Cox takes notice,<sup>k</sup> that, in the year 1663, the Earl of Orrery discovered to the Lord Lieutenant a design of the fanaticks to seize the castle of Dublin on May 21st, whereby it was seasonably prevented.

In 1665, he went over to England, when he was offered the Seals on the intended removal of the Earl of Clarendon; which he declined on account of his want of bodily vigour.<sup>l</sup>

And the writer of his life informs us, that, on the French war, in the year 1667, having intelligence that the Duke de Beaufort, Admiral of France, was preparing to make a descent on Kinsale, he, with hardly credible application and dispatch, immediately encamped all the militia and standing army of Munster, and brought some of the biggest guns out of his Majesty's ships of war, planted batteries along the shore, laid a boom or chain across the channel to secure the ships in the harbour, and was in a few days so well provided in every particular (being all the time nobly entertained and assisted by Sir Robert Southwell, and attended by

<sup>k</sup> Hist. of Ireland, p. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Biogr. Brit. ut supr. p. 485.

all the gentry of Munster), that Monsieur Beaufort gave over his design. Nevertheless, being sensible, that, on any war with France, the kingdom lay very much exposed to an invasion; and that as Kinsale was the best harbour throughout his Majesty's dominions, yet being without any fortifications, whereby it might protect our ships from foreign enemies; he prevailed with his Majesty to permit him to erect a fort there, which was begun about the year 1670, and almost finished in three years time; which in 1678, being reviewed by the Duke of Ormond, his Grace, in honour of his then Majesty, named it Charles-fort, and it was rendered one of the best sea-ports in the kingdom, both for our East and West India fleets.<sup>m</sup>

His Lordship and the Duke of Ormond had continued in an intimate correspondence from the restoration; but in 1669, a misunderstanding happening between them,<sup>n</sup> he was deprived of the presidentship of Munster about the year 1672. Yet, as a recompence for the loss of that place,<sup>o</sup> his Majesty presented him with 8000*l*. and mediated a reconciliation between him and the Duke of Ormond. His Lordship afterwards concerned himself very little in public affairs,<sup>p</sup> but spent the remainder of his life chiefly in a Christian preparation for eternity. He made his last will and testament, September 30th, 1676; with a codicil annexed, dated September 18th, 1679; and lies buried at Youghall, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this inscription:

Memoriæ sacrum  
ROGERI BOYLE, primi Comitiss  
de ORRERY and Baronis  
de BROGHILL;

<sup>m</sup> See the vast importance of this port explained by the Earl himself, in his Letters to the Duke of Ormond, July 18th, 1667, p. 271. But a different character of this fort is given in the Additional Notes to his life, in Biog. Brit. 491.

<sup>n</sup> Both Peers very soon felt the bad effects of it; and resorted to England to defend their respective interests and pretensions.

<sup>o</sup> He was glad to accept this, from a conviction of the power of his enemies at the time to force the place from him.

<sup>p</sup> He made three more voyages to England. In the first, 1669, his enemies prevailed so far as to prefer an impeachment against him; but it dropped.

On his going back to Ireland the second time, he resolved to lead a quiet life, dividing his time between his houses at Charleville and Castle-Marter; but being attacked more cruelly than ever by the gout, his physicians advised him to go over to England for advice, which he did accordingly in May 1675, but did not stay long.

qui dum vixit multis pariter & summis  
 honoribus & officiis fungebatur:  
 Mortuus vero summo cum viventium luctu  
 obiit decimo sexto  
 die OCTOBRIS, Anno Domini 1679,  
 Annoq; Ætatis suæ 59.  
 De quo non hic plura requirat lector,  
 quoniam, omnia de ingenio & moribus  
 vel ex fama,  
 vel ex operibus dignoscere possit.

By his said will, writing himself, ‘ Roger, Earl of Orrery, Governor of his Majesty’s castle and city of Limerick, Major-General of his Majesty’s army in Ireland, and one of his Majesty’s most honourable Privy-council of England and Ireland. First, I humbly commit my soul to Almighty God, hoping only in his mercy, through faith in the meritorious death of my Redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ, to be made a blessed partaker of the eternal happiness which he hath purchased with his blood for all those who trust in him, and obey his word. And my body, if I shall die in the province of Munster, I desire may be decently buried in the collegiate church at Youghall, in that isle or part thereof, where my dear deceased father erected a monument or tomb, and to be laid at his feet. And I desire my executrix, or overseers, hereafter named, that I may be buried there without vain pomp or ostentation; and that not above 100*l.* sterling be laid out for a tomb for me.’

The rest of his will shews his excellent prudence and judgment in settling his estate, and tender affection to his Lady and children. He constitutes Margaret, Countess of Orrery (his wife), sole executrix; and overseers, Richard, Earl of Cork and Burlington, Francis, Lord Viscount Shannon, John, Lord Bishop of Limerick and Kerry, Henry Howard, Esq. brother to James, Earl of Suffolk, Sir Francis Foulk, Knt. Colonel Edward Villiers, his brother-in-law, Standish Hartstrong, Esq. William Worth, Esq. and Dr. Jeremy Hall.

He enjoyed very great employments with an universal reputation, courted and respected by all parties; for, however he might temporise under Cromwell’s government, it is rather an argument of his prudence, than of his disloyalty, considering the suspicions he lay under by the discovery of his design to engage with the King. His personal courage he had manifested in several en-

counters, and was little inferior to any of the greatest captains of that age in military experience. He wrote four plays in heroic verse, amongst which that of *Mustapha*, was once esteemed. He was also a man of great wit and solid sense;<sup>1</sup> serious in his whole deportment, though easy and affable to the meanest persons; and so pleasant, and withal so instructing in his conversation, that whatever he said, at once delighted and informed the mind. The writer of his life says, his table was a noble academy of pleasure, divinity, and morality; and that it was really esteemed an honour for a young nobleman, country 'squire, divine, gentleman, or merchant, to tell what my Lord of Orrery discoursed on at dinner. He was sincere in the exercise of the Protestant religion; and his charity appears, in erecting a noble hospital in his own country, to maintain six poor men for ever. He was (as Wood, in his *Fasti Oxonienses* observes), 'a great poet,' statesman, soldier, and great every thing, which merits the name of great and good.' His brother, the celebrated Robert Boyle, Esq. dedicated to him 'some Considerations touching the Style of the Holy Scriptures;' which shews the excellency of that great philosopher, and the just opinion he had of the Earl his brother: therefore an extract of it will, I hope, be entertaining to my readers, being some addition to his character. He begins his address,

' My dearest Brother,

' That sacred book, which furnishes our preachers both with their texts, and a great part of their discourses on them, being the subject about which I am to entertain you, I presume it will not much surprise you, if what I shall say, in presenting to you some considerations on that book, relish more of a sermon, than of a letter of compliment.' After setting forth the usefulness of his treatise, he invites his Lordship to rescue so excellent a theme as the Scriptures from so dull a pen as his, by employing his happy one in its defence and celebration; enforcing it as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Lord Clarendon, in his own Life, speaks highly of his parts; and on the whole speaks well of him.

<sup>2</sup> His poetry, however, has long since not only ceased to please, but become the subject of ridicule. "His Lordship (says Lord Orford), never made a bad figure but as an author. As a soldier, his bravery was distinguished, his stratagems remarkable. As a statesman, it is sufficient to say, that he had the confidence of Cromwell. As a man he was grateful, and would have supported the son of his friend. Like Cicero and Richieu, he could not be content without being a poet." *R. and N. Authors.*



‘ And certainly, your pen having no less served your fame, than either your sword or your employments (how high soever), it could not but bring the Scripture more than a few of the most witty and illustrious votaries, if that eloquence were employed to enamour them of that divine book, that hath made them so generally in love with your celebrated *Parthenissa*,<sup>s</sup>. I will not represent to you so pious an exercise of your rhetoric and muse, as a duty, for fear of lessening the disinterestedness of the employment I recommend to you, by implying you cannot decline it without a fault. I shall rather invite your pen to prefer itself to, and grace religious subjects, by assuring you, that as there is none more worthy of your pen, so there are few pens more likely to succeed upon some of them than yours. Those handsome essays, your muse hath charmed me with upon some parts of the Bible, have given me longings, equally great and just, to see her, by a devotedness to such heavenly themes, as happy in the choice of her subjects, as she is wont to be in the embellishing of them, and to have her make that her chief employment, wherein ’tis best to do, what she doth always, succeed well.’ And proceeding further in his discourse on that subject, he recites, ‘ Towards the latter end of the ensuing papers, you will find something said to persuade our Theophilus, that the choicest poetical and rhetorical ornaments may, without injury to their lustre, be employed about such subjects as may be chosen in the Scripture: but more and better things, to the same purpose, have since been said by our ingenious friend, Mr. Cowley; who not only has employed much eloquence to persuade that truth in his preface to his poems, but has in one of them given a noble example, and consequently a proof of it: I need not tell you, I mean his *Davideis*; a work and way of writing, which, since your muse has already thought fit to celebrate, I hope she will hereafter think fit to imitate: and this I wish the more earnestly, because it hath been observed that secular persons of quality are generally much successfuller in writing of religion (to gentlemen especially), than scholastics, or men in orders; not only because their style and way of writing is observed to have in it something pleasing, je-ne-sçay-quoy, something easy, genuine, and handsome, that is peculiar to it (differing from regular eloquence, as a good mien doth from beauty), and relishes of the native gracefulness wont to attend on what they do or say; but because their writings attract more

<sup>s</sup> *Parthenissa*; a romance in three parts. One vol. folio.

readers by the author's conspicuousness, and make deeper impressions on them, by being supposed more disinterested, and looked upon, not as suggested by their profession or self-ends, but as the sincere dictates of their unbridled souls.' He concludes, ' My dearest brother, if my concern for religion and you have made me importunate, in appearing so eagerly solicitous to see your applauded pen sanctified by, and adorn the best of subjects: to engage you to which, if the ensuing discourse may but be so fortunate, as in any degree, or upon any score, to contribute any thing, I shall either not esteem it a trifle, or not regret the having written it.'<sup>t</sup>

This noble Earl married the Lady Margaret Howard, youngest daughter to Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, who is highly commended by the writer before-mentioned, for unaffected piety, love to her Lord, and sweetness of temper. He had issue by her two sons; Roger, second Earl of Orrery; and Henry: also five daughters; Lady Elizabeth, married to Foliot Wingfield, Lord Viscount Powerscourt, who died in 1709, without issue; Lady Anne, who died young; Lady Margaret, married to William Obrien, Earl of Inchiquin, Governor of Jamaica; Lady Catharine, wife of Richard Bret, of the county of Somerset, Esq. and deceasing in the twenty-eighth year of her age, on September 3d, 1681, was buried at Richmond, in Surrey; Lady Barbara, married to Arthur Chichester, Earl of Donegal.

Henry Boyle, youngest son, had his house plundered, and himself carried prisoner to Cork, by the Irish, on June 26th, 1689; but escaping, was constituted Lieutenant-Colonel of the Duke of Schomberg's regiment, went "over to Ireland with King William, was at the battle of the Boyne, July 1st, 1690, and died in Flanders in 1693; leaving issue by the Lady Mary his wife, daughter to Murrough, Earl of Inchiquin, four sons and two daughters; 1. Roger, who died in 1705 unmarried. 2. Henry, from whom the present *Earl of Shannon*, in the kingdom of Ireland, is descended; of whom hereafter, in a future volume, as *Baron Carleton* in England. 3. Charles, who was Captain of the ship *Strumbulo*. And, 4. William, who was Captain in Duke Schomberg's regiment of horse, and married the only daughter of the celebrated Sir Samuel Garth, M. D. His two daughters were,

<sup>t</sup> In the last year of his life, the Earl, under much weakness of body, wrote *Poems on the Fasts and Festivals of the Church*. In this the poetry is said to run low, and that it would have been better to have suppressed it.

<sup>u</sup> Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 598.

Elizabeth, who died without issue by her husband, Brettidge Baddham, in the county of Cork, Esq. and Margaret, married to Joseph Dean, of the county of Meath, Esq. and died in 1717.

ROGER, *second Earl of Orrery*, was Vice-President of Munster, as appears by a bill drawn on him by the Earl of Orrery, his father, for 410*l.* sterling, dated at London, March 16th, 1668, and thus addressed: ‘ To the Lord Broghill, Vice-President of Munster:’ Accepted on April 6th, 1669, and paid on June 3d following. He is characterized by the writer of his father’s life to have been a person of a most refined temper, and serious and contemplative disposition; and that, perceiving the vanity of too great application in state affairs, he led a retired life to his death, in the month of September, 1698; having had issue by the Lady Mary his wife, daughter to Richard Sackville, Earl of Dorset (ancestor to the present Duke of Dorset), three sons and two daughters: whereof Roger and Elizabeth died young; and those who survived to maturity, were,

1. Lionel, third Earl.. And,
2. Charles, fourth Earl of Orrery.

And the Lady Mary, married to Clotworthy Upton, of the kingdom of Ireland, Esq. and died without issue, anno 1694.

LIONEL, *third Earl of Orrery*, who succeeded his father, was not of age when he died. He was first sent to Utrecht for education, and from thence set out on his travels through France and Italy. His seat called Charleville, where Roger, first Lord Orrery built one of the finest and largest houses in Ireland, was burnt in 1690. I have seen the ruins of it (says the <sup>x</sup> late Earl of Cork), and could perceive, by the few remains that were standing, it had been a very extensive pile of building. The Duke of Berwick, in King James II’s wars, in October 1690, dined in the house, and then ordered it to be burnt, giving the furniture to be pillaged by the soldiers; though at that time, Lionel Earl of Orrery was a minor in England, and could have committed no offence towards either party: but being looked upon as a garrison, and a very strong hold, was the occasion of its demolition. His Lordship was likewise a further sufferer by King James’s forces ravaging his estate. After he came of age, he took his seat in the parliament of Ireland, on June 15th, 1697. He mar-

<sup>x</sup> Copies of papers relating to the family of Boyle, p. 9, penes Joh. Com. Cork.

ried Mary, natural daughter of Charles Sackville, Earl of Dorset; and dying without issue on August 23d, 1703, was succeeded in honour and estate by his only brother and heir, Charles, fourth Earl of Orrery; and his Lady was afterwards married to Field-Marshal Richard Boyle, late Lord Viscount Shannon.

Which CHARLES, *fourth Earl of Orrery*, and FIRST LORD BOYLE OF MARSTON, was born at Little Chelsea in August, 1676, and in consideration of his great merits and services, was created a Peer of Great Britain, by her Majesty Queen Anne, on September 10th, 1711, by the style and title of LORD BOYLE, *Baron of Marston, in Somersetshire*; a lordship descended to him from his great-grandfather, the Earl of Cork. The preamble to the patent has been thus translated:

‘ As it is a glorious and honourable thing to have a place amongst the Peers of our kingdom of Great Britain, so are We firmly determined to confer such great honours upon none, but who shall again add some splendor to the illustrious order of our Nobility; nor shall we seem to depart from this resolution, when we call our well-beloved and very faithful cousin and counsellor, Charles, Earl of Orrery, in our kingdom of Ireland, to sit in the august assembly of our British Lords: for he is sprung from that stem, which (having spread itself over England and Ireland), does at this time boast of several branches of Noblemen; and which has produced a race, either extraordinary for human literature, or highly renowned for their most profound knowledge in Natural Philosophy. Excited by the examples of his family, and the glory which he has derived from his ancestors, he has cultivated and adorned his mind in the most useful learning, even from his youth. To these studies he has diligently applied himself; with these he has been delighted; yet, when our affairs required him, he has suffered himself to be withdrawn from his learned retirement; and the war daily increasing, he expressed an equal desire and readiness to discharge the employment of a soldier. But, when we understood that he had also a genius capable of managing political affairs, we sent him our Envoy to the States of Brabant and Flanders, with full commission to treat of the most important concerns. In the administration of this province, he has approved himself with very great praise, and has given as singular instances of his ability in negociations, as of his military valour. Since, indeed, on both accounts, he is entitled to some mark of



our favour, We have thought fit that he, who was born a Peer of our kingdom of Ireland, should enjoy his deserved degree of honour in that of Great Britain. Know ye, &c.

His Lordship had academical education in Christ-church college, in Oxford, where he was entered a nobleman in 1690; and having for his tutors, Dr. Francis Atterbury, afterwards Bishop of Rochester, and the Rev. Dr. Friend, applied himself so closely to his studies, that he impaired his constitution. Dr. Aldrich, the head of that society of which he was a member, observing his uncommon application and thirst after learning, conceived a very particular esteem for him, and drew up for his use that *Compendium of Logic*, which is now read at Christ-church, and in which he calls him, ‘The great ornament of our college.’

Whilst he was a student, he translated the *Life of Lysander*. This induced Dean Aldrich to recommend to him a new edition of the *Epistles of Phalaris*, to which he applied himself with such diligence, as to publish it in 1695. This book became accidentally the cause of a very long and furious dispute, in which he gained much reputation; and wrote so well in defence of his performance, that Dr. Bentley, his adversary, from suspecting the *Epistles of Phalaris* to be none of his, because they were written with so great skill, began, from the learning shewn in Mr. Boyle’s pieces, to doubt whether they were of his composing. To Bentley’s answer Boyle replied with so much spirit and learning, and the controversy soon grew so warm, that many considerable authors engaged in it with great heat and violence.<sup>y</sup>

Besides what he wrote in that dispute, he was author of a comedy with this title, ‘*As you find it.*’ and of some particular copies of verses, which discover his wit, good sense, and poetical genius.

After he left Christ-church, he was, in the 12th of William III. chosen member of parliament for Huntingdon,<sup>z</sup> as also in that called in 1701, the year after; and in 1702, the first of Queen Anne.

<sup>y</sup> The truth of the matter was, that it became rather a party quarrel between the friends and the enemies of Christ-church, Oxford, than a serious dispute as to the genuineness of Phalaris’s *Epistles*. So that the critics being on one side, and the wits on the other, it became very difficult to know whether truth was with either. *Biogr. Brit.* II. 517.

<sup>z</sup> His opponent was Mr. Wortley, with whom, in consequence, he fought a duel in Kensington Gravel Pits, and lost so much blood by the wound he received, that it was with difficulty that he recovered.

On his brother Lionel's death, in 1703, he became *Earl of Orrery*, had the command of a regiment of foot conferred on him, on March 1st, 1703-4; and, on October 13th, 1705, was elected one of the Knights of the Order of St. Andrew, or the Thistle. In March 1705-6, he married the Lady Elizabeth Cecil, daughter to John, Earl of Exeter, by Anne his wife, only sister of William, Duke of Devonshire; which Lady died within a few years after her marriage, leaving issue by him an only son, John, his successor as fifth Earl of Orrery, and second Lord Boyle, born January 2d, 1706-7.

His Lordship was constituted Brigadier-general of her Majesty's forces, on August 27th, 1709; and on January 2d following, Major-general of the foot. His Lordship with his regiment made several campaigns under the Duke of Marlborough, and among other services, was on September 11th, N.S. 1709, at the battle of Tanieres, or Malplaquet, wherein the English suffered more than in any engagement in that war, having attacked the enemy in their intrenchments; and the fight was so obstinate, and the slaughter so great, that the slain and wounded on both sides were computed at 30,000 men. His Lordship led on his regiment with the utmost gallantry, where the action was hottest, and where most of his men fell on each side of him.

On his return to England, his signal services were distinguished, in promoting him, on December 8th, 1710, to be Colonel of the royal regiment of North British fusileers;<sup>a</sup> and, on January 11th, 1710-11, he was declared Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the States of Brabant and Flanders; also, on February 9th following, was sworn of her Majesty's most honourable privy-council in England.

The treaty of Utrecht being near a conclusion whilst his Lordship resided at Brussels, the magistrates knowing they were soon to become the Emperor's subjects, and that the Queen of England would have nothing to do with them, they took the liberty to shew less respect to her minister than they had before done. But the Earl of Orrery looking on their behaviour as an indignity to the crown of Great Britain, managed with so much resolution and dexterity, that he got overy one of them turned out of their posts. For these services he was made an *English* peer.

On the accession of George I. to the throne, his Lordship was not only continued in his command of the army,<sup>b</sup> but made one

<sup>a</sup> Pointer's Chron. History of England, Vol. II. p. 668

<sup>b</sup> Pointer, p. 775.

of the Lords of the bed-chamber to the King, on October 16th, 1714; and, on the removal of the Duke of Ormond, was, on December 3d, 1714, constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Somerset, and Custos Rotulorum of the same; likewise on the 12th of the same month, was among the lieutenant-generals that were appointed of the new board of general officers. In 1716, his regiment was taken from him, and he resigned his post of the bedchamber. After this time he did not meddle much in public affairs, though he attended parliament, and voted in all important matters; but was no speaker. On September 28th, 1722, he was committed prisoner to the Tower, on suspicion of high-treason, on account of Layer's plot; and, the Habeas Corpus act being suspended, was under confinement there, till March 14th following, when, upon the application of the learned Dr. Mead, setting forth how low he was reduced by a confinement in the highest degree dangerous to one of his tender constitution, he was admitted to bail; the Earl of Burlington, and Henry Boyle, Lord Carlton, his relations, entering into a recognizance of 20,000*l.* each for his appearance; and his Lordship himself into a recognizance of 30,000*l.* more. But after the strictest inquiry, there was nothing found that could be esteemed a sufficient ground for a prosecution of any kind, so that he was discharged. This accident is thought to have had considerable effect on his declining constitution, though he survived it several years, and maintained the same freedom, liveliness, and sweetness of temper to the last.

His Lordship died, after a short indisposition, on August 28th, 1737, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, extremely beloved and regretted.

He resembled in his temper and character, and not a little also in his fortunes, his illustrious ancestor, the first Earl of Orrery. Like him, he was an author, a soldier, and a statesman. His parts were very quick; and yet with much vivacity, he was capable of close thinking, and profound meditation. His learning was solid, not pedantic; and though he did not affect the orator in public, yet in private, no man spoke with greater ease to himself, or pleasure to those who heard him. His studies were of a mixed nature; and his application to them much greater than the world imagined: of which, however, convincing proofs remain. As an officer he was generally esteemed and beloved; for with a courage fearless of danger, he had as much prudence and circumspection as those who had much greater experience. His soldiers loved him entirely; his superior officers admired and

confided in him; his Sovereign knew him fit for, and trusted him in the most important negotiations. As a statesman, his notions were perfectly clear, as his intentions were entirely upright. He had a just concern for the interest, honour, and glory of his country, which he manifested upon all occasions, without courting popularity, or fearing power. He was a lover of learning, and a friend to learned men;<sup>c</sup> an excellent master, a tender father, and beneficent to all with whom he had any thing to do. His frailties were few; and those of a nature the most excusable, as proceeding chiefly from his constitution, and tending rather to his own detriment than to that of others. He was happy in the general esteem of his country, and in the particular affection borne him by his friends; which was the less to be wondered at, since he was himself remarkably steady in his affections, and never thought any difference of fortune could justify the slightest declension in friendship; but with all his warmth of this kind, he had a coldness in another, which is no less extraordinary; he not only forgave, but forgot, injuries; and never revenged them otherwise, than by rendering unexpected services to those from whom he had received them.<sup>d</sup>

JOHN, *fifth Earl of Orrery*, SECOND LORD BOYLE, *Baron of Marston*, and also *fifth Earl of Cork*, *Viscount Dungarvan*, and *Lord Boyle*, *Baron of Youghall*, on the death of Richard, Earl of Burlington, aforesaid, was born on January 2d, 1706-7; and on May 9th, 1728, espoused Lady Harriot Hamilton, third and youngest daughter of George, Earl of Orkney. By that Lady his Lordship had two sons,

1. Charles, Viscount Dungarvan.
2. Hamilton, who succeeded to the honours and estate.

And a daughter, Lady Elizabeth, born on May 7th, 1731, and wedded to Sir Thomas Worsley, Bart. of Pilewell, in Hampshire, who died 1708, leaving her, who died January 16th, 1800, with one son, the late Sir Richard Worsley, Bart. who died 1805, and one daughter, Henrietta, who married, 1784, John Bridgeman Simpson, younger brother of the present Lord Bradford, whose only daughter, by her, married, in 1804, the Hon. Charles Anderson Pelham, eldest son of Lord Yarborough.

His said Countess departing this life, at Cork, on August 22d,

<sup>c</sup> The celebrated astronomical instrument called *The Orrery*, was not contrived by him, but by Graham, the watchmaker, who honoured it with his patron's name.

<sup>d</sup> Kippis's Biogr. Brit. II. 518.



1732, was buried at Britwell; and his Lordship married, secondly, on June 30th, 1738, Margaret, daughter of John Hamilton, of Caledon, in the county of Tyrone, in Ireland, Esq. and by her, who died on November 24th, 1762, had a son,

Edmund, seventh Earl, &c.

And also two daughters; Lady Catharine-Agnes, who died an infant; and Lady Lucy, born at Marston, on May 27th, 1744, married July 10th, 1763, to George Byng, Viscount Torrington.

CHARLES, *Viscount Dungarvan*, his Lordship's eldest son, was born on January 27th, 1728-9, and on May 11th, 1753, married Susanna, daughter of Henry Hoare, of Stourhead (or Stourton-castle), in Wiltshire, Esq. He departed this life at Bath, on September 16th, 1759; having had by his said Lady (who, on February 17th, 1761, took Thomas, Lord Bruce of Tottenham, since created Earl of Aylesbury, to her second husband, and died February 4th, 1783), a son, Henry, who was born on January 19th, 1754, and died about two years of age; and a daughter, Henrietta, who on October 18th, 1777, married John O'Neile, of Slanes, in Ireland, Esq. afterwards created Viscount O'Neile; and killed by the rebels in Ireland, June 4th, 1798. She died, September 3d, 1793, with a high character for her talents and accomplishments.<sup>e</sup>

The said John, Earl of Cork, &c. distinguished himself in the learned world in a very eminent manner. His tutor was Fenton the poet. His marriage, in 1728, was the source of a dissention with his father, which produced a cruel piece of resentment in the father's will—the devising away his library to Christ-church. A subsequent reconciliation came too late to cancel this mark of unkindness, which the son felt severely: in addition to this, he inherited an estate incumbered with debts; which he endeavoured to pay off. Retiring to Ireland for this purpose, he became acquainted with Dean Swift. In October 1733, he returned to England, and retired to his seat at Marston, in Somersetshire, an estate bought by the first Earl of Corke, which having been much neglected by his ancestors, and little more than the shell of a large old house, he amused himself in building offices, in fitting up and furnishing apartments, and in laying out gardens and other plantations. And as study and retirement were his principal

<sup>e</sup> She was author of the beautiful Ode to the Poppy; first published in Mrs. Smith's novel of Desmond.

pleasures, his father having bequeathed his books to Oxford, he furnished his library anew with the best authors. In 1739, he published a new edition of the dramatic works of his great grandfather, Roger, Earl of Orrery, in 2 vols. 8vo. and that Earl's *State Letters*, in one vol. folio, 1742. He again retired to Ireland, in 1746, where he resided till 1750, happy in that domestic tranquillity, "that studious retirement and inactivity, from which he was scarce ever drawn but with the utmost reluctance." At his return to Marston, he continued his alterations and improvements in the house and gardens there. Meantime, the amusement of his winter evenings was his *Translation of the Letters of Pliny the Younger, with Observations on each Letter, and an Essay on Pliny's Life*, 2 vols, 4to. 1751. In 1751, he published his *Remarks on the Life and Writings of Dean Swift*. In 1753, he succeeded to the title of fifth *Earl of Cork*. At length an hereditary gout, which all his temperance could only parry, not subdue, put an early period to his existence, at Marston-house, on November 16th, 1762, æt. 56. "In every domestic and social relation (says Duncombe), in all the endearing connections of life, as a husband, a father, a friend, a master, he had few equals. The lustre, which he received from rank and title, and from the personal merit of his family, he reflected back unimpaired and undiminished, and though 'the post of honour' which he chose and preferred was a 'private station,' though he was neither a statesman nor a soldier, like the first Lord Corke, the first Lord Orrery, and his own father; the rival of Palladio, like the late Lord Burlington; or the rival of Bacon, like Mr. Robert Boyle; yet in a general taste for literature, or, as they are commonly called, polite studies, he was by no means inferior to his ancestors. 'Being much in the great world,' to use his own words, at the beginning of his life, he despised and detested it when he arrived at years of reflection. His constitution was never strong, and he was very thankful that it was not so; as his health was a true and no very irksome excuse to avoid those scenes, by which his body would have been hurt, and his mind offended. He was a real Christian; and, as such, constantly hoped for a better life, there trusting to know the real causes of those effects, which here struck him with wonder, and not with doubt."

His Lordship was succeeded, in his titles and estate, by his eldest surviving son,

HAMILTON, THIRD LORD BOYLE, &c. *sixth Earl of Cork*, who was born on February 3d, 1729-30. He early displayed the

hereditary talents for literature, and wrote some papers in the periodical publications of his day, which do him great credit. But dying unmarried on January 17th, 1764,<sup>f</sup> Edmund, his only surviving brother, succeeded to the peerages and estate.

EDMUND, FOURTH LORD BOYLE, *seventh Earl of Cork, &c.* was born at Marston, on December 2d, 1742; and married, August 25th, 1764, Anne, daughter of Kelland Courtenay, Esq. of Penisford, co. Devon, niece to John, fourth Earl of Sandwich, from whom he was separated in 1782, having had issue,

1. Richard, Viscount Dungarvan, born in 1765, died young.
2. Lucy-Isabella, born August 10th, 1766, and died September 7th, 1801, having married, July 28th, 1792, the Hon. and Rev. George Bridgeman, brother to Orlando, second Lord Bradford, and by her had issue.
3. Edmund, the present and eighth Earl.
4. Courtenay, born September 3d, 1769, a Captain in the royal navy, married, in 1799, Caroline Amelia Poyntz, daughter of the late William Poyntz, Esq. of Midgham House, in Berkshire, and has issue one son and one daughter.
5. Charles, born in October 1775, died unmarried in November 1800.

Her Ladyship died December 10th, 1785, and his Lordship remarried, June 17th, 1786, the Hon.<sup>e</sup> Mary Monckton, youngest daughter of John, first Viscount Galway.

His Lordship died in October 1798, having been many years Colonel of the Somersetshire militia, when he was succeeded by his son,

EDMUND, FIFTH LORD BOYLE, *eighth Earl of Cork and Orrery*, born October 21st, 1767.

His Lordship married, October 9th, 1795, Isabella-Henrietta Poyntz, third daughter of the late William Poyntz, Esq. of Midgham House, in Berkshire, and has issue,

1. Edmund William, *Viscount Dungarvan*, born April 2d, 1798.
2. Isabella.
3. Elizabeth, born February 4th, 1797.
4. George-Richard, born September 22d, 1799.
5. Charles, born December 6th, 1800.
6. John, born March 16th, 1803.
7. Lucy-Georgina, born March 19th, 1804.

<sup>f</sup> He continued student of Christ-church on a faculty till his death.

8. A daughter, born September 16th, 1806.

9. A son, born in March 1809.

His Lordship is a Major-general in the army.

*Titles.* Edmund Boyle, Lord Boyle, Baron Marston, in England; and Earl of Cork, and of Orrery, Viscount Dungarvan, Lord Boyle of Youghall, and Lord Boyle of Broghill, in Ireland.

*Creations.* Baron Boyle of Youghall, in the county of Cork, by letters patent, dated September 29th (1616), 14 Jac. I.; Viscount Dungarvan, in the county of Waterford, and Earl of Cork, on October 16th (1620), 18 Jac. I.; Baron of Broghill, in the county of Cork, in Ireland, February 28th (1627-8), 3 Car. I.; Earl of Orrery, in the said county of Cork, September 5th (1660), 12 Car. I.; and Baron Boyle, of Marston, in com. Somers. (British honour), September 10th (1711), 10 Queen Anne.

*Arms.* Party per bend crenelle, Argent and Gules.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a lion's head erased, party per pale crenelle, Argent and Gules.

*Supporters.* Two lions, party per pale crenelle; the dexter Gules and Argent; the sinister of the second and first.

*Motto.* HONOR VIRTUTIS PRÆMIUM.

*Chief Seats.* In England, at Marston-house, in the county of Somerset; and at Caledon-castle, in the county of Tyrone, in Ireland.





## HAY, LORD HAY.

[*Earl of Kinnoul, in Scotland.*]

On the surname of HAY there are many eminent and illustrious families, which have flourished for divers centuries in Scotland, as well as in Italy and Normandy. From this province, where there were lands and a lordship denominated from them, several of the name of Hay accompanied William, their martial Duke, in his victorious descent upon England, A. D. 1066; for in the list of the great warriors that came over with him, LE SIEUR DE LA HAYA is expressly mentioned, besides others of the same name; and Humphrey de Vetulis, Lord of Pont-au-de-mer, married Albrede, or Auberia de la Haye, and by her was father of Roger de Beaumont, who had a numerous issue (as may be seen in the pedigree of Earl Harcourt), and was also one of William's commanders in the conquest of England.

The two most ancient families of the surname of Hay, in Scotland, are those of *Errol* and *Tweeddale*: but although they use the same armorial bearings, as also do those in Italy, France, and England, there are no certain documents of their original consanguinity.

The noble house of Errol, which is generally acknowledged to be the principal and chief branch, is said to be descended from a countryman called THOMAS HAY, who, with his two sons, Serrald and Achaius, distinguished themselves on the following occasion:

The Danes had invaded Scotland, and worsted the natives in battle near Loncartie, in Perthshire, about the year 980: and the said Thomas and his two sons, observing the foremost of the run-aways making towards a narrow pass, left their ploughs, and ad-

vancing to meet them, addressed them in very pathetic terms, telling them, that it was more glorious to die fighting for their King and country, than survive by an ignominious flight, to be subject to the rage and dominion of lawless invaders, &c. The fugitives being recovered from their consternation, and reanimated by this address, stopt their flight; and being led back by the brave old man and his two sons (who were only armed with such weapons as their ploughs afforded), soon collected a considerable body of men, many of whom had fled more on account of the desertion of their companions, than for want of courage. They returned to the field, and made a most furious onset, shouting aloud, '*Help is at hand.*' The Danes, terrified with the vigour of this second attack, and believing that they were fallen upon by a fresh army, soon gave way: and thus the Scots snatched the victory from the hands of their enemies, and freed their country from the detested apprehension of being subjected to the sway of a foreign power.

After the action, the old man was presented to the Scottish monarch, Kenneth III. who was pleased to bestow on him, and his sons, in reward of their bravery and heroism, as much land, bordering on the river Tay, in the Carse of Gowry, a fruitful district in the shire of Perth, as a falcon, set off a man's hand, should fly over before settling. When the falcon was let off, its flight extended over six miles of ground in length, which got the name of *Errol*, or *Herrol*, and thus becoming their property, afterward gave title of Earl to their descendants, among whom have been many renowned patriots, statesmen, and heroes. These lands continued in the family until about the middle of the last, or 17th century, when they were sold, some superiorities being only reserved, which still remain in the family. His Majesty is said to have exalted them among those of the first rank in Scotland, and to have assigned them the coat of arms now borne by their posterity, viz. *Argent, three Escutcheons, Gules*: though it is more probable, that he confirmed these armorial bearings to them, for the same were used by the Hays in Italy and France before that period; and the application of the three Escutcheons to them, as the three Bucklers of Scotland, was proper enough, as they in fact were the Bulwarks of their country at that critical juncture.

These circumstances are related by all the Scottish historians: and Mary, the truly noble and magnanimous Countess of Errol, who died on September 19th, 1758, received a most elegant letter

from the learned ——— Hay, Archbishop of Marnis, wherein he mentions the preceding account of the battle of Loncartie, as a piece of history contained in the Memoirs of the Hays in Italy; but writes, that the Hays in Scotland and Italy came both from Armenia.<sup>z</sup>

History is silent, for some generations, as to the successors of the said Thomas and his sons: and the first on record is WILLIAM Hay (styled, in public writs, Willielmus de la Haya), who lived in David I.'s reign, which commenced in 1124, and terminated in 1153, and was a great man at the court of his successor, Malcolm IV. King of Scotland, to several of whose charters he was a witness, being called *pincerna domini regis*. By his wife, Julia, or Juliana, sister of Ranulph de Soulis (at that time one of the most considerable men in Scotland), he left a son,

WILLIAM Hay (also designed, in Latin records, Willielmus de Haya), who made no less a figure in the court of King William (surnamed The Lion), who succeeded to the Scottish throne, on December 10th, 1165, than his father had done at that of his predecessor, Malcolm IV. He made a grant to the abbey of Cupar, of the lands of Edinpolis, for the health of the soul of the before-mentioned Malcolm, King of Scotland, of his uncle, Ranulph de Soulis, &c. and obtained from the said King William a charter, erecting his lands of Errol, with their appurtenances, into a barony, for the service of two knights fees. He died before the year 1199; and having wedded Eva, daughter of Alan, *hostiarius domini regis*, had by her six sons.

1. Sir David Hay, his heir.

2. William, who for the health of his own soul, the souls of Ada his wife, of William his father, Eva his mother, &c. granted to the convent of Cupar aforesaid, all the lands which he possessed in the Carse of Gowry, and had got from Sir David, his brother, for homage and service.

3. John, who is styled of Ardnaughton, in a donation he made of a yair, on the river Tay, to the convent of Cupar, with the consent of Peter, his son, for the health of the soul of Juliana de Iascells, late his wife.

4. Thomas, who, for the health of the soul of King William, and of the souls of William and Eva, his father and mother, of Ada his wife, &c. granted to the same convent a right of fishing upon the river Tay.

<sup>z</sup> Sir Robert Douglas's Peerage of Scotland.

5. Robert; and, 6. Malcolm; who were both witnesses to the said Thomas's grant.

Sir DAVID Hay, the eldest son and heir, got a charter from the said King William, of the lands and barony of *Errol*: and also obtained from King Alexander II. a charter, confirming that granted to his father by the aforesaid King William. He was also a benefactor to the abbey of Cupar; for he made a donation to that convent, with consent of Gilbert, his eldest son, for the soul of King William, the soul of his father William, his own soul, the soul of Helen his wife, &c. The said Helen was daughter to David (or Gilbert, according to Edmondson's *Baronagium Genealogicum*), Earl of Strathern; and at his death, about the year 1237, he had by her two sons.

1. Sir Gilbert, his successor. And,

2. William, of whom afterwards, as ancestor to the Earls of Kinnoul, and Lords Hay of Pedwarden.

Sir GILBERT succeeded his father in the lands of Errol. He was father of GILBERT Hay, who died a young man, but left a son,

Sir GILBERT Hay, heir, and successor to his grandfather, in his lands at Errol, who adhered faithfully to Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, in all his vicissitudes of fortune, and was a strenuous assertor of the freedom and independency of his native country. After the death of King Robert, on June 9th, 1329, he was no less the faithful and valiant adherent to the cause of his son, King David, in whose service he fell at the battle of Halidon-hill, on July 19th, 1333. The said King Robert, A. D. 1308, in consideration of Sir Gilbert's eminent loyalty, conferred on him, during pleasure, the office of *Lord High Constable of Scotland*, then forfeited by John Cumming, fourth Earl of Buchan, for his adherence to the party of John Baliol, rival to Robert, for the Scottish crown: and his Majesty, upon the forfeiture of David de Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, who had got the said office of Constable conferred on him, in 1311, during the King's pleasure, but was outlawed for espousing the interest of the said John Baliol, was pleased to bestow the constabulary of Scotland on his worthy friend, this Sir Gilbert de Haya, and his heirs for ever, in feodo & hæreditate cum hostilagiis (a lodging in every burgh where the parliament sits), ad dictum officium pertinentibus, &c. by charter, dated November 12th, 1315. The Constable's staff which Robert gave to Sir Gilbert on that occasion, has been, notwithstanding the iniquity of intermediate times, preserved in the



family of Errol ever since, and was never out of Scotland; those used at the coronation processions at London, since the Union of the two kingdoms, having been made on purpose for those solemnities. King Robert also granted to Sir Gilbert the barony of Slains, with all its appurtenances, in the county of Aberdeen, which had fallen to the crown by the forfeiture of the aforesaid Earl of Buchan; and that extensive, but contiguous, estate has remained with his posterity to this time.

This last-mentioned Sir Gilbert's posthumous son, DAVID Hay, was father of

Sir THOMAS Hay, of Errol, who wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Robert II. the first Scottish monarch of the surname of Stewart: and his descendants by that Princess several times intermarried with the same royal family. This Thomas's eldest son and heir,

Sir WILLIAM Hay, was created *Lord Hay of Errol*, by his cousin, King James I. in the year 1427. He married Margaret, daughter to Lord Graham, and dying at Turriff, in 1434, left two sons, Gilbert and William.

GILBERT, the eldest son, succeeded his father, and married Alice, daughter of Sir William Hay, of Yester (ancestor to the Marquis of Tweeddale): by her he had six sons, and died in 1436.

His successor was WILLIAM, the eldest son, who being a person of singular merit, was, by King James II. in 1452, advanced to the dignity of *Earl of Errol*. He died at Slanes, in 1461, leaving issue by his wife, Beatrix, daughter of William Douglas, Lord Dalkeith, a daughter, Margaret, married to Sir Alexander Frazer (ancestor to the Lords Saltoun), and one son.

NICHOLAS, *second Earl of Errol*, was of the privy-council to King James III. and died at Killimur in 1467. He married Elizabeth, daughter of — Gordon, Earl of Huntley, by whom he left

WILLIAM, *third Earl of Errol*; he was High Constable of Scotland, and married Jane, daughter of John Stewart, Earl of Atholl, by whom, at his death in 1478, he left a daughter, Agnes, married to George, Earl of Huntley, and one son,

WILLIAM, *fourth Earl of Errol*, who married Elizabeth, daughter of George Lesley, Earl of Rothes, and dying in 1495, was succeeded by

WILLIAM, his son and successor, as *fifth Earl of Errol*, slain in the battle of Flodden, 1513. He married, first, Christian,

daughter of John Lyon, Lord Glamis, ancestor to the Earl of Strathmore, and by her had William, his heir; Sir Thomas Hay, of Logie; and two daughters; of whom, Isabel married Laurence, Lord Oliphant.

William Hay, the eldest son, became *sixth Earl of Errol*, was highly in favour with King James V. and of his privy-council. He married Eleanor, daughter of John Stewart, Earl of Lennox, and had issue, William, his successor, and Jane, who married Andrew, the ninth Earl of Errol.

WILLIAM, *the seventh Earl of Errol*, dying without issue, his titles and estate descended to Sir George Hay, of Logie, grandson of William, the fifth Earl.

GEORGE, *eighth Earl of Errol*, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Alexander Robertson, Laird of Strouan; and dying in 1553, was succeeded by his eldest son,

ANDREW, *ninth Earl of Errol*, who was of the privy-council to Queen Mary (of Scotland). He married to his first wife Jane, only daughter of William, sixth Earl of Errol, as before observed, by whom he had three sons; Alexander, who died before his father; Francis, his successor; and Thomas; also a daughter, Eleanor, married to Alexander, Earl of Linlithgow. His second wife was Mary, sister to George Sinclair, Earl of Caithness, by whom he had Sir George Hay, of Killour.

FRANCIS, *tenth Earl of Errol*, succeeded his father in 1585. He married, first, Mary, daughter of James Stewart, Earl of Murray; secondly, Ann Stewart, daughter to the Earl of Atholl; thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Douglas, Earl of Morton. He had no issue by the two first; by the last he was father to

WILLIAM, *eleventh Earl of Errol*, who married Ann, daughter of Patrick Lyon, Earl of Kinghorn, ancestor to the Earl of Strathmore, by whom he had issue a daughter, Margaret, successively married to Henry, Lord Ker, son of Robert, Earl of Roxburgh; and John Kennedy, Earl of Cassilis; also a son and heir,

GILBERT, *twelfth Earl of Errol*, who was very active and serviceable in the restoration of King Charles II. to whom he was a privy-counsellor. Dying in 1674 without issue by his wife, Catharine, daughter of James Carnegie, Earl of Southesk, the title descended to Sir John Hay, son of Sir Andrew, who was son of George, youngest son of Andrew, the ninth Earl; which

JOHN, *thirteenth Earl of Errol*, married Lady Ann Drummond, daughter of James, third Earl of Perth, and had Charles, his successor, Lady Mary, and Lady Margaret.

CHARLES, *fourteenth Earl of Errol*, was a true patriot; and departing this life, unmarried, A. D. 1717, was succeeded in dignity and estate by his said sister,

MARY, COUNTESS OF ERROL; who also dying, on September 19th, 1758, without issue by her husband, Alexander Hay, Esq. (which surname he assumed on his marriage), second son of Sir David Falconer, of Newton, Bart. who was President of the Court of Session, and also father of David, fourth Lord Halkerton, the titles and estate, together with the office of Lord High Constable of Scotland (which was the only heritable jurisdiction of that kingdom, not abolished by act of parliament, A. D. 1747), devolved upon James, Lord Boyd, heir thereto, by his mother, Anne, Countess of Kilmarnock, only daughter and child of James Livingston, Earl of Linlithgow and Calendar, by his wife, Lady Margaret, second daughter of John, thirteenth Earl of Errol, before mentioned. The said

JAMES, *Earl of Errol*, would have also enjoyed the title of Earl of Kilmarnock, if it had not been for the misfortunes of his family; and was heir of line, by his mother, to the late Earls of Linlithgow and Calendar, hereditary Keepers of the palace of Linlithgow, Governors of the castle of Blackness, and Sheriffs of the county of Stirling. He died April 27th, 1778, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, *nineteenth Earl*, who dying without issue, June 14th, 1798, was succeeded by his only brother,

WILLIAM, present and *twentieth Earl*, who has been twice married, and has two daughters.

Having thus brought down the offspring of Sir Gilbert, eldest son of Sir David Hay, and Helen, daughter of David, Earl of Strathern, we shall now return to William, their second son, progenitor of this noble branch of the illustrious house of Errol. The said

WILLIAM obtained, from Alexander III. King of Scotland, on April 29th, 1251, a charter confirming a grant of two carucates of land, &c. in Errol, which had been given by his brother, Sir Gilbert Hay. He was lineal ancestor of

Sir EDMUND HAY, of *Melginch* (or *Megginch*), who was a very eminent man in the time of James IV. He is frequently mentioned in the charters of the family of Errol, of all whose affairs, in Perthshire, he had the principal management; being designed *Edmundus de Haya de Melginch*, *balivus Comitatus de Errol*, in

the year 1502. He was succeeded in his estate of Melginch, by his son,

SIR PETER HAY, who was also styled *balivus Comitis de Errol*, in the reign of James V. from whom he obtained charters, under the great seal, of the lands of Inchonne. Sir Peter also got charters from Queen Mary, the said King James's successor on the Scottish throne, of the lands of Mureage, of the Kirklands of Errol, &c. He married Margaret, daughter of ——— Crichton, of Ruthven, descended from Sir William Crichton, of Crichton, who flourished in the reign of King David Bruce, before mentioned, and was chief of all the Crichtons in Scotland, and ancestor of the Lords Viscounts Frendraught. Sir Peter, by the said Margaret, had three sons.

1. Sir Patrick, his heir.

2. Sir James Hay, of Kingask, who was appointed a Senator of the College of Justice 1607, Comptroller of Scotland 1608, was, in 1609, created *Lord Bewlie*, and by Margaret his wife, daughter of John Murray, of Polmais, was father of James, *Lord Bewlie*, in Scotland, LORD SAWLIE, VISCOUNT DONCASTER, and EARL OF CARLISLE, in England, who had a great share of the favour of his Sovereigns, James I. and Charles I. Kings of Great Britain.

“ The Earl of Carlisle (says Lord Clarendon), a younger brother of a noble family in Scotland, came into the kingdom with King James, as a gentleman, under no other character than a person well qualified by his breeding in France, and by study in human learning, in which he bore a good part in the entertainment of the King, who much delighted in that exercise; and by these means, and notable gracefulness in his behaviour, and affability, in which he excelled, he had wrought himself into a particular interest with his master, and into greater affection and esteem with the whole English nation, than any other of that country, by choosing their friendships and conversation, and really preferring it to any of his own: insomuch, as upon the King's making him Gentleman of his Bedchamber, and Viscount Doncaster by his royal mediation, in which office he was a most prevalent prince, he obtained the sole daughter and heir of the Lord Denny to be given him in marriage, by which he had a fair fortune in land provided for any issue he should raise, and which his son by that Lady lived long to enjoy. He ascended afterwards, and with the expedition he desired, to the other conveniences of the court. He was Groom of the Stole;



and an Earl, and Knight of the Garter; and married a beautiful young lady,<sup>b</sup> daughter to the Earl of Northumberland, without any other approbation of her father, or concernment in it, than suffering him and her to come into his presence after they were married. He lived rather in a fair intelligence than any friendship with the favourites; having credit enough with his Master to provide for his own interest; and he troubled not himself for that of other men; and had no other consideration of money than for the support of his lustre; and whilst he could do that, he cared not for money, having no bowels in the point of running in debt, or borrowing all he could. He was surely a man of the greatest expense in his own person of any in the age he lived; and introduced more of that expense in the excess of clothes and diet than any other man; and was indeed the original of all those inventions from which others did but transcribe copies. He had a great universal understanding, and could have taken as much delight in any other way, if he had thought any other as pleasant and worth his care. But he found business was attended with more rivals and vexations; and he thought with much less pleasure, and not more innocence. He left behind him the reputation of a very fine gentleman, and most accomplished courtier; and after having spent, in a very jovial life, above four hundred thousand pounds, which, upon a strict computation, he received from the Crown, he left not a house, nor an acre of land to be remembered by. And when he had in his prospect (for he was very sharp-sighted, and saw as far before him as most men), the gathering together of that cloud in Scotland, which shortly after covered both kingdoms, he died with as much tranquillity of mind, to all appearance, as used to attend a man of more severe exercise of virtue; and with as little apprehension of death, which he expected many days."<sup>c</sup> He died at Whitehall in 1636. His only son, James, second Earl of Carlisle, died without issue by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Francis, Earl of Bedford, in 1660, on which the titles became extinct. But he had a half-sister, Lady Agnes (whose mother was Lady Lucy Percy), who married, first, Sir George Preston, of Craigmiller; and, secondly, James, Earl of Glencairn, and had issue.

3. Edmund Hay, who was a gentleman of great knowledge

<sup>b</sup> The celebrated Lady Lucy Percy, the theme of Waller, and other poets. Her sister married Lord Lisle, afterwards Earl of Leicester. See a curious account of a quarrel between the two husbands in the *Sydney Papers*, by Collins.

<sup>c</sup> Hist. Reb. I. 61.

and learning, Professor of the Civil and Canon Law, and Rector to the Scottish college, at Douay.

Sir Peter, by the same Lady, had also two daughters; viz. Catharine, successively wedded to Robert Moncur, of Balumby, and George Drummond, of Blair, Esqrs. and Janet, married to Sir Patrick Murray, of Auchtertyre.

Sir PATRICK, the eldest son of Sir Peter Hay, of Melginch, was a man of great honour, loyalty, integrity, and worth, and highly esteemed by King James VI. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Patrick Ogilvie, of Inchmartin, paternal ancestor to the Earl of Finlater, he was father of three sons.

1. Patrick, his successor in the estate of Melginch, whose male line is now extinct.

2. Sir George Hay, of Kinfauns, created Earl of Kinnoul. And,

3. Peter Hay, of Kirklands of Melginch, of whom afterwards as ancestor of the present Lord Hay.

Sir GEORGE HAY, of Kinfauns, *first Earl of Kinnoul*, the said second son of Sir Patrick Hay, of Melginch, had very good natural parts, which, by the care of his father, were improved by a liberal education at home, and in France, where he spent some years under the tuition of the aforesaid Edmund Hay, his learned uncle; and on his return, when about twenty-one years old, he was brought into the court of King James VI. by his kinsman, Sir James Hay, afterwards Earl of Carlisle (before mentioned), with the character of a gentleman, well qualified by his breeding, and conversing with the Muses, for any service his Majesty should honour him with. By that introduction and his fine accomplishments, he so far engaged the King's esteem, that he soon raised him to be one of the Gentlemen of his bedchamber; honoured him with the dignity of knighthood; and on February 18th, 1598, gave him the dissolved Carthusian priory of Perth.

When King James was, by the artifice of John Ruthven, third Earl of Gowry, and his brother Alexander, decoyed, on August 5th, 1600, from Falkland to Perth, Sir George was one of his Majesty's retinue, and had the honour to be instrumental in rescuing him from the horrid attempt of those two noblemen, which ended in their destruction, and the forfeiture of the dignity and estate of Gowry.

The said King well discerning Sir George's great abilities, made him Clerk register of Scotland, A. D. 1616. He continued in that office till 1622, when he was appointed *Lord High Chancellor of Scotland*; and acquitted himself in that great and

weighty employment with such integrity and honour, as recommended him to the favour of King Charles I. who created him Lord *Viscount Dupplin*, and Lord *Hay of Kinfauns*, on May 4th, 1627. His Majesty, as a further mark of his favour, advanced him to the dignity of *Earl of Kinnoul*, on May 25th, 1633, with limitation of those honours to his heirs male whatsoever. He enjoyed the Chancellor's place with universal applause to his death, which happened on December 16th, 1634, at London, some months before he was sixty years of age. He lies interred at Kinnoul, under a sumptuous monument, with his statue, in full proportion, habited in the Chancellor's robes. By Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir James Haliburton, of Pitcur, in the shire of Forfar, he had issue, 1. Sir Peter Hay, who died unmarried. 2. George, his successor in the honours and estate; and Lady Margaret, wife of Alexander Lindsay, third Lord Spynzie.

GEORGE, *second Earl of Kinnoul*, his successor, was Captain of the yeomen of the guard to King Charles I. and one of his Privy-council. In the civil wars he shewed an unshaken loyalty to his Sovereign; was constant in his service, often hazarding his person in the royal cause; and adhering thereto, lost the greatest part of his estate. He <sup>d</sup> died at Whitehall, on October 5th, 1644, and was buried, on the 8th of the same month, at the east end of Waltham-abbey church, in Essex; leaving issue by Anne his Lady, eldest daughter of William Douglas, second Earl of Morton, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, William, his successor, and two daughters; Lady Mary, wife of George Keith, eighth Earl Marishal; and Lady Catharine, married to Sir James Baird, of Auchmedden, in Buchan, Aberdeenshire, Knt.

WILLIAM, *third Earl of Kinnoul*, upon the death of his cousin, James, second Earl of Carlisle, without issue, in 1660, as before related, became, as his heir male, proprietor of the island of Barbadoes, which the first Earl of Carlisle obtained a grant of from King Charles I. This Earl of Kinnoul sold it to King Charles II. A. D. 1661, after it had been in the possession of the first grantee, and his heirs, above thirty years. His Lordship <sup>e</sup> had sepulture at the upper end of the chancel of the church of Waltham-abbey, on March 28th, 1677. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Robert Brudenell, second Earl of Cardigan, by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, Catharine, daughter of Charles, Viscount

<sup>d</sup> Ex Regist. Eccles. de Waltham.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid.

Cranborne, son of William Cecil, second Earl of Salisbury, by whom he had George and William, successively Earls of Kinnoul.

GEORGE, *fourth Earl of Kinnoul*, who died in Hungary, without issue, A. D. 1687.

WILLIAM, *fifth Earl of Kinnoul*, who died a bachelor, on May 10th, 1709.

The male line of GEORGE, *first Earl of Kinnoul*, terminating by the death of the said William, the fifth Earl, the honours, according to the patent of May 25th, 1633, devolved upon Thomas, Viscount Dupplin, the next heir male, being descended from Peter Hay, of Kirklands of Melginch, younger brother of the said George, first Earl of Kinnoul, as before recited.

The said PETER Hay, of Kirklands, married —, daughter of — Hay, of Pitfour; and by her had a son, Francis, and a daughter, —, wedded to Sir Andrew Fletcher, of Innerpeffer, one of the Senators of the college of justice, and ancestor of the Fletchers of Salton, in the county of Haddington, or East Lothian.

FRANCIS, the only son of the said Peter, having acquired the estate of Balhousie, in Perthshire, was designed of that place; and, in 1632, got from King Charles I. a charter under the broad seal, of the lands of Mochram. He likewise had charters in the same manner, of divers other lands, about the year 1640, particularly those of Dupplin, which he purchased from his cousin, George, second Earl of Kinnoul. He inherited the loyalty of his ancestors, and suffered many hardships for his attachment to the royal cause during the civil wars; having been fined in the sum of 2,000l. by Oliver Cromwell, in the year 1654. He wedded Margaret, daughter of James Oliphant, of Bachilton; and by her had issue, George, his heir; Beatrix, married to Sir George Hay, Knt. lawful son of Sir Patrick Hay, of Melginch, Knt. and Rebecca, the wife of Mr. George Oliphant, son of John Oliphant, of Bachilton, Esq.

His son and heir, GEORGE Hay, of Balhousie, wedded Marian, daughter of Sir Thomas Nicholson, of Colbrands-path, Lord Advocate for Scotland in 1648; and died in October, 1672, leaving issue two sons; 1. Francis, his successor, who departed this life issueless, in 1675; and, 2. Thomas, who succeeded his brother in the lands of Balhousie, &c. and became the sixth Earl of Kinnoul.

THOMAS HAY, *sixth Earl of Kinnoul*, having come early into the Revolution, King William, by letters patent, dated December 31st, 1697, conferred on him the title of *Viscount Dupplin*, with



limitation to the heirs male of his own body lawfully begotten, and in failure thereof to his heirs of entail.

He became *sixth Earl of Kinnoul*, upon the death of his cousin, William, the fifth Earl, on May 10th, 1709, being the next heir of entail to his honours (as before recited), as well as to his estate.

On October 31st, 1713, 12 Queen Anne, he was elected one of the sixteen Peers of Scotland, to the fourth parliament of Great Britain, summoned to meet at Westminster on the 12th of next month.

His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter of William Drummond, first Viscount of Strathallan, and by her, who departed this life <sup>f</sup>anno 1696, and was buried at St. George's, Southwark, had three sons.

1. George-Henry, seventh Earl of Kinnoul, and first Lord Hay.

2. William, who died without issue. And,

3. Colonel John Hay, of Cromlix, who wedded Marjory, daughter of David Murray, fifth Viscount Stormont, and having engaged in John, Earl of Marr's insurrection, A.D. 1715, and following the fortunes of the Chevalier de St. George, got from him the title of *Earl of Inverness*, but died without issue in 1740.

His Lordship, by the same Lady, had also two daughters; viz. Lady Mary, wedded to John Erskine, the eleventh Earl of Mar, and eighteenth Lord Erskine, by whom she was mother of Thomas Lord Erskine; and Lady Elizabeth, the first wife of James Ogilvie, fifth Earl of Finlater, who by her was father of James, late Earl of Finlater, and of two daughters; viz. Lady Margaret, wife of Sir Lodowick Grant, of Grant, Bart. who has issue by her; and Lady Anne, married to John Hope, second Earl of Hopeton.

His Lordship departed this life in January, 1719, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE HENRY, *seventh Earl of Kinnoul*, &c. and FIRST LORD HAY of *Pedwardin*, who, when a commoner, and bearing the title of *Viscount Dupplin*, was returned a member for Fowey, in Cornwall, to the third parliament of Great Britain, summoned to meet at Westminster, on November 25th, 1710; and the year after being made one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, a writ was ordered, December 8th, 1711, for a new election, and he was re-

chosen. He continued to sit for that borough, until her Majesty Queen Anne, in consideration of his Lordship's great merits and services, was pleased to create him a *Baron of Great Britain*, by the title of LORD HAY, BARON HAY OF PEDWARDIN, *in com. Hereford*, by letters patent, bearing date on January 1st, 1712,<sup>g</sup> 10 Queen Anne. In January 1718-19, his Lordship succeeded his father in the *earldom of Kinnoul*; and by George II. was appointed ambassador extraordinary to the Grand Seignior at Constantinople; from whence he returned the latter end of the year 1737, and died July 29th, 1758.

His Lordship married, in 1709, the Lady Abigail, <sup>h</sup> second daughter of Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer, Lord High Treasurer of Great Britain; and by her Ladyship (who died, and was buried at Broadsworth-hall, near Doncaster, on July 16th, 1750), had four sons, and six daughters.

1. Thomas, second Lord Hay, &c.

2. Robert Hay, D.D. Archbishop of York, who took the name and arms of *Drummond*, as heir of entail to his great-grandfather, William Drummond, Viscount of Strathallan, beforementioned. He was appointed one of his Majesty's chaplains in ordinary, in 1737; and a prebendary of Westminster in 1743. In 1748, he was consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph; from whence he was, on May 30th, 1761, translated to the see of Salisbury, from which he was promoted, on September 19th, to the archbishopric of York, and sworn of his Majesty's privy-council on November 7th, the same year. His Grace married Henrietta, daughter and coheir of Peter Auriol, of London, merchant, by whom, besides three sons, William-Auriol, Henry-Auriol, and Thomas; and two daughters, both named Henrietta-Auriol, who died infants, he had issue the following children, who all take the name of Auriol Drummond, viz.

1. Abigail, born March 23d, 1750, and died in August, 1766.

2. Robert-Auriol, born March 18th, 1751, late Earl.

3. Peter-Auriol, born January 21st, 1754, and married, 28th November, 1775, at Broadworth, com. Ebor. by special licence, to Bridget, the only daughter of Pemberton Milnes, of Wakefield, in Yorkshire, Esq. and died without issue, March 21st, 1799.

4. John-Auriol, born July 4th, 1756, and was lost in the Beaver, prize ship of war, in October, 1780.

5. Edward-Auriol, D.D. in Holy Orders, a King's chaplain,

Prebendary of York, and Rector of Hadley, Suffolk, born April 10th, 1758; married, December 12th, 1782, Elizabeth De Visme, daughter of — De Visme, Esq. by whom (who died February 14th, 1790), he had issue, Edward-William, born April 4th, 1785; Henrietta, born March 30th, 1788. He married, secondly, May 24th, 1791, Miss Amelia Auriol, by whom he had Amelia, born in July 1795.

6. George-William-Auriol, A.M. in Holy Orders, Prebendary of York, and Vicar of Broadsworth, Yorkshire,<sup>i</sup> born March 13th, 1761, lost by shipwreck off the coast of Devon, December 7th, 1807; married, April 12th, 1785, Elizabeth-Margaret, daughter of the late Sir Samuel Marshal, by whom (who died February 15th, 1799) he had Robert-William, born January 9th, 1786; Henrietta-Elizabeth, born December 1st, 1786; and Alexander, born February 4th, 1797.

His Grace died on December 10th, 1777; his Lady departed this life on April 22d, 1773.

3. John Hay, A.M. of Christ-church, Oxon, Rector of Epworth, in co. Lincoln, by the King's gift, *pleno jure*; who was born in 1719, and died unmarried in 1751. His excellent qualities and fine parts are elegantly described in a Latin inscription on a marble monument, erected in the cloisters of Westminster-abbey, by his brothers, the Earl of Kinnoul and Archbishop of York.

4. Edward Hay, born June 3d, 1722, who was, in 1752, appointed his Majesty's Consul at Cadiz, and Consul-general in Portugal, A.D. 1754. He was constituted Envoy-extraordinary to his Portuguese Majesty in 1757; and Plenipotentiary to the same Monarch in 1762. He was afterwards Governor of Barbadoes, and died in January 1780. He married October 8th, 1752, Mary, daughter of Peter Flower, of London, merchant, by whom he hath issue, three sons, and three daughters; viz. 1. Henrietta, born August 20th, 1753; married Isaac Hawkins Browne, Esq. of Badger, co. Salop, M.P. and died in 1802. 2. Mary, born July 25th, 1754; married the late Dr. Lewis Bagot, Bishop of St. Asaph, who died 1802. 3. Margaret, born October 20th, 1755. 4. Edward, born May 19th, 1757; married to Elizabeth, daughter of William Wagstaffe, Esq. of Manchester, who died October 24th, 1798. 5. Thomas, born April 14th, 1759; mar-

<sup>i</sup> He was author of a volume of ingenious Poems; and edited his father's Sermons.

ried to Anne, daughter of — Bragge, Esq. of Clevedale, co. Gloucester. And, 6. William-Robert, born December 3d, 1761; married to Mary, daughter of William Wagstaffe, Esq. of Manchester.

His Lordship's six daughters were, the Ladies Margaret, Elizabeth, Ann, Abigail, Henrietta, married (on July 30th, 1754) to Robert Roper, of Trimden in the county of Durham, LL.D. and Chancellor of that diocese, and died in October 1798; and Mary, wedded on August 5th, 1758, to Dr. John Hume,<sup>k</sup> then Bishop of Oxford, and Dean of St. Paul's, but afterwards translated to Salisbury; who died 26th June, and was buried 6th July, 1782, in Salisbury cathedral, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.<sup>l</sup>

His Lordship lived to a great age, and died on July 29th, 1758; leaving his titles and estate to his eldest son, Thomas, aforesaid.

THOMAS, *eighth Earl of Kinnoul, and SECOND LORD HAY*, was born in 1710. In his father's lifetime (when he bore the title of *Viscount Dupplin*), he served for the town of Cambridge in the 9th, 10th, and 11th parliaments of Great Britain, respectively summoned in 1741, 1747, and 1754; and in the two last was chairman of the committee of privileges and elections. In May, 1741, his Lordship was appointed one of the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland; and, on November 22d, 1746, commissioner of Trade and the Plantations. In 1754, he was constituted one of the Lords of the Treasury; and in 1755, joint Paymaster-general of his Majesty's guards, garrisons, and land forces. On January 24th, 1758, his Lordship was declared Chancellor of the duchy and county-palatine of Lancaster, and on the 27th was sworn a member of his Majesty's Privy-council. He was also, in the same month, chosen Recorder of Cambridge; and on November 27th, 1759, was nominated Ambassador-extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the court of Portugal, from whence he returned to England in November, the year following. When the present King ascended the throne, on October 25th, 1760, his Lordship was continued as a Privy-counsellor, and in the office of Chancellor of the duchy and county-palatine of Lancaster; but voluntarily resigned the latter in December, 1762. His Lordship was also Chancellor of the University of St. Andrews. In the latter part of life his Lordship retired to his seat in Scotland, and amused himself with planting, and other rural improvements, beneficial to himself and to his country. "I was delighted (says his friend,

<sup>k</sup> Ped. of Milnes.

<sup>l</sup> Ex Coffin-plate.



Mrs. Montagu, in 1770) to see our old friend enjoying that heart-felt happiness, which attends a life of virtue. Lord Kinnoul is continually employed in encouraging agriculture and manufactures; protecting the weak from injury, assisting the distressed, and animating the young people to whatever in their various stations is most fit and proper. He appears more happy in this situation, than when he was whirled about in the vortex of the Duke of Newcastle. The situation of a Scotch nobleman of fortune is enough to fill the ambition of a reasonable man; for they have power to do a great deal of good."<sup>m</sup>

In June, 1741, his Lordship married Constantia, daughter of John Kirle Ernley, of Whetham, in Wiltshire, Esq. and had issue by her Ladyship, who departed this life on June 29th, 1753, one son, Thomas-John Ernley, born August 12th, 1742, who died an infant.

His Lordship died December 28th, 1787, without surviving issue; and was succeeded by his nephew, eldest son of the late Archbishop of York, viz.

ROBERT-HAY Drummond, *ninth Earl of Kinnoul*, and THIRD LORD HAY, who was born March 18th, 1751.

His Lordship married, first, April 19th, 1779, Miss Eyre, daughter of Anthony Eyre, Esq. of Notts. by whom (who died March 29th, 1780) he had no issue; and, secondly, July 17th, 1781, Sarah, daughter of the Right Hon. Thomas Harley, fourth son of Edward, third Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, by whom he had,

1. Henrietta, born August 3d, 1783; married, June 23d, 1807, to Henry Drummond, of the Grange, in Hampshire, Esq.

2. Thomas-Robert, the present Earl.

3. Francis-John, born September 17th, 1786, an Ensign in the Coldstream regiment of foot guards,

4. Sarah-Maria, born June 21st, 1788.

His Lordship was in , appointed Lord Lyon King of Arms of Scotland; and dying April 12th, 1804, was succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS-ROBERT, present and *tenth Earl of Kinnoul*, and FOURTH LORD HAY, who also succeeded his father as Lord Lyon King at Arms.

His Lordship was born April 5th, 1785, and is Colonel of the Royal Perthshire regiment of militia.

<sup>m</sup> Cens. Lit. III. 145. See also an account of this nobleman's seat, and improvements, in Pennant's *Tours in Scotland*.

*Titles.* Thomas-Robert-Hay-Auriol Drummond, Lord Hay of Pedwardin (Viscount Dupplin, and Earl of Kinnoul, in Scotland).

*Creations.* Baron Hay of Pedwardin, in com. Heref. by letters patent, 1st January, 1712, 10 Queen Anne; Viscount Dupplin, May 4th (1627), 3 Car. I.; and Earl of Kinnoul, May 25th (1633), 9 Car. I.

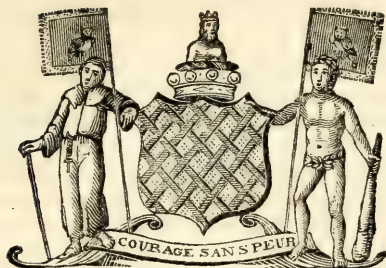
*Arms.* Quarterly, first and fourth, Azure, an unicorn saliant, Argent, armed, crested, and unguled, Or, within a Border, Or, charged with eight half thistles, proper, and as many demi-roses, Gules, leaved, barbed, and seeded, proper, joined together, per pale, upon one stem, granted by way of augmentation to the family, when advanced to the rank of Earls; the unicorn and border being part of the royal achievement of Scotland, and the thistles and roses conjoined, representing the union of the two crowns, in the person of King James I. Second and third, Argent, three escutcheons, Gules, for Hay.

*Crest.* On a wreath, an husbandman couped at the knees, habited in dark grey, with russet breeches, a red waistcoat, and Scotch bonnet, Azure, holding over his right shoulder a double ox-yoke, proper.

*Supporters.* Two husbandmen, habited as the crest, their stockings russet, and shoes brown; the dexter bearing over his shoulder the culter of a plough, and the other the plough paddle, all proper.

*Motto.* RENOVATE ANIMOS.

*Chief Seats.* At Dupplin-house, and Balhousie, near Perth, in the kingdom of Scotland.



## WILLOUGHBY, LORD MIDDLETON.

HAVING, under the title of BARONESS WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY, observed, that Sir Christopher Willoughby, Knight of the Bath, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir William Jenney, of Knots-hall, in com. Suffolk, Knt. had issue five sons; whereof William, the eldest (on the failure of issue male of John, Lord Wells), had the title of Lord Willoughby, in 14 Henry VII. and that from Christopher, the second son, descended the Lords Willoughby of Parham; and that Thomas, the youngest son, was ancestor to the present Lord Middleton, I now come to treat of him.

The said THOMAS WILLOUGHBY,<sup>a</sup> was made serjeant at law in 13 Henry VIII.<sup>b</sup> constituted King's serjeant; and, having received the honour of knighthood, <sup>c</sup> was advanced to be LORD CHIEF JUSTICE of the Common-pleas, on October 29th, 29 Henry VIII. He married <sup>d</sup> Bridget, daughter and heir to Sir Robert Read,<sup>e</sup> of Bore-place in Chidingstone, in Kent, Knt. King's serjeant, and afterwards a Justice of the Common-pleas. He was married to her<sup>f</sup> in 2 Henry VIII. and died on September 29th, 1545, 37 Henry VIII. leaving

ROBERT, his heir, then thirty-four years of age, who was seated at Bore-place. He wedded Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby,<sup>g</sup> of Wollaton, in the county of Nottingham, Knt. and had issue,

<sup>a</sup> Dugd. Chron. Series, p. 81.

<sup>b</sup> Pat. 22 H. VIII. p. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Pat. 29 H. VIII. p. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Ex Stemmate.

<sup>e</sup> See Hasted's Kent, I. 405. II. 246, &c.

<sup>f</sup> Cole's Esc. lib. 5. No. 64. A. 16. p. 41. in Bibl. Harley.

<sup>g</sup> This was a different family from his own, and bore different arms; viz. *three water-bougets on two bars*. "This family (says Collins, in his Baronetage, 1720,

THOMAS, his son and heir, who, by Catharine his wife, daughter to Sir Percival Hart, of Lullingston-castle, in the county of

Vol. I. p. 239), anciently surnamed *Bugg*, have been seated in Nottinghamshire for many generations, and took the name of *Willoughby*, from their possessions in that county. Ralph *Bugg* had two sons, Richard and Ralph, to whom King Henry III. in the 50th year of his reign, granted the manor of Bingham; whose son, Richard, surnamed himself from his manor, was knighted, and left issue, from whom the *Binghams* are descended. (See Thoroton's Notts.) Richard, before mentioned, the other son of Ralph *Bugg*, was possessed of the lordship of *Wilugby*, which gave denomination to his posterity. Sir Richard Willugby, his son, purchased the manor of Wollaton of Sir Roger de Mortein, 11 Edw. II. and increased his patrimony very considerably. He purchased a third part of the manor of *Riseley*, in *com. Derb.* and several other lands; and dying, 18 Edw. II. left issue Sir Richard Willoughby, one of the Judges in the reign of King Edward III. who by his first wife, Isabel, daughter to Sir Roger de Mortein, had several sons that died without issue; so that *Riseley*, by entail, came to Hugh Willoughby, Clerk, who died 7 Henry IV. and was ancestor to the Willoughbys of *Riseley*, as Dr. Thoroton writes in his Nottinghamshire; but I rather think them descended from Sir Henry Willoughby, Knight Banneret, who was possessed of Wollaton by lineal descent from the said Sir Richard, was Knight for the body to King Henry VIII. and died 20th May, 1528, as I am informed from the inscription on his monument at Wollaton, in an arch between the South isle and the chancel, whereon is the effigies of a Knight in armour, with two wives by his side, and underneath two sons in armour, and two daughters in the dress of the times. Which Sir Henry had two sons; Sir Henry Willoughby, of Wollaton, Knt. (whose grandson, Sir Francis, left six daughters, his coheirs, the eldest of which brought that inheritance, by marriage, to the ancestor of the present Lord Middleton); and William Willoughby, who died in his father's lifetime, having married Helena, daughter and coheir of Sir John Egerton, of Wrinchill, in *com. Cestr. Knt.* (who died 9 Henry VIII.) by whom he had issue Sir Hugh Willoughby, of *Riseley*, in *com. Derb. Knt.* whom I take to be the famous navigator (for he was of this family), who was sent out with three ships in the reign of King Edward VI. A. D. 1553, to discover Cathay, and other northern parts. He sailed in May, and having spent much time about the Northern islands, subject to Denmark, where he found no commodity but dried fish and train-oil, was forced, about the middle of September, to put into a harbour of Lapland, called Arzina, where they could find no inhabitants; and thinking to winter there, was froze to death: however, Richard Chancellor, who commanded the second ship in this expedition, having lost Sir Hugh, made his way for Wardhouse, in Norway, the appointed place, if parted by storms; and after seven days stay, proceeded on his voyage so fortunately, that within few days he arrived on the coasts of Muscovy, where he was friendly received by the natives, and John Basilowitz, the great Duke or Czar, with whom he settled a trade; and was the first discoverer of Russia. The said Sir Hugh Willoughby left issue by Johanna his wife, daughter of Sir Nicholas Strelley, Knt. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir John Spencer, Henry, his son and heir; which Henry Willoughby, of *Risley*, Esq. was made a Baronet, A. D. 1611; and dying with-



Kent, Knt. had seven sons and three daughters; whereof Percival succeeded him in his estate.

Which PERCIVAL, attending King James I. in his passage through Nottinghamshire, on his accession to the crown of England,<sup>h</sup> received the honour of knighthood at Worksop, in that county, on April 20th, 1603. He married with Bridget,<sup>i</sup> eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Willoughby, Knt. of Wollaton aforesaid, in the county of Nottingham. Sir Francis Willoughby, before mentioned,<sup>k</sup> was the builder of that noble pile at Wollaton, which, together with the greatest part of his large inheritance, came to the said Sir Percival, who was <sup>l</sup>elected Knight of the shire for the county of Nottingham, in the first parliament called in the reign of King James I. and died about the beginning of the civil war, leaving the estate to his eldest son,

Sir FRANCIS Willoughby, who, dying in the year 1665, left issue by his wife, the Lady Cassandra, daughter to Thomas Ridgway, Earl of Londonderry, in Ireland, one son, Francis Willoughby, Esq. and two daughters; Lettice, married to Sir Thomas Wendy, of Haslingfield, in Cambridgeshire, Knight of the Bath; and Catharine, to Clement Winstanley, Esq.

Which FRANCIS Willoughby, Esq. was justly admired both at home and abroad for his eminent virtues and knowledge in all degrees of learning.<sup>m</sup> He was, from his childhood, addicted to study, and, when he came to the use of reason, so great a husband of his time, that he let slip no opportunities of improving himself, detesting no vice more than idleness; and addicting his studies chiefly to those sciences which were most abstruse, had a deep insight in the Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. Observing, in the busy and inquisitive age he lived in, that the history of animals had in a great measure been neglected, he made the study thereof his province, applying himself closely to the illustrating of it. For that end he made a voyage into foreign countries, in company with the famous Mr. John Ray, to search out and describe the several species of nature; and though he was not long abroad, yet he travelled over most part of France, Spain, Italy, Germany, and the Low Countries; in all which places he was so

out issue male, the title became extinct. Anne, his sole daughter and heir, married Sir Thomas Aston, of Aston, co. Chest. Bart. by whom he had Sir Willoughby Aston, Bart. &c."

<sup>h</sup> Philpot's Cat. of Knts.

<sup>i</sup> Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 223.

<sup>k</sup> Ibid.

<sup>l</sup> Ex Collect. B. Willis, armig.

<sup>m</sup> Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. p. 816.

diligent and successful, that not many sorts of animals, described by others, escaped his observation. He drew them out with a pencil, and they were afterwards, with great curiosity, engraven on copper-plates, at the charge of his relict, Emma, daughter of Sir Henry Bernard, Knt. and printed with this title: *Ornithologiae libri tres: in quibus aves omnes hactenus cognitæ in methodum, naturis suis convenientem redactæ, accurate describuntur, descriptiones iconibus elegantissimis, et vivarum avium simillimis, æri incisus illustrantur.* Lond, 1676. Viewed, corrected, and digested into order, by John Ray, Fellow of the Royal Society.<sup>a</sup> Afterwards translated into English, with an appendix added to it, by the said Mr. Ray, Lond. 1678. He also wrote a piece, entitled, *Historiæ Piscium libri quatuor*, &c. Oxon. 1686, which work was with great pains viewed, reviewed, made fit for use, and the two first books entirely completed, by the said eminent virtuoso, Mr. Ray; and adorned with very many cuts of several sorts of fishes, never before known in England. He had likewise published a letter, containing some considerable observations about that kind of wasps called *Ichneumones*, &c. dated August 24th, 1671. See in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 76, p. 2279. And another letter, about the hatching a kind of bee lodged in old willows, dated July 10th, 1671. See in the said Transactions, No. 74, p. 2221. He had, of the gift of Sir William Willoughby, the lordship of South Muskham, in Nottinghamshire; and, by his last will, ordered a monument to be erected for the said Sir William, in Wollaton church, Nottinghamshire, with the following inscription in black capitals, on a white marble:

This monument is here placed in memory of Sir William Willoughby, of Selston, in the county of Nottingham, Baronet, who gave the lordship of South Muskham, in the county of Nottingham, to his kinsman, Francis Willoughby, of Wollaton, Esq. By whose order in his will, this is here set up by Sir Thomas Willoughby, his son, that Sir William's kindness therein may be ever acknowledged by the family. He married Margaret, the sole daughter of George Abbot, Esq. by whom he left no issue. He died at Selston Feb. 10, 1670, in the 50th year of his age.

<sup>a</sup> See Pennant's Life and Works.

The said Francis Willoughby, Esq. was not only famed for his great learning, but was a gentleman of eminent humility, sobriety, temperance, exemplary chastity, justness, constancy, charity, and all other virtues that could adorn a man; and died, to the great reluctance of all curious and inquisitive persons, especially those of the Royal Society (of which he was a member and ornament), to his friends, and all good men that knew him, and the great loss of the commonwealth of learning, on July 3d, 1672, aged thirty-seven years. He left issue by Emma his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Bernard, Knt.<sup>o</sup> before mentioned, two sons, Francis and Thomas; also a daughter, Cassandra, late Duchess of Chandos.<sup>P</sup>

FRANCIS, his eldest son and heir, was created a Baronet, with remainder to Thomas, his brother, on April 7th, 1677; and dying unmarried, in the twentieth year of his age, anno 1688, the title and estate devolved on the said Thomas, who was afterwards created Lord Middleton.

Which THOMAS, FIRST LORD MIDDLETON, whilst he was a commoner, served in six several parliaments in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne, as one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Nottingham, and was member for the borough of Newark: and Queen Anne, in consideration of his great merits, advanced him to the dignity of a *Baron of Great Britain*, by the style and title of LORD MIDDLETON, by letters-patent, dated January 1st, 1712, 10 Queen Anne; being the fifth of the ten raised to that rank by patents of the same date.

His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Richard Rothwell, of Stapleford, in the county of Leicester, Bart. by whom he had issue four sons.

1. Francis, the second Lord Middleton.
2. Thomas, of whom hereafter, as ancestor to the present Lord Middleton.
3. Rothwell.
4. Henry, who died unmarried.

His Lordship departed this life on April 2d, 1729, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

FRANCIS, SECOND LORD MIDDLETON, who, whilst a commoner, served in the last parliament of Queen Anne for the county

\* They were married at Bridgenorth, in 1667. The other daughter married James, eighth Lord Chandos. Sir Henry lies buried in the little church of Aconbury, in Herefordshire, where the Chandos family then had a seat.

<sup>P</sup> First cousin to her husband.

of Nottingham; and also in the first of George I. He likewise served for Tamworth, in the succeeding parliament summoned to meet on May 10th, 1722. His Lordship, on July 25th, 1723, married Mary, second daughter to Thomas Edwards, of Filkins, in Oxfordshire, Esq. member for Bristol in the last parliament of Queen Anne, and for Wells, in Somersetshire, in the last parliament of George I. and the first of George II. and by her Ladyship, who died on March 12th, 1762, he had issue, 1. Francis, third Lord Middleton. 2. Thomas; and a daughter, who deceased young, and was buried at Middleton.

His Lordship died at Bath on August 1st, 1758, and was succeeded, in his titles and estate, by his eldest son, above mentioned.

FRANCIS, THIRD LORD MIDDLETON, who died unmarried December 15th, 1774, and was succeeded by his brother,

THOMAS, FOURTH LORD MIDDLETON, who was born 19th December, 1728, and married on April 14th, 1770, to —, daughter of — Chadwick, Esq. He died 19th January, 1781; was buried at Wollaton S. P. and his widow remarried, on January 14th, 1788, Edward Miller Mundy,<sup>a</sup> Esq. M. P. for Derbyshire, and died June 29th, 1789.

Francis, third Lord Middleton, dying, December 2d, 1780, without issue, and there being no male issue remaining from Francis, the eldest son of Thomas, first Lord Middleton, we must return to Thomas, his Lordship's second son.

Which Thomas, who became seated at *Birdsall*, in the county of York, was born June 11th, 1694, was elected representative in parliament for the University of Cambridge, on December 19th, 1720, in the room of Dr. Thomas Paske, deceased; also in the succeeding parliament, which was summoned to meet on May 10th, 1722; and was a member for the borough of Tamworth (of which he was High Steward), in the county of Stafford, in the parliament summoned in 1727. He was married, in 1719, to Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Southeby, of *Birdsall* aforesaid; and by her (who was buried at *Birdsall*, April 25th, 1752, as himself was on December 6th, 1742) had issue, five sons and four daughters.

1. Thomas, born at York, and baptized in that cathedral, April 16th, 1722, but died at Nottingham, unmarried, and was buried at Wollaton, April 12th, 1748.

<sup>a</sup> By him she had an only daughter, married, in 1807, to the present Duke of Newcastle.



2. Henry, the fifth Lord Middleton, as will be seen below.

3. Francis Willoughby, of Hasseley, in the county of Nottingham, Esq. who was born at York, and baptized in the cathedral there on March 8th, 1727, and married at Austerfield, in the parish of Blythe, in Nottinghamshire, on May 25th, 1762, to Octavia, daughter and coheir of Francis Fisher, of Lincolnshire, Esq. by whom he had issue two sons; Digby, baptized at Harworth, in the county of Nottingham, November 29th, 1769, appointed a Master and Commander in the Royal Navy, 1802; and Francis, baptized at Harworth, March 31st, 1771; also a daughter, Jane, baptized in the chapel of Bawtry, in the parish of Blythe, September 7th, 1767.

4. Rothwell, who died August 28th, 1764, unmarried, and was buried at Birdsall.

5. James, Rector of Guiseley, in Yorkshire, and married at St. Michael Belfray, in co. York, November 4th, 1772, to Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of ——— Hobson, of Kirkby Moreside, in Yorkshire, by whom he had issue, Henry, born 15th, and baptized 19th December, 1780, at Guiseley (three other sons, who died infants), and a daughter, Elizabeth, born 24th, and baptized 28th February, 1774, at St. Michael's le Belfray.

The four daughters of the above Thomas Willoughby, Esq. and Elizabeth Southeby his wife, were, Cassandra, who died unmarried, and was buried at Birdsall, January 23d, 1750; Elizabeth, married to the Rev. Edmund Garforth; Emme, married to the Rev. Nathaniel Hodgson, of Appleton le Street, in Yorkshire, and died at Ganthorpe, in that county, November 11th, 1781; and Antonia, wife of the Rev. Henry Hewgill, of Smeaton, in Yorkshire.

HENRY, FIFTH LORD MIDDLETON, was born at York, December 19th, 1726, and baptized in that cathedral on January 4th following; and having succeeded to the estate at *Birdsall*, on his father's death, served the office of High Sheriff of the county of York, in 1757. On December 25th, 1756, he was married at Garton, in that county, to Dorothy, daughter and coheir of George Cartwright, of Ossington, in Nottinghamshire, Esq. by Mary his wife, daughter of John, and sister and coheir to John Digby, of Mansfield Woodhouse, in the same county, Esq. by whom his Lordship had issue one son,

Henry, present Peer.

And three daughters; viz. Dorothy, born at York, July 13th, 1758, and baptized in the cathedral 17th August following;

married, November 24th, 1784, Richard Langley, Esq.; Henrietta, born at York, June 30th, and baptized in the cathedral, July 29th, 1766; married, May 25th, 1787, the Hon. Richard Lumley Saville, now Earl of Scarborough; and Cassandra, born at York, April 1st, 1770, baptized in the cathedral May 9th following, and buried at Birdsall, on the 17th of the same month.<sup>r</sup>

His Lordship died June 14th, 1800; and was succeeded by his only son,

**HENRY, PRESENT and SIXTH LORD MIDDLETON.**

His Lordship was born April 24th, 1761, at York, and baptized in the cathedral there, May 28th following. In March 1783, he was appointed Colonel of the Nottinghamshire militia, which he afterwards resigned.

His Lordship married, August 21st, 1793, Jane, daughter of the late Sir Robert Lawley, Bart. but has at present no issue.

*Titles.* Henry Willoughby, Lord Middleton, and Baronet.

*Creations.* Baronet, on April 7th, 1677, 29 Car. II.; Baron of Middleton (the name of a town), in com. War. on December 31st (1711), 10 Queen Anne.

*Arms.* Quarterly, first and fourth, Or, fretty, Azure, for Willoughby of Parham, and Eresby; second and third, Or, on two bars, Gules, three water-bougets, Argent, for Willoughby of Middleton, and Wollaton.

*Crest.* On a wreath, the bust of a man, coupé and affrontée, proper, crowned ducally, Or.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, a Pilgrim, or Grey Fryer, in his habit, proper, with his beads, cross, &c. and a staff in his right hand, Argent. On the sinister, a Savage with a club in his exterior hand, wreathed about his temples and middle with ivy, all proper; each supporter holding a banner, Gules, fringed, Or, ensigned with an owl, Argent, gorged with a ducal coronet, collared and chained, Or; the owl being the crest of Willoughby of Middleton, and Wollaton.

*Motto.* VERITE SANS PEUR.

*Chief Seats.* At Wollaton-hall, in Nottinghamshire; and at Middleton, in the county of Warwick.

<sup>r</sup> Pedigree proved in the House of Lords.



## KING, LORD KING.

THAT the study and practice of the laws hath in all ages been reputed honourable, and that many have been raised thereby to the highest employments in the state, is evident from many examples, both ancient and modern, among which I am now to treat of Peter, Lord King, Baron of Ockham, son and heir of Jerome King, of the city of Exeter, <sup>a</sup> descended from a genteel family of the name in Somersetshire.

Which PETER, LORD KING, was born at Exeter, 1609. His father was a grocer and salter there; and though of considerable substance, and descended of a good family, resolved to bring up his son to his own trade. For this purpose he confined him to his shop for some years: but the son's bent to learning surmounted his situation, and caused him to devote all his leisure hours to study, by which he became an excellent scholar before the world suspected it. His maternal uncle, the celebrated *John Locke*, surprised at his prodigious attainments, advised him to perfect his studies at Leyden, and to pursue the law. Mr. King, accordingly, entered himself of the Inner Temple, and soon made a rapid progress in that profession: but not without having, in the interim, distinguished himself by publishing "*An Inquiry into the Constitution, Discipline, Unity, and Worship, of the Primitive Church, that flourished within the first three hundred years after Christ, faithfully collected out of the extant writings of those ages,*" 1691, at which time he was only twenty-two years old. In 1699, he was returned member of parliament for Beer-Alston, in Devonshire; for which place he also sat during the five succeeding

<sup>a</sup> Ex Inform. Pet. sup. Dom. King.

parliaments, in the reign of Queen Anne. But he did not neglect his old studies; he published, "*The History of the Apostles' Creed*," 1702.

In the first year of George I. (in Michaelmas term, 1714) he was made Lord Chief Justice of the Common-pleas; and on April 5th following, was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-council. Also, in consideration of his great merits, was created, on May 29th, 1725, a *Peer of this kingdom*, by the style and title of LORD KING, *Baron of Ockham, in the county of Surrey*; and on June 1st, 1725, declared LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR OF ENGLAND; and was one of the Lords Justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence. He was again, on May 31st, 1727, appointed one of the Lords Justices; and, on the demise of George I. the great seal was on June 15th, 1727, delivered to him by his successor, George II. and his Lordship took the oath of Lord Chancellor. He had likewise a pension of 6000*l.* a year, payable out of the post-office; and departing this life on Monday, July 22d, 1734, at his seat at Ockham, in Surrey, was interred in the parish church there, on the 29th of the same month; where a monument is erected to his memory, with a fine marble statue of his Lordship, and an inscription on a marble pedestal, relating these farther particulars:

*He was born in the city of Exeter, of worthy and substantial parents; but with a genius greatly superior to his birth. By his industry, prudence, learning, and virtue, he raised himself to the highest character and reputation, and to the highest posts and dignities. He applied himself to his studies in the Inner Temple; and to an exact and complete knowledge in all the parts and history of the law, added the most extensive learning, theological and civil. He was chosen a member of the house of commons in the year 1699; Recorder of the City of London in the year 1708; made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas 1714: on the accession of King George I. created Lord King, Baron of Ockham, and raised to the post and dignity of Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, 1725. Under the labour and fatigues of which weighty place, sinking into a paralytic disease, he resigned it November 29th, 1733; and died July 22d, 1734, aged sixty-five. A friend to true religion and liberty. He married Anne, daughter of Richard Seys,*



*of Boverton, in Glamorganshire, Esq. with whom he lived to the day of his death in perfect love and happiness. And left issue by her four sons, John, now Lord King; Peter, William, and Thomas; and two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne.*

He is not supposed to have made such a figure, as Chancellor, as was expected from the character that raised him to it; and it is said that more of his decrees were repealed by the House of Lords, than of any other chancellor's in the same space of time. However, he took extraordinary pains in the discharge of his office, which impairing his constitution by degrees, brought him at last into a paralytic disorder; and his distemper increasing, he resigned the seals, November 26th, 1733, and died July 22d, 1734, aged sixty-five.

JOHN, his eldest son and heir, who succeeded him in honour and estate, as SECOND LORD KING, was appointed Out-Ranger of his Majesty's Forest of Windsor, on July 1st, 1726; and was a member for Launceston (alias Dunivid), in Cornwall, in the first parliament called by George II. and elected for the city of Exeter, and also for Launceston, in the parliament summoned to meet on June 13th, 1734; but succeeded to the peerage, before it met for the dispatch of business. His Lordship, in May, 1726, married Elizabeth, daughter to Robert Fry, of Yarty, in the county of Devon, Esq. which Lady departed this life in the twenty-third year of her age, on January 28th, 1733-4, leaving no issue, and was buried at Ockham. And his Lordship, afterwards, being in an ill state of health, was advised, for change of air, to go to Portugal; but in his voyage to Lisbon, departed this life, on board his Majesty's ship the Ruby, on February 10th, 1739-40, and was buried at Ockham.

Whereupon the honour and estate descended to

PETER, his brother, THIRD LORD KING, who, on April 18th, 1740, was appointed Out-ranger of Windsor forest, in the room of his said brother, John, Lord King; and dying on March 22d, 1754, unmarried, was buried at Ockham; being succeeded in the honour and estate by his brother William.

Which WILLIAM, FOURTH LORD KING, was Cursitor of London and Middlesex, but died unmarried, April 16th, 1767, and was buried at Ockham; and the honour descended to his brother,

THOMAS, born March 19th, 1712, FIFTH LORD KING. In 1734, he married Wilhelmina-Catherina, daughter of John Troye, one of the Sovereign Council of Brabant, and by her, who died June 3d, 1784, he had issue,

1. Peter, sixth Lord King.
2. Thomas, born in London, April 11th, 1740; died June 26th, 1779.
3. Ann, born at Delft, January 10th, 1735; died October 3d, 1797.
4. Wilhelmina, born at the Hague, March 4th, 1738; married in 1784, Admiral George Murray, uncle to the Duke of Athol, and died December 29th, 1795.

His Lordship dying April 24th, 1779, aged sixty-seven, was succeeded by his eldest son,

PETER, SIXTH LORD KING, who was born at the Hague, October 6th, 1736, and married in December, 1774, Charlotte, daughter of the late Edward Tedcroft, of Horsham, in Surrey, Esq. and by her had issue,

1. Peter, the present Peer.
2. William, born February 24th, 1780; died December 3d, 1798.
3. George, born January 28th, 1783; married, in November 1808, Miss Tedcroft, daughter of Nathaniel Tedcroft, Esq. of Horsham, in Sussex.

His Lordship died November 23d, 1793, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

PETER, *present* and SEVENTH LORD KING; who was born August 31st, 1775. His Lordship married, May 26th, 1804, Lady Hester Fortescue, daughter of Hugh, present Earl Fortescue, by whom he has issue,

1. A daughter, born May 2d, 1806.
2. Another daughter, born November 27th, 1807.

His Lordship is an ingenious man, and has shewn himself eminent in the science of political arithmetic.<sup>b</sup>

*Title.* Peter King, Lord King, Baron of Ockham.

*Creation.* Lord King, Baron of Ockham, in Surrey, May 29th, (1725), 11 George I.

<sup>b</sup> See his *Thoughts on the Restrictions of Payment in Specie at the Banks of England and Ireland*. London, 1803, 8vo. reviewed in *Edinb. Review*, II. 402.

*Arms.* Sable, three spears heads, Argent, the points sanguine: on a chief, Or, as many battle-axes, Azure.

*Crest.* On a wreath a dexter arm couped at the elbow, habited, Azure, adorned with three spots, Or, the cuff turned up, grasping a truncheon of a spear, Sable, the head Argent.

*Supporters.* Two English mastiffs reguardant, proper, each having a plain collar, Gules.

*Motto.* LABOR IPSE VOLUPTAS.

*Chief Seat.* At Ockham, in the county of Surrey.



### MONSON, LORD MONSON.

THE surname of this noble family, according to some antiquaries, is derived from the German word, Muntz, i. e. Money, in English; or Nummus, in Latin; and according to others, from Muntzum, which in the German language signifies Rich.

Sir William Monson, the Admiral, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, dedicating the account of his services to his son, Sir William Monson, recites, that his ancestor had an ancient house called after his name; and an old pedigree of this family derives the present Lord Monson, of whom I am now to treat, from

JOHN MONSON, Mounson, or Munson, as variously wrote in ancient times. Which John was living in 1378, and denominated of East Reson, in Lincolnshire. He left issue,

JOHN, his son and heir, who was in the wars of France, under that victorious monarch, King Henry V. in the fifth year of his reign,<sup>a</sup> when he had letters of safe conduct going into Normandy. He left another,

JOHN MONSON, who took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Hansard, Knt. and had issue Sir John Monson, of South Carlton, in the county of Lincoln, Knt.

Which Sir JOHN Munson lies buried in South Carlton church, under a marble tomb, whereon are the effigies in brass, of a knight and his lady, and the arms of Monson impaling gules, three water-buckets ermine, for Meers, with this inscription:

*Hic jacet Johannes Monson, Miles, qui obiit 26 die  
Maii anno dom. 1542, et Dorothea uxor ejus, &c.*

<sup>a</sup> Rot. Norm. 5 Hen. V. m. 12.



He had by a former wife, Beatrix, daughter of ——— Thurst, merchant, a son, Thomas, who was of South Kelsey, and had many children, but left no issue male.)<sup>b</sup>

By the Lady mentioned in the inscription, daughter of ——— Meers, of the Marsh, he had three sons.

1. William.
2. Robert Munson, of Belton. And,
3. George, of Northrop, in com. Lincoln.

WILLIAM, the eldest son and heir, with his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Tirwhit, of Kettelby, in Lincolnshire, Knt. lie buried at Carlton, with the following inscription to their memory :

*Hic jacet Willielmus Munson, arm. qui obiit 15<sup>o</sup> die Octobris, anno 1558, et Elizabetha uxor ejus, filia Roberti Tirwhit, militis, qui obiit 8<sup>vo</sup> die Octobris, anno domini 1546, &c.*

They had issue <sup>c</sup> three sons.

1. John, his heir.
2. Robert, presently mentioned. And,
3. George, who, by marriage with the daughter and heir of Robert Fermery, of Northorp, in com. Lincoln, became possessep of that estate, and left issue, Robert, his son and heir, born in 1571, and married to Mary, sister to William Tirwhit, of Kettleby, in com. Lincoln; but his estate was afterwards possessed by Anthony, a younger son of Sir John Monson, son of John, eldest son of William.

Robert, second son of the said William, was brought up in the study of the laws in Lincoln's-Inn,<sup>d</sup> of which he was Autumn reader in 7 Eliz. whereunto none but persons of great learning were elected; and in 1572, 14 Eliz.<sup>e</sup> was, by special mandate of the Queen, in Michaelmas term, elected Serjeant at Law, in order to be constituted one of the Judges of the Common-pleas,<sup>f</sup>

<sup>b</sup> This seems a mistake, according to a passage in Sir W. Monson's dedication to his Naval Tracts, hereafter cited; where it is observed, that "the son of John, and nephew of William, became disobedient, negligent, and prodigal; and spent all his patrimony, so that in conclusion, he and his son extinguished their house, and there now remains no memory of them."

<sup>c</sup> Ex Collect. Greg. King. Lanc. Feclal.

<sup>d</sup> Dugdale's Origines Juridic. p. 233.

<sup>e</sup> Pat. 14 Eliz. p. 8. et Dugd. Chron. Series, p. 93.

<sup>f</sup> Pat. 14 Eliz. p. 7.

which he was, by patent dated October 31st, that year. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Dyson, Esq. and dying without issue on September 23d, 1583, was buried in the cathedral of Lincoln, in the middle ayle of which church is his grave-stone, with the following inscription engraved on a brass plate:

Quem tegat hoc marmor si forte requiris (Amice)  
 Lunam cum Phœbo jungito, nomen habes.  
 Luce Patrum clarus, proprio sed lumine major  
 De Gemina merito nomina luce capit.  
 Largus, doctus, amans, aluit, coluit, recreavit  
 Musas, jus, vinctos, sumptibus, arte, domo.  
 Tempora læta Deus, post tempora nubila misit,  
 Læta dedit sanctè, nubila ferre piè.  
 Et tulit et vicit, super et sua lumina vectus  
 Fulget apud superos stella beata face.

Circumscriptio ejusdem tumuli.

His jacet Robertus Monson, nuper unus Justic. de Communi Banco, qui duxit in uxorem Elizabetham, filiam et hæredem Johannis Dyson, armigeri, et obiit die 23 Septembris, A. D. 1583, Sine exitu de corpore suo, prædicta Elizabetha superstitè quæ hoc suis sumptibus fieri fecit.

JOHN, his elder brother, was wrote, *John Munson, senior*, Esq. in 32 Henry VIII. when he was possessed of lands in Bekyngham and Boyle, in com. Nottingham. He married Mary, daughter to Sir Robert Hussey, of Blankney, in com. Linc. and coheir to her mother, Anne, daughter and heir of Sir William Say, Knt. by whom he had issue two daughters and four sons; viz.

1. Robert, who died without issue.
2. Sir John.
3. George Munson, of Southam, Esq. And,
4. William-George, who, by Eleanor his wife, had issue two sons, Robert, baptized at North Carlton, on January 27th, 1571; and George, baptized at the same place, on June 29th, 1578; in which year (according to their stile), his father deceased, and was buried in North Carlton, on March 21st, 1578. A memorial in the church of South Carlton, gives this account of the death of John Munson, Esq.

*Hic jacet Johannes Munson, filius et hæres apparens  
Willielmi Munson, arm. qui obiit 17<sup>o</sup> die Novembris  
anno domini 1552.*

Sir JOHN MUNSON, second son of the said John (and eldest surviving), succeeded in the inheritance at *Carlton*. He was knighted at Greenwich in 28 Eliz. and likewise lies buried at South Carlton, and a monument is erected there to his memory. The crest to his arms<sup>g</sup> is a *Moon gripping the Sun, Or:* and his motto, *Prest pour mon pais*. The inscription is as follows:

Æternitati sacrum, et beatissimæ memoriæ Johannis Monson, eq. aur. Johannis Monson, armigeri, ex Maria, Rob. Husseii, eq. aur. filia filii; Janæ insuper Dightonæ, Rob. Dightoni, arm. filia, conjuge ejus; ex qua xiii liberos sustulit, mares vii, Johannem, Thomam, eq. aur. Guliel. eq. aur. Rob. Rober. alterum, eq. aur. Anthon. et Joann. fæminas item vi. Elizabetham, Jocosam, Mariam, Annam, Janam, et Katharinam. Concordi postquam et mutua semper veneratione vixerant, prior maritus concessit, vidua diu superstite, summa vitæ et morum sanctitate, eorum etenim neuter, neque ex eorum posteris quisquam matrimonia iteravit. Officii et pietatis memor, Tho. Monson, eq. aur. fil. et hæres, sumptu suo, comitantibus fratrib. Gulielmo, Rob. et Anthonio, lachrymasq. et manus miscentib. pie sibi et suis et posteris eorum.

Ille

Vixit A ——— M ——— D ——— H

Ille

Ob. 20 die Decembris, anno domini 1593.

By the inquisition taken at the castle of Lincoln, on March 23d, 1593-4, he is said to decease on December 20th, in 36 Eliz. and that by Jane<sup>h</sup> his wife, he had issue

1. John, his son and heir, who died in his lifetime.
2. Thomas, of the age of twenty-seven years on his father's death.
3. William. 4. John. 5. Robert. And, 6. Anthony.

<sup>g</sup> Ex Coll. Gerv H. lles.

<sup>h</sup> Cole's Esc. lib. 3. not. 61. A. 14. in B bl. Harley.

And that he died possessed of the manor of South Ingleby, alias Ingleby Dawbeny, in com. Linc. and Notting. lands in Brauneby, and advowson of the church; Broxholm, with the appurtenances; lands in North Carlton; a capital messuage and lands in South Carlton, called Read's lands; the manor of North Kelsey, called Monson's manor; the manor of Burton juxta Lincoln, called Salfar's lands, and advowson of the church; the manor of Keelby, and lands in Caborne and Wilton; the manors of South Carlton, and Owserby; the rectory of Kirby, and advowson of the church of Dunnington upon Bane, all in the county of Lincoln; and the manor of Dunham, with the appurtenances, in Nottinghamshire; to all which the said Thomas, his son, was found to be his heir.

He had issue by Jane his wife, daughter of Robert Dighton, of Little Sturton, in com. Lincoln, Esq. who survived him several years, and was buried at South Carlton, on October 17th, 1624, thirteen children; seven sons, and six daughters, as mentioned on his monument, whereof three sons died infants: the four surviving were, Sir Thomas, Sir William, Sir Robert, and Anthony Monson, Esq. seated at Northrop, in com. Lincoln, all hereafter mentioned.

The six daughters were, Elizabeth, married to Sir Valentine Brown, of Croft, in Lincolnshire; Joyce; Mary, married at South Carlton on June 3d, 1588, to Thomas Reresby, of Thriberg, in Yorkshire, Esq.; Anne, married to Sir Edward Dymock, of Scrivelsby, in Lincolnshire, Knt; Jane, who died young; and Catharine, married to Sir Thomas Griffin, of Dingly, in Northamptonshire, Knt.

Sir WILLIAM MONSON, third surviving son, was, from his youth, in the sea service, and served many years in several capacities, till merit raised him to the degree of an ADMIRAL, by commission from Queen Elizabeth. In the expedition under the Earl of Essex, on the Spanish coast, in 1596, when Cadiz was sacked and taken, he, with many more, for their valour,<sup>i</sup> were knighted. The next year, being likewise in commission under the said Earl, in order to intercept the Spanish plate-fleet, this Sir William, and the Earl of Southampton, had their station on the West side of Gratiara, and were the first discoverers<sup>k</sup> of that fleet; but the Earl of Essex, and most of the ships, being at some distance, the Spaniards escaped into Tercera, all but three ships

<sup>i</sup> Camd. Ann. of Q. Elizabeth. p. 463.

<sup>k</sup> Ibid. p. 474.



that were taken. He was afterwards employed in several stations; and, in the year 1602, had, with Sir Richard Levison, the principal command of a royal fleet to annoy the coasts of Spain. This service they performed so effectually, that, for many days together, no vessels dared to go in or out of their harbours. But their chiefest glory was the taking a vast carract of 1600 tons, just arrived from the Indies at Sesimbra, a small city of Portugal, fortified with a castle of twelve great guns, under which the carract lay; and on the West side had eleven gallies, each of them with five guns mounted, and their stems foremost. These advantages of the enemy did not deter the Admirals from venturing on her; and, after seven hours dispute, the Marquis of Sancta Cruz (who was on board, with 300 Spanish gentlemen), capitulated, delivering the carract and cargo, worth a million of ducats.<sup>1</sup>

“ At the accession of King James (says Campbell), no seaman appeared to have a fairer title to his favour than Sir William Monson, whose attachment to his interest, had engaged the Lords of the Privy-council to place an extraordinary confidence in his management of the fleet; of which we have before taken notice. It does not, however, appear, that Sir William throughout that reign received any extraordinary gratifications, but rather the contrary. He had the charge of the narrow seas for twelve years; that is, from the beginning of the year 1604, to the year 1616; in which time he did remarkable service, in supporting the honour of the English flag against the encroachments of the Dutch and French, and in his remarkable voyage round Great Britain and Ireland, to scour the seas of pirates; of which likewise we have given an account in its proper place.

“ After so many and so great services rendered to the Crown, and so many years spent in duty to his country, Sir William had the misfortune to fall into disgrace; and to find all that he had done, and all that he had advised, which perhaps was of no less consequence, misunderstood, and turned to his disadvantage. As this is the most remarkable part of his personal history, so it seems to deserve our and the reader's attention on another account, I mean the relation it has to the state of maritime affairs in those days; and therefore I shall give as clear and concise a detail thereof as I can. It is a very dangerous thing, either to offend the great, or to incur the dislike of the many. Sir William Monson was so unlucky to run into both these misfortunes; the

<sup>1</sup> *Camd. Ann. of Q. Elizabeth*, p. 573.

former he incurred, through a desire of serving his country, and the latter, by his zeal in discharging his duty on a ticklish occasion. His great knowledge of maritime affairs, and the confidence which the seamen had in him, brought to his view most of the grievances in the navy, which he honestly laboured to redress. This gave rise to a commission for that purpose, which has been often mentioned; and that commission gave great distaste to the Earl of Nottingham, then Lord High-admiral, and to those who under him had the chief management of the fleet. It went on notwithstanding; a great reformation was made, and the King saved abundance of money in this article; which, however, did not lessen the spleen conceived against Sir William Monson, for having set this design on foot. The other accident which hurt him with the people was this; the Lady Arabella having made her escape, orders were sent to Sir William Monson to prevent, if possible, her getting either into France or Flanders; and though he did not receive these orders till twenty-four hours after her departure, yet he executed them effectually, and retook her in a bark bound for Calais, within four miles of that place. This was the same lady, concerning whom so much noise had been made in the business of Sir Walter Raleigh's plot; and as she was a great object of popular pity, so upon this occasion many strange stories were circulated, which served to raise an odium on him for retaking her; though it was his duty, and what the Court ought to have looked upon as an important service. The Dutch too, who were angry with him for his conduct in the narrow seas, found means to do him ill offices; so that upon some very slight pretences he was committed close prisoner to the Tower in 1616: but after he had been examined by the Chief Justice Coke and Secretary Winwood, he was discharged; and he afterwards wrote a large vindication of his conduct while admiral in the narrow seas."<sup>m</sup>

His services, however, so far recommended Admiral Monson to the favour of King James, that in 1617, he was called to give his advice before the Lords of the council, how the pirates of Algiers might be suppressed, and the town attempted; which he set forth, and is printed in the *Collection of Voyages*, Vol. III. p. 231. In 1635, he was Vice-Admiral<sup>n</sup> of that fleet under Robert, Earl of Lindsey, which departed from Tilbury Hope the

<sup>m</sup> Campbell's Lives of Admirals, 1742, 8vo. II. 129.

<sup>n</sup> Collect. of Voyages, p. 264, 265.

26th of May, with direction and resolution to give no occasion of hostility, or to make any nation enemy to his Majesty; only to defend his and the kingdom's honour, lavishly taxed by the vain boasting of French and Hollanders, which joined off Portland the last of May, to question his Majesty's prerogative of the narrow seas. But this fleet made good our seas and shores, gave laws to our neighbour nations, and restored the ancient sovereignty of the narrow seas to the King, as was due to his progenitors. He has recited (printed in the Collection of Voyages), the names of the ships he served in, during the reigns of Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles, as follows: 'In the Charles, whereof I had no command, in 1588 [the year of the Spanish invasion]; in the Victory, in which voyage I was Vice-Admiral to my Lord of Cumberland, 1589; in the Garland, 1591; the Lion, 1593; the Rainbow, 1595; the Repulse, 1596; the Rainbow, 1597; the Defiance, 1599; the Garland, 1600; the Nonpareille, 1601; the Swiftsure, 1602; the Mary Rose, 1602; the Mere Honour, 1602; the Mere-Honour, 1603; the Vengeance, 1604; the Rainbow, 1605; the Assurance, 1606; the Rainbow, 1607; the Vengeance, 1609; the Assurance, 1610; the Rainbow, 1611; the Adventure, 1612; the Assurance, 1613; the Lion, 1614; the Nonsuch, 1615; the James, 1635.'

He lived till the civil wars,<sup>o</sup> with an untainted reputation for conduct and bravery, dying in February 1642, and was buried in St. Martin's in the Fields, London. He was seated at Kinnersley, in Surrey, and by his wife, daughter of ——— Goodwin, and widow of Mr. Smith, had nine daughters,<sup>p</sup> and three sons; 1. John, his eldest, died an infant. 2. Sir William Monson, who died without issue. And, 3. John, who resided at *Kinnersley*, in *Surrey*, and married Anne, daughter of ———. She died his widow, August 29th, 1667, æt. 50, and lies buried at Coughton, in Warwickshire.<sup>q</sup> He left a daughter, Anne, his sole heir, married to Sir Francis Throckmorton, of Coughton, in com. Warw. Bart.

Their father, Sir William Monson, compiled large tracts of naval affairs, in six books, published in Churchill's Collection of Voyages, printed in 1703, and the third edition of it in 1745; wherein his capacity in maritime business, and the excellency of

<sup>o</sup> Ex pref. in Collect. of Voyages.

<sup>p</sup> Kathe: da: of Sir W<sup>m</sup> Monson, bapt<sup>d</sup>: 18 Sept: 1606, at St Giles Cripple-gate. *Book mark'd fo. 142. an. oct: of Par. Registers in Coll. Arm.*

<sup>q</sup> Thomas's Edition of Dugdale's Warwickshire.

his natural parts, sufficiently appear; the whole being written with a true zeal for the public, and without prejudice or affectation.<sup>r</sup>

He dedicates them to Sir William Monson, his eldest surviving son; and the excellent advice he gives him, is likewise a good instance of his abilities, and virtuous inclination; and the small estate he declares he leaves him, after so many toils and dangers, plainly shews the honesty of his life. After commending his works to him, he says, ‘ That so beholding the eighteen years wars by sea, which, for want of years, you could not then remember, and comparing them with the eighteen years of peace, in which you have lived, you may consider three things: First, that after so many pains and perils, God has lent life to your father to further your education. Secondly, what proportion his recompence and rewards have had to his services. Lastly, what just cause you have to abandon the thoughts of such dangerous and uncertain courses; and that you may follow the ensuing precepts, which I recommend to your frequent perusal.’ He then mentions the small estate he leaves him, after so many toils and dangers of his life, and reminds him to rate his expense accordingly. After which, challenging his right to dispose of his interest in it, he thus concludes: ‘ And because you shall know that it is no rare or new thing for a man to dispose of his own, I will lay before you a precedent of your own house, that so often as you think of it, you may remember it with fear, and prevent it with care. Your grandfather’s great-grandfather was a Knight by title, and John by name; which name we desire to retain to our eldest sons. God blessed him with earthly benefits, as wealth, children, and reputation. His eldest son was called John, after his father, and his second, William, like unto yourself and brother: but, upon what displeasure I know not (though we must judge the son gave the occasion), his father left him the least part of his fortune, yet sufficient to equal the best gentleman of the shire; and particularly the ancient house called after his name. His other son, William, he invested with what your uncle now enjoys. Both the sons, whilst they lived, carried the port and estimation of their father’s children; though afterwards it fell out, that the son of John, and nephew to William, became disobedient, negligent, and prodigal, and spent all his patrimony; so that, in conclusion, he and his son extinguished their house, and

<sup>r</sup> The writing and collecting these pieces were the last efforts of his genius.



there now remains no memory of them. As for the second line and race, of whom your uncle and I descended, we live, as you see, though our estates be not great, and of the two mine much the least; which notwithstanding, is the greater to me, in respect I achieved it with the peril and danger of my life; and you will make my satisfaction in the enjoyment of it the greater, if it be attended with that comfort I hope to receive from you.' After which he gives him excellent instructions and advice how to behave in all parts of life, and concludes with these words: ' Let me, good son, be your pattern of patience; for you can witness with me, that the disgraces I have unjustly suffered (my estate being through my misfortunes ruined, my health by imprisonments decayed, and my services undervalued and unrecompenced), have not bred the least distaste or discontent in me, or altered my resolution from my infancy: that is, I was never so base as to insinuate into any man's favour, who was favoured by the times; I was never so ambitious as to seek or crave employment, or to undertake any that was not put upon me. My great and only comfort is, that I served my princes both faithfully and fortunately; but, seeing my services have been no better accepted, I can as well content myself in being a spectator, as if I were an actor in the world.'

' The first book of his tracts is chiefly a collection of every year's actions in the wars against Spain on our own and the Spanish coasts, and in the West Indies. A brief narrative; for no more is said, but the force they were undertaken with, and the success of the enterprise; yet the design is to shew the reasons, either why they miscarried, or why so little advantage was made where they succeeded. In some he is more particular than in others; and what perhaps may be still of use, he at last sets down the abuses in the fleet, and the methods for redressing them. His second book continues somewhat of the method of the first, beginning with fatherly instructions to his son; whence he proceeds to the peace with Spain, which puts an end to the warlike naval actions, yet not to his command, being employed against pirates. He inveighs against the Dutch, shews the ill management of a design against Algier, and makes very notable remarks on the attempt upon Cadiz, by King Charles the First; proposing methods how Spain might have been much more endangered, with other particulars about the shipping of England, and sovereignty of the seas. The third book only treats of the admiralty; that is, of all things relating to the royal navy, from the Lord

High Admiral, to the meanest person employed ashore, and to the cabin-boys at sea, and from a complete fleet to the smallest vessel, and part of it; with instructions for all officers; the size of all sorts of guns, all sorts of allowances on board the King's ships, and excellent directions for fighting at sea; an account of all the harbours in these three kingdoms, with many more curious matters accurately handled. The fourth book is of another nature from any of the rest, being a brief collection of Spanish and Portuguese discoveries, and conquests in Africa, Asia, and America, with some voyages round the world, and somewhat of English and French plantations. The fifth book is full of projects and schemes, for managing affairs at sea, to the best advantage for the nation. The sixth and last treats of fishing, to shew the infinite addition of wealth and strength it would bring to England, with all instructions necessary for putting such a design in execution.'

Sir Robert Monson (third surviving son of Sir John), served in two parliaments for the city of Lincoln, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and was buried in the church of North Carlton, on September 15th, 1638, leaving issue five daughters, his coheirs; Jane, married to Colonel Roger Molineux; Catharine, to John Povey, Esq. Anne, on August 13th, 1635, at North Carlton, to Arthur Redhead, of Holden, in Yorkshire, Esq. Sarah, who was wedded to Sir Vincent Corbet, of Morton Corbet, Bart. and created (for life) *VISCOUNTESS CORBET, of Linchlade, in Buckinghamshire*, by letters patent bearing date October 23d, 1679; and Mary, youngest daughter, married on January 14th, 1633, at North Carlton, to Molineux Disney, of Norton-Disney, in Lincolnshire, Esq.

Anthony Monson, Esq. the youngest son, seated at Northrop, in Lincolnshire, had by Faith, his first wife, daughter to Robert Smith, of the city of Lincoln (who was buried at South Carlton, on December 5th, 1619), five sons: 1. John. 2. Anthony, baptized on January 16th, 1607. 3. Thomas, who died young in 1614. 4. Christopher, baptized on November 5th, 1615. And, 5. Stephen, who died young in 1618. Also several daughters; whereof Jane, born on November 22d, 1602, was married to John Osbaldiston, Esq. and was buried at South Carlton, on May 29th, 1624. John, the eldest son of the said Anthony, left issue Anthony, his son and heir, who was born in 1625; and, by Faith his wife, daughter to Sir Philip Tirwhit, of Stainfield, in com. Lincoln, Bart. had issue Anthony, and eight other children.

THOMAS MONSON (eldest surviving son and heir of Sir John), had his education in Magdalen college, in Oxford; and served in parliament for Great Grimsby, in Lincolnshire, in 27 Eliz. and that being dissolved on September 14th, 1586, and another called to meet on October 29th, the same year, he was returned for the same place; also in the next parliament, which met on February 4th, 1588, the memorable year of the Spanish invasion, and held to March 29th following, when it was dissolved. He was afterwards knighted, and, in the 39th of that reign, served in parliament for the city of Lincoln.<sup>s</sup> About the year 1605, when he took the degree of Master of Arts at Oxford, he was Master of the Armory, and Master Falconer to his Majesty King James I. and, in truth (says A. Wood,<sup>t</sup> my author), such a one, as no prince in Christendom had the like. He had the dignity of a *Baronet* conferred on him, on June 29th, 1611, being the 27th in order of precedency. He was afterwards twice brought to his trial, on suspicion of being concerned in the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury; but his innocency clearly appearing, he was discharged. He was a person of fine breeding, and a great lover of music, which he much delighted in, being himself an excellent master in the profession. He lived to a very advanced age, even to the time of the civil wars, the sad effects whereof he very much lamented; and, during those troubles, wrote a book, by way of advice to his grandson,<sup>u</sup> entitled, ‘*An Essay on Afflictions*,’ which was printed in 1661-2, with another (he had also written), concerning Adoration, Alms, Fasting, and Prayer. He was buried at South Carlton, on May 29th, 1641, having survived Margaret his wife more than ten years, who was daughter to Sir Edmund Anderson, Lord Chief Justice of the Common-pleas, and was buried at South Carlton, on August 3d, 1630. He had issue by her three daughters; Bridget, married to Sir John Read, of the county of Sussex; Elizabeth, to Sapcot, Lord Viscount Beaumont; and Magdalen, to Thomas Cotton, of Gray’s-Inn, Esq. Also four sons, three of which lived to maturity.

1. Sir John.

2. Sir William, who was created by King Charles I. *Viscount Castlemain*, in the kingdom of Ireland; but unmindful of the favours of his sovereign, and his own allegiance, he was instrumental in his Majesty’s death;<sup>x</sup> for which he was, on July 12th,

<sup>s</sup> Brown Willis’s Not. Parl. p. 108. 112. 122. 140.

<sup>t</sup> Athen. Oxon. Vol. I. p. 796.

<sup>u</sup> Wood, Vol. II. p. 708.

<sup>x</sup> See Noble’s Regicides, II. 92.

1661, degraded of his honours, and sentenced, with Sir Henry Mildmay, and Mr. Robert Wallop, to be drawn in sledges, with ropes about their necks, from the Tower of London to Tyburn, and back to the Tower, and there to remain prisoners during their lives. He had three wives (but left no male issue), first, Margaret, daughter of James Stewart, Earl of Murray, widow of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham; secondly, Frances, daughter of Thomas Alston, of Polstead, in Suffolk, Esq. by whom he had a son, Alston Monson, Esq.<sup>y</sup> thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Reresby, Knt. of Thriberg, in Yorkshire (widow, first, of Sir Francis Foljambe, of Aldwark, in Yorkshire, Bart.; secondly, of Edward Horner, of Mells, in Somersetshire Esq.) by whom he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Philip Hungate, of Saxton, in Yorkshire, Bart. After the death of Lord Monson, his widow remarried to Sir Adam Felton, of Playford, in Suffolk, Bart.

Thomas, third son, married Jane, daughter to ——— Dobson, and died without issue.

Sir JOHN MONSON, *second Baronet* (eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas), was born in the parish of St. Sepulchre's, London; and, spending some time in one of the inns of court, made such proficiency in the study of the law, that his opinions therein were much esteemed; and, had he thought fit to have been of the long robe, would have been much followed. He was made Knight of the Bath<sup>z</sup> at the coronation of King Charles I. and served in the two first parliaments called by that King; in the latter, as one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Lincoln;<sup>a</sup> and in the other for the city of Lincoln. On the breaking out of the civil wars, he retired to Oxford, and was there created Doctor of the civil laws in the year 1642, being at that time universally esteemed; and Mr. Wood, in his '*Athenæ Oxonienses*,' says of him, 'That he was as wise a man as any of his contemporaries in Oxon, and assisted in all councils, and was at all treatises, particularly in that concerning the surrender of the garrison of Oxford to the parliament in 1646, and afterwards suffered much for

<sup>y</sup> " He perhaps inherited some estates which had been settled on his mother, but the fine seat and estate belonging to his father at Ryegate, in Surrey (says Noble), went to the Crown, and was granted out to the Duke of York." But, Query, whether Sir W. Monson held this except as the jointure of his first wife, the Countess of Nottingham?

<sup>z</sup> Anstis's *Knighthood of the Bath*, p. 78.

<sup>a</sup> *Ex Coll. Brown Willis, Armig.*



his loyalty: but at length was permitted a quiet retirement.\* Having married Ursula, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Oxenbridge, Knt. (by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Cock, of *Broxburn*, in com. Hertf. Knt.) he became possessed (anno 1645), of the manor of *Broxburn*, &c. at which seat he afterwards resided, for the most part of his life, having made a fair park about the manor house, keeping a free and bountiful table, very hospitable to his neighbours, and very charitable to the poor: as Sir Henry Chauncey, in his *Antiquities of Hertfordshire*, says of him, also, ‘ That he was qualified with excellent parts, both natural and acquired, which rendered him a great patriot to his country, being endowed with a rare spirit, a wise understanding, and a singular judgment, which naturally led him to a strict observance of all moral duties, but made him somewhat severe in acts of justice. He was exemplary in his devotions, firm to his church, and loyal to his prince;’ and, having lived to the age of eighty-four years, was buried with his ancestors in South Carlton, on December 29th, 1683. Ursula his wife (by whom he had issue an only son, Sir JOHN MONSON, who died in his life-time), surviving him, and having lived to an advanced age, was buried by her husband on December 10th, 1692.

Which Sir JOHN, born in 1628, served<sup>c</sup> for the city of Lincoln in the parliament that restored King Charles II. was made Knight of the Bath at his Majesty’s coronation, and was a Justice of Peace, and one of the Deputy-lieutenants for Hertfordshire. ‘ He was (says Sir Henry Chauncey), admired by all that knew him,<sup>d</sup> being a gentleman of a chearful temper, ready wit, quick apprehension, good elocution, free from partiality, of great prudence and moderation, and, in all things, well accomplished for business, which made him acceptable in all companies, and his death generally lamented.’ He deceased on October 14th, 1674, aged about forty-six years, in the life-time of his father (as above said), and was buried at South Carlton, on the 24th of the same month; Judith his wife, survived him till December 21st, 1700, when she died in the seventy-second year of her age, and is buried at *Broxburn*, in Hertfordshire;<sup>e</sup> she was eldest daughter (by the first wife), of Sir Thomas Pelham, Knt. and Bart. (great-grandfather to Thomas, formerly Duke of Newcastle). They had

<sup>c</sup> Ex Coll. Brown Willis, Armig.

<sup>d</sup> Chauncey’s *Hertford*, p. 289.

<sup>e</sup> Salmon’s *Hertfordshire*, p. 18.

a numerous issue, ten sons; whereof five lived to mens estate, Henry, William, George, James, and Philip; and a daughter, Bridget, was married to Sir Charles Barrington, of Hatfield Broad-oak, in com. Essex, Bart. Of which sons, George was ancestor to Lord Monson.

James, who was the ninth son, died in the twenty-eighth year of his age, in 1683; and Philip, tenth son, died the year after, at the age of twenty-two, and are both buried at Broxburn, in Hertfordshire.

The eldest, Sir HENRY MONSON, *third Baronet* (successor to his grandfather), was elected for the city of Lincoln in the two last parliaments but one called by King Charles II. and in that parliament called by King James II. He was also returned for that city to the convention in 1688-9, but vacated his seat by refusing to take the oaths to William and Mary, when that assembly, after declaring them King and Queen, had voted themselves a parliament. He was a gentleman much esteemed, all the good qualities of a Christian, friend, and benefactor, being inherent in him. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Lord Cheney, Viscount Newhaven, in Scotland, and, dying without issue on April 6th, 1718, was buried at South Carlton, leaving his Lady surviving, who died the 20th, and was buried by him on April 29th, 1725.

WILLIAM, his next brother, succeeded him in the title and estate, and served in parliament for the city of Lincoln, in the third parliament of King William; and was elected for the borough of Aldborough, in Yorkshire, in the first parliament called by George I. He married Letitia, daughter of John, third Lord Poulet; and sister to John, first Earl Poulet; and, dying on March 7th, 1726-7, without issue, was succeeded in the title of Baronet by Sir John Monson, Knight of the Bath, his nephew, son and heir of George, his youngest (surviving) brother. And his Lady, who survived him, died on April 25th, 1734.

Which GEORGE Monson, Esq. died October 16th, 1726, having married Anne, daughter to Charles Wren, of the Isle of Ely, Esq. and by her (who died at Edmonton, in Middlesex, in the sixty-seventh year of her age, on June 20th, 1732), had issue five sons.

1. John, first Lord Monson.
2. George, who served in parliament for Great Grimsby, in Lincolnshire, and died unmarried on July 7th, 1739.
3. Charles Monson, Esq. who was chosen a member for the

city of Lincoln, in the parliament summoned to meet on June 13th, 1734;<sup>f</sup> also in the next parliament summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741; and in the parliament, which sat first on business, November 12th, 1747. In May 1737, he was appointed Deputy Paymaster of his Majesty's forces, which he held till 1745, when he chose to resign it. He died unmarried, at his house in Spring Gardens, on August 26th, 1764.

4. Henry, Doctor of Laws, and Fellow of Trinity-hall, in Cambridge, and his Majesty's Professor of the civil law in that university, died unmarried February 28th, 1757.

5. William Monson, Esq. who was several years at Madras, called Fort St. George, in the service of the East-India company; and, soon after his return to England, was appointed one of the Commissioners of the revenue in Ireland, and died on October 28th, 1753, unmarried.

JOHN, FIRST LORD MONSON, the eldest son, whilst a commoner, was chosen member for the city of Lincoln, in the parliament summoned to meet on May 10th, 1722. On June 17th, 1725, he was installed one of the Knights companions of the most honourable order of the Bath, on the revival of that order; and on the decease of his uncle, Sir William Monson, *Bart.* on March 7th, 1726-7, succeeded to *that title*, and also to his estate. He was again chosen, in 1727, one of the members for the city of Lincoln, to the first parliament called by George II. and on the conclusion of the session, his Majesty, taking into consideration his attachment to his royal family, his great merits and abilities, was pleased to advance him to the dignity of a *Peer of Great Britain*, by the style and title of LORD MONSON, *Baron Monson of Burton, in the county of Lincoln*, by letters patent, bearing date May 28th, 1728, in the first year of his reign. In June 1733, his Lordship was made Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners. On June 25th, 1737, was appointed first Commissioner of trade and the plantations; and sworn of the privy-council at Hampton-court, on July 21st following. On May 7th, 1745, on a new commission passing, he was continued first Lord Commissioner of trade and the plantations.

His Lordship, on April 8th, 1725, married the Lady Margaret *Watson*, youngest daughter to Lewis, first Earl of Rockingham, to whose memory, at her Ladyship's expense, a stately monument is erected in the church of Rockingham. His Lordship departed this life on July 18th, 1748, at his house in Piccadilly, and lies

buried at South Carlton; and his Lady, surviving him, died at her house in South Audley-street, on February 24th, 1752, and was buried by his Lordship.

They left issue three sons.

1. John, second Lord Monson.

2. Lewis, of whom *under the title of Lord Sondes*. And,

3. The Hon. George Monson, who was born on April 18th, 1730, was, at the general election in 1754, returned one of the members for the city of Lincoln to the 11th parliament of Great Britain; and was also elected in 1761, for the same city. Betaking himself to a military life, he passed through the inferior stations of an officer, until he got a Major's commission on August 18th, 1757, soon after which he set out for the East Indies, where in the several operations on the continent, as well as at the conquest of the important city of Manilla, in Luconia, the principal of the Philippine islands, he distinguished himself by approved conduct and courage. This brave soldier was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel on September 29th, 1760, and soon afterwards appointed Commandant of the 96th regiment of foot. Peace being restored between Great Britain and the other belligerent powers, by the definitive treaty concluded at Paris, on February 10th, 1763, he returned to London in December, 1764; and being introduced to his Majesty on the 23d of that month, met with a reception equal to his eminent services. On November 30th, 1769, he was promoted to the command of the 50th regiment of foot, and Aid de Camp to his Majesty. Upon the regulations made in the affairs of the East India Company under the authority of parliament, he was appointed one of the supreme Council of Bengal, and advanced to the rank of Lieutenant-General in the East Indies, February 11th, 1777. He married Lady Anne Vane, daughter of Henry Earl of Darlington, which Lady had been first married to the Hon. Charles Hope Weir, son to the Earl of Hoptoun; she died in the East Indies, in 1776, and he surviving her a few months, died at Bengal without issue.

JOHN, SECOND LORD MONSON, born July 23d, 1727, succeeded his father, on July 18th, 1748; and in October, 1765, was appointed Chief Justice of his Majesty's forests South of Trent, which he resigned November 27th, 1766, was also LL.D. and one of the Vice-Presidents of the Lock Hospital.

On June 23d, 1752, his Lordship married Theodosia, daughter of John Maddison, of Harpswell, in the county of Lincoln, Esq. and by her Ladyship had issue,



1. John, third Lord Monson, born May 25th, 1753.

2. George-Henry, born October 17th, 1755; married, March 15th, 1784, Mrs. Smith, of Hawkesworth, in Essex, and has issue, one daughter.

3. Evelyn-Tyrwhit, died young.

4. Charles, born March 11th, 1758, a Major-general in the army, died January 11th, 1800.

5. William, a Colonel in the army, and Lieutenant-colonel of the 76th regiment of infantry, born December 15th, 1760; married at Calcutta, January 10th, 1786, Miss Anne Debonnair, and had issue, William-John, born May 14th, 1796. He died December 26th, 1807, M. P. for Lincoln.

6. Thomas, in Holy Orders, born May 10th, 1764; married, July 29th, 1790, Miss Anne Shipley Greene, and has issue, John, born July 7th, 1791; and a daughter, who died an infant.

7. Catharine, born September 12th, 1754.

8. Charlotte-Grace, born March 29th, 1759; married, August 16th, 1777, Henry Pierse, Esq. of Bedale, in Yorkshire, and died July 19th, 1793, leaving three daughters; Charlotte, Marianne, and Harriet.

9. Theodosia-Margaret, born September 20th, 1762; married, March 9th, 1782, to Sir John Shaw, Bart. of Eltham, in Kent, and has issue.

10. Harriet-Anne, born 1766, died 1767.

His Lordship departed this life at his house in Albemarle-street, London, on July 23d, 1774, and was buried at South Carlton; being succeeded in titles and estate by his eldest son,

JOHN, the THIRD LORD MONSON, born May 25th, 1753, and married at Cashiobury, in Hertfordshire, on July 18th, 1777, to Lady Elizabeth Capel, daughter of William-Anne-Holles, Earl of Essex, by whom he had issue,

1. John-George, fourth Peer.

2. Elizabeth, born August 24th, 1779.

3. Charlotte, born February 13th, 1783.

His Lordship was LL.D. and Recorder of the city of Lincoln; and dying May 20th, 1806, was succeeded by his only son,

JOHN GEORGE, FOURTH LORD MONSON, who was born September 1st, 1785, and married October 30th, 1807, Lady Sarah Savile, eldest daughter of John, Earl of Mexborough, by whom he had an only son.

His Lordship died November, 1809, aged twenty-four, and was succeeded by his only son,

——— **MONSON**, *present* and **FIFTH LORD MONSON**, born in March 1809.

*Titles.* Monson, Lord Monson, and Baronet.

*Creations.* Baronet June 29th, 1611, 9 Jac. I.; and Baron Monson, of Burton, in the county of Lincoln, May 28th, 1728, 1 Geo. II.

*Arms.* Or, two chevronels, Gules.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a lion rampant, Or, sustained by a pillar. Argent.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, a lion, Or, gorged with a collar, Azure, charged with three crescents, Or, with a cordon affixed thereto, passing betwixt the fore legs, and reflexed over his back, of the second. On the sinister, a griffon with wings erected, Argent, the beak and fore legs, Azure, and gorged as the dexter.

*Motto.* PREST FOUR MON PAIS.

*Chief Seats.* At Burton, in the county of Lincoln; and at Broxborn, in Hertfordshire.



## BROMLEY, LORD MONTFORT.

THE family of Bromley, anciently wrote Bromleghe, is descended from Sir <sup>a</sup>WALTER Bromleghe, of Bromleghe, in the county of Stafford, Knt. who was living in the reign of King John, and whose issue (for many years) flourished in the counties of Stafford, Salop, and Chester. He married <sup>b</sup>Alice, eldest sister and one of the heirs of Roger de Burwardeslegh, son of Warin de Burwardeslegh, lord of the manor of Estelegh, in com. Stafford, in King John's time; whose second sister was married to John de Ipstones,<sup>c</sup> whose son, John, died without issue in 21 Edward I.

This Walter, by the said Alice, had issue Galfridus de Bromleghe, who was found to be heir to John, son of John de Ipstone, in 21 Edward I.

GALFRIDUS aforementioned, died 1 Edward I. and left issue two sons.

1. Richard de Bromleghe.

2. Robert de Bromleghe, who was knighted, and had the estate at Asteley. He died in 1 Edward II. and had issue John de Bromleghe, of Asteley, who, dying in 1332, 6 Edward III. left John, his son and heir. Which John died in 23 Edward III. leaving Alice, his daughter and heir, wife of John de Frodesham, of Frodesham, in com. Cestr.

RICHARD de Bromleghe, the eldest son of Galfridus, inherited the estate at *Bromleghe*. He was living in 25 Edward I. as appears by deed, dated at Knocton, on the feast of St. Gregory

<sup>a</sup> Ex ejusd. Famil. Stem. per Sampson Erdswick, Rob. Cooke, Claren. & R. Glover, Somers.

<sup>b</sup> Vincent's Salop, No. 134, p. 65, & seq. in College of Arms, London.

<sup>c</sup> Vincent ibid.

(March 12th, 1296-7), whereby he conveyed lands in Knocton to Peter de Arderne, to which Sir Robert de Stawndon, and Sir Roger Swinerton, Knights, were witnesses. This Richard by his wife, ———, daughter of Knocton, had issue,

RANULPH de Bromlegh,<sup>d</sup> who, in a deed, in 23 Edward I. is called son of Richard, and left issue,

1. RICHARD, who is wrote <sup>e</sup> son of Ranulph, in 11 Edward III. in a deed, whereby he granted to John de le Delves, a third part of Burlemore, within the fee of Knocton.

JOHN Bromley, was eldest son of Richard and Agnes; which John <sup>f</sup> rendering himself famous in the wars with France; and in 4 Henry V. in that memorable battle of Le Corby, recovering the standard of Guienne, then gained by the French in a fierce charge on that wing, which Hugh Stafford, Lord Bouchier, his near kinsman, then commanded, had for that signal service, not only the honour of knighthood conferred upon him, but lands of great value in the duchy of Normandy, with offices of special power and trust in those parts; as also <sup>g</sup> an augmentation to his arms, viz. *the same standard of Guienne*, for his crest.

In the said year he had also a grant, dated at Madeley, on March 10th, from Hugh de Stafford, Lord Bouchier, his kinsman, for his eminent service in defending and supporting the royal standard of Guienne, under the protection of the said Lord Bouchier, of 40l. *per annum*, during his life, payable out of that Lord's manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Stafford and Warwick, at the feast of Pentecost, and St. Martin, by equal portions. Also the <sup>h</sup> King, at Baieux, on April 18th, 6 Henry V. in consideration of the good service of his beloved servant, John Bromley, granted to him the hotel of Molay-Bacon, in the province of Baieux, and all tenements, rents, hereditaments, and possessions in the duchy of Normandy, which were Allan de Beaumont's, a rebel; to hold to him and to his heirs male, of the King and his successors, by homage, &c. at the castle of Baieux, and giving every year a belt at that castle, on the feast of St. John the Baptist.

<sup>i</sup> On August 12th following, 1418 (6 Henry V.) writing himself John Bromley, Captain-general of Dampfronte, Steward and

<sup>d</sup> Vincent's Salop, No. 134, p. 65, & seq. in College of Arms, London.

<sup>e</sup> Vincent *ibid*.

<sup>f</sup> Pat. 25 Eliz. per inspex. And Hollinshed's Chron. p. 551, 363.

<sup>g</sup> Pat. 4 Hen. V. in Archiv. Turr. Lond. & Visc. de com. Salop præd. p. 38.

<sup>h</sup> Pat. 6. Hen. V. *ibid*.

<sup>i</sup> *Ibid*.



Great Constable of Bosse le Rosse, and of the marches there, he gave to Walter de Audeley, for his good services to him in England, and against the French, a yearly rent of 20l. issuing out of his manor of Bromley, and all other his lands in England, during the life of the said Walter, with a clause of distress, &c. To this deed was appendant his seal of arms, viz. *Quarterly per fess indented, on an escutcheon of pretence, a griphon segreiant; and for his crest, a demi-lion issuing out of a coronet, holding the standard of Guienne and Aquitain between his fore feet.*

2. Walter.

3. Sir Roger, Knt. who died 13 Edward III. S. P.

4. John de Bromley, of Badynton, who by his wife Joan, had issue, 1. Walter. 2. William. And, 3. Roger.

WALTER de Bromley, the eldest son of John, left issue only a daughter and heir, Letice, married to John Cholmondeley, of Chorley.

ROGER Bromley, third son of John, was of Barksford, and by Letitia his wife, daughter of Hugh Cholmondeley, by Isabel his wife, daughter of Robert Harcourt, was ancestor to the Bromleys of Barksford.

WILLIAM Bromley, second son of John, was of *Badinton*; and in 35 Edward III.<sup>k</sup> was summoned to be at Westminster, within three weeks of Easter, to attend Lionel, Earl of Ulster, the King's son, into Ireland, who was appointed to repair thither with a great army, to oppose the incursions of his enemies in that kingdom; the King ordering all who had any estates in that realm, and resident in England, to go in company with his said son, Lionel, Earl of Ulster. He married Annabella, sister and heir of William de Chettleton, son of Matthew, son of Sir William de Chettleton, son of Henry, son of Robert (called Shirrard), son of William de Chettleton; by which marriage he had two sons.

1. John, of whom I shall further treat.

2. Richard, who married Anne, daughter and coheir of William Praers, of Badeleighe, in Cheshire, by Letitia his wife, one of the heirs of William Wittenhall, of Cholmeston, in the said county, by whom he had John, his son and heir, who married Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Massey, of Tatton, also in Cheshire, Knt. by whom he had issue Thomas, Edward, Ralph, who all died without issue, and William, who married Margaret, daughter and heir of Ralph Manwaring, of Badilegh, and left

<sup>k</sup> Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. VI. p. 318, 319, 320.

issue Sir John de Bromley, Knt. who departed this life, in 3 Henry VII. leaving, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of William Hexstall, three daughters his coheirs.

I now return to JOHN de Bromley, son and heir of William, by Annabella de Chettelton, as mentioned before; which John having married Agnes, daughter of John Trentham, left issue by her,

WALTER de Bromley, who took to wife Joan, daughter of Richard de Delves, by whom he had issue,

ROGER Bromley, of Mitley, in right of Jane his wife, daughter and heir of Richard de Mitley, of the county of Salop, by Ellen, daughter and heir of Sir John Hawkeston, Knt. by Annabella, daughter and heir of Matthew de Chettelton. By this marriage he added to his possessions, and had issue two sons; 1. Roger. And,

2. Nicholas, whose posterity was of Hampton-Norbury, in Cheshire.

ROGER Bromley, eldest son and heir, by ——— his wife, daughter and heir of David Broe, of Malpas, in Cheshire, had issue four sons; 1. William.

2. John, who left a daughter, Anne, that died without issue.

3. Roger, who married Jane, daughter of Thomas Jennings, and had issue William Bromley, of Stoke, and Thomas Bromley, second son, who was constituted LORD CHIEF JUSTICE of *England*<sup>1</sup> in the first year of Queen Mary, and left issue Margaret, his daughter and heir, wife of Sir Richard Newport, Knt. who by her was ancestor to the late Earls of Bradford.

4. Humfry, living 7 Henry VII.

WILLIAM Bromley, Esq. eldest son of Roger aforesaid, was seated at Mitley, and living 7 Henry VII.<sup>m</sup> and married Beatrice, daughter of Humphry Hill, of Blore and Buntingdale; and by her had issue a son, George, and three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Rowland Jenens; Joan, married to Richard Sandford; and Dorothy, to William Leighton.

GEORGE Bromley, Esq. son and heir, was seated at *Hodnet*,<sup>n</sup> in Shropshire, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lacon,<sup>o</sup> of Willey, in the same county, Knt. by whom he had issue,

<sup>1</sup> Dugd. Chronica Series, p. 88.

<sup>m</sup> Benevolence Roll for Shropshire.

<sup>n</sup> Hawkston, on his son's tomb.

• She remarried to William Egerton, of Betley, co. Staff.

1. Sir George Bromley, Knt. appointed Justice of Chester, in 1581, 23 Eliz. and had a daughter, Mary, married to George Cotton, Esq. ancestor to the Cottons of Cumbermere; and, 2. Sir Edward Bromley, of Shifnal-grange, in com. Salop, Knt. who was constituted one<sup>p</sup> of the Barons of the Exchequer in 7 Jac. I.

2. Sir THOMAS, the second son of George Bromley, Esq. and Elizabeth Lacon, rose to high advancement by the study of the laws. He was of the society of the Inner Temple,<sup>q</sup> of which he was chosen Autumn reader, in 8 Eliz. being then Recorder of the city of London. Also, on June 12th, 1566, 8 Eliz.<sup>r</sup> he was commissioned, with William Parr, Marquis of Northampton, William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, and others of the court, to hear and determine all treasons, felonies, riots, &c. committed within the verge of the court. On March 14th, 1568-9, 11 Eliz. he<sup>s</sup> was constituted Solicitor-general. In 16 Eliz.<sup>t</sup> he was chosen Treasurer of the society of the Inner Temple; and in that year the great carved skreen in the hall was put up by his order. And continuing Solicitor-general, he was,<sup>u</sup> on April 25th, 1579, 21 Eliz. constituted CHANCELLOR OF ENGLAND; in which high post he died, on April 12th, 1587, 29 Eliz. He lies buried in Westminster-abbey, under a very magnificent monument of alabaster, with pillars of marble and Lydian, gilt; between which is his effigy, in a chancellor's gown, lying on his back, his head resting on a pillow, his hands conjoined in prayer, and at his feet a cock; underneath are the figures of his four sons, and four daughters; on the cornice is, 'Justicia & Æquitate;' on a compartment is a Latin inscription:<sup>x</sup>

*Consilio pietate, ac juris prudentia insignis, Thomas Bromley miles, a Serenissima Elizabetha Angliæ Regina in secretius consilium, ac summū cancellarij, &c.*

Which has been thus translated:

'Thomas Bromley, Knt. remarkable for his wisdom, piety, and knowledge of the law, Privy-counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, and Lord Chancellor; when he had for eight years delivered equity with singular integrity and temper of mind, being snatched away to the grief of all good men, was here buried. He lived

<sup>p</sup> Pat. 7 Jac. I. p. 32.

<sup>q</sup> Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 165.

<sup>r</sup> Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XV. p. 660.

<sup>s</sup> Pat. 11 Eliz. p. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Dugdale's Orig. p. 146, 170.

<sup>u</sup> Claus. 21 Eliz. p. 4. in dorso.

<sup>x</sup> Dart's Westmonasterium, Vol. II. p. 180.

57 years, and died on the 12th of April, 1597. He left by his Lady Elizabeth, of the family of the Fortescues, eight children. Henry his son has, to the best of fathers, erected this monument.'

On one pedestal, '*Labore et Justitia.*' On the other pedestal, '*Studio et Diligentia.*'<sup>y</sup>

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, Knight of the Bath; and by her had issue four sons. 1. Sir Henry Bromley. 2. Thomas.

3. Gerard (who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Darell, and left issue two sons, Thomas and Alexander.)

4. Edward. Also four daughters; Anne, wife of Richard Corbet, of Stoke, in Shropshire; Muriel, married to John Littleton, of Frankley, in com. Wigorn, Esq.; Jane, wife of Edward Gre-vill, of Milcot, in com. Warwick; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Oliver Cromwell, of Hinchingbroke-castle, in Huntingdonshire, Knight of the Bath, uncle to the Protector.

Sir HENRY Bromley, his eldest son, was <sup>z</sup> knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1592, and chosen one <sup>a</sup> of the representatives of the county of Worcester the same year; and that parliament being dissolved on April 10th, 1593, and a new one summoned to meet on October 24th, 1597, he <sup>b</sup> was then returned one of the Knights for the county of Salop.<sup>c</sup> On the accession of James I. a new parliament being called, which began March 19th, 1603-4, he was <sup>d</sup> again returned one of the representatives of the county of Worcester, being seated at Holt castle in that county. He had three wives. His first was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Pelham, Knt. and by her (who was buried at Holt, on August 21st, 1589), he had issue Sir Thomas Bromley, and four daughters; Elizabeth, married at Holt, on October 6th, 1604, to Thomas Scriven,<sup>e</sup> Esq. of Frodesby, co. Salop; Eleanor; Mary, baptized at Holt, on September 5th, 1588, wife of John Prynne, Esq. and Catharine, who died young.

He next married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Verney, of So-

<sup>y</sup> There is a portrait of him in Nash's Worcestershire, I. 594.

<sup>z</sup> Catal. Knts. MS. penes meips.

<sup>a</sup> Willis's Not. Parl. p. 127, 135.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. p. 141.

<sup>c</sup> Being then seated at Shrawardine castle, co. Salop.

<sup>d</sup> Willis's Not. Parl. p. 136, 165.

<sup>e</sup> Afterwards Sir Thomas. She was buried at Condover, co. Salop, 19th August, 1612.



mersetshire, and by her (who was buried at Holt, on March 17th, 1592), had issue one son, John,<sup>f</sup> who was born on March 12th, 1592, and of whom she died on the 15th of the same month.

He thereupon had to his third wife, Anne, daughter of William Beswick, Esq. Alderman of London, widow of William Offeley, merchant of London,<sup>g</sup> and by her was father of three sons; Henry, baptized at Holt, on May 9th, 1596,<sup>h</sup> Philip, baptized on February 4th, 1598; and Robert, born on April 20th, 1600, and buried on August 14th, 1604; and the said Anne, surviving him, was married on February 10th, 1622, to Dr. John Thornborough, Bishop of Worcester, and was buried at Holt, on January 2d, 1628.

The said Sir Henry Bromley died at Holt-castle, and, on May 15th, 1615, was buried in the chancel of that parish church.

Sir THOMAS Bromley, Knt. the eldest son by his first wife, was also seated at Holt-castle; and, by Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Welshe, of Sheldesley Welshe, in the county of Worcester, Knt. had issue two daughters; Muriel, married to — Bastard; and Joyce, to William Cotton, of Belaport, in Shropshire, Esq.; also two sons.

1. Henry, his heir.

2. John Bromley, of the College of Worcester, Esq. who died October 27th, 1674, aged sixty-three, and is buried in Worcester-cathedral;<sup>i</sup> he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Longueville, of Wolverton, in Buckinghamshire, Knt. and father of Edward Longueville, created Baronet of Nova Scotia, by King Charles I. in 1638; and by her left only a daughter.

Sir Thomas was knighted by King James I. and in the 12th of his reign<sup>k</sup> was chosen member of parliament for Bridgnorth. He was also one of the <sup>l</sup>representatives for the county of Worcester in the 3d of Charles I. and dying at Holt-castle, was buried on September 10th, 1641, in a chapel adjoining to the church there.

His eldest son, HENRY, succeeded to his estate; and, marrying at Wroxeter, 10th January, 1627, Beatrice, daughter of Sir Ri-

<sup>f</sup> He was admitted of the Inner Temple, 2d November, 1612.

<sup>g</sup> Visit. of Surrey, anno 1623, MS. penes J. Heard, Arm. Norroy Rex Armor.

<sup>h</sup> Admitted of the Inner Temple, in 1616.

<sup>i</sup> Abingdon's Worcester, p. 53.

<sup>k</sup> Willis præd. p. 172.

<sup>l</sup> Ibid. p. 226.

chard Newport, of High Ercol, in com. Salop, Knt. had by her (who survived him), three sons.

1. Thomas, and John,<sup>m</sup> who died infants.

3. Henry,<sup>n</sup> his heir.

4. Francis, born January 5th, 1643; he died July 14th, 1703, and is buried in Worcester cathedral, having married Anne,<sup>o</sup> daughter of Joseph Walsh, of Abberley, in the county of Worcester, Esq. by whom he had, viz. 1. William. 2. Henry, ob. 1698, æt. 5. 3. Margaret. 4. Anne. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Octavia, ob. 1713, æt. 9. 7. Catharine, ob. 1714, æt. 15. William Bromley, Esq. of Abberley, eldest son, died in 1769, æt. 79, having married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Holloway, of Oxford, Esq. son of Judge Holloway, by whom he had a son, William, who died young; and, secondly, Sarah, daughter and coheir of William Paunceforte, of Careswell, co. Glouc. Esq. by whom he had three sons; Henry and Thomas, who died single; and Robert Bromley, of Abberley, Esq. who was living single in 1779;<sup>p</sup> and died March 10th, 1803.

And one daughter, Diana, born on December 16th, 1646.

This Henry deceased at Holt-castle, and was buried in the chapel there, on December 3d, 1652.

HENRY, his eldest surviving son, succeeded him at Holt-castle, and on May 16th, 1654, married Mercy, daughter of Edward Pytts, of Keyer, in the county of Worcester, Esq. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley, in the said county, Knt. By her he had two sons; Henry, buried at Holt, on May 6th, 1658, æt. 3 years; and William, his successor. His wife survived him; and having married a second husband, George Walsh, second brother to Joseph Walsh, of Abberley, in the county of Worcester, Esq. was buried at Holt, on August 26th, 1699, having lived to a great age. The said Henry Bromley, Esq. represented the county of Worcester in the parliament of 12 Charles II. 1660; and, departing this life at Holt-castle, on September 30th, 1670, was buried on October 6th following, in the chapel, where a monument is erected to his memory, with the following inscription:

<sup>m</sup> Thomas was born at Wroxeter, 14th December, 1631, and buried there, March 31st, 1635; and John died 27th June, 1634.

<sup>n</sup> Baptized at Wroxeter, 5th March, 1632.

<sup>o</sup> Sister and coheir to William Walsh, the Poet, who died 1707.

<sup>p</sup> Nash's Worcestershire, I. 2. From him his maternal kinsman, the late Sir George Smith, Bart. took first the name of Bromley; and afterwards of Pauncefort.

## M. S.

Near this place lies interred the body of Henry Bromley, Esq. late lord of this manor. He was a person eminent both for his natural and acquired qualifications; for his great proficiency in the learned languages; for his compassionate humanity to the distressed; for his obliging affability in his conversation; and for his unspotted loyalty towards his Prince.

He married Mercy, daughter of Edward Pytts, of Kyer-Wyard, in this county, who (as a testimony of that tender affection she did bear to her deceased husband) erected this monument, in the year of our Lord, 1683. He changed this life for a better, the 30th of September, anno salutis 1670, ætatis 38.

WILLIAM, his only surviving son, born on June 26th, 1656, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Rowland Berkeley, of Cothelridge, in the county of Worcester, Knt. by whom he had

Two daughters, Mercy and Dorothy, his coheirs.

He represented the city of Worcester in the reign of King James II. and part of the reign of King William; and served for the county of Worcester the remainder of King William's, and of Queen Anne's reign to his death, being elected in the <sup>a</sup>parliament that concluded the union of Great Britain. He departed this life at Horseheath, on August 13th, aged fifty, the same year, and was buried at Holt, on the 23d.

MERCY, his eldest daughter, was married, on August 10th, 1704, to John Bromley, eldest son and heir of John Bromley, of Horseheath-hall,<sup>r</sup> in the county of Cambridge, Esq. then representative of that county.

DOROTHY, the youngest daughter, was married to John Jennings, of Hayes, in the county of Middlesex, Esq. and died without issue.

Whereby the whole inheritance in Worcestershire,<sup>s</sup> &c. devolved on the said John Bromley, and Mercy his wife, who had issue by her a son, Henry, born August 20th, 1705, of whom she

<sup>a</sup> British. Parl. Regist. No. 219.

<sup>r</sup> He purchased this estate, formerly belonging to the Allingtons, in the reign of James II.

<sup>s</sup> Holt castle, and its appendant estates, were sold either by the late Peer, or his father, to Lord Foley, for less than 20,000*l*.

died in childbed at Holt-castle, August 29th, and was buried there September 1st, following.

The said JOHN Bromley,<sup>t</sup> the son, succeeded his father (who died at Horseheath, on October 7th, 1707, and was buried there), as one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Cambridge, and was elected for that county in four other parliaments, which met in 1703, 1710, 1713, 1715, to the time of his decease.

He died of the small-pox at the age of thirty-six years, and was buried on November 1st, 1718, at Horseheath, leaving Henry, his only son, who was heir to his estate at Horseheath, &c. and, in right of his mother, possessed the estates of the Bromleys of *Holt-castle*, in the counties of Worcester and Salop.

The said HENRY married Frances, daughter of Thomas Wyndham, Esq. and sister and sole heir of Sir Francis Wyndham, of Trent, in the county of Somerset, Bart. by whom he had issue,

Thomas, his son and heir, of whom she died in childbed, February 11th, 1733, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster.

And a daughter, Frances, married, on May 28th, 1747, to the Honourable Charles-Sloan Cadogan, Esq. afterwards Baron and Earl Cadogan; she died in May 1768, and was buried at Caversham, near Reading.

The said Henry was chosen one of the Knights for the county of Cambridge, to the parliament summoned to meet in 1727, and 1734; and, at the expiration thereof, he was, on May 9th, 1741, created a *Peer of Great Britain*, by the title of LORD MONTFORT, BARON OF HORSEHEATH, *in the county of Cambridge*.

His Lordship deceased on January 1st, 1755, and was buried in Trinity chapel, South Audley-street, London, being then High Steward of the town of Cambridge; and was succeeded in honour and estate, by

THOMAS, his only son and heir, SECOND LORD MONTFORT, who was then on his travels, and had been elected member for the town of Cambridge, in room of his father. He was afterwards Colonel of the Cambridgeshire militia. His Lordship was married at Mary-le-Bone, on March 1st, 1772, to Mary-Anne, sister of Sir Patrick Blake, of Langham, in the county of Suffolk, Bart. by whom he had an only son, Henry.

His Lordship died October 24th, 1799, and was succeeded by his only son,

HENRY, *present and* THIRD LORD MONTFORT, who was born

<sup>t</sup> He supported Whiston, the Arian, after his expulsion from the university.



May 14th, and baptized, June 12th, 1773, and married September 5th, 1793, Miss Elizabeth Watts, by whom he has issue a son, and other children.

*Titles.* Henry Bromley, Lord Montfort, Baron of Horseheath.

*Creations.* Lord Montfort, Baron of Horseheath, in the county of Cambridge, May 9th, 1741, 14 George II.

*Arms.* Quarterly, per pale, dovetail, Gules and Or.

*Crest.* Upon a wreath, a demi-lion rampant, Sable, issuing out of a mural crown, Or, holding a standard, Vert, charged with a griffon passant, Or, the staff proper, headed, Argent.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side an unicorn, cream-coloured, gorged with a ducal coronet, thereto a chain, reflexed over his back, horned and unguled, Or. On the sinister side a horse, Argent, pelleted (or spotted Sable), collared dovetail Azure, thereon three lozenges, Or.

*Motto.* NON INFERIORA SECUTUS.

*Chief Seat.*<sup>u</sup>

\* Horseheath was sold by the late Peer, and the mansion pulled down.



## PONSONBY, LORD PONSONBY.

*(Earl of Besborough, in Ireland.)*

THIS family of Ponsonby is said to be descended of noble ancestors in the province of Picardy, in France, some of whom, at the Norman invasion in 1066, came into England with William Duke of Normandy, and after his conquest were rewarded with grants of lands in the county of Cumberland; and being owners of the Lordship of Ponsonby,<sup>a</sup> in that county, assumed their name from thence.<sup>b</sup> The first entered in the visitation of the said county by the heralds,<sup>c</sup> is

JOHN Ponsonby, of Haugh Heale, in Cumberland, who had issue

SIMON Ponsonby, of Hale, in the county of Cumberland, Esq. father to

HENRY Ponsonby, of the same place, Esq. who by Dorothy, daughter of ——— Sandes, of Rottington, in Cumberland, had issue two sons.<sup>d</sup>

1. Sir JOHN Ponsonby, of Hale, as now wrote, aged fifty-seven, in 1665.

2. HENRY, who went over to Ireland, during the distressed condition of the Protestants, by the Popish rebellion in the reign of King Charles I.

<sup>a</sup> Alexander de Punzunby going to Rome to the Prior of Durham, 29 Edw. I. had the King's protection, 1st March. *Pryn.* III. 912.

<sup>b</sup> There is a tradition, that they had the office of Barber to the Kings of England conferred upon them, in 1177, 23 Henry II. when the place of Butler was granted to the predecessor of the late Dukes of Ormond.

<sup>c</sup> Visit of Westmorland and Cumberland, in the College of Arms, not. C. 39.

<sup>d</sup> *Ibid.*

But before I further treat of them, I shall recite some particulars that I find in the last will and testament<sup>c</sup> of Sir Roger Ponsonby, clerk, parson of the church of Chekinden, in Oxfordshire, who mentions several of his brethren, who by the date of his will, October 28th, 1554, were of course living in the reigns of King Henry VIII. and Edward VI. He was seised of the moiety of the manor of Chekinden, which he orders to be sold for the performance of his will. He mentions his being sick when he made it, but of sound mind, &c. and the probate shews he died soon after. He orders his body to be buried in the church of Chekinden, and leaves to the parishioners there xxl. and xxl. for a yearly dirge, and the mass of five pounds to be said in the church where his father and mother lie, and that a stone be laid over his father's grave. He had several servants to whom he leaves legacies; and was a benefactor for the mending of highways, and gave several charitable bequests. He bequeaths to his brother, Sir Matthew Ponsonby, 13l. 6s. 8d. To his brother, Edmund Ponsonby, 96l. 13s. 4d. To six of his brother John Ponsonby's children, xxl. each. He constitutes his brother, Edmund Ponsonby, and two others, his executors, to whom he leaves the residue of his fortune; and in witness thereof set his seal and sign manual, the day and year aforesaid.

I have mentioned these, as it is probable Sir Matthew Ponsonby was the head of the family; and being possessed of an estate, he left him the smallest legacy as an acknowledgment.

I shall now proceed to give an account of Sir John Ponsonby, and Henry his brother, who settled in Ireland, as before mentioned. It appears, that in 1649, on Oliver Cromwell's being appointed to reduce the rebels (as the royalists were then called), in that kingdom, the two brothers, Sir John Ponsonby and Henry Ponsonby, were officers in the army under his command; and that

HENRY, having lands assigned to him for his services in the county of Kerry, had the same confirmed to him under the acts of settlement, June 16th, 1666; and became seated at Stackstown, and Crotto, in that county. He married Rose, daughter to Thomas Weldon, of St. John's Bower, near Athy, in the county of Kildare; and of Raheen, in the Queen's county, Esq. by whom he had seven sons, and eleven daughters; and died in 1681, in the

<sup>c</sup> Ex Regist. vocet. Mone, in Cur. Prerog. Cant.

sixty-first year of his age. Three of his sons, and seven daughters, lived to maturity.

His eldest son, John Ponsonby, of Kilmallock, Esq. married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holmes, brother to Sir Robert Holmes, of the Isle of Wight, and to Sir John Holmes, Governor of Usk castle, but left no issue; and Henry, his third son, died unmarried.

Thomas, his second son, was seated at Crotto, and ancestor to the family there.

The daughters were, 1. Mary, who died unmarried. 2. Mary, married to Henry Stoughton, of Rattoo, in Kerry, Esq. 3. Jane, first married to Samuel Des-Mynieres, Lord Mayor of the city of Dublin, anno 1666; secondly, to Captain William Hayes, of Dublin; she died in 1720. 4. Honora, born February 2d, 1662, was married, in September 1695, to William Matthews, of Blanchfield, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. 5. Anne, first married to George Brabazon, Esq.; secondly, to David Cossart, Alderman of Dublin; and, thirdly, to George Monk, of St. Stephen's Green, in Dublin, Esq. She died in 1734, and was buried in St. Bride's church, Dublin. 6. Eleanor, born in February 1667, was married to Sir Nathaniel Whitwell, Knt. Alderman of Dublin. And, 7. Sarah, wedded to Mr. Christopher Hilliard, of Listrim, in the county of Kerry.

Sir JOHN Ponsonby, Knt. the elder brother, born in 1608, was Colonel of a Regiment of horse, which he had raised for the service of the Commonwealth; and in 1654, was Sheriff for the counties of Wicklow and Kildare. Being a widower, and having several children, he settled his estate in Cumberland upon those he left in England, *from whom the present family in Cumberland is descended.* After the reduction of the kingdom of Ireland, he was also one of the commissioners for taking the depositions of the Protestants concerning the murders committed by the Irish, during the course of the war; and when King Charles II. was restored, he was appointed, on March 19th, 1660-1, a Commissioner for executing his Majesty's declaration of November 30th, for the settlement of Ireland. He represented the county of Kilkenny in the first parliament, called on May 9th, 1661; had two grants of lands under the acts of settlement; and on July 15th, 1679, an abatement was made of the quit-rents, imposed on his estate by the said acts; and by acquiring many debentures, and making other purchases, he left a considerable estate. He lies



buried in the church of Fidowne, near Bessborough, with this memorial:

Here lieth the Body of Sir JOHN  
PONSONBY of Bessborough, who  
departed this Life A. D. 1678, in  
the 60th Year of his Age.

His wife was Elizabeth, eldest daughter to Henry Lord Folliott, of Ballyshannon, widow of Richard, son and heir of Sir Edward Wingfield, of Powerscourt, and also relict of Edward Trevor, brother to Marcus Viscount Dungannon; and by her he had two sons, Sir Henry, and William; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married in 1673, to Richard Boyle, eldest son and heir apparent of Francis Viscount Shannon.

Sir HENRY Ponsonby, Knt, the eldest son, had his estate of 1500l. a year sequestered (as his mother had her jointure), and was attainted as an absentee. On October 1st, 1674, he married Dorothy, daughter to Captain Shaw, of Drogheda, but dying without issue in the reign of King William, the estate devolved on his brother, William Ponsonby, of Bessborough, Esq.

Which WILLIAM, *first Viscount Duncannon*, served in parliament for the county of Kilkenny during the reign of Queen Anne, and to the time he was created a Peer. In September, 1715, he was sworn of the privy-council, and by privy-seal dated at St. James's, July 28th, and by patent at Dublin, September 11th, 1721, was created *Lord Bessborough, Baron of Bessborough, in the county of Kilkenny*; and took his seat on the 23d of that month in the House of Lords. The preamble to his patent sets forth his own and his father's services, and the cause of their coming into Ireland, which is translated as follows:

‘ Whereas ancientness of extraction, valour, unshaken loyalty, and personal qualification, do justly claim favour and esteem of good and equitable Princes: and We having with pleasure observed, that our trusty and well-beloved William Ponsonby, Esq. is deservedly recommended to us by all these titles, being descended of noble ancestors of Picardy, in France, who at the Norman invasion came into Great Britain, and established themselves in the county of Cumberland; whence his father removed, about eighty years ago, into the kingdom of Ireland, during the distressed con-

dition of the Protestant interest there, occasioned by the Popish rebellion and their cruel massacres: in the suppressing of which, his valorous actions did not only gain him the preferment of a Colonel, and the honour of knighthood; but his other personal qualifications rendered him worthy the alliance of many Peers of the realm. Nor are the qualities of the son less eminent than those of his father: with the same good disposition has he, from his tender youth, risen up an assertor of the liberties, and legal government, of his native country; signalized himself early, and for many years in the army; particularly in the resolute defence of Londonderry, when the common cause was at the last gasp. Having attended that whole war, and been raised to the rank of a Colonel, he afterwards served constantly in parliament, strenuously asserting there, not only the public good, and the established religion, but likewise our succession to the crown, against all the attempts made to obstruct it; which laudable example, six of his sons and grandsons, at once, virtuously imitated in the same senate.

‘ Now, that so many good and eminent services may not remain unregarded, and that others may be encouraged to gain the rewards due to merit, we are resolved to raise him, who has so well deserved of us, and the commonwealth, to the dignity of a Peer. Know, &c.’

He was further advanced by privy-seal, dated December 30th, and by patent, February 28th, 1722, to the dignity of *Viscount Duncannon*, with the annual creation fee of twenty marks. He married Mary, sister to Brabazon Moore, of Ardee, in the county of Louth, Esq. and both are buried in the church of Fidowne, with the inscriptions to their memory, inserted in the note below.<sup>f</sup>

† GULIELMI PONSONBY

Vice-comitis Duncannon

quod mortuum est,

Hic jacet

Depositum.

Obiit die Nov. 17. An. Dom. 1724.

Ætat. 67.

Siste Viator,

et

Memento Mori.

They had issue three sons and six daughters.

1. Brabazon, created Earl of Bessborough.

2. Henry Ponsonby, of Ashgrove, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. who, in November 1715, was chosen member of parliament for the borough of Fethard, and in October 1727, for Clomines, after which he made his election for Enestioge: and taking to a military life was, on August 2d, 1705, made a Captain of foot; and on May 13th, 1735, Colonel of the 37th regiment of foot. On February 20th, 1741, he was promoted to the rank of a Brigadier-general, and appointed, on April 24th, 1742, in that station, to command the forces sent into Flanders, in aid of the Queen of Hungary. Also on July 14th, 1743, he was made a Major-general, and was on June 27th, N. S. that year, in the battle of Dettingen. He had on all occasions shewed his conduct and bravery, and lost his life at the head of his regiment, on May 11th, 1745, N. S. in the battle of Fontenoy, near Tournay. He married the Lady Frances Brabazon, youngest daughter to Chambre, the fifth Earl of Meath, and left one daughter, Juliana, married in 1743, to Lieutenant William Southwell; and one son, Chambre-Brabazon, then Lieutenant in his father's regiment, who on September 28th, 1746, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Edward Clarke, of Rouske, in the county of Meath, Esq. and by her, who died in February 1758, had a son, born on September 22d, 1748, deceased, and a daughter, Frances, on November 6th, 1749, married to George Lowther, Esq. besides two daughters who died infants. The said Chambre Brabazon Ponsonby, married, secondly, Louisa Lyons, who died without issue; and, thirdly, Mary, daughter of Sir William Barker, of Kilcooly, Bart. by whom he had a son, William Ponsonby, who succeeded at Ashgrove; born 12th June, 1762, in which year his father died.

Folliot, third son, on February 25th, 1741, had a commission of Captain of a troop of horse, and was Aid-de-camp to the Lord

Here lieth the body of MARY,  
the Wife of the Hon. Colonel William  
Ponsonby of Bessborough,  
Grand-Daughter of the Right Hon.  
the Earl of Drogheda by her  
Father; and the Right Hon. the Earl of  
Meath by her Mother; and her  
Virtues were suitable to her  
Birth. She departed this life on the  
26th day of May, 1713, in the 52d  
Year of her Age.

Chancellor, as one of the Lords Justices of Ireland. He married, on April 23d, 1737, Jane, daughter to Captain Taylor, of Cork, and dying on October 14th, 1746, was buried in St. Anne's church, Dublin, leaving one son, Brabazon, who was born in November 1745, died on December 6th, 1748, and was buried near him.

Of the six daughters, Elizabeth, the eldest, was first married in 1692, to Richard, son and heir to Stephen Moore, of Kilworth, in the county of Cork, Esq. created Lord Kilworth, grandson to Richard Moore, of Clonmell, Esq. and she surviving him, who died in 1701, had for her second husband Thomas Newcomen, of Dovehill, in Tipperary, Esq. (fourth son to Sir Thomas Newcomen, of Moss-town, in the county of Longford, Bart.) Anne, second daughter, was the first wife to Nicholas Loftus, of Loftus-hall, Esq. member of parliament for the county of Wexford, afterwards created Lord Loftus. Mary, third daughter, was wife to William Wale, of Coolenamucky, in the county of Waterford, Esq. Bridget, fourth daughter, was the first wife to Arthur Weldon, of Raheen, in the Queen's county, Esq. Dorothy, fifth daughter, was first wife to William Hore, of Harperstown, in the county of Wexford, Esq. member of parliament for Taghmon, Advocate-general and Judge-martial, Commissoner of Appeals, and Master in Chancery. Letitia, the sixth daughter, was married in November 1722 to James May, of Mayfield, in the county of Waterford, Esq.

BRABAZON, *first Earl of Bessborough*, and FIRST LORD PONSOMBY, was born in 1679, and in 1704 returned to parliament Knight for the county of Kildare; also in 1713 and 1715, he was member for the borough of Newton. In 1707 he was Captain of grenadiers in General Whetham's regiment (the Inniskilling, or 27th) of foot; and in 1713, Sheriff of the county of Kilkenny (whereof he was governor), which office he served the ensuing year for the county of Kildare. On October 4th, 1722, he was joined with his son, John, in the office of Searcher of the ports of Waterford, Passage, and New-Ross. At his succession to the honours, he took his seat in the House of Lords, on September 7th, 1725; and in May, 1726, was sworn of the Privy-council in Ireland, as also to his late Majesty on his ascending the throne; who, on April 20th, 1739, appointed him a Commissioner of his revenues; and by privy seal, dated at Kensington, August 31st, and by patent, October 6th, that year, created him *Earl of Bessborough*. And his services are thus set forth in the preamble to



his patent: 'As our late royal father, in consideration of the loyalty and eminent services of William, late Viscount Duncannon, and his ancestors, did first create him Baron Bessborough, of Bessborough, and afterwards promoted him to the degree of Viscount Duncannon: so we, equally studious to reward merit, and being well assured of the inviolable attachment of Brabazon, Viscount Duncannon, to our royal person and government; and of his constant adherence to the laws and constitution of his country; and that his behaviour, both before his being in possession of the dignities of Baron and Viscount, and ever since, hath rendered him worthy of an addition of honour. Know ye therefore, &c.' Also on June 12th, 1749, he advanced him to the dignity of a *Peer of Great Britain*, by the title of LORD PONSONBY, BARON PONSONBY, of *Sysonby, in the county of Leicester*: and his Lordship took his seat in the House of Peers on January 17th, 1750. In March following he was constituted Marescal of the admiralty in Ireland; and in April, 1754, was constituted one of the Lords Justices for the administration of the government in Ireland, during the absence of the Duke of Dorset, the Lord-lieutenant. In 1755, he was appointed Vice-admiral of the province of Munster.

He married, first, Sarah, daughter of James Margetson, Esq. son and heir of Dr. James Margetson, Archbishop of Armagh, widow of Hugh Colvill, Esq. son and heir to Robert Colvill, of Newtown, in the county of Downe; and by her, who died on May 21st, 1733, and was buried at Fidowne, had four sons, and six daughters.

He married, secondly, on November 28th, 1733, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir to John Sankey, of Tenelick, in the county of Longford, Esq. but by her (who was born in 1680, had been successively the widow of Sir John King, and of John Moore, Lord Tullamore, and died on July 17th, 1738, and was buried at Fidowne), had no issue.

His sons and daughters by his first wife, were,

1. Margetson, born December 22d, 1709, and died young.
2. William, his successor.
3. John, of whom hereafter, under the title of *Lord Ponsonby, of Imokilly*; his son being so created in 1806.

Of his Lordship's daughters, Mary, baptized on August 15th, 1706, married in 1728, to Edward Moore, Earl of Drogheda; Dorothy, born on March 2d, 1707, and Sarah, baptized on March 27th, 1711, both died young.

Lady Anne was married, on December 9th, 1734, to Benjamin Burton, of Burton-hall, in the county of Carlow, Esq. member of parliament for Knocktopher.

Lady Elizabeth was married, on December 23d, 1739, to Sir William Fownes, of Woodstock, in the county of Kilkenny, Bart.

Lady Letitia was wedded, on November 13th, 1742, to Harvey Morres, of Castle Morres, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. afterwards created Lord and Viscount Mount-Morres, of Castle-Morres, in the said county, deceased.

His Lordship departed this life on July 4th, 1758, of a surfeit of fruit; and was buried at Fidowne, being succeeded, in titles and estate, by his said eldest surviving son,

WILLIAM, SECOND LORD PONSONBY, and *second Earl of Bessborough*, &c. who, after a polite education at home, improved himself further for the important duties of a senator and statesman, by visiting foreign countries, from whence he returned to England in 1739. His Lordship was, before the end of that year, appointed Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, William, the third Duke of Devonshire, and sworn of the privy-council of that kingdom in 1741. He was also one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Kilkenny, in the Irish parliament; and in 1741-2, was elected, on a vacancy, for the town of Derby, to the 9th parliament of Great Britain, for which corporation he was likewise returned at the general election in 1747. His Lordship, in 1754, was chosen one of the Burgesses for Saltash, in Cornwall, to the 11th parliament of Great Britain, but vacated his seat in November, 1756, by accepting the office of a Commissioner of the Treasury. However, he was soon after elected for the town and port of Harwich, in Essex, and was one of the representatives for that place at the death of his father, when he became entitled to a seat in the House of Peers, both in Great Britain and Ireland.

His Lordship, on June 24th, 1746, was appointed one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and quitting his seat at that board, was declared a Lord of the Treasury on November 17th, 1756. Resigning that office, he was, on June 2d, 1759, declared joint Postmaster-general, and as such continued by his present Majesty, until November 1762, when his Lordship chose to give up that employment, but was re-instated in July, 1765, and again resigned in the following year.

His Lordship was one of his Majesty's Privy-counsellors for

England and Ireland, and Vice-Admiral of the province of Munster.

His Lordship, in June 1739, married Lady Carolina Cavendish, eldest daughter to the beforementioned William, Duke of Devonshire; and by her Ladyship (who died on January 20th, 1760, and was buried at Fidowne), had issue five sons.

1. William Brabazon Ponsonby. 2. William Ponsonby. 3. John Ponsonby. 4. Henry Ponsonby, all died young.

5. Frederick, present Peer.

Also four daughters; of whom Caroline and Sarah died young.

Catharine, born October 25, 1742, married May 4th, 1763, to the Honourable Aubrey Beauclerk, only surviving son of the Right Honourable Vere Beauclerk, Lord Vere; who on the death of George, Duke of St. Albans, succeeded to that title. She died September 3d, 1789, leaving issue the present Duke. And

Charlotte, born December 10th, 1747, married July 12th, 1770, to the Right Honourable William Earl Fitzwilliam.

His Lordship died March 11th, 1793, and was succeeded by his only surviving son,

FREDERICK, *present* and THIRD LORD PONSONBY, and *third Earl of Bessborough*.

His Lordship was born January 24th, 1758, and married, November 27th, 1780, Lady Henrietta-Frances Spencer, second daughter of John, first Earl Spencer, and sister to Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire, by whom he has issue,

1. John-William, Viscount Duncannon, born August 31st, 1781; married, November 16th, 1805, Lady Maria Fane, third daughter of John, Earl of Westmorland, K. G.

2. Frederick-Cavendish, born July 6th, 1783, Lieut.-Colonel of the 23d Light Dragoons.

3. William-Francis-Spencer, born in February 1787.

4. Lady Caroline, born November 13th, 1785; married, June 3d, 1785, the Hon. William Lambe, eldest son of Peniston, Viscount Melbourne.

On April 8th, 1783, his Lordship was appointed, during the Coalition Ministry, one of the Lords of the Admiralty, which he held only till December following. He sat in parliament for Knaresborough, till he succeeded to the Peerage.

*Titles.* Frederick Ponsonby, Earl of Bessborough, Viscount Duncannon, Baron Bessborough, of Bessborough, in Ireland; and Lord Ponsonby, Baron Ponsonby, of Sysonby, in England.

*Creations.* Baron Bessborough, of Bessborough, in the county of Kilkenny, September 11th, 1721, 8 George I.; Viscount Duncannon, of the fort of Duncannon, in the county of Wexford, February 22d, 1722-3, 9 George I.; Earl of Bessborough, October 6th, 1739, 13 George II.; and Lord Ponsonby, Baron Ponsonby, of Sysonby, in the county of Leicester, June 12th, 1749, 23 George II.

*Arms.* Gules, a chevron, between three small-toothed combs, Argent.

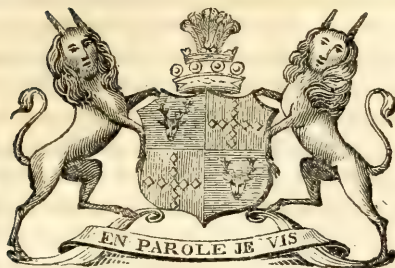
*Crest.* In a ducal coronet, Or, five arrows proper, with heads downwards, feathered, Gules, one in pale, the others in saltire, enveloped with a snake, proper.

*Supporters.* On each side, a lion reguardant, proper.

*Motto.* PRO REGE, LEGE, GREGE.

*Chief Seats.* Bessborough, in the county of Kilkenny; Bishop's Court, in the county of Kildare; Sysonby, in the county of Leicester; and Roehampton, in the county of Surrey.





## LEGGE, LORD STAWEL.

THE ancient evidences and writings relating to the noble family of STAWEL (from whose heiress the present Peer is descended), having been lost, by the devastation made of the effects of the royalists, during the unnatural and horrid rebellion against King Charles I. and King Charles II. and by the fatal conduct of John, *second Lord Stawel*, the chief information now is from a pedigree drawn by that eminent antiquary Sir William Poole, of Devonshire, who died in the reign of James I.; and as he was a gentleman of great learning and accuracy, his Collections concerning the Western Counties have always been allowed to be of good authority.

The first person mentioned in the said pedigree is ADAM DE STAWEL, who, as his name appears to be English, is not without reason supposed to have been living about the time of the Norman conquest of England, A. D. 1066, and had a son,

HENRY DE STAWEL, the father of

GALFRIDUS STAWEL, who left three sons, Matthew, Rollo, and Nicholas.

The son and heir of MATTHEW is styled, in that pedigree,

GALFRIDUS DE STAWEL de Cothelston, *Miles*, and therein is said to have married Joan, a daughter and heir of John de Columbariis.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> But Mr. Edmondson, in his *Baronagium Genealogicum*, begins the pedigree of this family with, Sir Pagan de Stawel, whose son, Sir Pagan, married the daughter of ——— Patton, of Somersetshire; and had issue Sir Leonard, who was summoned to parliament in 29th Edward I. and by his wife, the daughter of ——— Somerton, Esq. had an only son, Sir Henry, whose wife was daughter and heir of Sir Matthew Stratton, Knt. by whom he had Sir Nicholas, only son

It is evident from an authentic record in the old register of the abbey of Glastonbury, in the library of the Marquis of Bath, at Longleat, that the abovementioned Galfridus (or Geoffrey), de Stawel, Knight, was a grandfather in the month of November, 1270; and though he is, in the aforesaid pedigree, styled of Cotelston (sometimes wrote Cotherston), yet it appears from the beforementioned record, that his habitation or chief seat was at Stawel (in the parish of Merlinch, or Murlinch, in the county of Somerset), from which place his family had assumed their name; and which continued with his posterity till the death of John, second Lord Stawel, after which it was (by Act of Parliament which passed in 5 and 6 Will. and Mary), with many other goodly manors, sold to pay his debts.

The said record, from the old register of the abbey of Glastonbury, runs thus:

*Cautio Galfridi de Stawel, quod non vendicabit, nec posterij ejus, jus, ratione gratiæ sibi factæ pro baptismo filii sui.*

*Universis literas præsentis inspecturis Galfridus de Stawel, Miles, Sal. in Domino Noveritis quod cum Venerabilis Pater Dominus Robertus Abbas Glaston mihi devote petenti, de mera et speciali gratia sua concederet ut propter locorum distantiam, et viarum discrimina, Puer primogenitus Bardulfi de Cestreton & Johanniæ filiæ meæ, uxoris suæ, in domo mea apud Stawel exortus, in Capella ejusdem loci Ecclesiæ de Murlinch, tanquam Ecclesiæ suæ Matri subjecta totaliter, sacri posset Baptismatio fonte purgari. Ego per præsentem scripturam confiteor & recognosco, quod hujus occasione gratiæ, nunquam de cætero aliquod juris aut vendicare, vel habere potero vel debeo, quo minus pueri ex nunc in prædicto domo mea, vel villa de Stawel, nascendi, debeant ad prædictam matrem Ecclesiam ad Baptismum deferri, nisi a prædicto Domino Abbate vel ejus successoribus, Ego, vel hæredes mei similem in hoc gratiam invenire possimus. In cujus rei testimonium huic scripto sigillum meum apposui. Dat. die Veneris prox. post Fest. S. Catharinæ Virginis, A. D. 1270.*

The wife of the said Sir Geoffrey de Stawel (as before related), was Joan, a daughter and heir of John de Columbariis, whose

who, by Christ an, daughter of William Russel, was father of one son, Sir Adam de Stawel, who married the daughter of ——— Trumpington, and had three sons, Matthew, Rollo, and Nicholas; Matthew, the eldest son, by the daughter of ——— Bient, was father to Sir Galfridus, who married Joan, daughter and heir of John de Columbariis, by whom he had a daughter, Joan, wife of Bardolph de Cestreton, and one son, Sir Geoffrey, who married Julian Gastelin.

ancestors, for four generations, were christened by the name of Philip. They were gentlemen of great note in Somersetshire, of the degree of Barons; and their name (which is sometimes written Columbers, and Columbiers), shews them to be of Norman extraction. The charter of Philip de Columbariis (among those of the Barons of the county of Somerset, in the 12th of King Henry II's reign), is still extant in the *Red Book* of the Exchequer; and thereby it appears, that, from the time of King Henry I. he held ten knights fees, of the old feoffment, Nether Stow being the head of the barony of the family.

In the register of Glastonbury, aforesaid, Sir Henry Stawel is mentioned as a Knight of Somersetshire, together with Sir William Malet, &c. in 1261, being witnesses to a deed dated at Wells in that year: but it cannot well be explained, by the pedigree, who that Sir Henry was; though undoubtedly he was of this family, no other of this name being to be found, in that county, so considerable as to have knights in it.

In the same register there is likewise notice taken of Nicholas de Stawel, Reginald de Stawel, and Rollo de Stawel, as living in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. and who are supposed to be brothers to Sir Geoffrey; though possibly the said Nicholas, and Rollo, might be his uncles beforementioned.

However, Sir Geoffrey de Stawel, Knight (who was also proprietor of Ham, in Somersetshire), left, by the said Joan, a son and heir, another

SIR GEOFFREY DE STAWEL, who often occurs as a witness in old charters in King Edward III's reign, and in the 37th<sup>b</sup> of which he departed this life; being then possessed of the lordships of Cothelston, Stawel, Stratton, and Begbury, in Somersetshire, Frampton-Cotterell, in the county of Gloucester, and the manor of Norigg, in Wiltshire, besides what he might have in other counties. He married Juliana, sister and heir to William Gastelin; and by her (who died in 31 Edward III.) had several children, of whom,

SIR MATTHEW STAWEL, Knt. his eldest son, inherited his estate, and wedded Eleanor, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Richard Merton, of Merton, in Devonshire, Knt, descended from a daughter and heir of Matthew, Baron of Torrington, in the same county, whose ancestor, William Fitz-Robert, was Baron of Torrington, in Richard I's reign. Many knights fees were held

<sup>b</sup> Esc. 37 Edward III. n. 68.

of the honour of Torrington, it being a considerable barony, from the Norman conquest to the time of King Edward I. The Barons of Torrington bore for their arms, *Gules, two Bars, and a Lion passant, in chief, Or*: but the lands of this barony went at length, by the five coheirs of the last Baron,<sup>c</sup> unto the families of Martin, Sully, Merton, Umfraville, and Byran.

Of the said family of Merton, Sir William Poole, in his *Survey of Devonshire*, has given the following account.—“Merton giveth name to an ancient family, which from King Henry I. continued in this land to the latter end of King Edward III. Philip de Merton, Henry, Sir Walter, Sir Thomas, Sir Richard, Sir Richard, and Sir Richard Merton, who had issue by Margaret, his first wife, Eleanor, wife of Sir Matthew Stawel, and Joan, wife of John Bamfield, &c. Joan dying without issue, the whole inheritance came to Stawel.”

Sir Matthew Stawel, as appears from Glastonbury register, was living in the 3d year of King Richard II. and by his said wife, Eleanor, left a son and successor,

Sir THOMAS STAWEL, Knt. who, in 15 Richard II. was declared heir in tail to Philip Columbers (who died in 20 Edw. III.) lord of the manors of Nether-Stowey, Honybere, &c. in the county of Somerset. Sir Thomas wedded Joan, daughter of Walter Frampton, of a family of good antiquity in Dorsetshire, the said Walter, who departed this life in 13 Richard II. being lord of Buckland-Ripers, Morton, &c. in the said county of Dorset. By Joan, aforesaid (who is called his third wife in the *Baronagium Genealogicum*), Sir Thomas Stawel had, among other children, Walter, his heir apparent; and departed this life,<sup>d</sup> in 1438, being then seised of the manors of Cothelston, Stoney-Stratton, Evercriche, &c. in the county of Somerset. It is observable, that he bore supporters to his coat of arms, viz. *two goats, or antelopes*, as was visible on his seal to a deed in 15 Henry VI. mentioned by Sir William Poole, in his large *Collections of Evidences* relating to the Western families; wherefore he is not without reason supposed to have been a Knight Banneret. He married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Henry Burton; and, thirdly (or, first, as in *Baronagium Genealogicum*), Jane, daughter of — Berkeley; but had issue by neither of these ladies. He had sepulture in the abbey of Glastonbury, as Mr. Willis assures us, in his *Catalogue*

<sup>c</sup> Risdon's *Description of Devonshire*, Vol. I. p. 87, and Vol. II. p. 348.

<sup>d</sup> Esc. 16 Henry VI.



of the Abbots of that monastery, in the Appendix to J. Leland's *Collectanea*, part ii. p. 105.

WALTER STAWEL, the eldest son and heir apparent, died in the lifetime of his father, Sir Thomas; having wedded Joan, daughter and heir of John Farway (or Farraway), by Agnes his wife, third daughter and heir of Sir John Langland, by Isabella his wife, daughter and heir of John Beaupre (or *de Bello Prato*, as written in Latin records), and Margaret his wife (A. D. 1360), a daughter of Sir John Carmino, whose family was esteemed the most considerable in the county of Cornwall, as well for their possessions as antiquity. Walter, by the said Joan Farway, left a son,

ROBERT STAWEL, who was sixteen years of age when he succeeded his grandfather, Sir Thomas, in 16 Henry VI. and in 1454, 32 Henry VI. obtained<sup>e</sup> a grant of a vessel, of 200 tons, with a captain and mariners, to transport goods, provided they did not belong to the Staple at Calais, and to import others, paying the customs due upon the same, in consideration (as the patent sets forth), that he had been taken prisoner in the duchy of Aquitaine, in the retinue of John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, and put to a great ransom and expense, which he was not able to pay, if his kindred and friends had not supported him.

This Robert Stawel (who was buried in Glastonbury abbey), espoused Elizabeth, daughter to William Wadham, of Merrifield, in Somersetshire, Esq. son and heir of Sir John Wadham, Knt. one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas.<sup>f</sup>

Robert Stawel, by Elizabeth his wife, beforementioned, had a son and heir,

EDWARD (or Edmund, according to Mr. Edmondson), STAWEL, who married Agnes, daughter of John Cheyney, of Pinhoe, in the county of Devon, and by her was father of

ROBERT STAWEL, his successor, who wedded Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of John St. Maur, lord of North-Moulton,

<sup>e</sup> Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. ii. p. 343.

<sup>f</sup> The family of Wadham took their name from the place of their habitation in the parish of Knowston, near South Moulton, in Devonshire; and both East and West Wadham descended, through divers successions, unto Nicholas Wadham, who left them to his heir general. Sir John, the Judge, was son of Nicholas Wadham, and father of Nicholas, who having no issue by his wife, Dorothy, daughter to Sir William Petre, father of John, the first Lord Petre, was the last of this family, and, together with his said wife, founded and endowed Wadham-college, in the university of Oxford.

in Devonshire,<sup>g</sup> &c. By the said Ann St. Maur, Robert Stawel had two daughters;<sup>h</sup> 1. Joan. 2. Elizabeth, married to Henry Beaumont; also two sons; John, and William.

JOHN STAWEL, the eldest, was twenty-four years of age, 2 Henry VIII. and married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Edmund Carew, a gallant soldier, who was knighted by King Henry VII. at Bosworth-field 1485, and killed by a cannon-ball, at the siege of Terouenne, A.D. 1513, as he sat in council.<sup>i</sup> The issue of John Stawel, by the said Dorothy Carew, are descended from the Princes of South Wales, from the Peverels, the Talbots, the Fitz-Alans (Earls of Arundel), the Bonviles, the Courtenays, the Archdeknes, the Carminoes, the Barons Dinham, the Huddersfields, &c.<sup>†</sup>

The said John Stawel, by Dorothy his wife, had a son and heir,

RICHARD STAWEL, who wedded Lady Alice Powlet, eldest daughter to William, first Marquis of Winchester; and by her (whose mother was daughter of Sir William Capel, ancestor to the Earl of Essex), he had two sons; Thomas, the youngest, married Thomasine, daughter of John le Floyre; and the eldest,

Sir JOHN STAWEL, who succeeded his father, married Frances, daughter to Sir Thomas Dyer, Knt. and by her left another

Sir JOHN STAWEL, who was one of the Knights of the Bath created at the coronation of King James I. in July, 1603. He wedded Lady Elizabeth, second daughter to George Touchet, eighth Lord Audley, in England, and first Earl of Castlehaven, in Ireland; and by that Lady (who was descended from the old Barons Tracy and Martin, Lords of Kemeis, in Pembrokeshire, and

<sup>g</sup> By that match his descendants became entitled to quarter the arms of the Barons St. Maur; of Richard, Lord Lovel, of Castle-Cary, in Somersetshire; of Alan, Lord Zouch, of Ashby, in Leicestershire; of William, Lord Zouch, of Haringworth; as also those of Erlegh, another Baron in Somersetshire, in the reign of King Henry II. and likewise to bear the arms of the several noblemen from whose heiresses the Barons aforesaid issued. Thus, by descent from the Lords Zouch, the present Lord Stawel may quarter the armorial bearings of the Quincies, Earls of Winchester, and by Erlegh, those of Guy, the elder, Lord Bryan; as Sir William Poole, and others, have observed,

<sup>h</sup> *Baronagium Genealogicum.*

<sup>i</sup> He was the elder branch of the Carews of Haccombe, a very ancient and honourable family, descended from Walter Fitz-Other, patriarch likewise to the Earl of Plymouth, the Marquis of Kildare, the Earls of Kerry, and Marquis of Lansdowne, of Fitton-Gerald, the last Earl of Macclesfield of his surname, the Lords Gerard of Bromley, the Gerards of Bryn, in Lancashire, &c, the Keatings in Ireland, &c,

of Barnstaple and Dertington, in Devonshire, and also from the Mortimers, Earls of March; and took to her second husband, Sir Thomas Griffin, of Dingley, in the county of Northampton, Knt. ancestor to Lord Griffin), was father of a third

Sir JOHN STAWEL, also Knight of the Bath, being so made at the coronation of King Charles I. in February, 1625-6. This Sir John was educated in Queen's college, in the university of Oxford;<sup>k</sup> and being one of the most eminent persons in the county of Somerset, for estate, wisdom, and prudence, and having served the office of Sheriff, Deputy-lieutenant, &c. had a very great interest in that shire, for which he was returned one of the Knights to the fatal parliament, which met at Westminster on November 3d, 1640.

Sir John was one of those loyalists who stedfastly adhered to the cause of King Charles I. and suffered very much on that account. At the first eruption of that unnatural rebellion against that excellent Prince, he engaged with William Seymour, Marquis of Hertford, afterwards second Duke of Somerset, in raising forces for his Majesty in the West; being (as the Earl of Clarendon<sup>l</sup> writes), one of those *who were like to give as good examples in their persons, and to be followed by as many men, as any such number of gentlemen in England could be.* In his first action with the rebels, he, with his two sons,<sup>m</sup> and some volunteers, in the whole not above fourscore horse and fourteen dragoons, charged a greater body of horse, and above 600 infantry, led by a member of the House of Commons; and, without the loss of a man, killed seven of them on the spot, wounded very many, took their chief officers, and a great number of other prisoners, and routed the whole body in such a manner, that six of them kept not together, and all threw down their arms. He raised and maintained, at his own<sup>n</sup> charge, three regiments of horse, one of dragoons, and another of foot, for the service of his injured Sovereign: and on the reduction of Taunton, in the county of Somerset, A. D. 1643,<sup>o</sup> the government thereof was committed to him, being, as the noble author before mentioned writes,<sup>p</sup> *a gentleman of one of the largest estates that any man possessed in the West, who had from the beginning of the parliament, shewed very great affection to the person of the King, and to the government that was settled both in church and state; and, from the beginning of*

<sup>k</sup> Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 28.

<sup>l</sup> Hist. of Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. II. p. 715.

<sup>m</sup> Hist. of Rebel. prædict. Vol. III. p. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Wood, ut antea.

• Hist. Rebell. Vol. III. p. 276.

<sup>p</sup> Ibid. Vol. IV. p. 603.

*the war, had engaged both his own person and two sons in the most active part of it, with singular courage; and had rendered himself as odious to the parliament, as any man of that condition had done.*

Sir John was engaged with other loyalists in the defence of the city of Exeter, which sustained a blockade and siege from October 28th, 1645, to April 9th, 1646. when it surrendered to Sir Thomas Fairfax, upon articles signed by him and the garrison, and confirmed by both Houses of Parliament. After that he came to London, for reaping the benefit of the capitulation, two of the articles of it importing, that no oath, covenant, &c. should be imposed on any person included in that capitulation, but only such as should bind them from bearing arms for the King against the Parliament; and that all persons comprised in, and subscribing the articles of capitulation, should be admitted to a moderate composition, not to exceed two years value of any man's real estate. Sir John brought with him a copy of his subscription, and a certificate from Sir Thomas Fairfax, and presented them to the commissioners at Goldsmith's-hall, in order to settle his composition: but as the usurping powers not only thirsted after his ample fortune, but after his life, the commissioners told him, that he could not be admitted to compound, unless he would take *the covenant and negative oath*. He modestly replied to these demagogues, that there was no article for his so doing, but rather *e contra*. However, he was not only debarred of the benefit of composition, but sent prisoner to Ely-house, in Holborn, and deprived of his estate, which continued under sequestration from 1645 to 1652, when part of it was sold, but was, after the restoration, returned to the family. On August 18th, 1646, he was brought to the bar of the House of Commons, and by their order committed to Newgate for high treason in levying war against the parliament, although he had been indemnified by the articles of Exeter. He was detained in that prison near four years, during which he was several times indicted of treason, and twice arraigned for his life at the King's Bench. From Newgate he was removed to the Tower, and kept in close restraint. From thence he was divers times conveyed to that infamous tribunal called *the High Court of Justice*; but his judges, after many days trial, would neither condemn nor acquit him, and only reported their proceedings to the parliament. During his confinement he was not allowed one penny of his estate for subsistence, so that his loss amounted to upwards of 30,000*l.* five times as much as if



he had fairly compounded. After the act for selling his whole estate, and another being passed, and commissioners nominated, for the relief of persons upon articles of war, Sir John applied to those commissioners, who were eight in number, and after more than ten months debate, declared, that he was within the articles of the capitulation of Exeter, none of which he had ever violated, and, consequently, that he was not only to be unmolested in his person, and to have his estate restored, but ought to be moreover satisfied for the great losses which he sustained by the sequestration of his whole estate. Judgment in that case was not only pronounced solemnly in his favour by the commissioners, but the demurrers, made by the trustees for forfeited estates, and by the purchasers of the lands, were over-ruled. Nevertheless, the parliament having resumed the business, reversed the sentence of their own court, and voted, that the purchasers should quietly enjoy their several contracts. This scene of tyranny and injustice is said to have been principally owing to the fallacious measures of a member of the House of Commons, who professed the greatest friendship for him. Mr. Whitlock<sup>9</sup> writes, that Sir John refusing to kneel at the bar of the House of Commons, and behaving with great firmness, was by them committed to Newgate, and ordered to be indicted of high treason. “ He endured, in those times of affliction, long and tedious imprisonments in the Press-yard in Newgate, and other gaols, and after in the Tower of London; and, with admirable wisdom and courage, approved himself an eminent assertor of the laws and liberties of the kingdom, by making such a defence in their several bloody tribunals (viz. at their *Upper Bench*, and *High Court of Justice*), as to put to silence those bold judges, who sat there with design to take away his life. And though he was reduced to the greatest want and misery which his severe opposers, by sale of his lands, and cutting down his woods, and destroying the principal seat of his family at Cotholstone, could bring upon him; yet, by the subsistence which his aged mother, the Lady Elizabeth Griffin, afforded him, which was all he had, he most cheerfully underwent the same, lived to see the happy restoration of King Charles the Second, and to be again elected one of the Knights of the county of Somerset, to sit in that parliament which began at Westminster the 8th of May, 1661. After he had continued there some months, his urgent affairs drew him to his house at Ham, three miles distant from Somerton in his own county; where dying the

21st of February, 1661-2, aged sixty-two years, he was buried on the 23d of April following, on the south side of the church at Cotholstone, five miles from Taunton."

This illustrious patriot, Sir John Stawel, married Catherine, daughter and heir to Sir David Hext, of Ham, aforesaid, and widow of Sir Joseph Killigrew, and by her had two sons.

1. Ralph Stawel, Esq. created Lord Stawel.

2. George Stawel, of Cotholstone, in the county of Somerset, Esq. who was Colonel of a regiment in the service of King Charles I. and distinguished himself by his bravery and conduct in every encounter with the enemies of his Sovereign. This George wedded Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Austen, of Bexley, in Kent,<sup>r</sup> Bart. and by her (who, secondly, married Henry Seymour, of Langley Park, in Buckinghamshire, Esq. father of Sir Henry Seymour, who was created a Baronet, on July 4th, 1681, but died a bachelor), left two daughters, his coheirs; 1. Ursula, successively the wife of Edward, Earl of Conway, and John Sheffield, third Earl of Mulgrave, and first Duke of Buckingham of his family. And, 2. Elizabeth, espoused, first, to Sir Robert Austen, of Bexley, Bart. grandson to Sir Robert,<sup>a</sup> aforesaid; and, secondly, to William Wyndham, of Norfolk, Esq. Chamberlain to the Princess Sophia.

RALPH STAWEL, Esq. the eldest son, and FIRST LORD STAWEL *of the first creation*, in consideration of the eminent loyalty and sufferings of his father, during the time of his troubles, and the many good and acceptable services performed by himself, was created a *Peer of this realm*, by the style and title of LORD STAWEL, *Baron Stawel, of Somerton, in the county of Somerset*, by letters patent, bearing date January 15th, 1682-3.

He married, first, Anne, daughter of John Ryves, of Ranston, in the county of Dorset, Esq. and by her (who died September 3d, 1670, and was buried at Lowham), he had issue, John, his successor.

And, secondly, Abigail, daughter and heir of William Pitt, of Hartley-Wespall, in the county of Southampton, Esq. by whom he had issue two sons, and four daughters, viz.

William, and Edward Stawel, Esq. *of whom hereafter, as third and fourth Lords Stawel.*

The four daughters were, 1. Elizabeth, married to William

<sup>r</sup> Mr. Wotton's English Baronetage, Vol. III. p. 95, where this George is called the eldest son of Sir John Stawel.

<sup>a</sup> Ibid. p. 96.

Bromley, of Bagington, in Warwickshire, Esq. Speaker of the House of Commons, and principal Secretary of State in the reign of Queen Anne. 2. Catharine, married to William Higden, D.D. prebendary of Canterbury, and rector of St. Paul's, Shadwell, London. 3. Lucy. And, 4. Diana.

The said Ralph, Lord Stawel, their father, deceased on August 5th, 1689, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and was buried at Lowham. His second Lady, surviving him, died on September 27th, 1692, and was interred in the family vault of her family, in the church of Hartley. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN, SECOND LORD STAWEL, who married Margaret, daughter of James, Earl of Salisbury; but died without issue by her, on November 30th, 1692, in the twenty-fourth year of his age. And his Lady surviving him, married, secondly, Richard Jones, Earl of Ranelagh, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom she had a daughter, Lady Anne, married, first, to James Darcy, grandson of Conyers, Earl of Holderness; and, secondly, to John Baber, Esq. His Lordship was succeeded by his brother,

WILLIAM, THIRD LORD STAWEL, who was one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness, George, Prince of Denmark, consort of her late Majesty, Queen Anne. He married Elizabeth, widow of William Forster, of Buleburgh Castle, in Northumberland, Esq. daughter and heir of William Port, of Arnolds Hall, in Essex, Esq. and of Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of William Forster, Esq. and heir of her brother, Sir Humphrey Forster, Bart. in whose right he became possessed of the lordship of Aldermaston,<sup>t</sup> in the county of Berks, where he resided. He had issue by his said Lady (who died in 1748, and was buried at Aldermaston,)

WILLIAM, his son and heir, who died in 1740, unmarried.

And a daughter, Charlotte, married to Rushe Hassel, Esq. and, secondly, to Ralph Congreve, in her right, of Aldermaston, Esq.

His Lordship deceasing, January 23d, 1741-2, at his seat at Hartley, in the county of Southampton, was succeeded by his only surviving brother,

EDWARD, FOURTH LORD STAWEL, who married, May 10th,

<sup>t</sup> See Topographer, Vol. I. for an account of this curious old seat, and its owners.

1719, Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Hugh Stewkley, of Hinton-Amney, in Hampshire, Bart. (who died in July 1740), by whom he had issue a son,

The Hon. Stewkley Stawel, who died young.

And a daughter, Mary, *late Baroness Stawel*.

And his Lordship dying on April 13th, 1755, at his seat at Aldermaston, without surviving male issue, was buried at Hinton, and the title of *Lord Stawel became extinct*; but he was succeeded in his estates by his said only daughter and heir,

MARY, late BARONESS STAWEL, who first married, on September 3d, 1750, the Right Hon. HENRY BILSON LEGGE, fourth son of William, first Earl of Dartmouth; which Henry represented the borough of Eastlow, in Cornwall, in part of the 8th parliament of Great Britain, at which time he was a Commissioner of the Navy, and soon after joint Secretary of the Treasury. In the 9th, 10th, and 11th parliaments, he represented the borough of Orford, in Suffolk; and was chosen to the 12th, Knight of the shire for the county of Hants. On July 16th, 1752, he had a grant of the office of Surveyor-General of all his Majesty's woods, in the lands of the ancient inheritance of the Crown, on the north and south sides of the river Trent; at which time he resigned his place of Secretary to the Treasury. On April 20th, 1745, he was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and June 4th, 1746, a Lord of the Treasury. In February, 1747-8, he was appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of Prussia;" and arriving from Berlin, January 2d, 1748-9, was, in April following, appointed Treasurer of the Navy. On April 6th, 1754, he was constituted CHANCELLOR and UNDER-TREASURER of his Majesty's EXCHEQUER, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and sworn of the Privy Council, in which post he was succeeded by Sir George Lyttelton, Bart. the late Lord Lyttelton, upon his resignation on November 22d, the same year. On November 15th, 1756, he was again appointed to those great offices, from which he was removed on April 9th, 1757, and succeeded therein by Lord Mansfield. But the nation in general shewing their regret thereat,

" Coxe says of his embassy to Prussia, that " though a man of great talents for business, he was unfit for a foreign mission, and of a character ill-suited to the temper of that powerful casuist, whose extraordinary dogmas were supported by 146,000 the most effectual and convincing arguments in the world."



his Majesty was pleased, on July 2d, the same year, to constitute him once more Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury. He continued in those offices, to the universal satisfaction of all parties, till, upon a change in the ministry, in 1762, he was *turned out*, as he chose to express it, and the Lord Viscount Barrington appointed in his room. His health for some time sensibly declining, he retired to the sweets of domestic happiness and private friendship, and departed this life on August 21st, 1764, at Tunbridge-Wells.\* His death was sincerely lamented by all good and virtuous men, and all true lovers of their country.

On May 20th, 1760, his Majesty was pleased to grant to the said Hon. Mary Legge, his wife, the dignity of a *Baroness of Great Britain*, by the name, style, and title of **BARONESS STAWEL**, of Somerton, in the county of Somerset; and the dignity of *Baron*, to her heirs male, by her husband, the said Right Hon. Henry Bilson Legge.

By whom her Ladyship had issue the Hon. Henry-Stawel Legge, now Lord Stawel.

Her Ladyship re-married, on October 11th, 1768, to the Right Hon. Wills Hill, late Earl of Hillsborough, afterwards Marquis of Downshire, by whom she had no issue.

Her Ladyship died at their house in Hanover Square, 29th July, 1780, and was succeeded by her only son,

HENRY-STAWELL-BILSON LEGGE, SECOND LORD STAWELL, of Somerton, in the county of Somerset, who is Patent Surveyor of the Customs in the Port of London; M. A.

His Lordship was born February 22d, 1757.

His Lordship married, July 1st, 1779, Mary, daughter of Viscount Curzon, by whom (who died September 19th, 1804), he has issue,

Mary, born July 27th, 1780; married, August 11th, 1803, the Hon. John Dutton, only son of James, Lord Sherborne.

And a son, born January 10th, 1785; since dead.

*Title.* Henry Stawel Bilson Legge, Baron Stawel, of Somerton, in the county of Somerset.

*Creations.* Baron Stawel, as above, May 20th, 1760, 34 George II.

*Arms.* First and fourth, Gules, a cross of lozenges, Argent,

for Stawel; second and third, Azure, a stag's head caboshed, for Legge.

*Crest of Stawel.* On a chapeau, Gules, turned up, Ermine, an eagle displayed, Argent, from its mouth a scroll, inscribed with the motto.

*Supporters.* Two man-tigers, i.e. beasts, bodied, &c. in form of lions, Argent, with human visages, proper, armed with a sort of horns, like those of a satyr, or goat, and maned and tufted, Or.

*Motto.* EN PAROLE JE VIS.

*Chief Seat.* The Holt, near Alresford, Hants.



## WATSON, LORD SONDES.

IN the pedigree of *Lord Monson* it is recited, that *JOHN*, the first who bore that title, having married Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of *Lewis Watson*, the first *Earl of Rockingham*, had by her three sons,

1. John, his successor.

2. Lewis, of whom we are principally to treat, as being created *Lord Sondes*.

3. George Monson, a military officer, whose gallant exploits in the East Indies, during the late war, make a very considerable figure in history.

The said *LEWIS*, second son, *FIRST LORD SONDES*, was born on November 28th, 1728; and at the death of his cousin, *Thomas*, third and last *Earl of Rockingham*, Viscount *Sondes*, &c. on February 26th, 1745-6, assumed the name and arms of *WATSON*, in obedience to the will of that nobleman, who left him his estate on that condition.

In April, 1750, he was, on a vacancy occasioned by the death of *Francis Scott*, *Earl of Dalkeith*, elected one of the representatives for *Boroughbridge*, in *Yorkshire*, to the 10th parliament of Great Britain; and at the general election, in 1754, was returned, to the next parliament, a burgess for the same place, and likewise one of the Knights for the county of *Kent* (after one of the most violent contests ever remembered for the county), for which last he chose his seat.

On February 16th, 1754, he was appointed for life one of the Auditors of the imprest and foreign accounts, first fruits, tenths, customs, and of the mint and coinage; and by letters patent, bearing date May 20th, 1760, was created a *Peer of Great Britain*,

by the name, style, and title of **BARON SONDES**, of *Lees-Court*,<sup>a</sup> in the county of *Kent*, with limitation of that dignity to the heirs male of his body.

His Lordship, on October 12th, 1752, wedded Frances, second surviving daughter of the late Henry Pelham, Esq. the minister (brother to Thomas, late Duke of Newcastle), by Lady Catharine, his wife, eldest daughter of John Manners, second Duke of Rutland, by his first Duchess, Catharine, second daughter to William, Lord Russell, by the celebrated Rachel, Lady Russell, and sister to Wriothesley, second Duke of Bedford; and by her Ladyship, who was born on August 18th, 1728, and died July 30th, 1777, had issue four sons.

1. Lewis-Thomas, the second Lord.
2. Henry, born April 20th, 1755.
3. Charles, born October 24th, 1761; died April 16th, 1769.
4. George, born February 20th, 1768; elected M. P. for Canterbury, 1801, 1802.

His Lordship deceasing March 30th, 1795, was succeeded by his son,

**LEWIS-THOMAS**, the **SECOND LORD SONDES**, who was born April 18th, 1754; and married, November 30th, 1785, Miss Milles, daughter of Richard Milles, Esq.<sup>b</sup> of North Elmham, in Norfolk; and of Nackington, in Kent, M. P. for Canterbury from 1760 to 1780, and had issue.

1. Mary, born December 29th, 1786; married, May 3d, 1808, Henry Palmer, Esq. second son of Sir Henry Palmer, of Carleton, in Northamptonshire, Bart.

2. Grace, born August 1st, 1790; died September 9th, 1794.
3. Lewis Richard, the present Lord.
4. Henry, born August 10th, 1796.
5. Richard, born January 6th, 1800.

His Lordship died June 20th, 1806, and his widow is re-married to Brigadier-General Henry Tucker Montresor, of the 18th foot. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

**LEWIS-RICHARD**, the *present* and **THIRD LORD SONDES**, born May 24th, 1792.

<sup>a</sup> This was the estate of Sir George Sondes, afterwards *Earl of Faversham*, in the reign of Charles II. from whom it passed by heiresses to the Watson family. See *Hasted's Kent*, Vol. II. and *Banks's Peerage*.

<sup>b</sup> By the daughter and heir of Dr. Tanner, Prebendary of Canterbury, who was only son of Bishop Tanner, the celebrated Antiquary and Topographer.



*Title.* Lewis Thomas-Watson, Baron Sondes, of Lees-Court, in the county of Kent.

*Creation.* Baron Sondes, of Lees-Court, in the county of Kent, May 20th, 1760, 33 George II.

*Arms.* Quarterly: first and fourth, Argent, on a chevron engrailed, Azure, between three martlets, Sable, as many crescents, Or, for Watson; second and third, Or, two chevrons, Gules, for Monson, with a crescent on each quarter for difference.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a griffin's head erased, Argent, gorged with a ducal coronet, Or.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, a griffin, Argent, gorged as the crest; on the sinister, a bear, proper, gorged with a belt, buckled with strap pendant, Argent, charged with three crescents, Or.

*Motto.* ESTO QUOD ESSE VIDERIS.

*Chief Seats.* Lees-Court,<sup>c</sup> near Feverham, in Kent; and Rockingham-Castle, in Northamptonshire.

<sup>c</sup> Supposed to have been built by Inigo Jones.



## ROBINSON, LORD GRANTHAM.

THIS family is descended from WILLIAM Robinson, an eminent Hamburg merchant,<sup>a</sup> who was Lord Mayor of York in the years 1581, and 1594, and was twice chosen member of parliament for that city; viz. in the years 1584, and 1588; and dying in 1616, aged ninety-four, was buried in St. Crux church, in York. By his will he bequeathed to the city of York eighty pounds, and a silver bowl doubly gilt, and to the Company of Merchants of the said city forty pounds. He first married to a daughter of John Redman, of Tulworth, in Yorkshire,

By whom he had a son, WILLIAM.

And by his second wife, daughter of Thomas Harrison, of the city of York, merchant,

Had another son, Thomas, between whom he divided his estates.

This last succeeded to those in Richmondshire, and died without issue in the year 1625, at Allethorp,<sup>b</sup> near Burniston, where he was buried.

WILLIAM, who had succeeded to his father's estates in and near York, and to the greatest part of his brother's estates in Richmondshire, served the office of Sheriff of York city in 1607; on the death of his father he was, on September 16th, 1616, elected Alderman of the said city; was Lord Mayor thereof in the year 1619; and by his last will and testament (the probate whereof is

<sup>a</sup> There seems to have been no alliance between this family, and the Robinsons, formerly of *Rokeby* in this county, now Irish Barons, who sprung from the Robertsons of Strowan, in Scotland.

<sup>b</sup> It must be observed, however, that the Robinsons of *Rokeby* had (and, I believe, still have) considerable estates about Allethorp and Burniston.

dated October 20th, 1626), he bequeathed his body to sepulture in St. Crux church, nigh his father, mother, and children. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Jenkins, of Grimstone, in the county of York, Knt. by whom, besides other children who died young, he had two sons.

1. William, his heir.

2. John, whose wife is buried in St. Crux church, with this memorial: "*Here lyeth entombed, Elizabeth Robinson, wief to John Robinson, seconde son to William Robinson the younger, of this citty, marchante, who departed this lief the 8 of Aug. 1606.*"

WILLIAM Robinson, his son and heir, was knighted in 1633; and in 1638 was High Sheriff of the county. By his first wife, Mary, one of the coheiresses of Sir William Bamborough, of Housam, in the county of York, Bart. he had one son, named William, who died at Paris, before he was of age.

By his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Metcalfe, of Nappa, in the county of York, Knt. he left two sons, Metcalfe and Thomas, and three daughters; viz. Elizabeth, married to Philip Rycot, Esq.; Margaret, to William Weddell, of Erswick in the county of York, Esq.; and Frances, to Robert Bell, of Overton, in the same county, Esq.

And dying at Rocliffe, near York, in the year 1658, was buried in St. Crux church, aforesaid.

Sir METCALFE Robinson, his eldest son and heir, was created a *Baronet* July 30th, 1660, and was three times elected by the citizens of York, to represent them in parliament, viz. in the years 1660, 1661, and 1684. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir William d'Arcy, of Witton Castle, in the county of Durham, Knt. he had one son, who died very young. He died, February 6th, 1688-9, at Newby upon Swale, near Topcliffe, in the county of York, where he was buried.

His brother, THOMAS, above mentioned, married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Tancred, of Arden, in the county of York, Esq. by whom he left a daughter, Margaret; and two sons.

1. William.

2. Tancred was physician to King George I. and married Alethea, daughter of George Morley, Esq. by whom he left one son, named William, married to Dorothea, daughter of Dr. Coke, of Derby,

3. Margaret married Rowland Norton, of Disforth, in the county of York, Esq.

And the said Thomas dying at York, in 1676, several years before his brother, Sir Metcalfe, above mentioned, was buried in St. Crux church in that city.

Sir WILLIAM Robinson, Bart. his eldest son, and nephew to Sir Metcalfe, succeeded the latter in his estates, was member of parliament for the borough of Northallerton, in the county of York, in the reign of King James II. and was of the Convention Parliament at the revolution. In 1689, he was High Sheriff of the county; and, in the same year, was created a *Baronet*, his uncle's title being extinct. He was chosen member of parliament twice afterwards for Northallerton; and from the year 1697, to the year 1722, was chosen eight times to represent the city of York. In the year 1700, he was Lord Mayor of that city; but on October 15th, 1718, he resigned his gown as an Alderman, and presented the city with 100*l.* towards their capital stock, having been on many former occasions a very liberal benefactor. In 1679, he married Mary, the eldest daughter of George Aislabe,<sup>c</sup> of Studley Royal, in the county of York, Esq. by whom he left six children, viz.

1. Sir Metcalfe, his successor.

2. Sir Tancred, successor to his brother.

3. William, who served in the army many years, till he arrived to the rank of Colonel of a regiment of Marines, in which capacity he went upon the expedition to Carthage, in 1740, and died at Port Royal, in Jamaica, June 19th, 1741.

4. Thomas, *first Lord Grantham*.

5. John, who was Major of his brother's regiment, and died at Jamaica, in 1742.

6. Anne, who married Thomas Worsley, of Hovingham, in the county of York, Esq. and died 15th January, 1768.

Sir William died 22d December, 1736, aged eighty-one, at Newby, and was buried at Topcliffe, aforesaid.

Sir METCALFE Robinson, Bart. eldest son of Sir William, died unmarried, 20th December, 1736, and was buried at Topcliffe, being succeeded by his brother,

Sir TANCRED Robinson, Bart. who was bred to the navy, in which service he rose to the rank of Rear Admiral of the White. In 1718, he was Lord Mayor of York the first time, and in 1738,

<sup>c</sup> In consequence of which match the present Peer stands next in remainder for a large part of the Aislabe estate, after the death of Miss Lawrence, the present possessor.



second time. He married Mary, only daughter and heiress of William Norton, of Disforth, in the county of York, Esq. by whom he had nine children; six whereof survived him, viz.

1. Sir William, his successor. 2. Sir Norton, successor to his brother; on whose death, 1792, the Baronetage devolved on the late Lord Grantham. 3. Mary, married to Thomas Peirse, of Peirseburg, in the county of York, Esq. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Alethea, who died unmarried, July 30th, 1767. And, 6. Margaret.

Sir Tancred died at York, in 1754, and was buried in St. Crux church, in that city.

Sir WILLIAM Robinson, Bart. his son and heir, married Dorothea, daughter of John Thornhill, of Stanton, in the county of Derby, Esq. but died without issue, 1770, and was buried at Topcliffe.<sup>d</sup>

THOMAS Robinson, fourth son of Sir William Robinson, above-mentioned, FIRST LORD GRANTHAM, was educated at Westminster school, and at Trinity college, Cambridge, of which he became a Fellow in 1719.

In 1723, when Horace Walpole, Esq. afterwards Lord Walpole, of Wolterton, was Ambassador at the court of France, Mr. Robinson was, by commission under the Great Seal, appointed Secretary<sup>e</sup> to that embassy. He immediately obtained the esteem and affection of that Ambassador; who mentions him as displaying, during his short absence, great prudence and sagacity in treating with the French Ministers, and as having acquired the full confidence of Fleury.<sup>f</sup>

<sup>d</sup> On the lid of his coffin was fixed a brass plate, on which was engraved this inscription:

Sir Willm Robinson,  
Bart.  
Died March 4th, 1770,  
In the fifty-eighth  
Year of his age.

Over which was his arms; viz. first and fourth, vert, a cheveron between three bucks statant at gaze, Or, for Robinson. Second and third, Azure, a maunch, Argent, for Conyers. Impaled with those of his Lady above mentioned; viz. Gules, two bars gemelles and a chief, Argent, for Thornhill.

Crest, in a coronet. Or, the bandages adorned with strawberry leaves and Fleur-de-lis alternately, a mount, Vert, thereon a buck statant at gaze, Or.

<sup>e</sup> He was confidential secretary to Walpole.

<sup>f</sup> Cox.

In the first parliament of the reign of King George II. he was returned member for the borough of Thirsk, in the county of York.

In 1730, he was appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to the Emperor Charles VI. and concluded the treaties of Vienna, between the Emperor, England, and the States General, of the 16th of March, 1731; and between the Emperor, England, and Spain, of the 22d of July, of the same year.

In 1740, he was, upon the demise of the Emperor Charles VI. appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to the Queen of Hungary and Bohemia.

In 1742, upon the conclusion of the peace between their Hungarian and Prussian Majesties, Mr. Robinson was honoured with the Order of the Bath, and knighted and invested at Vienna, by the Duke of Lorraine, Great Duke of Tuscany.

When his Royal Highness was elected Emperor of Germany, in the year 1745, Sir Thomas Robinson was appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to his Imperial Majesty.

In 1748, Sir Thomas Robinson was ordered to repair from Vienna to Aix-la-Chapelle, to act as Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary, jointly with the Earl of Sandwich, in the negotiation that was carrying on there for the general peace of Europe; which being concluded, he returned to England, after having been constantly employed in foreign service upwards of twenty-five years.

At his arrival in England, in 1749, he was appointed one of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, and chosen member of parliament for the borough of Christchurch, in the county of Southampton.

In 1750, he was appointed Master of the Great Wardrobe; and was shortly afterwards sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council; and in 1754, was appointed one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

In 1755, he was declared one of the Lords Justices of Great Britain, during his Majesty's absence; and in November following, having resigned the seals, was again appointed Master of the Great Wardrobe, in which office he continued till the accession of his present Majesty, who was graciously pleased, by letters patent, bearing date the 7th day of April, 1761, to create him a *Peer of Great Britain*, by the name, style, and title, of *LORD GRANTHAM, Baron of Grantham, in Lincolnshire*; and in July, 1765, to appoint him one of the Post-Masters-General of Great

Britain and Ireland, in which office he continued till the end of December 1766.<sup>s</sup>

His Lordship died September 80th, 1770, having married Frances, third daughter of Thomas Worsley, of Hovingham, in Yorkshire, Esq. By her, who died at Earls Court, near Kensington, in 1750, he had issue,

1. Thomas, second Lord Grantham.
2. Frances, born February 14th, 1739, died unmarried in August 1758.
3. Anne, born at Vienna, died an infant.
4. Anne, born March 19th, 1742.
5. Mary, born July 24th, 1743; died January 14th, 1751.

<sup>s</sup> In 1730, Mr. Walpole rewarded his zeal and fidelity by obtaining for him the appointment of Envoy and Plenipotentiary to the court of Vienna, where his address, activity, and prudence, during a period of eighteen years, justified the propriety of the recommendation. In 1748, he was appointed Plenipotentiary at the Congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, where he joined with Lord Sandwich, in concluding the treaty. He then returned home, was appointed a Lord of Trade and Plantations, and was elected member of parliament for Christchurch; and, in 1750, was made Master of the Great Wardrobe, and sworn of the Privy Council. In 1754, in the struggle for power between Pitt and Fox, which ensued on the death of Mr. Pelham, the two rival candidates were disappointed; Sir Thomas Robinson (for he had obtained the Order of the Bath in 1742), was nominated Secretary, and Mr. Bilson Legge, Chancellor of the Exchequer.\* “The Duke of Newcastle (says Coxe), gave the office to Sir Thomas Robinson, whose extensive knowledge of foreign affairs, and long residence at the Court of Vienna, rendered him a proper person to fill the Northern Department.” But all parties were dissatisfied with these arrangements. This being the state of parties, the two rival orators naturally repressed their reciprocal jealousy, and though they retained their places, united their endeavours to counteract the measures of the new Secretary of State. Sir Thomas Robinson, though personally agreeable to the King, and by his diplomatic knowledge, eminently qualified for fulfilling the duties of his office, was yet ill calculated to resist the weight of the combination against him. He was without parliamentary influence, and though he spoke with judgment and information, and conducted the business of government with credit through the second session of parliament, while the two great orators were silent, was yet unable to enter the lists against the gigantic talents of Pitt and Fox, when they meditated opposition. At the close of the session, perceiving the increasing embarrassments of his situation, he determined to resign; but retained his office till a successor could be appointed. On his resignation he was re-appointed Master of the Wardrobe, and on April 6th, 1761, was created *Baron Grantham*. In 1765, he was appointed one of the Post-Masters-General, which he retained till the following year. *Coxe, ut supra.*

---

\* Coxe.

6. Theresa, born January 1st, 1744; married, May 18th, 1769, John Parker, first Lord Boringdon, and died December 21st, 1775, leaving issue.

7. Frederick, born October 11th, 1746; married, June, 1785, Catharine-Gertrude Harris, sister to James, Earl of Malmesbury; and died December 28th, 1792.

8. Elizabeth, born April 8th, 1748; died in February, 1749.

His Lordship was succeeded by his son,

THOMAS, the SECOND LORD GRANTHAM, born November 30th, 1738; who married, August 17th, 1780, Mary-Jemima, daughter and coheir of Philip, second Earl of Hardwicke, by whom he had three sons.

1. Thomas-Philip, the present Lord

2. Frederick, born October 11th, 1782; M. P. for Ripon, 1807.

3. Philip, born October 18th, 1783, since dead.

His Lordship was appointed the King's Secretary to the Congress in 1761, and elected 1761 M. P. for Christ-church, in Hants; and on being constituted a Lord Commissioner for Trade and Plantations in 1766, was re-elected for the same borough.

His Lordship was, in 1770, appointed Vice-Chamberlain to his present Majesty; and in 1771 was nominated Ambassador to Spain; which court he left in 1779, in consequence of the disagreement between the two crowns, which soon after produced open hostilities. In February 1781, he was made First Lord of the Board of Trade and Plantations, and on the abolishing of that Board by Act of Parliament, in 1782, he was the same month appointed SECRETARY OF STATE for the Foreign Department, which high office he held till March 1783.

His Lordship died July 20th, 1786, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS-PHILIP WEDDELL, THIRD LORD GRANTHAM, who was born December 8th, 1781; and, by permission of his Majesty, has taken the name of WEDDELL.<sup>h</sup>

His Lordship married, July 20th, 1805, Lady Henrietta-Frances Cole, youngest daughter of William Willoughby, Earl of Ennis-

<sup>h</sup> He is heir in remainder, after the death of his aunt, BARONESS LUCAS (for whom see that title *ante*), to the ancient estate of his grandmother, Marchioness Grey, the patrimony of the Earls and Dukes of Kent. A great part also of the Aislable estate at Studley, in Yorkshire, is entailed on him after the death of Miss Lawrence, the present possessor.



killen, by Anne, only sister of Armar, Earl of Belmore, and has issue

A daughter, born June 8th, 1806.

*Titles.* Thomas-Philip Weddel Robinson, Lord Grantham, of Grantham, in Lincolnshire.

*Creation.* Baron Grantham, in the county of Lincoln, April 7th, 1761, 1 George III.

*Arms.* Vert, a cheveron between three bucks standing at gaze, Or.

*Crest.* Out of a crown of Fleur-de-lis, Or, on a mount, Vert, buck standing at gaze, Or.

*Supporters.* Two greyhounds, regardant, Sable.

*Motto.* QUALIS AB INCEPTO.



## CURZON, LORD SCARSDALE.

THE ancestor of this ancient and noble family came over to England with William the Conqueror, from Normandy, and had lands and possessions given him by that prince for his services. The first upon record is

GIRALINE de Curson, or Curzon, lord of the manor of Locking, in the county of Berks, and divers other lands in that county, with the manor of Fishead, in the county of Oxford. He was a great benefactor to the abbey of Abingdon, in Berkshire, as appears by their register. He had issue three sons; 1. Stephen. 2. Richard. And, 3. Giraline.

STEPHEN, the eldest, succeeded him in his estates in the counties of Oxon and Berks, and had also given him, by William, Earl Ferrers and Derby, the manor of Fauld, in the county of Stafford. He bore for his coat armour, *Vairy, Or, and Gules, a border, Sable, charged with popinjays, Argent*; and his heir general, Agnes, was married to Nicholas Burton, of Fauld, in her right.

GIRALINE, the third son, died without issue.

RICHARD, the second son, and continuator of the line, held four knights fees in Croxhale, *Kedleston*, Twyford, and Edinhale, in the county of Derby, in the reign of Henry I. and bore for his arms, *Vairy, Or and Gules, on a chief, Azure, three horse-shoes, Argent*. His second son, Richard, will be presently mentioned. He was succeeded by his son,

ROBERT de Curzon, who was living in the reign of Henry II and by his wife, Alice, daughter of ——— de Somervile, had issue,

<sup>a</sup> In allusion to the Ferrerses, Earls of Derby, their superior lords.

RICHARD Curzon, who married Petronel, daughter and co-heir of Richard de Camvile, Baron of Creek, by whom he had issue,

ROBERT de Curzon, of Croxhall, who was living in the reign of Henry III. whose line terminated in an heir female, Mary, daughter and sole heir of Sir George Curzon, of Croxhall, Knt. who was married to Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset, and Knight of the Garter. Cardinal de Curzon, so famous about the time of King John, was of this family.

I now proceed to treat of THOMAS Curzon, son of Thomas, second son of Richard de Curzon, of Kedleston, aforesaid, who had issue,

RICHARD de CURZON, who lived in the reign of Henry III. The said Richard left issue another

RICHARD, who held the fourth part of a knight's fee in Kedleston, 25 Edward I.

His son, RALPH de Curzon, was father of

RICHARD de Curzon, of Kedleston, who held three parts of a knight's fee there in 4 Edward III. and, by Joan his wife, left issue

Sir ROGER de Curzon, of Kedleston, Knt. who was living in the reign of Richard III. His son,

Sir JOHN Curzon, was one of the King's Counsel, and married Eleanor, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Twyford, Knt. by whom he had issue,

1. JOHN Curzon, of Kedleston, Esq. who was living in 3 and 12 Henry IV.

2. <sup>b</sup> Thomas Curzon, of Croxhall, living A° 7 Henry IV. who, by Margaret his wife, had a son, John Curzon, of Croxhall, from whom the Curzons of that place descended.

The said eldest son, JOHN Curzon, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Nicholas Montgomery, Knt. by whom he had issue, three sons, viz.

1. Richard, of whom hereafter.

Walter (*third* son, according to the visitation of Oxfordshire, taken A° 1574), from whom lineally descended the Curzons of Water Perry,<sup>c</sup> in the county of Oxford, Barts. which branch of the family is now extinct, and the Cursons of Letheringset, in Norfolk.

<sup>b</sup> Visit. Com. Derb. MS. in Bibl. Harl. Brit. Mus. No. i486.

<sup>c</sup> Francis Roper, son of the Hon. Francis Roper (younger brother of the late Lord Teynham), has taken the name, and inherits the estate.

Henry, *second* son, by his wife, ———, daughter of ——— Mortimer, was father of Robert, who married Margaret, daughter of Aldred, Lord of Newhall, in Bovam, and by her was father of John, father of Sir Robert Curzon, Knt. who was created a *Baron of the Empire by the Emperor Maximilian*, in the year 1500, and a *BARON of England*, by King Henry VIII. but dying without issue, that branch of the family became extinct.

RICHARD, the eldest son, above-mentioned, was Captain of Sandgate castle, in France, in 11 Henry VI. and had issue, by Margery his wife,

JOHN Curzon, of Kedleston, Esq. (commonly called John with the White Head), who was High Sheriff of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, in 15 Henry VI. and Escheator for the same counties in 19 Henry VI. He is buried (as appears by the arms of himself and his wife impaled on their grave-stone), in the church at Kedleston, with this imperfect inscription, "*Hic jacent Johannes Curzon, et ——— Uxor ejus, qui Johẽs ob A' Dni.*——". He married Joan, daughter of Sir John Bagot, of Blithfield, in the county of Stafford, Bart. by whom he had issue one son, and four daughters,

Isabel, wife of John Bryd, of Locko, Gent.; Anne, of John Ireton, of Ireton, Gent.; Thomasine, of Thomas Statham, of Morley, Esq.; and Joan, of Ralph Sacheverel, Esq.

Their brother, RICHARD Curzon, Esq. succeeded his father, and married Alice, daughter of Sir Robert Willoughby, of Wollaton, in the county of Nottingham, Knt. by whom he had issue two sons; whereof

Henry, the youngest, married Margaret, daughter of John De-thick, of Bredsal, in the county of Derby, Esq. and a daughter, Elizabeth, Prioress of King's-Mead.

He is buried in Kedleston church with this memorial, "*Orate P. Animãs Ricardi Curson Dñĩ de Kedeliston, et Aliciæ Uxoris ejus, qui Ricardus obiit 3º Die Augusti Aº Dñĩ 1496. Quõr. Aĩbus propicietur Deus, Amen.*"

JOHN, the eldest son and heir, was High Sheriff of the county of Derby, in 13 Edward IV. 2 Richard III. 2 Henry VII. and<sup>d</sup> died in 4 Henry VIII. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Eyre, of Hassop, in the county of Derby, Esq. by whom he had issue, one son and heir, Richard, and three daughters, viz. Cecilia (or Alice), wife of William Trussel, of Billesley, in the county of

<sup>d</sup> Inquis. post Mortem, 4 Henry VIII



Warwick, Gent.; Mary, of George Whitworth, Gent.; and, Anne, of George Trusset, Gent.

RICHARD Curzon, Esq. the only son, abovenamed, married Helen, daughter of German Pole, of Radborne, in the county of Derby, Esq. by whom he had issue five sons,<sup>e</sup> viz. William and John, who died without issue; Francis, Richard, and Christopher; also three daughters; Anne, wife of Roger Brokeshaw, of Haslewood, Esq.; secondly, to — Forman, Esq. Eleanor, of Henry Bradshaw, of Windley, Gent.; and Elizabeth, of John Wigley, of Wirksworth, Gent. all in the county of Derby. The said WILLIAM and JOHN, the eldest, dying without issue, were succeeded by the next surviving brother,

FRANCIS Curzon, of Kedleston, Esq. who was of the age of twenty-five years, in 2 Edward VI. He married Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Thomas Vernon, of Stokesley, Esq. by Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Ludlow, Knt. by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Grey, Lord Powis (by which marriage the present Lord hath a claim, with the descendants of the other sister, to the *barony of Powis*, as coheirs of Edward, the last Lord Powis),<sup>f</sup> by whom he had issue four sons, John, Thomas, Francis, and George, which last was father of Francis Curzon, of Munley, in the county of Bucks, Esq. from whom descended the Curzons, of that place; also two daughters, Eleanor and Anne. He was succeeded by his eldest son and heir,

JOHN Curzon, of Kedleston, Esq. who was living A<sup>o</sup> 1611; he married Millicent, daughter of Sir Ralph Sacheverel, of Staunton, in the county of Derby, Knt. and relict of Thomas Gell, of Hop-ton, in the said county, Esq. by whom he had issue,

Sir JOHN Curzon, of Kedlestone, *Bart.* so created 17 Charles I. who represented the county of Derby, in the parliament of 15 and 16 of that King. He married Patience, daughter of Sir Thomas, and sister of John, Lord Crewe, of Stene, in Northamptonshire (which Lady deceased March 30th, 1642), by whom he had issue, John, Francis, and Thomas, who all died without issue; Nathaniel, and three daughters; Patience, who died unmarried; Eleanor, wife of Sir John Archer, Knt. one of his Majesty's Justices of the Court of Common-pleas; and Jane, of John Stanhope, Esq. son of Sir John Stanhope, of Elvaston, in the county of Derby, Knt. brother of Philip, Earl of Chesterfield.

<sup>e</sup> Inquis. post Mortem, 2 Edward VI. et MS. in Brit. Mus. prædict.

<sup>f</sup> See the case at large, in Collins's Proceedings on barony by writ, and other honours, Appendix, p. 405, also the case of John Kynaston, of Hordley, Esq. who claimed and petitioned for the same barony, *ibid.* p. 397, which claim was lately revived by the present Mr. Kynaston. See also *Cruise on Dignities*, 171, 175.

He died on December 13th, 1686, in the eighty-ninth year of his age (as appears by the monument erected to his and his Lady's memory, in Kedleston church), but the inscriptions containing nothing more than an account of their marriage, issue, &c. are here omitted, and was succeeded by his only surviving son,

Sir NATHANIEL CURZON, Bart. who married Sarah, daughter of William Penn, of Penn, in the county of Bucks, Esq. by whom he had issue five sons, viz.

1. Sir John. And, 2. Sir Nathaniel, successively Baronets.
3. Francis, a Turkey merchant, who died at Aleppo, in Syria, unmarried.
4. William, late representative for Clitheroe, in Lancashire, who died unmarried.
5. Charles, LL.D. who died without issue.

Also four daughters; Sarah, who died unmarried; Jane, wife of Henry Pye, of Faringdon, in the county of Berks, Esq. she died in child-bed March 15th, 1705-6, aged twenty-three, and was buried at Faringdon, where a monument is erected to her memory; Elizabeth and Eleanor, who both died unmarried.

A fine monument is erected to the memory of Sir Nathaniel and his Lady, in Kedleston church, on which is the following inscription:

This Monument was erected in Honour of the Memory  
of Sir Nathaniel Curzon, Bart. and Dame  
Sarah Curzon his Wife,  
Daughter of William Penn, Esq. of Penn, of Buckinghamshire,  
whose Remains lie in this Church;  
Their Hearts were united by the strongest Ties of Friendship,  
And eminently distinguished in Piety towards God, and  
Charity to Mankind;  
Their Deaths all virtuous minds lament,  
In whom while living, we beheld Minds truly Great and Christian;  
The Orphan lost a Support, the Poor their Relief, the  
Rich their Comfort;  
This Place its greatest Ornament, Religion her  
brightest Example;  
Their Memory shall never be forgotten, nor our  
Affections languish for so sincere Friends,  
Who were both universally Charitable, Generous,  
and Beneficent,  
To all Mankind, and justly merited the highest Esteem,

The best and most affectionate of Parents;  
 They had five sons and four Daughters;  
 They resigned their Souls into the most merciful Hands of  
 Almighty God,  
 In full Trust and Confidence of the All-sufficient Merits  
 Of our Blessed Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ;  
 Sir Nathaniel Curzon, Bart. on the fourth Day of  
 March 1718-19.  
 Dame Sarah Curzon, his Wife, on the fourth Day of  
 January 1727-8.

This Monument put up with a grateful Memory  
 by their youngest Daughter,  
 In the year of our Lord 1737.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir JOHN Curzon, Bart. who represented the county of Derby, in parliament, from 1 Anne to his death, on August 6th, 1727, and was buried at Kedleston. Dying unmarried, he was succeeded in honour and estate, by his brother,

Sir NATHANIEL Curzon, Bart.<sup>s</sup> who represented the county of Derby in parliament from that time to his decease. He married Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Ralph Assheton, of Middleton, in the county of Lancaster, Bart. she died 18th March, 1776, aged eighty-one, and was buried at Kedleston; by whom he had issue,

1. John, who died in his infancy.
2. Nathaniel, late Lord Scarsdale.
3. Assheton Curzon, now Viscount Curzon, *of whom already under that title.*

Sir Nathaniel died in 1758, and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

Sir NATHANIEL, FIRST LORD SCARSDALE, who was raised to the dignity of a *Peer*, by his present Majesty, on June 9th, 1761, in the first year of his reign, by the style and title of BARON SCARSDALE, *in the county of Derby*. He married, October 27th, 1751, Lady Carolina Colyear, daughter of Charles, Earl of Portmore, by whom he had issue five sons and one daughter; viz.

1. Nathaniel, present Peer.
2. Charles-William, born March 22d, 1758.
3. ——— a son, born ——— baptized November 1759.
4. John, born 27th October, 1760.

<sup>s</sup> He counter-claimed the *Barony of Pow* : against Roger Kynaston, Esq. in 1731. See *Cruise, ut supra*.

5. David-Francis, born 18th July, 1762; in Holy Orders.

6. Henry, born 24th May, 1765; a Post Captain in the navy, and Colonel of Marines.

Caroline, born 6th May, 1753.

His Lordship died December 5th, 1804, having been many Chairman of the Committee of Privileges of the House of Lords; and was succeeded by his eldest son,

NATHANIEL, SECOND LORD SCARSDALE, who was born September 27th, 1752.

His Lordship married, in July 1777, Sophia-Susanna, daughter of Edward, the late, and sister to the present Viscount Wentworth, by whom (who died at Brompton, June 28th, 1782), he has issue,

1. Sophia-Caroline, born January 13th, 1779; married, in September 1800, Viscount Tamworth, eldest son of Earl Ferrers.

2. Nathaniel, born January 3d, 1781.

*Titles.* Nathaniel Curzon, Lord Scarsdale, and Baronet.

*Creations.* Baronet, August 11th, 1641, 17 Car. I.; Baron of Scarsdale, in Derbyshire, June 9th, 1761, 1 George III.

*Arms.* Argent, on a bend, Sable, three popinjays, Or, collared, Gules.

*Crest.* On a wreath a popinjay, rising, Or, collared, Gules.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side the figure of Prudence, represented by a woman, habited, Argent, mantled, Azure, holding in her sinister hand a javelin, entwined with a remora, proper; and on the sinister, the figure of Liberality, represented by a like woman, habited, Argent, mantled, Purpure, holding a cornucopia, proper.

*Motto* RECTE ET SUAVITER.

*Chief Seat.* Kedleston, near Derby; rebuilt in a magnificent manner by the late Peer.





## IRBY, LORD BOSTON.

THE family of IRBY is of great antiquity, and were lords of *Irby* or *Ireby*, in Candlesho Wapentake, in Lindsey, near Wainfleet, in the county of *Lincoln*, but since gone to another family.

Sir WILLIAM de Ireby, Knt. in 1251, 35 Henry III. was a witness to the charter of foundation, of the Abbey of Hales, in Gloucestershire, granted by the King's brother, Richard, Earl of Cornwall, King of the Romans; also to a charter of confirmation to the monastery of St. Bega, in Cumberland, granted by William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle, and to another charter, of the beforementioned Richard, Earl of Cornwall, to the priory of Knaresborough, in Yorkshire, dated April 10th, 1257. This Sir William was probably in some considerable employment in the reign of King John, and an attendant upon his second son, Richard, Earl of Cornwall.

In 5 Edward III. 1332, JOHN de Ireby appears to be one of the jurors, in an inquest taken before the King's Escheator, for founding a chauntry, in Wigton, by John Gernoun, and Margaret his wife, and granting it, together with the advowson of the church, in the abbey of Holmcultum, in the county of Cumberland.

ANTHONY Irby, or Ireby, seated at Gosberton, in Lincolnshire, who was living in 16 Henry VIII. by Alice his wife, daughter of John Bounting, was father of three sons:

1. John, who died without issue.
2. Leonard Irby, Esq. was one of the representatives in parliament for the borough of Boston, in the county of Lincoln, from the first year of Queen Mary to 6 Philip and Mary, and again in 5 and 13 Eliz. 1563, and 1571.

He married ———, and had issue a son, Edmund, who died without issue, and a daughter, Alice, married to ——— Gates, Esq.

3. Thomas Irby, Esq. seated at Whapload, in the county of Lincoln, where he was buried, April 30th, 1561.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Serjeant, and by her was father of four daughters, who were all married at Whapload; 1. Audry, who married, April 22d, 1560, Thomas Terrill, Esq. 2. Dorothy, married, June 25th, 1565, John Brison, Esq. 3. Anne, married, September 26th, 1563, Simon Egor, Esq. 4. Beatrice, married, August 3d, 1586, George Walkot, Esq.

And one son, ANTHONY Irby, Esq. who served in parliament for the borough of Boston in the 31st, 39th, and 43d years of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and also in the first of her successor, James I. On October 13th, 38 Eliz. this Anthony purchased of Robert Radcliffe, Lord Fitzwalter, and Earl of Sussex, the manors of Moulton, Fitzwalter, and Medietas Dominorum, in Moulton, formerly the estate of the Lords de Moulton, Barons de Egremont. He was early attached to the study of the law, and being a member of Lincoln's Inn, was held in high estimation by that society. He shared with others the highest honours that body has to confer, being called to the bench in the 32d of Elizabeth; after which, in the ensuing year, he was constituted their Autumn Reader to the Society. His arms were depicted in the third window of the chapel, towards the north, which were, according to Sir William Dugdale, *Argent, fretty, Sable*, with the name "*Ant. Irby*" over them. He was appointed one of the MASTERS IN CHANCERY in the reign of James I.

He married at Whapload, Alice, widow of ——— Tash, Esq. and daughter of Thomas Welbye, of Moulton, Esq. He had issue by his lady (who was buried, April 21st, 1602, in Whapload church), five sons, and two daughters,

1. Thomas, baptized July 15th, 1576, who died young.
2. Anthony, baptized January 9th, 1577, of whom hereafter.
3. Thomas, baptized March 5th, 1580, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Daniel Dunn, but died without issue.

4. Leonard, baptized June 7th, 1582.

5. Kenelm, baptized September 1st, 1583, and was buried in Whapload church, December 29th, 1585.

6. 7. Anne and Alice, twins, baptized January 3d, 1584. Anne married, June 9th, 1606, Sir Francis South, Knt. and Alice married, September 28th, 1603, Robert Ballam, Esq.

Anthony Irby, Esq. father of these children, was buried in Whapload church, October 6th, 1625.

Sir ANTHONY Irby, Knt. eldest surviving son, served in parliament for Boston in the 3d and 15th of Charles I. was High Sheriff for the county of Lincoln in the 13th, and served again in parliament for the same borough in the 16th of the same reign. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Iselham, in the county of Cambridge, Bart. by whom he had issue three sons, and two daughters.

1. Sir Anthony.

2. Edward, who married Anne, daughter of David Hervey, Esq. of Evendin, in Lincolnshire, and died without issue. His lady married, secondly, Peregrine Bertie, Esq. third son of Robert, first Earl of Lindsey.

3. Thomas, baptized June 16th, 1608, married —, by whom he had issue two sons, and one daughter; 1. Anthony, baptized June 14th, 1646.<sup>a</sup> 2. Thomas, baptized August 24th, 1648. 3. Alice, baptized December 4th, 1648, and buried in Whapload church, January 23d, 1649.

4. Alice, who married, first, Francis Jermy, of Gunton, in Norfolk, Esq. (by whom she had five sons, and three daughters); and, secondly, to Edmund de Grey, Esq. of Merton, in Norfolk; she died July 30th, 1665, in the fifty-sixth year of her age, and was buried at Gunton aforesaid.

5. Elizabeth, baptized July 9th, 1609, who died young.

To the memory of Sir Anthony and his Lady, a monument was erected, and is still standing in the West end of the North Isle of the parish church of Whapload, in the Wapentake of Elloe, in Holland, in the county of Lincoln, where the family then had a large estate and seat.

<sup>a</sup> In a Manuscript History of the family of Massey, now in the possession of the Right Hon. Hugh, Lord Massey, of Duntryleague, in the kingdom of Ireland, it is mentioned, that Hugh Massey, his Lordship's direct ancestor, settled in Ireland in 1649, being advanced to ample possessions in the Southern parts of that kingdom; and that by his second wife he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to Anthony Irby, Doctor in Divinity, who had planted himself in Ireland, having been presented to ample livings in that kingdom, and was of the family of the Irbies of Boston, in com. Linc. progenitors of the present Lord Boston. The said Doctor Irby had issue, by the said Elizabeth Massey, his wife, a daughter, Alice, married to John Parker, of Dunkip, in the county of Limerick, Esq. (a family of English extraction, whose ancestors have been of considerable note in that kingdom), from whom the Parkers of Castle-Lough, and of Castle-Town, in the county of Tipperary, and of other places, are descended.

On the frieze, in Roman capitals, is written,

“ Here lieth buried Sir Anthonie Irby, Knight, sonne of Anthonie Irby, Esq. and Alice his wife, daughter of Thomas Welbye, of Moulton, Esq. which Sir Anthonie tooke to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Iselham, in the county of Cambridge, Knight and Baronet, descended of the noble race of the Uffordes, sometime Earls of Suffolk. By whom he had issue, Sir Anthonie Irby, Knt. Edward, Thomas, Alice, and Elizabeth, who died an infant. Sir Anthonie, the eldest, married, to his first wife, Fraunces, daughter of Sir William Wray, Knight, and Baronet, and Frances his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir William Drury, of Halsted, in Suffolk, Knight; his second, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Smith, of the county of Kent, Knight.”

This monument is painted white, excepting where parcel is gilt, and is surrounded with iron rails; and on the top of the pavilion, over all, is a large shield, with the arms of Irby on one side, and on a helmet, on a wreath, *Argent and Sable, a wyvern's head, Argent, double collared, Gules*; on the other side of the same shield, the arms of Irby, impaling Peyton, *Sable, a cross engrailed, Or, with a mullet of the second in the dexter quarter*.

Sir ANTHONY Irby, Knt. eldest son and heir, represented the borough of Boston in parliament in 30 and 31 Charles II.

He married, first, Frances, daughter of Sir William Wray, of Glentworth, in Lincolnshire, Bart. by whom he had issue one daughter, Elizabeth, who married, in 1645, George Montagu, Esq. of Horton, in the county of Northampton, eldest son of Henry, Earl of Manchester (by his third wife, Margaret, daughter of John Crouch, Esq.) great grandfather to George, late Earl of Halifax.

Secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Smith, of the county of Kent, Knt. by whom he had no issue.

Thirdly, Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Barkham, Knt. and Alderman of London, by whom he had no issue.

Fourthly, Catharine, third daughter of the Right Honourable William, Lord Paget, who died in 1695, and had issue one son, Anthony, and five daughters; Elizabeth, who died in February, 1683, unmarried; Anne; Isabella, second wife of William, sixth Lord Paget; Lettice, living in 1654; and Frances, married, June 15th, 1679 (then æt. 26), to James Macartney, Esq. of Ireland, and died March 3d, 1683.

Sir Anthony died in 1670.



ANTHONY Irby, Esq. his son and heir, who added to, and improved, certain charities, given to poor widows in Whapload and Moulton, by his kinsman, William Tash, Gent. September 8th, 1684. He married Mary, daughter and sole heir of John Stringer, Esq. of Ashford, in the county of Kent, by whom he had two sons,

1. Edward, his successor.
2. Anthony, an officer in the army, who died unmarried.

Also one daughter, Anne, who died January 23d, 1680-1, aged sixteen months, and was buried in Ashford church.

Sir EDWARD Irby, eldest son and heir, was created a *Baronet* by Queen Anne, in the 3d year of her reign, April 13th, 1704. He was representative for the borough of Boston, in Lincolnshire, in 1 Anne, 1702, and in the 7th year of the same reign. He married Dorothy, daughter of the Hon. Henry Paget, second brother of the Right Hon. William, Lord Paget, Ambassador at Constantinople. By her (who was buried at Drayton, in the county of Middlesex, in October, 1734), he had one son, William, and a daughter, Jane, who died young.

Sir Edward was buried in Whapload church, November 11th, 1718.

Sir WILLIAM Irby, Bart. FIRST LORD BOSTON, only son and heir, was born March 8th, 1707; was Page to George I. and George II. Equerry to Frederick, late Prince of Wales, in December, 1728, upon the first arrival of his Royal Highness in England. In 1736, he was appointed Vice Chamberlain to her Royal Highness Augusta, Princess of Wales; and, in 1761, was made her Lord Chamberlain.

In 1734, Sir William Irby was chosen member of parliament for Launceston, in Cornwall, and served in the ensuing parliament for the same place. In the 10th parliament, he was returned for Bodmin, as also for Old Sarum, but made his election for the former. In the 11th parliament, in 1754, he served again for Bodmin; and his present Majesty graciously taking into consideration his great merit, and long services to his royal father and mother, grandfather, and great grandfather, was pleased to raise him to the *dignity of a peerage*, by letters patent, bearing date April 16th, 1761, by the style and title of LORD BOSTON, *Baron of Boston, in the county of Lincoln*, to him and his heirs male.

He married, August 20th, 1746, Albinia, daughter of Henry Selwyn, Esq. (younger brother of John Selwyn, Esq. of Matson, in Gloucestershire), and one of the Maids of Honour to her Royal

Highness Augusta, Princess of Wales. By her (who died April 2d,<sup>b</sup> 1769, and was buried in a vault in Whiston church, Northamptonshire, he had issue two sons, and one daughter :

1. Frederick, the *present Lord*.

2. William Henry, born September 9th, 1750, was, in his youth, successively Ensign and Lieutenant in the first regiment of Foot Guards. He married, 24th October, 1781, Mary, youngest daughter of Rowland Blackman, Esq. and by her, who died July 30th, 1792, had issue William-Henry Rowland, born March 13th, 1784; and Augusta Priscilla, born September 28th, 1785.

3. Augusta Georgina Elizabeth, born July 26th, 1747, was one of the Maids of Honour to Augusta, Princess of Wales, and married, April 30th, 1772, Thomas de Grey, Esq. now Lord Walsingham.

William Lord Boston departed this life March 30th, 1773, and was interred in the same vault with his Lady in Whiston church.

FREDERICK, SECOND *and present* LORD BOSTON, was born June 9th, 1749, and married, May 15th, 1775, Christiana, only daughter of Paul Methuen, Esq. of Corsham House, Wiltshire, and one of the members in parliament for Great Bedwin, 1774. He has issue,

1. Charlotte, born March 11th, 1776.

2. George, formerly in the army, born December 27th, 1777, and baptized January 28th, 1778, his Majesty, by proxy, the Marquis of Caermarthen, and the Countess of Stafford, in person, being sponsors. He married, November 24th, 1801, Rachel Ives Drake, eldest daughter and coheiress of the late William Drake, junior, of Amersham, in Bucks, Esq. by whom he has issue, 1. George Ives, born September 14th, 1802. 2. Rachel-Emily, born January 12th, 1805. 3. Charlotte-Isabella, born March 11th, 1807.

3. Frederick-Paul, born April 18th, 1779, Captain in the Navy; married, December 1st, 1803, Emily Ives, youngest daughter and coheiress of the late William Drake, Esq. and by her (who died August 7th, 1806), had issue, Frederick-William, born July 28th, 1806.

4. William-Augustus, in Holy Orders, born November 28th, 1780, died unmarried March 10th, 1807.

5. Albinia, born March 8th, 1782.

6. Henry-Edward, in the Army, born August 27th, 1783.

7. Paul-Anthony, born December 16th, 1784.

8. Christian-Elizabeth, born April 4th, 1786.
  9. Edward Methuen, Ensign in the Foot Guards, born March 21st, 1788; killed in the battle of Talavera 1809.
  10. Charles-Leonard, in the royal navy, born October 9th, 1789.
  11. Augusta-Matilda, born December 28th, 1790.
  12. Anna-Maria-Louisa, born October 2d, 1792.
  13. Adolphus-Frederick, born February 24th, 1797.
- His Lordship is one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber.

*Titles.* Frederick Irby, Lord Boston, of Boston, in Lincolnshire, and Baronet, LL.D.

*Creations.* Baronet, April 13th, 1704, 3 Anne; Baron of Boston, as above, April 10th, 1761, 1 George III.

*Arms.* Argent, fretty, Sable, on a canton, Gules, a chaplet, Or.

*Crest.* On a wreath, Argent and Sable, a Saracen's head, proper.

*Supporters.* On either side an Antelope, Gules, gorged with a chaplet, Or.

*Motto.* HONOR FIDELITATIS PRÆMIUM.

*Chief Seat.* Hedsor, in Buckinghamshire.



## FOX, LORD HOLLAND.

It has been already recited in the account of the family of the Earl of Ilchester, that HENRY, the FIRST LORD HOLLAND, was the second and youngest son, of the second marriage, of Sir Stephen Fox, and brother of Stephen, first Earl of Ilchester, &c.

His Lordship was born 1705, and was chosen one of the members for Hendon, in Wiltshire, on a vacancy, in March, 1735, to that parliament which first met January 23d, 1734; and being constituted Surveyor-General of his Majesty's Board of Works, a writ was ordered, June 17th, 1737, and he was re-elected. In the next parliament, summoned to meet June 25th, 1741, and which sat on business December 4th, following, he served for Windsor; and in 1743, being constituted one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, in the *Broad-Bottomed* Administration formed by the Pelhams, a writ was issued Dec. 21st, that year, for a new election, and he was re-chosen. Also, in 1746, on the restoration of the old cabinet after the short administration of Earl Granville, being appointed SECRETARY AT WAR, in the room of Sir William Yonge, a writ issued May 27th, the same year, and he was again re-elected. On July 23d, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council. In the parliament which first sat on business, November 12th, 1747, he was again elected one of the members for Windsor; also in the parliament of 1754, and the last, till he was advanced to the peerage. "In 1754, the death of Mr. Pelham produced a vacancy in the Treasury, which was filled by his brother, the Duke of Newcastle, who, though a nobleman of high honour, unblemished integrity, and considerable abilities, yet was of too jealous and unstable a temper to manage the House of Commons with equal address and activity, and to guide the



reins of government without a coadjutor at so arduous a conjuncture. The seals of Chancellor of the Exchequer and Secretary of State, vacant by the death of Mr. Pelham, and the promotion of the Duke of Newcastle, became the objects of contention. The persons who now aspired to the management of the House of Commons, were Mr. Fox and Mr. Pitt, whose parliamentary abilities had for some time divided the suffrages of the nation; who had long fostered reciprocal jealousy, and who now became public rivals for power. Both these rival statesmen were younger brothers, nearly of the same age; both were educated at Eton, both distinguished for classical knowledge, both commenced their parliamentary career at the same period, and both raised themselves to eminence by their superior talents; yet no two characters were ever more contrasted. Mr. Fox inherited a strong and vigorous constitution, was profuse and dissipated in his youth, and after squandering his private patrimony, went abroad to extricate himself from his embarrassments. On his return, he obtained a seat in parliament, and warmly attached himself to Sir Robert Walpole, whom he idolized; and to whose patronage he was indebted for the place of Surveyor-general of the Board of Works. His marriage, in 1744, with Lady Caroline Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond (with whom he ran away), “ though at first displeasing to the family, yet finally strengthened his political connections. He was equally a man of pleasure and business, formed for social and convivial intercourse; of an unruffled temper and frank disposition. No statesman acquired more adherents, not merely from political motives, but swayed by his agreeable manners, and attached to him by personal friendship, which he fully merited by his zeal in promoting their interests. He is justly characterized even by Lord Chesterfield, ‘ as having no fixed principles of religion or morality, and as too unwary in ridiculing and exposing them.’ As a parliamentary orator, he was occasionally hesitating and perplexed; but, when warmed with his subject, he spoke with an animation and rapidity which appeared more striking from his former hesitation. His speeches were not crowded with flowers of rhetoric, or distinguished by brilliancy of diction; but were replete with sterling sense and sound argument. He was quick in reply, keen in repartee, and skilful in discerning the temper of the house. He wrote without effort or affectation; his public dispatches were manly and perspicuous, and his private letters easy and animated. Though of an ambi-

tious spirit, he regarded money as a principal object, and power only as a secondary concern."<sup>a</sup> This character is altogether consistent with that given by Lord Chesterfield; whose editor adds, that "Fox was an excellent husband, a most indulgent father, a kind master, a courteous neighbour, and what the world in general has little known, but which I now tell them, on the best authority, a man whose charities demonstrated that he possessed in abundance the milk of human kindness."<sup>b</sup> In 1756, he resigned the office of SECRETARY OF STATE to William Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham. In 1757, he was appointed PAYMASTER OF THE FORCES, which he retained till the commencement of the present reign. On May 6th, 1762, his wife was created BARONESS HOLLAND; and, on April 16th, 1763, he himself was created a Peer. In the latter part of his life he amused himself by building, at a vast expense, the fantastic villa at Kingsgate, near Margate, which drew forth some severe and admirably satirical lines from Gray, the Poet.

His Lordship was also a Lord of the Privy-council, and Clerk of the Pells, in Ireland, granted him for his own life, and that of his two sons.

On April 16th, 1763, his Majesty was pleased to raise him to the *Peerage*, by the style and title of LORD HOLLAND, *Baron of Foxley, in the county of Wilts*, to him and his heirs male.

He married, on May 2d, 1744, Lady Georgina Carolina, eldest daughter of his Grace, Charles, late Duke of Richmond, Lennox, and Aubigny (created BARONESS HOLLAND, May 6th, 1762, 2 George III.) by whom he had issue,

1. Stephen, his successor.

2. Henry, born October 8th, 1746, who died in the January following.

3. Charles-James, born January 13th, O.S. 1748-9, who was member of parliament for Malmesbury, in the county of Wilts, 1774, and sat afterwards for Westminster, till his death.

Mr. Fox was returned M. P. for Midhurst, 1768, before he was of age. On February 24th, 1770, he was appointed a Lord of the Admiralty; which he retained till May 6th, 1772. On January 9th, 1773, he was appointed a Lord of the Treasury; which he retained till May 12th, 1774. He then went violently into Opposition, and opposed Lord North, and the American War, with his utmost talents. On the fall of the North Administra-

<sup>a</sup> Coxe.

<sup>b</sup> See Ann. Reg. for 1777, p. 18.

tion, he was appointed SECRETARY OF STATE, March 27th, 1782, which he retained only till the death of Lord Rockingham in July following. When the short-lived Lansdown Ministry ceased, he formed the celebrated Coalition with Lord North; and again became SECRETARY OF STATE, April 2d, 1783. His power was again as transient as before; and he was removed on the 19th of December following, when Mr. Pitt ascended at once to the Premiership. On the death of Mr. Pitt, he became a *third time*, in February 1806, æt. 58, by another coalition with Lord Grenville, SECRETARY OF STATE, in which office he died, to the great grief of the nation, September 13th, 1806, without issue, by Mrs. Elizabeth Bridget Armstead, whom he married, at a small church in Huntingdonshire, in 1794.

Of the numerous characters<sup>c</sup> which have been given of this great man, room can only be allowed to a few extracts.

“ From the period that Pitt triumphed, and drove him from the helm, Fox continued to lead the Opposition with a force of eloquence, and comprehension of mind, which excited the idolatry of his friends, and the astonishment of his foes. He was “ *the people’s man* ;” he was the constant and undaunted advocate for the liberties, and, I may add, in some degree for the licentiousness, of Britons; he pleaded for, and too much supported the excesses of the French Revolution, which lost him the co-operation, and indeed the friendship of Burke, with whom he had long acted on terms of mutual intimacy and fondness. Burke, in one of his speeches on the India Bill, had with inimitable eloquence and warmth of colouring pronounced an eulogium on him, which would alone have been sufficient to consecrate his name to posterity. But when a new combination of events arose in the political world, that wonderful and almost inspired man broke from the bondage of private friendship and public love, and refused farther intercourse with one, whose opinions in his mind were subversive of the peace of the whole civilized globe. Fox, with a tenderness of heart at which it is impossible to withhold our delight, is said to have wept rather than have shewn resentment, at the bitter reproaches of the enraged orator. In February 1806, on the death of his great rival, Pitt, Fox once more attained the seals as Secretary of State for the Foreign Department, but died September 13th, following, æt. 57. Of his private character, his indiscretions, his

<sup>c</sup> Dr. Parr has published, in 2 vols, 8vo. 1809, “ *Characters of the late Charles James Fox, selected, and in part written, by Philopatris Varvicensis.*”

dissipation, his follies, the world has heard enough; nor is it unacquainted with the kindness, and many amiable traits of his heart,

“ Open as day to melting chari’y.”

He was ductile, candid, comprehensive, and unassuming. His talents were eminent for fire, acuteness, extent, and strength. His mind was highly cultivated, and capable of seeing things in every possible combination of lights. From the ductility of his intellect, the pliability of his disposition, and the accidental situation in which he was placed, he is thought by many to have imbibed too much of the spirit and sentiments of a demagogue, and the perpetual pledges which he had thrown out in this way for a long series of years, certainly fettered his conduct as a minister of the crown, and tended to disqualify him for exercising that wisdom in guiding the helm of public affairs, for which his incomparable abilities would otherwise have peculiarly fitted him. In every trait of personal character, he was totally dissimilar to his rival, Pitt. More adapted for general intercourse with the world, more captivating in social manners, more learned, more susceptible of the charms of literature, more enriched by fancy and sentiment, more open to the arts, more fond of the flowers, as well as the grave and solid business, of life, he possessed more of the esteem and attachment of men of genius.”<sup>d</sup>

Dr. Bisset thus characterises him :

“ A comprehensive biographer, who should view the whole conduct and character of Fox, estimate excellence and defect, and strike an impartial balance, after allowing grounds of censure, must unquestionably perceive that there remained an immense surplus of subject for transcendant admiration. But perhaps there never was an eminent man whose actions and character, viewed in partial and detached lights, could lead an observer to grosser misconception of the whole. Both his private and public life were of a mixed nature. The most sublime genius, the most simplifying and profound wisdom, did not preclude the indulgence of propensities, and the recurrence of acts, diametrically opposite to reason and sound judgment. Ardent benevolence and patriotism did not prevent the encouragement, by both precept and example, of practices and habits injurious to the individual, and, according to the extent of their influence, prejudicial to the public



welfare. Just and honourable himself, his amusements and relaxations promoted vices tending to render their votaries unjust and dishonourable. In every part of his conduct, Mr. Fox was extremely open; if there was ground of blame, it must be known, as no endeavours were used for concealment. His supereminent excellencies could be apprehended but very vaguely and indistinctly, unless by comparatively few; but his faults were obvious to the most vulgar examiners. As the multitude of all ranks and denominations were incompetent to form a judgment of such a man themselves, they took up their opinions upon the report and authority of others; these were favourable or unfavourable according to the sentiments and wishes of their authors. When his enemies were the teachers of the opinions, in partial views of his conduct, they found plausible grounds of censure and obloquy. Besides the foibles of his private life, his public conduct afforded ample materials to advocates, who chose to assail his reputation. From the time that the American War, by the losses which it produced, and the burdens which it imposed, brought home to the experience and feelings of the people, became unpopular, the most ardent and powerful promoter of peace, was regarded as the patriot who was to extricate his country from impending ruin. His popularity became still higher, as he procured a vote for the discontinuance of the war, and expelled the obnoxious Ministers from the councils of the King. Under the government of the Whigs, the people expected the empire to recover its ancient splendour, and themselves their former comforts and prosperity. The reforming and improving acts of the Rockingham Administration confirmed this opinion. When, on the appointment of Lord Shelburne, Mr. Fox withdrew his abilities from the councils of his country, many began to be staggered in the conviction of his patriotism: but when the coalition took place, the gross and undistinguishing multitude was satisfied, that a junction between two parties and two men formerly so hostile, must be bad and mischievous in itself. Its able opponents saw, that the mere junction was neither good nor ill, but that the justness of censure must depend on the objects and subsequent conduct of the confederacy; yet aware that this reasoning was too refined for the comprehension of the multitude, with great skill, dexterity, and effect, they re-echoed, "the monstrous inconsistency of the coalition;" and when its members came into Administration, impressed great numbers of the people with a belief, that a Ministry so formed, must be un-

principled and worthless, however able and powerful. The receipt-tax drawing hourly on their pockets, though in so petty sums, teased and fretted their minds, already sore. The East India Bill, in its objectionable parts, the infringements of charters, and the forcible interference in the administration of a mercantile company's affairs, were perfectly intelligible to the most common apprehensions; shocked the minds of a trading people, and suggested probable cases, which, by obvious analogies, should be brought home to their own feelings; whereas the benefit that might accrue to British India, and its native inhabitants, much less attracted their attention, affected their imaginations, or interested their passions."<sup>e</sup>

The following is supposed to have been written by Sir James Mackintosh:

“ Mr. Fox united in a most remarkable degree, the seemingly repugnant characters, of the mildest of men, and the most vehement of orators. In private life, he was gentle, modest, placable; kind, of simple manners, and so averse from parade and dogmatism, as to be not only unostentatious, but even somewhat inactive in conversation. His superiority was never felt, but in the instruction which he imparted, or in the attention which his generous preference usually directed to the more obscure members of the company. The simplicity of his manners was far from excluding that perfect urbanity and amenity, which flowed still more from the mildness of his nature, than from familiar intercourse with the polished society of Europe. His conversation, when it was not repressed by modesty, or indolence, was delightful. The pleasantry, perhaps, of no man of wit had so unlaboured an appearance. It seemed rather to escape from his mind, than to be produced by it. He had lived on the most intimate terms with all his contemporaries, distinguished by wit, politeness, or philosophy, or learning, or the talents of public life. In the course of thirty years, he had known almost every man in Europe, whose intercourse could strengthen, or enrich or polish the mind. His own literature was various and elegant. In classical erudition, which, by the custom of England, is more peculiarly called learning, he was inferior to few professed scholars. Like all men of genius, he delighted to take refuge in poetry, from the vulgarity

<sup>e</sup> Bisset's History of the Reign of George III. Vol. III. p. 470, 471, 472, 473.

and irritation of business. His own verses were easy and pleasing; and might have claimed no low place among those which the French call *Vers de Societè*. The poetical character of his mind was displayed in his extraordinary partiality for the poetry of the two most poetical nations, or at least languages, of the West, those of the Greeks and of the Italians. He disliked political conversation, and never willingly took any part in it. To speak of him justly as an orator, would require a long essay. Every where natural, he carried into public something of that simple and negligent exterior which belonged to him in private. When he began to speak, a common observer might have thought him awkward; and even a consummate judge, could only have been struck with the exquisite justness of his ideas, and the transparent simplicity of his manners. But no sooner had he spoken for some time, than he was changed into another being. He forgot himself, and every thing around him. He thought only of his subject. His genius warmed, and kindled as he went on. He darted fire into his audience. Torrents of impetuous and irresistible eloquence, swept along their feelings and conviction. He certainly possessed above all moderns, that union of reason, simplicity, and vehemence, which formed the prince of orators. He was the most Demosthenean speaker since Demosthenes. "I knew him (says Mr. Burke, in a pamphlet written after their unhappy difference), when he was nineteen; since which time he has risen, by slow degrees, to be the most brilliant and accomplished debater the world ever saw." The quiet dignity of a mind roused only by great objects, the absence of petty bustle, the contempt of show, the abhorrence of intrigue, the plainness and downrightness, and the thorough good nature which distinguished Mr. Fox, seem to render him no very unfit representative of that old English national character, which, if it ever changed, we should be sanguine indeed to expect to see succeeded by a better. The simplicity of his character inspired confidence; the ardour of his eloquence roused enthusiasm; and the gentleness of his manners invited friendship. "I admired (says Mr. Gibbon), the powers of a superior man, as they are blended in his attractive character, with all the softness and simplicity of a child: no human being was ever more free from any taint of malignity, vanity, or falsehood." From these qualities of his public and private character, it probably arose that no English statesman ever preserved, during so long a period of adverse fortunes, so many

affectionate friends, and so many zealous adherents. The union of ardour in public sentiment, with mildness in social manner, was, in Mr. Fox, an hereditary quality. The same fascinating power over the attachment of all who came within his sphere, is said to have belonged to his father; and those who know the survivors of another generation, will feel that this delightful quality is not yet extinct in the race.

“ Perhaps nothing can more strongly prove the deep impression made by this part of Mr. Fox's character, than the words of Mr. Burke, who, in January 1797, six years after all intercourse between them had ceased, speaking to a person honoured with some degree of Mr. Fox's friendship, said, “ To be sure he is a man made to be loved !” And these emphatical words were uttered with a fervour of manner, which left no doubt of their heartfelt sincerity.

“ These few hasty and honest sentences, are sketched in a temper too serious for intentional exaggeration, and with too pious an affection for the memory of Mr. Fox, to profane it by intermixture with the factious brawls and wrangles of the day. His political conduct belongs to history. The measures which he opposed may divide the opinion of posterity, as they have divided those of the present age. But he will most certainly command the unanimous reverence of future generations, by his pure sentiments towards the commonwealth, by his zeal for the civil and religious rights of all men, by his liberal principles, favourable to mild government, to the unfettered exercise of the human faculties, and the progressive civilization of mankind, by his ardent love for a country, of which the well-being and greatness were indeed inseparable from his own glory; and by his profound reverence for that free constitution which he was universally admitted to understand better than any other man of his age, both in an exactly legal, and a comprehensively philosophical sense.” §

. 4. Henry-Edward, born March 4th, 1755, now a Lieutenant-General in the army; and Governor of Portsmouth, and Colonel of the 10th regiment of Foot; he married, November 14th, 1786, Marianne, daughter of William Clayton, Esq. of Harleyford, in

§ Character of Fox, by Sir James Mackintosh. From the *Monthly Repository*, September 1807, introduced into *Parr's Characters*, I. 162. Perhaps Mr. Fox's Posthumous “ *Historical Fragment*” has not answered the public expectation.



Bucks (by Lady Louisa Fermor), and has several children; of whom, Louisa Amelia married, April 4th, 1807, Lieut.-Colonel William-Edward Bunbury, nephew of Sir Charles Bunbury, Bart.

Lord Holland died at Holland-house, near Kensington, July 1st, 1774, in the sixty ninth year of his age, and was buried at Farley. His Lady survived him only twenty three days, being aged fifty-two, and was buried at Farley.

STEPHEN, his eldest surviving son, born February 20th, 1744-5, succeeded as SECOND LORD HOLLAND upon his father's decease, and departed this life on December 26th, 1774.

His Lordship, on April 20th, 1766, was married to Lady Mary Fitzpatrick, daughter of John, late Earl of Upper Ossory: by her, who died October 6th, 1778, he had issue three daughters; Caroline, born November 3d, 1767; Mary, born in 1769, died young;<sup>h</sup> and Emily-Elizabeth, born February 29th, and baptized March 29th, 1772, but died an infant; also one son,

HENRY-RICHARD, *the THIRD and present LORD HOLLAND*, who was born November 21st, 1773, at Winterslow, in the county of Wilts.

His Lordship married, July 9th, 1797, Miss *Vassall*, whose marriage with her former husband, Sir Godfrey Webster, Bart. was dissolved by act of parliament.

His Lordship has had issue,

1. Stephen, born January 18th, 1799; died November 22d, 1800.

2. Henry-Edward, born March 7th, 1802.

3. Mary-Elizabeth, born February 19th, 1806.

His Lordship, in the late administration of Lord Grenville, 1806, held the office of LORD PRIVY-SEAL.

His Lordship has also attained celebrity for his literary talents.

*Titles.* Henry-Richard Fox, Lord Holland, Baron of Holland, in the county of Lincoln (by virtue of the limitation in his grandmother's patent of creation); and Baron Holland, of Foxley, in the county of Wilts, his grandfather's titles.

*Creations.* Baron Holland, of Holland, in Lincolnshire, May 6th, 1762; Baron Holland, of Foxley, in Wiltshire, April 16th, 1763.

<sup>h</sup> In February 1770.

*Arms.* Ermine, on a chevron, Azure, three foxes heads erased, Or; and on a canton, Azure, a Fleur-de-lis, Or.

*Crest.* On a chapeau, Azure, turned up, Ermine, a fox sejant, Or.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, a fox, *Ermine*; *frettée*, Or; collared *dove-tail*, Azure; thereon three Fleur-de-lis of the second. On the sinister, a fox, proper; collared in like manner.<sup>1</sup>

*Motto.* FAIRE SANS DIRE.

*Chief Seats.* Foxley, in Wiltshire; and Holland house, Kensington.

<sup>1</sup> Thus blazoned in the former edition of Collins; but see the present wood-cut of the arms, somewhat different in the colours of the foxes, and the shape of the collars.



## PERCEVAL, LORD LOVEL AND HOLLAND.

[*Earl of Egmont, in Ireland.*]

THIS noble and illustrious family<sup>a</sup> (eminently distinguished by its antiquity, and by the honours and extensive possessions enjoyed in its different and numerous branches for many ages), appears from circumstances extremely probable, to have sprung from *Robert*, a younger son of *Eudes*, sovereign Duke of Britany, in France. Out of which province they are supposed to have been transplanted into Normandy, before the conquest of England; but were certainly at that time possessed of the castle of *YVERY*, with great estates and power, and invested with the hereditary office of Chief Butler, in that duchy.<sup>b</sup> In the district of *Gouel*, in Britany (where it is presumed that they were first seated), still continue two noble families, Lords of *Mexernou*, and *Kerenmear*, who bear not only the name of *PERCEVAL*, but the ancient arms of *YVERY*, with a difference of tincture only, descendants of a line for many centuries, of great distinction, Knights of the Ermine, and employed in very eminent stations, under the sovereign Dukes of that country, before its union with the crown of France.

Upon the Norman invasion, in 1066, two of this family came over into England with the Conqueror, viz. *Robert*, and *Roger de*

<sup>a</sup> Vid. *Genealogical History of the House of Yvery*, Vol. I. folio 7. This history was principally drawn up by the late Lord Egmont himself; and from it the present article, which it has not been thought proper to abridge from the former edition, is entirely borrowed.

<sup>b</sup> Certificat du Cabinet de Mons. de Clerembault, Genealogiste du Roi de France.

*Yvery*, who probably were brothers. Of these, *Robert*,<sup>c</sup> is the immediate ancestor of the present Earl of Egmont, to whom the descent is deduced by the clearest and most indisputable proofs of cotemporary historians and records. But, before we pursue that line, we shall give a short account of *Roger*, taken from *Bishop Kennet's Antiquities*, who made a curious search into the descent of the BARONY OF YVERY, in *England*.

This ROGER DE YVERY,<sup>d</sup> and Robert D'Oily, a noble Norman, were contracted fast friends, by mutual oaths, to be joint sharers of the fortunes which might fall to the lot of either in that great adventure. In the same year, or that next ensuing, the Conqueror having given in marriage to the said Robert D'Oily, Alditha, the only daughter and heir of Wigod de Wallingford, a potent Saxon Lord, the whole estate of the said Wigod shortly came by his death to the said Robert, who likewise had obtained two other honours (including Burcester, Ambroseden, &c.) of that Prince. Whereupon, in 1068, by virtue of the agreement beforementioned, the said *Roger de Yvery* obtained of the said Robert D'Oily one of those honours, which was thenceforward called *the Barony of Yvery*, of which *Beckeley*, in the county of Oxford, was the capital seat; he likewise acquired other large possessions, being recorded in Domesday-book to have held very great estates in the counties of Gloucester, Warwick, Huntingdon, and Oxford; and was constituted Chief Butler of England, as the other branch of his family at that time were of Normandy. In 1074, in conjunction with Robert D'Oily, he founded the church of St. George, in the castle of Oxford; and in 1077, he founded also a monastery of the Benedictine order, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, near the castle of Yvery, in the diocese of Evreux, in Normandy. And having married Adoline, a most beautiful Lady, daughter of Hugh de Grentmesnil (one of the greatest of all the Barons), by his wife, Adeliza, daughter of Ivo de Bellomonte, Earl of Judea (which Adeline survived him till the year 1111), he died in 1079, leaving three sons, Roger, Hugh, and Geoffry; and a daughter, Adelize.

ROGER de Yvery,<sup>e</sup> second of that name, inherited not only his father's barony of Yvery, in England, and his office of Chief Butler, but also his Norman estates, which, in 1086, were greatly wasted and spoiled by Hugh de Stavelè, and Ralph de Mauvoisin, two French commanders of the garrison of Mante. In which

<sup>c</sup> Vid. Ordericus Vitalis.

<sup>d</sup> Kennet's Paroch. Ant.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid.



year also; attending the Conqueror in Normandy, he was made Keeper of the castle of Rouen, and there gave a notable proof of his fidelity and courage; for a quarrel happening at a town called de L'Aigle, between the King's sons, so great a clamour was occasioned thereby, that the King himself was obliged to come down from his own lodgings to part them. Whereupon Robert, the eldest (afterwards Duke of Normandy), in the following night left his father, and with his whole retinue marched to Rouen, where he attempted to seize the castle; of which intention this Roger de Yvery having notice, diligently strengthened the place, and sent messengers to the King, to inform him of this rebellious attempt.

<sup>f</sup> Notwithstanding this, the Conqueror dying upon the 29th of September, 1087, and William Rufus, his second son, having usurped the crown, and the English Barons being divided much as to the interests of the two Princes, this Roger de Yvery (as Himingus, the monk of Worcester, relates) a man of infinite riches, and vast possessions, Chief Butler to the King, and his great favourite, honestly adhered to Robert against William Rufus, and joining with Hugh de Grentmesnil, and other of the Barons, raised forces in favour of the Duke, committing great spoil in the county of Leicester; by which means he so incensed the King (soon after established upon the throne), that he was compelled to fly beyond the seas for fear of his resentment; where, <sup>g</sup> after a short time of exile, he died in that or the following year, in deep sorrow and disgrace, deprived by the King of all his vast estates in England.

Nevertheless, not long after, <sup>h</sup> GEOFFRY de Yvery, the only surviving brother (for Hugh it seems was dead before), making his peace with the King, was, upon certain terms, restored to his *barony of Yvery*, in the county of *Oxford*. But he dying about the beginning of the reign of Henry II. without issue, this honour fell into the King's hands, and was by him granted to Reginald, son of Guy de Sancto Walerico, *from which time it lost its ancient name, and was called St. Waleria.*

There yet remained the sister of this Geoffry, <sup>i</sup> Adeliza de Yvery, but she neither inherited the office of Chief Butler (which was afterwards granted to the family of Albini), nor was suffered to succeed to more of the inheritance than certain lands in Islip, Hedynton, and Drayton, which she carried to her husband, Alberic

<sup>f</sup> Kennet.<sup>g</sup> Ibid.<sup>h</sup> Ibid.<sup>i</sup> Ibid.

de Vere, junior, who was made Hereditary Lord High Chamberlain of England, and had issue by her, Alberic de Vere, the first Earl of Oxford, of that great family, which maintained that title, in a direct male line, till the year 1627, from whose heir-general the present Lady Willoughby, of Eresby, descends.

Having thus traced Roger, and his descendants, we now come to *Robert de Yvery*, the lineal progenitor of the present Lord *Lovel* and *Holland* and Earl of *Egmont*, and founder also of the great houses of the Barons *Lovel of Kerry*, *Lovel of Techmarch*, and *Harpetree Gournay*, and (as there is great reason to believe, though no regular proof), of the Barons *Perceval de* <sup>k</sup> *Somerie*, in England, who in the third of King John, 1203, held no less than fifty knights fees in capite of the crown. He likewise attended William, Duke of Normandy, in his expedition into England, in 1066, and is mentioned by Ordericus, who lived at, or very near that time, as a person of great account: that author positively asserting his alliances to be the most noble, and his relations the most considerable in rank, courage, and fortune, in the whole duchy of Normandy, where he held *three* <sup>l</sup> *knights fees in* <sup>m</sup> *Yvery*, and the *castle of Yvery*, as a fief under the Duke. The same author farther relates, that this important and memorable place was built by Albereda (wife of Ralph, Earl of Yvery and Baieux), by whom it was at length finished and rendered impregnable, with immense labour and expense, under direction of one Lanfred (who before had built the famous tower of Pedvers), the most expert architect and engineer that France had till then produced; but that the works of the said castle were no sooner completed, than this infamous woman caused his head to be stricken off, lest he should ever raise another structure like it; and that afterwards, endeavouring to keep this fortress against her own husband, she was killed by him for the attempt. He was likewise Lord of *Breherval*, *Montinny*, and *Vassè*, there; and upon the conquest, as appears by Doomsday-book, obtained the lordships of *Karry*, *Quantoch*, *East-Harpetree*, &c. in the county of *Somerset*; and returning into Normandy, joined with his sons, <sup>n</sup> *Gouel* and *William*, <sup>o</sup> *Unfridus Harenc*, and *Hawisia* his wife, *Roger de Rolla Crota*, and his wife, *Basilla*, with *Guaiardus*, her son, in the confirmation of certain grants in the parish of *Villariis Vastatis* (now *Vassè*), by them made to the abbey of *Utique*;

<sup>k</sup> Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. sub tit. Somerie.

<sup>l</sup> Normannici Scriptores, fol. 1057.

<sup>m</sup> Ordericus Vitalis, fol. 596.

<sup>n</sup> Doomsday-book.

<sup>o</sup> Ibid.

himself making at the same time other concessions in that place to the same convent, in lieu whereof he received from the monks one ounce of gold, and privilege of the monastery. This transaction passed at the castle of Yvery, then in his possession; but not long after, being visited by sickness and despairing of recovery, he devoted himself to a religious life, and became a monk of the abbey of Bec, in Normandy, where he died, in 1083, the 13th of William the Conqueror, leaving three sons, Ascelin, Gouel, and William.

<sup>P</sup> ASCELIN, sometimes called (by the same historian), Ascelin Gouel, Gouel de Breherval, Gouel de Percheval, and Gouel de Yvery, was also surnamed *Lupus*, or the *Wolf*, from the violence of his temper and actions, and accompanied his father in the Norman invasion, being mentioned in some accounts of the principal commanders, by the name of <sup>q</sup> *Perceval*, in others by that of <sup>r</sup> Ascelin, or Azeline, alone. By which last he is recorded in Domesday book, wherein the manors of *Weston in Gordano*, *West-Harpetree*, *Stawel*, and other estates in the county of *Somerset*; *Tichmarch*, in the county of *Northampton*, &c. appear to have been allotted to him, besides those beforementioned, held at the time of the said survey by his father. In the year 1087, he commanded the Norman forces at the siege of Mante, under William the Conqueror, who there received the hurt of which he died.

After the decease of that Prince, William Rufus, his second son, obtaining the crown of England, Robert, the elder, was obliged to content himself with Normandy alone, whose government being weak to the last degree, every subject acted as an independent sovereign upon his own estate, whereby that duchy became one continued scene of violence and rapine. During which unhappy state, in the year 1090, <sup>s</sup>William, the youngest brother of this Ascelin, having ravished a woman at Pacey, a town belonging to William, Earl of Bretevil, Pacey, Constantine, and Yvery, brother to the Earl of Hereford, in England; and the said Earl endeavouring to revenge the injury, Ascelin Gouel de Perceval, then in Normandy, took his brother under his protection, and began hostilities against the Earl, by seizure of the castle of Yvery (which the Duke, Robert, had not long before

<sup>P</sup> Domesday-book.

<sup>q</sup> Hollingshed's Roll of Battle Abbey, and Cronique de Normandie, par Messissier, Camden, &c. But the authenticity of this Roll has been justly questioned.

<sup>r</sup> Domesday book.

<sup>s</sup> Ordericus Vitalis, fol. 704, &c.



weakly granted to the said Earl of Bretevil, so that the said Ascelin no longer held it under the Duke, but under the said Earl), and, to engage the Duke to entertain a good opinion of his proceedings, delivered up to him the said castle, which (having repented of his former concession of it to the Earl), he earnestly desired to get into his hands again. Yet so imprudent (as the historian observes), was the said Duke Robert, that neither reflecting upon the folly of parting a second time with so strong a place to the Earl, or upon the consequences of the resentment of Ascelin, at this treatment, he soon after restored the castle of Yvery to the Earl of Bretevil, for the sum of 1500l.

The said Earl thus repossessed of this castle, and Ascelin being deprived by him of his command thereof, a long and terrible war in Normandy ensued thereon. For the said Ascelin, having fortified and garrisoned his castle of Breherval, collecting his friends, relations, and dependants, and calling in to his assistance some of the family of Philip, King of France, and associating with Richard de Montfort, nephew to the Earl of Evreux, and son to Almeric, who had been lately killed by the Earl of Bretevil, took the field with great forces against him and his adherents.

The Earl on his part raised a great power, with which giving battle to Ascelin, in February 1090, the 3d of William Rufus, he was in the very "first engagement utterly defeated, with great slaughter of his men; and himself being taken prisoner with Roger de Glotis, and many other persons of note, was confined by the said Ascelin in the castle of Breherval for three whole months, treated there with the utmost severity, and exposed at the upper windows of that fortress, in the depth of winter, to the frost, in his shirt (which was purposely dipped in water), till it was frozen on his back. And the power and resolution of Ascelin was so great, and the weakness of the government so correspondent with it, \*that the Earl, having no other hopes of being relieved from his distress, was compelled to submit to the terms prescribed by his enemy, obliging him to pay three thousand deux pounds for his ransom, with a mighty quantity of arms and horses; to resign the possession of the castle of Yvery; and, what was still more galling than all the rest, to give his only daughter in marriage to the said Ascelin. All which articles being fully performed, the Earl obtained his freedom.

Yet, notwithstanding this alliance, the Earl of Bretevil, unable

† Ordericus Vitalis, fol. 704, &c.

" Ibid.

\* Ibid.



to forgive the <sup>y</sup> injuries he had received, in the year 1091 raised fresh forces to renew the war; and having fortified the monastery of St. Mary, near Yvery, which he intended for his principal place of arms, placed a strong garrison therein. But Ascelin suddenly gathering together a considerable body of troops, set down before that strong hold, in which the Earl then lay, about the middle of Summer, and pressed the siege thereof with so much vigour, that he soon became master of the place, burned the monastery to the ground, and took many prisoners; among whom were William de Alis, Ernold, the son of Popeline, and eight other knights, the Earl himself escaping with great difficulty.

This war continued for three years successively, and so much to the disadvantage of the <sup>z</sup> Earl, that by the devastations of his lands, the loss of his men, and the ransom of his prisoners, he was in a manner ruined. At length, in the year 1094, he called in Philip, King of France, to his aid, and agreed to pay him seven hundred pounds for that service. He found means also to procure the assistance of divers other great men of that time, by promises of great rewards, and even at length prevailed on the supine Duke Robert to engage in his quarrel. The clergy concurring also against this formidable enemy, who had given them much offence, by his little reverence to them and their religious houses.

In consequence of these different negociations, the confederates assembled their troops in the Lent of the following year, <sup>a</sup> 1095; and Philip, King of France, Robert, Duke of Normandy, many great Lords and Knights, all the militia of the duchy, all the forces the church could raise, with all who held by military tenure of the abbies there, under the personal command of each respective parish priest and abbot, sat down before the castle of Breherval, to which Ascelin Gouel de Perceval had retired, unable to keep the field against so vast a power.

The troops who formed this siege were moreover provided in an extraordinary manner for it.<sup>b</sup> Robert de Belesme, a very expert officer, and an inveterate enemy to this Ascelin, had the principal direction, and the artillery or engines were the same which had been employed not long before at the siege of Jerusalem, invented about that time by a famous engineer in the expedition to the Holy Land, and esteemed the most terrible that had

<sup>y</sup> Ordericus Vitalis, fol. 706.

<sup>z</sup> Ibid.

<sup>a</sup> Ibid. 704, 705.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. fol. 705, 706.

ever been till then used in war. These, being brought in service against this castle, ruined the walls and outworks of the place, destroyed the houses of the inhabitants, and cruelly annoyed the garrison. Yet Ascelin had put himself into such a condition of defence, and sustained his men with such courage, that he resisted all the attempts of the confederates for two whole months. And, till wearied with the length of the siege, the prospect of its much longer continuance, the expense of money and loss of men before the place, they offered and concluded a treaty between Ascelin and the Earl, whereby Ascelin was to keep his castle of Breherval, and to remain in every respect as he stood before, this single condition excepted in favour of the Earl, that he should be restored and left quiet in possession of the castle of Yvery aforesaid.<sup>c</sup> Which castle, however, returned again, not many years after, to the said Ascelin Gouel de Perceval, and his descendants, in right of his wife.

The next mention made of this Ascelin, is in the year 1102,<sup>d</sup> the second of King Henry I. when, after the death of the Earl of Bretevil, beforementioned, William de Guader, Rainold de Craceio, his nephews, and Eustace, his natural son (brother to Isabella, wife to this Ascelin), each claimed his succession; but William de Guader dying soon after, the competitors were reduced to two; viz, Rainold de Craceio, and Eustace. William Alis, Radulfus Rufus, son-in-law to Ascelin, and Tedbald, supported the latter; but Ascelin Gouel, Almeric de Montfort, and Ralph de Conchis, supporting the other party, Eustace was obliged to fly from Normandy, to demand the protection and support of Henry I. then King of England.

The King received him graciously, and gave him Julian, his natural daughter, in marriage,<sup>e</sup> promising to maintain him powerfully against Ascelin Gouel, and all his opponents; and accordingly, in the next year, 1103, the Earl of Mellent was sent into Normandy to support Eustace in his possessions, and to quiet the disorders there; but Rainold and Ascelin gave the Earl much resistance. And Ascelin Gouel having taken the son of Stephen de Mellent prisoner, confined him in a dungeon near four whole months; nor could the Earl by any means deliver him, *ex ore Lupi*, from the *jaws of the Wolf*, as Ascelin is here styled, till Rainold de Craceio being killed, the Earl of Mellent (who is re-

<sup>c</sup> Cronique de Normandie, par Mesgissier.

<sup>d</sup> Orderic. Vital. fol. 810, 811.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid.

recorded to have been as well among the wisest, as most potent of the great men in that age, and highly commended for his art and conduct in this particular transaction), concluded a peace, in which Ascelin Gouel de Perceval, Earl Eustace, William, Earl of Evreux, Almeric, and many other leaders on both sides in that war, were comprehended.

In the 13th of the same reign, 1113, King Henry going over to visit his Norman dominions, confirmed all the donations to the abbey of Utique, by a new charter, to which many of the great men subscribed, and among the rest, Gouel de Yvery,<sup>f</sup> who was evidently the same person with this Ascelin.

In the 19th of Henry 1. 1119, Eustace, before-mentioned, then Earl of Pacey, Bretevil, Constantine, and Yvery, which had been yielded to him upon the peace before-mentioned, being jealous that the King intended to deprive him of his castle of Yvery, rebelled, and fortified his other castles of Lira, Glotz, Pont St. Pierre, and Pacey,<sup>g</sup> and sent his wife, Julian, to defend the castle of Bretevil against the King, her father. The King soon followed, and attacked the place with so much vigour, as obliged her to surrender, though not till she had attempted to kill him with her own hands, at a conference to which she had treacherously invited him. Provoked at this unnatural attempt, he ordered her to be thrown from the castle wall into the ditch, from whence she escaped to her husband, at Pacey, which castle he was suffered to maintain as long as he lived, but forfeited the rest of his estates; of which the King granted part to Ralph de Guader, son to William, one of the competitors before-mentiond. But the castle and Earldom of Yvery were given to Ascelin Gouel de Perceval, and his children,<sup>h</sup> who had pretensions to a share of that inheritance by his wife, Isabella, sister of Earl Eustace, and daughter of the late Earl of Bretevil.

Among the religious acts of this Ascelin, it is recorded, that he joined with his father, Robert, in the grant to the monks of Utique, before-mentioned; and afterwards, that he gave all his lands in Villariis Vistatis, and the tythe of Montinney, to the said church, and confirmed this by his charter, to which his wife and sons also signed, at his castle of Bretevil. In consideration whereof, and from the charity of the monks, as it is expressed, he received sixty shillings. He also granted at Helery, to the monks

<sup>f</sup> Orderic. Vital. fol. 840.

<sup>g</sup> Ibid. fol. 848, 849.

<sup>h</sup> Histoire de Normandie, par Mesgissier, fol. 47.

of St. Ebrulf, free passage in that place, and in all his other lands; and departed this life in the 19th of Henry I. 1119.

Isabella, his wife, was natural daughter, as before observed, to William, Earl of Bretevil, Pacey, Constantine, and Yvery, in Normandy,<sup>i</sup> brother to Roger, Earl of Hereford, in England; which Roger is called the King's cousin in the histories of those times, and was so in effect, being son to William Fitzosbern, by the daughter of Roger de Toeny, Standard-bearer of Normandy; which William Fitzosbern was the principal<sup>k</sup> adviser of Duke William's attempt to conquer England, and afterwards appointed High Steward and Joint Regent thereof, with Odo, Bishop of Baieux, the Conqueror's brother, having been farther rewarded for his services with the county of Hereford, and dominion of the Isle of Wight. The said William Fitzosbern was son (by the daughter and coheir of Ralf, Earl of Yvery and Baieux, son of Asperleng, a Norman, by Sprota, widow of William Longespée, son of Rollo, duke of Normandy), to Osbernus Crepon, whose father, Herfastus, was a noble Dane, brother to Gunnora, wife to Richard II. of that name, and third Duke of Normandy, great grandfather to William the Conqueror. By which Lady, Isabella, the said Ascelin left seven sons; viz. Robert,<sup>l</sup> William,<sup>m</sup> Roger,<sup>n</sup> John, and three more, whose names are not with certainty recovered, and a daughter, married to Radulfus Rufus, a noble Norman. Of these, Roger, the third, surnamed *Balbus*, or the *Stutterer* (from an impediment in his speech), was Lord of Grandisilva,<sup>o</sup> in Normandy, and was in arms with the Earl of Pacey, in Normandy, against King Stephen, in 1136; and again engaged in like manner against the same Prince, with his brother, William Gouel de Perceval, in 1152. John, the fourth son, being portioned by his father in the manor of HARPETREE, in the county of Somerset, assumed that name (which was afterwards changed to GOURNAY), and was ancestor to the *Barons of Harpetree-Gournay*, who were of great eminence, being possessed of twenty-two knights fees and more, in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. but they failed in the chief male branch before the establishment of titular honours, and the rights of their line returned again into the same stock, passing, in the reign of Henry VII. through the heiress of Delamore, or Bythemore, to that of Perceval, of which the Earl of Egmont is the chief.

<sup>i</sup> Ordericus Vitalis.

<sup>k</sup> Mesgissier's History of Normandy.

<sup>l</sup> Ibid. fol. 850, 52.

<sup>m</sup> Ibid. fol. 876.

<sup>n</sup> Ibid. fol. 907, 911.

<sup>o</sup> Normannici Scriptores inter feoda Normanniz.



Robert,<sup>p</sup> the eldest son of Ascelin, succeeded his father as Lord of Yvery, but does not appear to have borne the title of Earl of that place, being possibly deprived thereof on account of his rebellion; for in the very same year, viz. 1119, notwithstanding the recent obligations of his family to that Prince, he took arms against King Henry I. in conjunction with other malecontents in Normandy. Yet, not long after, the King employing Radulfus Rufus<sup>a</sup> (who had married this Robert's sister), to negotiate with him, succeeded so well, that he not only returned to his obedience (being the first who led the example), but, drawing over with him many of his allies, stoutly took part himself against the rebels; and the King, intending an assault upon the town of Evreux, intrusted to him the command of a great body of his troops, which were detached to the banks of the river Eure, near Yvery, to amuse the Earl of Evreux, then himself employed in the defence of that place: which stratagem taking effect, and the Earl going out to attack the enemy, during the engagement that ensued, the King stormed and burnt the city; of which intelligence being given to the said Robert, he ordered it to be proclaimed in the heat of the fight, whereby the said Earl and his adherents were so disheartened, that they immediately retreated, leaving Robert and his forces masters of the field.

From that time forward till his death (which, as Ordericus observes, happened not long after), in the year 1120 or 1121, he continued faithful to the King. He confirmed the grant made by his father, Ascelin, to the monks of St. Ebrulf; and leaving no issue,<sup>r</sup> was succeeded by his next brother, William, who joined in the same act of confirmation with him.

This WILLIAM<sup>s</sup> GOUEL DE PERCEVAL, surnamed also *Lupellus*, or *the little Wolf*, second son of Ascelin, thus coming to the estate, is in an ancient manuscript of Camden styled *Earl of Yvery*,<sup>t</sup> though not so called in the histories of that time; but he was lord of Yvery, in Normandy, and of *Kary, Weston, Stawell*, &c. in England; and no sooner had obtained possession of his inheritance, than he also engaged in rebellion against the King: for Waleran, Earl of Mellent and Leicester, ungratefully meditating mischief to his King and foster-father, and ambitious to essay the power of his arms, as yet untried, in order to strengthen

<sup>p</sup> Ordericus Vitalis, fol. 850, 852.

<sup>a</sup> Ibid.

<sup>r</sup> Ordericus Vitalis.

<sup>s</sup> Ibid.

<sup>t</sup> Camden's MS. of the Nobility created by the Kings of England from the Conquest, penes Comit. de Egmont.

himself for that his undertaking, gave three of his sisters to the three most powerful persons in castles, men, and money, then in Normandy; viz. to this William Gouel de Perceval, Hugh de Novo Castello, son of Gervase, and Hugh de Montfort; who, together with William de Rolmara, Baldric de Braio, and Pagan de Guisortis, conspired against King Henry I. in 1123. And having thus planned his treason, in the Easter following, in the night of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin, 1123, he summoned the said William Gouel de Perceval, and his other brothers-in-law, to garrison his tower of Gatevill; after which they broke out in open war.

In 1124, the said Earl of Mellent, with his associates, venturing to take the field against King Henry, was by him defeated<sup>u</sup> at the battle of Turoid, and there taken prisoner, with his brothers, Hugh de Novo Castello, and Hugh de Montfort, aforesaid; but this William being likewise taken prisoner in his flight by a peasant, he bribed him with his arms<sup>x</sup> to suffer him to escape; and being<sup>y</sup> shaved by him in manner of an Esquire, and carrying a staff in his hand, reached the banks of the Seine, unknown in that disguise, where he was obliged to give his shoes to the boatman for his passage over that river, and so to return barefoot home. Yet, notwithstanding this defeat of his party, he still maintained his ground, and continued his rebellious courses with Almeric de Montfort and others, till, in the latter end of that year, he found means to make his peace with the King, providing at the same time for the security of his friends.

This William appears to have passed more of his time in England than either his grandfather or father, and may be therefore more probably supposed to have been the founder of, or at least to have completed the castle of KARY, in the county of *Somerset*, the head of his BARONY in England; the vestiges of which castle may be still traced upon the brow of the hill hanging over that town, and consisted, according to the first construction of the Normans (like Windsor, Marlborough, Warwick, Tunbridge, &c.) of a mount with a great tower or keep thereon, situate at one end or angle of a very extensive court, which was defended on the other parts by a great gateway, and several towers at proper distances round the said inclosure.

In 1137, the 3d of King Stephen, the Barons of England, much

<sup>u</sup> Odericus Vitalis.

<sup>x</sup> Ibid.

<sup>y</sup> Ibid.

discontented with that Prince,<sup>z</sup> for non-performance of those conditions upon which they had raised him to the throne, confederated against him, under the command of Robert, Earl of Gloucester, in favour of Maud the Empress (mother of King Hen. II.) to which party this William (as Roger Hoveden, and the *Gesta Regis Stephani*, relate), adhered; and being then in England, manned his castle<sup>a</sup> of Kary aforesaid; as did also William, son of John de Harpetree, that of Harpetree, William de Moion, that of Dunster, many other Barons then doing the like in different parts of the kingdom. Which William Gouel de Perceval, and William de Harpetree, being engaged in a strict friendship with the said Prince Henry Plantagenet (then only Earl of Anjou), were above all others zealous to seize all occasions for his service; and finding King Stephen much embarrassed in the siege of Bristol, issued from their castles (which both lay not many miles distant in the county of Somerset), ravaging the adjacent country, and carrying away all the provisions and necessaries for the King's army in those parts; whereupon the King, raising the siege, advanced against the castle of Kary, which, after a long battery of his engines, he reduced by famine, but on terms to restore it to the said William, upon assurance of a future quiet conduct; after which he became master also of the castle of *Harpetree*, partly by surprise, and partly by assault.

In 1152, he was again in arms, with his brother, Roger Balbus,<sup>b</sup> against Simon, Earl of Evreux, in Normandy, who had made incursions, and committed great ravage on his lands in that province.

But not long after, in the same year, the Barons associating again with more animosity than ever against King Stephen, in favour of the Empress Maud, this William returned to England, and again strongly garrisoned his castle of Kary;<sup>c</sup> and in the beginning of the year 1153, Henry de Tracy, Lord of Barnstaple, in the county of Devon, a stout adherent of the King,<sup>d</sup> having been victorious over William de Moion at Dunster, advanced farther into the county of Somerset, and besieged this William in his castle, which was soon relieved by Robert Consul, Earl of Gloucester, who came with a powerful army, demolished the works raised against it by the said Tracy, and forced him to submission,

<sup>z</sup> *Gesta Regis Stephani*, fol. 942.

<sup>a</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 974.

<sup>b</sup> *Ordericus Vitalis*, fol. 989.

<sup>c</sup> *Gesta Regis Stephani*,

<sup>d</sup> Dugdale sub tit. Tracy.

How long after this he survived is not exactly ascertained, but undoubtedly not many years; his sons appearing by <sup>e</sup> record to have been possessed of his lands in 1159.

He married Auberie de Bellomonte (sister of Waleran), and daughter of Robert, Earl of Mellent, in Normandy, and of Leicester, in England, by his wife, daughter of Hugh, the great Earl of Vermandois and Valois (brother to Philip I. King of France), son of Henry, King of France, by Anne, daughter of George, King of Russia; which King Henry was son to Robert I. King of France, by Constantia, heiress of Provence and Anjou; which Robert was son to Hugh Capet, by his wife, Blanch of Navarre; which Hugh Capet was son to Hugh the Great, Count of Paris (founder of the family which now reigns upon the French throne), by his wife, Alduida, daughter to the Emperor Henry I. the direct descendant of, and eleventh Emperor from Charlemagne. The issue of this illustrious marriage were five sons, viz.

1. Waleran. 2. Ralph. 3. Henry. 4. William.
5. Richard, *ancestor to the present Earl of Egmont.*

WALERAN,<sup>f</sup> the eldest son, in the *Servitia Militum Normanniæ*, is found to have been Lord of Yvery, and to have held for himself in the bailiwick of Tenchebray, three knights fees for the same, and eight knights fees and one half, and what more pleased the King. He likewise held the office of *Chief Butler* of Normandy, by the service of one knight's fee; and in a deed dated at Yvery,<sup>g</sup> wherein his father is called *Gulielmus Lupellus*, and himself *Galeranus filius ejus*, he confirmed to Richamerus, son of Hellwyn, all that land which the said William, and he the said Waleran, had granted when he was in England; but dying in the year 1177,<sup>h</sup> the King seized his castle of Yvery, which he had long desired, into his own hands. This Waleran appears to have been wholly seated in Normandy, and to have succeeded to his father's inheritance only in those parts, the English possessions being divided among his younger brothers. And Normandy passing, a very few years after, into the hands of the Kings of France, the son of this Waleran and his descendants, of necessity adhering to their patrimony there, became wholly separate from those who remained here, but *continued Barons of Yvery in that duchy, in a direct male line, very great and eminent men, till the 15th century,*

<sup>e</sup> Rot. Pip.

<sup>f</sup> Vid. 3d D. 14. in Officio Armor.

<sup>g</sup> Philpot's Stemmata, in Officio Armor. Londini.

<sup>h</sup> Histoire de la Maison de Harcourt, fol. 221, 222.—Anselm's Genealog. Hist. of France.



when the castle, estate, and barony of Yvery, passed through females into other houses, upon the death of Charles, the last Baron of Yvery, Oisery, and St. Pathus, Grand-Master of the forests of France; from whom, by heirs-general, are descended the Dukes of Orleans, Retz, Antin and Epernon, Gesvres and Tresmes, and Montmorency-Luxembourg; the Marquises of Alegre, Estampes, Barbesieux, and Maillebois; the Count of Boulainvilliers, and many others of the greatest houses in France; the Margraves of Baden and Hesse-Darmstadt, and the Princes of Nassau-Siegen, Lobkowitz, and Hohenzollern, in Germany; the Dukes of Havre, Arschot, Aremberg, and Princes of Chimay, grandees of Spain; the Dukes of Guastalla, and Bisaccia, of the house of Pignatelli, in Italy; and the Princes of Gavre, and Counts of Egmont, in Flanders.

RALPH, second son of William Gouel de Perceval, aforesaid, assumed the name of *Lupellus*, as did also his brothers, Henry and William; a remarkable instance of the capricious course of surnames at that time, this being plainly connected with the appellation of *Lupus*, ascribed to the father, Ascelin; the diminutive of which became a subriquet, or nick-name of his son, William (given to him also for the like turbulence and activity of his temper), afterwards assumed by some of the children of the said William, then softened into *Luvel* or *Lovel*; and at length, in the third descent, transmitted as the settled name of two great families of the ancient peerage here. This Ralph Luvel<sup>i</sup> (being then also called *Simelt*), defended the castle of *Kary* with his father against King Stephen, in 1152 (which castle, the capital seat of his father's barony in England, he obtained at his decease), and married the daughter of Henry de Novo Mercatu,<sup>k</sup> from whom he received a grant of Dunkerton, in the county of Somerset, but died soon after without issue.

To him succeeded his brother, HENRY Lupellus,<sup>l</sup> or Luvel (third son of William Gouel de Perceval), who, so soon as 1159 (which was at most but six years after the death of his father, William), appears possessed of the *barony of Kary*, being charged and paying for it five marks<sup>m</sup> to the crown upon the scutage<sup>n</sup> then levied; and in 1166, upon the aid for marrying that King's

<sup>i</sup> 3 D. 14. in Officio Armor.

<sup>k</sup> Carta penes Johannem Anstis, Garter Reg. Armor.

<sup>l</sup> 3d D. 14. in Officio Armor.

<sup>m</sup> Rot. Pip. 5 Henry II. Somerset.

<sup>n</sup> Ibid.

daughter,<sup>o</sup> certified his knights fees<sup>p</sup> to be eighteen of the old feoffment, and one of the new. *From this Henry descended the Barons Luvel of Kary, whose male line failed in 1351, upon the death of Richard, Lord Luvel, when Muriel, his grand-daughter, viz. daughter of James, son of the said Richard, being then nineteen years of age, and the wife of Nicholas, Lord St. Maur, was found his heir; whose posterity also failing at length in the male line, the heir-general, being the wife of William Bamfylde, Esq. had a son, Sir Edward Bamfylde, whose daughter, Elizabeth, became the wife of George Perceval, Esq. ancestor to the present Earl of Egmont.*

WILLIAM, the fourth son of William Gouel de Perceval (who also assumed the name of *Luvel*), obtained for his inheritance the manor of *Tichmarch*, in the county of Northampton (one of those granted to his grandfather, Ascelin, at the Conquest), and was Lord also of <sup>a</sup> *Minster Lovel*, in the county of Oxford; but died before 1197, leaving by Maud by his wife, a son, named William.

This William LOVEL, son of the said William and Maud,<sup>r</sup> in the said year 1197, joined with his wife, Isabel, in a grant to the monks of Thame, of two mills in his town of *Minster-Lovel*, and was one of the Barons at the coronation of King John. In the first of his reign, 1199, that Prince confirmed the donations made to the abbey of West-Dereham,<sup>s</sup> in Norfolk, ratified, among others, a rent of half a mark, to be annually paid out of *Tichwell* at the feast of Easter, which this William Luvel, there called *William Luvel de Yvery*, had conferred upon that place. Again, in <sup>t</sup> 1207, this William Luvel brought an assize against the Abbot of *Yvery*, concerning a moiety of the church of *Minster-Lovel*; <sup>u</sup> whereupon the Abbot pleaded that no assize ought to be had thereon, producing a charter of Maud, mother of the said William Luvel; in which it appeared, that the Bishop of Lincoln, upon petition of the said Maud, wife of William Luvel, and of William Luvel, her son, had granted in perpetual alms the presentation of the said church of *Minster* to the Abbots and Monks of *Yvery*. This William, in 1212, appears by the *Testa de Nevil*, to have been also Lord of *Dockinge*,<sup>x</sup> in Norfolk, which he then

<sup>o</sup> Liber Ruher. Scaccarii, 12 Henry II.

<sup>p</sup> Lib. Rub. sub tit. Somerset.

<sup>a</sup> Julius C. 7, in Bib. Cotton, fol. 16, 26.

<sup>r</sup> Ibid.

<sup>s</sup> Monast. Angliæ, Vol. I. 625, No. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Placit. 8 Johan. Mich. Oxon. Rot. 8. dorso Assiz.

<sup>u</sup> Ibid.

<sup>x</sup> Testa de Nevil, Norfolk.

held by barony; and by Isabel his wife, before-mentioned, left a son, John, his heir.

This JOHN, LORD LUVEL, a minor at the time of his father's death, was in custody of Alan, Lord Basset of Muresdewall, and Wiccombe, in the county of Surrey; and in 1238,<sup>y</sup> being summoned to answer against his men of Dochinges, upon complaint that he had taken illegal fines from them, put in his plea before Robert de Lexington, and others of the judges, wherein he affirmed, that he claimed no more than what had been always taken by himself, by Alan Basset, in whose custody he had been during his minority, nor more than his father, William, had taken at the coronation of King John. He married Aliva, daughter of Alan, Lord Basset, by his wife, daughter of Stephen Gay,<sup>z</sup> whom he jointured in his manor of Minster-Lovel, and left by her three sons; viz. 1. John, Lord Lovel, of *Dockinges*,<sup>a</sup> his heir. 2. Philip. 3. Fulco; and a daughter, Agnes; of which Agnes, the daughter, became the wife of ——— Chetwynd; Fulco, the third son, was Archdeacon of Colchester; Philip Lovel, the second son, the 25th of Henry III. was Guardian<sup>b</sup> of the Jews, and became also Treasurer of England;<sup>c</sup> but in the 42d of Henry III.<sup>d</sup> the Barons of England, repining at his high favour, caused him to be brought to trial for a charge of bribery incurred in the office first mentioned; whereupon the King joining in prosecution of him, required immense<sup>e</sup> sums at his hands, on pretence of trespasses committed in his forests; in consequence whereof, his estate<sup>f</sup> was seized till satisfaction should be given; in which distress, taking holy orders upon him, he retired to Hamestable, where, for grief and vexation, he rendered up his soul in the year following,<sup>g</sup> 1258, leaving by his wife, the widow of Alexander de Arsick, or Darcy, two sons, Henry Lovel, a priest, and Sir John Lovel, Knt. living in the 54th of Henry III. who left an only daughter, the wife of Thomas de Borehunt.

JOHN, LORD LOVEL, *second of that name* (eldest son and heir of the last John by the said Aliva, daughter of Alan, Lord Basset), among other great men of that time, had summons<sup>h</sup> to be at

<sup>y</sup> Placit. coram Roberto de Lexington, & sociis, apud Westmonaster, 22 Henry III.

<sup>z</sup> Claus. 18 Johan. m. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Miscellan. B. 2, in Officio Armor. by Glover, Somert.

<sup>b</sup> M. Paris, No. 30.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid. 978.

<sup>e</sup> M. Paris, No. 30.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid.

<sup>g</sup> Ibid. 982.

<sup>h</sup> Claus. 41 Henry III. in dorso. m. 8.

Bristol on the octave of St. Peter, in the 41st of Henry III. well provided with horse and arms, to attend the King into Wales; and in the 45th of the same reign, was appointed <sup>i</sup>sheriff of the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge, to continue for two years. In the 48th of Henry III. he was made Governor <sup>k</sup> of the castle of Northampton, and in the 54th was signed <sup>l</sup> with the cross, in order to a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. In the 56th of Hen. III. he was constituted Governor <sup>m</sup> of the castle of Marlborough; and about this time, by the name of John, the son of John Lovel, granted, for the safety of his own soul, and that of Maud de Sydenham, his wife, and those of his father and mother, and Alan Basset, and Alice his wife, and of all his predecessors and successors, to God, and the blessed Mary of Stanley, and the monks there, all his lands in Chadendon pure alms. He died in 1287, seised <sup>n</sup> of the manors of *Minster-Lovel*, in the county of Oxford; *Elecumbe*, in the county of Wilts; and *Tichmarsh*, in the county of Northampton, leaving, by the said Maud de Sydenham, his wife, two sons; John, his son and heir, and Thomas; of which the younger being a Knight, obtained *Tichwell* as his portion, and bore *a bend Azure* over his paternal coat armour for his *difference*.

JOHN, LORD LOVEL, *third of that name*, was thirty-two years old at the death of his father, and married to his first wife, Isabel, daughter of Arnold de Bosco, of Thorpe Ernald, sister and heir of William; which lady dying about the 4th of Edward II. left an only daughter by him, called Maud, who received *Dockinge* as her portion from her father, and became the wife of William, Lord Zouche. This Lord Lovel, in the 22d of Edward I.<sup>o</sup> attended that King to his wars in Gascony. In the 24th of the same reign, he was summoned, with Roger, Lord Perceval (immediate ancestor of the present Earl of *Egmont*, in a direct male line), to attend the King at Newcastle upon Tyne, on the 1st of March next ensuing, at the great council then and there to be held, for determining how to act against the Scots, well provided with horse and arms, to execute what should be there resolved. In the very next year, the 25th of Edward I. he received summons to that <sup>p</sup>parliament then held at Salisbury.<sup>q</sup> In the 26th

<sup>i</sup> Pat. 45 Henry III. m. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Pat. 54 Henry III. m. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Esc. 15 Edward I. n. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Claus. 25 Edward I. in dorso.

<sup>k</sup> Pat. 48 Henry III. m. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Rot. Fin. 56 Henry III. m. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Rot. Vasc. 22 Edward I. m. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.



he was summoned to attend with horse and arms, upon the eve of Pentecost, at the great council held at Carlisle, to repress the malice and disobedience of the Scottish nation, as it is expressed in the record. In the following year,<sup>r</sup> he received summons, with the rest of the Barons, to the parliament held at London, on the first Sunday after Easter, there to consider of foreign affairs, by which was understood the assistance intended to be given to Guy, Earl of Flanders, against the King of France; and in the same year he was summoned also to the parliament to be held at Westminster,<sup>s</sup> on the 10th of April next ensuing. In the 28th of the same reign,<sup>t</sup> he was summoned also to two parliaments, by the title of LORD LOVEL OF TICHMARSH; to the first of which were summoned likewise two others of the same name,<sup>u</sup> who were of the King's council, one of them by the style of Master John Lovel, and the other by that of John Lovel, of Snotescombe. In the <sup>x</sup>29th of Edward I. he was one of those Barons present in the parliament of Lincoln, who, on the 12th of February, 1301, signed that memorable letter<sup>y</sup> to the Pope, Boniface VIII. in answer to that insolent bull by him then published, declaring the sovereignty of Scotland to depend upon the see of Rome, forbidding Edward, King of England (then master of that kingdom), to vindicate any pretensions thereto, and requiring the said Prince to send his ambassadors to Rome, there to receive his sentence as to his claim thereon. In which answer the whole baronage of England resist this audacious attempt of the said Pope, in terms of the highest dignity and resentment, unanimously declaring, that the see of Rome had no right over the kingdom of Scotland, or to interfere in any temporal concern of the crown of England, and that they would never suffer the King of England (was even he himself inclined thereto), judicially to appear in any case whatever, before him, or any other, who should sit in the papal chair. To this instrument (still existing of record in the Chapter-house at Westminster), all the Barons signed and affixed their seals; by which it appears that this Lord Lovel then bore for his arms, *Barry Nebulee, of six, over all in chief, a label of three points, each charged with three Mullets*. After this, the 32d of the same reign, he was again in the Scottish wars; and in the 33d, had licence<sup>z</sup> from the King to make a castle of his house at Tich-

<sup>r</sup> Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.<sup>s</sup> Ibid.<sup>t</sup> Ibid.<sup>u</sup> Ibid.<sup>x</sup> Ibid.<sup>y</sup> Ex Original, in the Chapter-house at Westminster.<sup>z</sup> Pat. 33 Edward I. p. 1. m. 23.

marsh, in the county of Northampton, and obtained a grant also of a market,<sup>a</sup> and a fair,<sup>b</sup> to be held there yearly upon the eve, and day, of the Holy Trinity, and seven days next ensuing. This John, Lord Lovel, having received summons to all the parliaments held from the 24th of Edward I. till the 4th of Edward II. inclusive, and having married for his second wife, Joan, the daughter<sup>c</sup> of Robert, Lord Roos of Hamlake (by his wife, Isabella Dawbeney), died in 1311, seised<sup>d</sup> of the manors of Tichmarsh and Minster-Lovel, as before; and of <sup>e</sup> Elescumbe, and Bluntesdon-Gay, in the county of Wilts; leaving (besides a daughter, Maud, by his first wife before-mentioned), by his second wife two sons; John, Lord Lovel, his son and heir; and James Lovel, who bore the arms of his brother, with a *Canton, Ermine, for his difference*, and left a son, Sir Ralf Lovel, Knt. of whom we know nothing further, but that he was appointed executor to the will of John, Lord Lovel, fifth of that name, hereafter mentioned.

JOHN, LORD LOVEL, *fourth of that name*, being twenty-two years old at the death of his father, was soon after, viz. in the 7th of Edward II. in the Scottish<sup>f</sup> wars, and had summons to parliament in the 6th, 7th, and 8th, of that reign, in which last named year he died, <sup>g</sup> A.D. 1315, leaving issue by Maud his wife (sister and sole heir<sup>h</sup> of *Edward, Lord Burnell*), one only son, also named John. His widow afterwards becoming the wife of Sir John Handlo.

JOHN, LORD LOVEL (*fifth of that name*), son of John, Lord Lovel, and Maud, Lady Burnel, his wife, succeeded his father, being then but two years old. In 1334, being then twenty-one years of age, he was in the expedition then made into Scotland. In the 10th and 18th of the same reign, he was in the wars of France; and in the 19th, 20th, and 21st of Edward III. (being then of the retinue<sup>i</sup> of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick), continued in the same service; but on the Saturday next after the feast of All Saints (having made his will before), in 1347, he died, seised<sup>k</sup> of the manor of Southmere, in the county of Norfolk; and Minster, in the county of Oxford (which he held in conjunction with Isabel his wife), of Tichmarsh, in the county of Northampton, and of two parts of the manor of Cheriton, in the

<sup>a</sup> Cart. 33 Edward I. n. 66.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> Ex Coll. R. G. S.

<sup>d</sup> Esc. 4 Edward II. n. 33.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid.

<sup>f</sup> Rot. Scoc. 7 Edward II. m. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Esc. 21 Edward III. n. 49.

<sup>h</sup> Esc. 8 Edward II. n. 49.

<sup>i</sup> Rot. Franc. 21 Edward III. m. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Esc. 21 Edward III. n. 49.

county of Somerset. By which Lady Isabel, daughter of William, Lord Zouch of Harringworth, he left two sons, both of the name of John, and one daughter, Isabel, the wife of Thomas, son of Thomas Green.

JOHN, eldest son, then but six years and an half old at the death of his father, was the SIXTH LORD LOVEL of that name; but before he attained the age of twenty-one years, died,<sup>1</sup> on the Monday next after the feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr, in 1359, leaving his *brother* (of the same name, John), his heir,<sup>m</sup> then nineteen years of age.

This JOHN, LORD LOVEL (*the seventh of that name*), being at full age in the 37th of Edward III. had livery<sup>n</sup> of all his lands but had respite of homage, and was elected afterwards into the *Most Noble Order of the Garter*. In the 42d of Edward III. he was in the wars of France, and of the retinue of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, that King's son. And again, in the 45th and 47th of Edward III. having married<sup>o</sup> Maud, the daughter and sole heir of Robert of Holland (who was summoned to parliament 16 Edward III.) son and heir of *Robert, Lord Holland*, deceased, cousin and heir to the said Lord Robert, doing his homage, had livery<sup>p</sup> of the lands of her inheritance; which Robert, Lord Holland, was elder brother to Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent (who married Joan Plantagenet, Countess of Kent, afterwards wife of Edward, Prince of Wales, called the Black Prince, and mother to King Richard II. from whom descended the Earls of Kent and Huntingdon, and Dukes of Surrey and Exeter), and eldest son to Robert, Lord Holland, by Maud, the daughter and coheir of *Alan, Lord Zouch*, of Ashby, by his wife, the daughter and coheir of *Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester* (by his wife, Helena, daughter and coheir of Alan, Lord of Galloway, by his wife, Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother to William, surnamed the *Lion*, King of Scotland), which Roger, Earl of Winchester, was son and heir to Saier de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, whose wife was Margaret, the second daughter and coheir, with Amicia, her eldest sister (who married the famous Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, in her right), to *Robert, Earl of Leicester* (by Parnell his wife, daughter and heir to Hugh, Lord Grentemesnil), son of Robert le Bossu, Earl of Leicester (by his wife, Itta, daughter and heir of Ralph de

<sup>1</sup> Esc. 36 Edward III. p. 1. n.

<sup>m</sup> Ibid. 109.

<sup>n</sup> Claus. 37 Edward III. m. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Rot. Fin. Edward III m. 22.

<sup>p</sup> Ibid.

Guader, Earl of Norfolk), son of Robert de Bellomonte, Earl of Leicester and Mellent (by his wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Hugh the Great, Count of Vermandois and Valois, son to Henry I. King of France, and sister to *Auberie*, wife of *William Gouel de Perceval*, Lord of *Yvery*, common ancestor to this branch of the house of Yvery (surnamed Lovel), of which we here treat, and of that of which the Earl of Egmont is now the chief in a direct male line. In the 48th of Edward III. this John, Lord Lovel, was <sup>a</sup> again in the wars of France, in the retinue <sup>r</sup> of Edmond Mortimer, Earl of March; and in the 49th, constituted Governor of the castle of Benelyngbam, in France; also, in the 3d of Richard II. 1380, <sup>s</sup> employed into Ireland, upon that King's service: but some years after, much discontent <sup>t</sup> arising among diverse of the nobility, by reason that the King was wholly swayed by Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland, to the great scandal of the realm, Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, and his party, raising what forces they could, appeared in arms near London, at Bishop's Wood, Waltham, Hackney, and other places, whence they sent this John, Lord Lovel, with the Archbishop of York, to the King, requiring him to deliver up those by whose evil counsel he had been thus seduced. Nevertheless it so happened, that this Lord Lovel fell <sup>u</sup> off from them to the King, being one of those whom they expelled <sup>x</sup> the court, when thus predominant. And in the 18th of Richard II. attending <sup>y</sup> him into Ireland, so far insinuated himself into his esteem, that in the 22d of his reign he was again employed <sup>z</sup> on his service in that realm. After this we have seen nothing further memorable of him, but that he gave to the canons of Marlebergh, in the county of Wilts, certain lands in Monton-Burback, and West-Grafton; and that the morrow, next ensuing the feast of St. James the Apostle, in 1408, by the title <sup>a</sup> of *John, Lord Lovel and Holland*, he made his <sup>b</sup> will at Wardour Castle, in the county of Wilts, whereby he bequeathed his body to burial in the church of St. John, at Brackley, in the county of Northampton, and gave thereto a vestment, adorned with stars of gold, as also certain copes, and other things thereunto appertaining of the same suit and colour, appointing Maud (de Holland) his wife, to dispose of part of his goods for the health

<sup>a</sup> Rot. Vas. 48 Edward III. m. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Ibid.

<sup>s</sup> Pat. 3 Richard II. p. 2. m. 4.

<sup>t</sup> H. Knighton, 2697, n. 30.

<sup>u</sup> Ibid. 2705, n. 30.

<sup>x</sup> Ibid.

<sup>y</sup> Pat. 18 Richard II. p. 1. m. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Pat. 22 Richard II. p. 3. m. 19. & m. 22.

<sup>a</sup> Monast. Anglic. p. 272. a. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Arundel, Vol. I. 255. b.



of his soul, whom, together with John, his son, Sir Humphry Stafford, Knt. and others, he constituted his executors. The day of his death we cannot certainly tell, but it happened not long after, for the probate<sup>c</sup> of that his testament bears date the 12th of September following. The lands whereof he died<sup>d</sup> seised being these; viz. the manors of Sutton-Walrond, in the county of Dorset; Sparkford, alias Speckesford, North-Cheriton, and Upton-Noble, in the county of Somerset; Tichmarch and Othecote, in the county of Northampton; Minster-Lovel, in the county of Oxford; Mighenden, Bridesherd, Erdescot, Knoll, Hywishe, Wamberge, Ubaton, Wardor, Knoweke, Knighton, Salthorpe, Wichellescote, Areforde, Stutescombe, and Elecumbe, in the county of Wilts; and in right of Maud Holland his wife, of Hameldon, in the county of Rutland; Southmere, in the county of Norfolk; Broughton, juxta Ailesbury, in the county of Bucks; Yorhale, in the county of Stafford; Baggeworth and Shepesheved, in the county of Leicester; Dochelyngton, Norton-Bruin, and Chelderston, in the county of Oxford; Denford, in the county of Berks; as also the manor of Brackley and Hulls, with the hundred of Sutton, commonly called Kings-Sutton, in the county of Northampton. Maud his wife, surviving, who in the first of Henry V, by a formal<sup>e</sup> release, bearing date under her seal of arms at Bristol, the 4th of July, did quit claim to Henry V. of all her right to diverse lordships and lands, whereunto that King did then pretend a title, by virtue of a certain grant made of them by King Henry III. unto Edmund his son, and the heirs of his body; and having given her<sup>f</sup> manors of Bagworth and Thornton, in the county of Leicester, to the hospital of Brackley, in the 8th of Henry V. procured<sup>g</sup> licence for converting it to a house of friars preachers.

To this last mentioned John, and Maud de Holland his wife, succeeded JOHN, <sup>h</sup> LORD LOVEL and HOLLAND, their only son, (*eighth of that name*), who in the next year after his father's death, had livery<sup>i</sup> of his lands, his homage being respited;<sup>k</sup> but he lived not long, for upon the 19th of October, in the 2d of Henry V. he<sup>l</sup> departed this life, then seised of the manors<sup>m</sup> of Mighenden, Elcombe, Erdescot, and Warder-Castle, in the county

<sup>c</sup> Arundel, Vol. I. 255, b.

<sup>d</sup> Esc. 9 Henry IV. n. 29. Claus. 10 Henry IV. m. 32, & 33.

<sup>e</sup> Ex Autogr. penes Tho. Co. Elgin.

<sup>f</sup> Monast. Angl. Vol. II. 375, a 46.

<sup>g</sup> Ibid.

<sup>h</sup> Rot. Fin. 10 Henry IV. m. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Ibid.

<sup>k</sup> Ibid.

<sup>l</sup> Esc. 2 Henry V. n. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Ibid.

of Wilts; Chelesdon, Minster-Lovel, Norton, Bruyn, Dochelington-Breton, Tichmarsh, Hinton juxta Hulls, with the manor and hundred of Kings-Sutton, in the county of Northampton; and Broughton, in the county of Leicester; leaving by Alianora his wife, the daughter of William, Lord Zouch, of Harringworth, two sons, both of the name of William; the youngest of whom married one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas St. Clere, of Barton St. John, in the county of Oxford, but of him we know nothing farther.

WILLIAM, LORD LOVEL *and* HOLLAND, eldest son and heir of John, Lord Lovel, by the said Alianore la Zouche, his wife, was, in 1417, by indenture retained<sup>a</sup> to serve the King with six men at arms, and archers, in his wars of France; and before the end of that year to serve<sup>b</sup> him in his fleet at sea with two men at arms (himself accounted), and four archers. Moreover, in 1422, he was<sup>c</sup> again in those wars of France; and in the 1st of Henry VI. doing homage, had livery<sup>d</sup> of the lands of his inheritance by descent, both from John, Lord Lovel, his father, and Maud, the daughter and heir of Robert de Holland, his grandmother, being twenty-four<sup>e</sup> years of age; and in the 2d of Henry VI. having married<sup>f</sup> Alice, one of the daughters of John, Lord Deincourt, sister and coheir to *William, Lord Deincourt* (widow of Ralf<sup>g</sup> Boteler, Lord Sudley), performing his fealty, had livery<sup>h</sup> of the lands of that inheritance; which John, Lord Deincourt, her father, married Joan, the daughter and heir of Robert, Lord *Gray of Rotherfield*, son of Bartholomew, Lord Grey, son of John, Lord Grey, by his wife, Catharine, daughter and coheir of Briant, Lord *Fitzalan of Bedal*. In the 6th of Henry VI. he was also retained by indenture to serve the King in his wars of France, with twenty-nine men of arms, and eighty archers; and in the 29th of Henry VI. procured licence<sup>i</sup> to deafforest his woods, called Minster woods, in the county of Oxford, with two fields thereunto adjoining, and to impark them. This William, Lord Lovel and Holland, was summoned<sup>j</sup> to parliament from the 3d of Hen. IV. till the 33d of Henry VI. inclusive. Though in the 24th of that reign, in consideration of his eminent services in foreign parts, as well in the time of Henry V. as this King, as also by reason of

<sup>a</sup> Ex Autogr. penes Cleric. pell.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> Rot. Franc. 9 Henry V. m. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Rot. Fin. 1 Henry VI. m. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Esc. 1 Henry VI. n. 51.

<sup>f</sup> Claus. 2 Henry VI. m. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Esc. 13 Edward IV. p. 54.

<sup>h</sup> Rot. Fit. 11 Henry VI. m.

<sup>i</sup> Claus. 21 Henry VI. n. 2, &c.

<sup>j</sup> Claus. de iisd. an. in dorso.

his infirmity of body, he obtained a special exemption from attending parliament for the term of his life. In the 28th of Henry VI. he was made <sup>z</sup> Constable of the castle of Wallingford; but <sup>a</sup> died the 13th of June, the 33d of Henry VI. Alice his wife, surviving, who in the same year, upon the death of Margaret, her sister, wife of Ralph, Lord Cromwell, without issue, was <sup>b</sup> found to be her next heir, by which means divers fair lordships and lands descended to her, whereof she had special <sup>c</sup> livery soon after. This William, Lord Lovel and Holland, died seised of the following lands;<sup>d</sup> viz. the manors of Rotherhyth and Bermundsey, in the county of Surrey; Wolverhampton, in the county of Stafford; Waltham Parva, called Powers-Manors, and Burnels in Berle, in the county of Hertford; Resyngdon, Bassel, in the county of Gloucester; Wevilcote, called Butlers-Court, in the county of Oxford; Minster-Lovel, Docklyngton, Norton, Bruyn, and Chelston, in the county of Oxford; Denford, in the county of Bucks; Elcombe, Blackgrove, Mighenden, Wigtescote, Sulthorpe, Whythyll, Uffecote, Erdescote, and Knoke, in the county of Wilts; the third part of the chase of Charnewood, in the county of Leicester; the manors of Cranleye, and Broughton-Lovel, in the county of Berks; the manors of Holgate, Clee, St. Margaret, Wolstanton, Prestes, Weston, Ardulweston, Bollyle, Longfield, Uppington, Wotton, Onebury, Walton, Sutton, Croston, Abbelon, Ewdon, Burnell, Millingchope, Busbury, Longedon, Condovere, Astewall, Hope, Bowdlers, Wiggecote, Chatwall, Smethecote, Chelton, Acton, Reyner, Cassley, Ronton, Ambaston, Pulleyleye, Rammeshurst, Streford, Cantelope, Ac.on-Burnell, and Acton-Pigot, in the county of Salop; the borough of Brackley, the hundred of Sutton, alias Kings-Sutton, the manors of Pokebroke, Duston, Tychemershe, Kings-Sutton, and Halls, in the county of Northampton; and of the <sup>e</sup> inheritance of Alice his wife, of the manors of Askeham, and Drynghouse, within the liberty of the city of York, and manor of Baynton, in the county of Ebor; of the manors of Cogges, Herdewyke, Rotherfield, Somerton, and the moiety of the manors of Fringeford, and fourth part of the manor of Stanlake, in the county of Oxford; of the manor of Ordton, alias Ulverton, in Salihull, in the county of Warwick; of the manor of Shobyndon, East-Claydon, Bold-Claydon, Woburne, and Fryngford, in the county of Bucks; as also the

<sup>z</sup> Pat. 28 Henry VI. p. 2. m. 17.<sup>a</sup> Esc. 33 Henry VI. n. 28,<sup>b</sup> Ibid. n. 34.<sup>c</sup> Pat. 34 Henry VI. p. 1. m. 19.<sup>d</sup> Esc. 33 Henry VI. n. 28.<sup>e</sup> Ibid,

manor of East-Wykham, in the county of Kent; and <sup>f</sup> jointly with the said Alice, of the manor and castle of Wardour, and manors of Briddleshurst, Ubbendon-Lovel, and Wamburge, in the county of Wilts, leaving four sons; 1. *John, Lord Lovel and Holland*, the ninth of that name, his heir. 2. *William, Lord Lovel de Morley* (of whom we shall treat hereafter.) 3. Robert Lovel, who died without issue. And, 4. Henry Lovel, who was buried in the Crutched Friars, but of whom we know nothing further.

JOHN, LORD LOVEL and HOLLAND (*ninth of that name*), eldest son of William, succeeded his father, and was *Baron of Lovel and Holland, Burnel, Deincourt, Gray of Rotherfield, and Fitzalan of Bedal*, by descent; which John, in the 34th of Henry VI. obtained a <sup>g</sup> patent from the King, to be Chief Forester of the forest of Whichwood, in the county of Northampton; but the scene of affairs soon changed upon the landing <sup>h</sup> of the Duke of York (afterward King Edward IV.) when this John, Lord Lovel, accompanied by the Lord Scales and Hungerford, entered London, in hopes to retain the citizens in their duty to King Henry, but failing therein, were obliged to fly to the Tower for refuge; soon after which the Yorkists prevailing every where, to the fatal ruin of King Henry, and most of his friends, we find nothing farther memorable of this Lord till his death, which happened <sup>i</sup> on the 9th of January, in the 4th of Edward IV. He married Joan, sister <sup>k</sup> and heir of *William, Viscount Beaumont*, and left by her, Francis, an only son, his heir; and two daughters; *Joan, who became the wife of Sir Brian Stapleton, Knt. and Frideswide, the wife of Sir Edward Norris*; neither of whom could inherit any thing, as was supposed, <sup>l</sup> by reason of the attainder of their brother, some years after.

FRANCIS, LORD LOVEL and HOLLAND, Burnel, Deincourt, Gray of Rotherfield, and Fitzalan of Bedal, aforementioned, was but nine years old at the death of his father; and notwithstanding the attachment of his father to the house of *Lancaster*, grew up into great favour with the house of *York*; and in the 22d of Edward IV. being then twenty-seven years of age, went <sup>m</sup> with

<sup>f</sup> Esc. 33 Henry VI. n. 28.

<sup>g</sup> Pat. 38 Henry VI. p. 1. m. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Stow and Hollinsh. in eodam anno.

<sup>i</sup> Esc. 1 Henry VIII. n. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Catal. of Nob. by R. B.

<sup>l</sup> But within these few years a claim was made by the present Mr. Stapleton, of Carleton, co. York, to the *Barony of Beaumont*, through this very descent; and he was admitted to be a COHEIR accordingly. See *Cruise on Dignities*.

<sup>m</sup> Stow's Ann.



Richard, Duke of *Gloucester* (that King's brother, and afterwards King, by the name of Richard III.) then appointed Lieutenant-general<sup>n</sup> of the English army, into Scotland; and before the end of that year, on the 4th of January, was created VISCOUNT LOVEL,<sup>o</sup> and elected a *Knight of the Garter*. Moreover, being a great friend and favourer of King Richard III. was advanced<sup>p</sup> by him to be *Lord Chamberlain of the Household*, <sup>q</sup> *Constable of the castle of Wallingford*, and also of the <sup>r</sup> *honour of St Waleries* (anciently the barony of this family at the Conquest, and then known by the name of the barony of *Yvery*), as likewise <sup>s</sup> *Chief Butler of England*, which office the BARONS OF YVERY of this family had also anciently enjoyed. And having thus twisted interest with this King, adventured himself in battle for him at Bosworth Field, against Henry, Duke of Richmond, who by the success of that day, obtained the crown, by the title of King Henry VII. In which battle King Richard being slain, and his army totally routed, this Viscount Lovel made shift to escape with his life, and thence flying<sup>t</sup> to St. John's, at Colchester, in Essex, took sanctuary<sup>u</sup> there for a while; but deeming that no safe place, privily got away to <sup>\*</sup> Sir Thomas Broughton's, in Lancashire, and (after lying there concealed for some months), from thence into <sup>v</sup> Flanders, to Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy (sister to the late King Edward IV.) Not long after which he was sent by that Princess into Ireland, with <sup>z</sup> 2000 stout soldiers, under the conduct of Martin Swart, an eminent German commander, on behalf of Lambert Simnel (the counterfeit Duke of York.) From whence he came over into England with John de Pole, Earl of Lincoln, and all the power of that party, in hopes to dethrone the King; but being defeated in the <sup>a</sup> battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, on the 16th of June, in the 3d of Henry VII. underwent the fate of all the chief leaders in that cause, having perished either in that fight, or soon after.<sup>b</sup> Whereupon King Henry aspiring after his great inheritance, *attainted this Lord*, and *confiscated his whole estate*, inferior at that time to few or

<sup>n</sup> Stow's Ann.<sup>o</sup> Cant. 22 Edward IV. n. 1.<sup>p</sup> Pat. 1 Richard III. p. 1. m. c.<sup>q</sup> Ibid.<sup>r</sup> Ibid.<sup>s</sup> Ibid.<sup>t</sup> Poiss. Virgil. p. 564.<sup>u</sup> Ibid.<sup>\*</sup> Ibid. 568. n. 30.<sup>v</sup> Ibid. 572. an. 20.<sup>z</sup> Ibid.<sup>a</sup> Ibid. 574. n. 30. Stow's Ann.<sup>b</sup> See a singular story of his supposed concealment under the vaults of the house of Minster-Lovel, in *History of the House of Yvery*; and under *Minster-Lovel*, co. Oxford, in *Topographical Miscellany*, 1791.

none in this kingdom. He died without issue, and all his titles, viz. that of Viscount Lovel, with those ancient baronies of **LOVEL**, **HOLLAND**, **Burnell**, **Deincourt**, **Gray of Rotherfield**, and **Fitz Alan of Bedal**, became *forfeited* to the crown, and remained *extinguished*,<sup>c</sup> till his present Majesty was graciously pleased to revive those of *Lovel* and *Holland*, in the person of *John, Earl of Egmont*, in consideration of the consanguinity of the said Earl, and his descent both by the *male* and *female* line therefrom.

Notwithstanding which fatal blow, the male line of this branch of this noble family was still continued by **WILLIAM, LORD LOVEL**, of *Morley*, uncle to Francis, Viscount Lovel, last mentioned, viz. second son of William, Lord Lovel and Holland (by Alice, daughter and heir of John, Lord Deincourt), who obtained of his father's inheritance, the <sup>d</sup>manors of *Erdescote*, *Bridesmith*, and *Uppadon-Lovel*, in the county of Wilts. He married <sup>e</sup>*Alianore*, the daughter and sole heir of Robert, Lord Morley, who died in the 21st of Henry VI. 1443 (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William, Lord Roos), son of Thomas, Lord Morley, who died in the 14th of Henry VI. (by his wife, Isabel, daughter and coheir of Michael de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk), son of Sir Robert Morley (who died in the lifetime of his father), by his wife, Isabel (daughter of the Lord Molines), eldest son and heir apparent of Thomas, Lord Morley, who died on the 24th of September, in the 4th of Henry V. (by his wife, Joan, daughter of the Lord Despencer), son of William, Lord Morley, who died 1380 (by his wife, Cecily, daughter, and at length heir of John, Lord Bardolf, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Damorie, Knt. by his wife, Elizabeth de Clare, widow of John de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, by his wife, Joan Plantagenet, surnamed Joan of Acres, daughter of King Edward I.) Which Thomas, Lord Bardolf, was son of Hugh, Lord Bardolf (who died the 32d of Edward I.) by his wife, Isabel, daughter and coheir of William, Lord Aguilon, by his wife, Margaret de Ripariis, Countess of Devon, daughter and coheir of Warrin Fitz-Gerald, Baron of Stokecurcy, in right of his wife, *Alicia* de Courcy, daughter and sole heir of William de Courcy, *Baron of Stokecurcy*, in the county of Somerset; which William, Lord Morley, was son of Robert, Lord Morley, who died in France in the 34th of Edw. III.

• This, however, does not seem to have been the opinion as delivered in the claim of the *Barony of Beaumont*, just mentioned.

<sup>d</sup> Esc. 16 Edward IV. n. 73.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. Col. Ar. R. Gl. S.

(by his wife, Hawisia, sister and sole heir of John, Lord Mareschall, Lord Marshall of Ireland, and daughter of William, Lord Mareschall, who died the 8th of Edward II.) son of John, Lord Mareschall, son of another John, Lord Mareschall (brother of William Mareschall, the great Earl of Pembroke), by his wife, Aliva, daughter and heir of Hubert, Lord Rie, who died in the 18th of Henry II. The abovementioned Alianore, Lady Morley, thus brought to the said William, Lord Lovel, her husband, the baronies<sup>f</sup> of MORLEY, MARSHALL, HENGHAM, and RHIE, together with the office of *Hereditary Marshal of Ireland*, who having had respite of his homage, was summoned to parliament in the 9th of Edward IV. 1468, by the title of <sup>g</sup> William Lovel, de Morley Chivaler; and was again called by writ to that parliament intended to be held at York, on the 22d of September, in the same 9th of Edward IV. but before the day assigned, viz. upon the 7th of the same month, he received a new writ from the King,<sup>h</sup> suspending his former summons, because, as the record affirms, there was need of immediate recourse to arms, for resisting that invasion of the French and Scots, with which the kingdom was then threatened; and again was summoned to the parliament held at Westminster, in the 10th of Edward IV. (and 49th of Henry VI.) by the same title. This William, Lord Lovel de Morley,<sup>i</sup> died upon the 23d of July, 1745, seised<sup>k</sup> of the manors of *Erdescote*, *Bridesmith*, and *Uppadon-Lovel*; and his wife upon the 28th of August next ensuing, seised<sup>l</sup> of the manors of *Halingbury-Morley*, in the county of Essex; *Walkern*, in the county of Hertford; *Heyngham*, *Swanton*, *Morley*, *Buxton*, *Matsale*, *Hocheryng*, *Albye*, *Folsham*, and the *Hundred of Fourho*, in Norfolk; as also of *Shobington*, *East Claydon*, *Crawley*, and *Wobourne-Deincourt*, in the county of Bucks; leaving one son, Henry Lovel, Lord Morley,<sup>m</sup> and one daughter, Alice.

This HENRY LOVEL, LORD MORLEY, was little more than ten years old at the time of the death of his father and mother, but had special livery<sup>n</sup> of all his lands upon attaining his full age in 1489; soon after which, he vested the<sup>o</sup> manors of Hingham, Buxton, and the Hundred of Fourho, in Sir William Boleyn, Knt. and Thomas Woodhouse, senior, as trustees for the payment of his debts; but being afterwards sent<sup>p</sup> into Flanders with the

<sup>f</sup> Esc. 16 Edward IV. n. 73.

<sup>g</sup> Ibid.

<sup>h</sup> Dugd. Summons to Parliament.

<sup>i</sup> Esc. 16 Edward IV. n. 73.

<sup>k</sup> Ibid.

<sup>l</sup> Ibid.

<sup>m</sup> Pat. 4 Henry VII. p. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Ibid.

<sup>o</sup> Blomfield's History of Norfolk.

<sup>p</sup> Holingsh. in eodem anno.

Lord Daubinie, and others, in aid of Maximilian, King of the Romans, whose subjects in those parts had then rebelled against him, he was there unhappily killed<sup>a</sup> by a gun-shot at Dixmude, in the same year, from whence his body being carried to Calais, was there interred; and thus dying without issue,<sup>r</sup> *Alice*, his sister, became his heir. He married<sup>s</sup> *Elizabeth de la Pole*, daughter of *John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk*, by the Princess *Elizabeth Plantagenet*, sister to King Edward IV. and to King Richard III. By which great alliance, this Henry Lovel, Lord Morley, became nephew to those Kings last mentioned,<sup>l</sup> and cousin-german to King Henry VII. who married the daughter of King Edward IV. This *Elizabeth*, Lady Morley, was also heiress (by the extinction of all her brothers and sisters), to John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, her brother, who was *declared heir apparent* to the crown, by King Richard III. his uncle; but the effect of that settlement, which brought this family so near to the succession of the crown, was destroyed by that revolution which established Henry VII. upon the throne. All that we shall add of this Lady is, that she survived her husband many years; and though a woman of more than common beauty, resisted all temptations to a second marriage, leading a most exemplary life of virtue in the state of widowhood till her death, which happened in the fifty-second year of her age, in the year ——. She lies buried in the church of Halingbury-Morley, in Essex, where her nephew, Henry Parker, Lord Morley, of whom we shall hereafter come to speak, erected a monument to her memory, with the subjoined<sup>t</sup> inscription still remaining thereon.

The male line of this branch of the house of Yvery, Barons Lovel and Holland, Burnell, Deincourt, Gray of Rotherfield, Fitz Alan of Bedal, Morley, Marshall, Hengham, and Rhie, and Viscount Lovel, being thus determined, it remains only to treat of *Alice Lovel*, sister and sole heiress of Henry Lovel, Lord Mor-

<sup>a</sup> Ex Coll. R. Gl. S.

<sup>r</sup> Ibid.

<sup>s</sup> Cat. of Nob. by R. B.

<sup>t</sup> Elizabetha, Ducis Suffolciæ filia, atque inclyti viri Henrici Lovel, Morlei Domini Uxor, tanto Maritum amore prosequabatur, ut in prælio contra Gallos ictu pilæ æneæ mortuo, de secundis nuptiis, ut cogitaret nunquam postea adduci potuit, sed florenti ætate, corporisq; non mediocri pulchritudine ad mortem usque viduam permanere voluit.—Aliis Mulieribus rarissimum castitatis exemplum—Vixit Ann. 51.—Ob. Anno ——. Bene merenti posuit Henricus Parker, nepos, Eques Auratus, Morlei Dominus.

*In Ecclesia de Halingbury-Morley, in com. Essex.*



ley, last mentioned. Which Alice, in the 4th of Henry VII. thus succeeding to her brother, brought her title to the baronies<sup>a</sup> of *Morley, Marshall, Hengham*, and *Rhie* (which had fortunately escaped those attainders that had extinguished so many others of this family), together with that of the hereditary office of *Lord Marshal of Ireland*, to her husband,<sup>x</sup> *Sir WILLIAM PARKER, Knt.* LORD MORLEY, in her right; which said Sir William Parker married this Lady before the year 1475, the 15th of Edward IV. with whom, and with Richard, Duke of Gloucester, his brother, he was in great favour; the latter of whom, in the 22d of Edward IV. he attended to the wars of Scotland, and having entered Edinburgh with him, was, for his valour and conduct in that expedition, there knighted by him on St. James's eve in that year. And the said Duke of Gloucester having soon after attained the crown, which he bore under the title of Richard III. was made a *Privy Counsellor*, and *Standard Bearer* to that Prince; but upon the accession of King Henry VII. he fell into utter disgrace, inasmuch that he was neither summoned to parliament, nor suffered to assume the office of Marshal of Ireland, but lay imprisoned in the Tower during that whole reign, and until the 2d of Hen. VIII. 1510, in which year he died by violent means, as his epitaph in the church of Halingbury (subjoined) declares.<sup>x</sup>

This ALICE LOVEL, LADY MORLEY, after the death of the said Sir William Parker, took to her second husband Sir Edward Howard, Knight of the Garter (second son to Thomas, Duke of Norfolk), Admiral of England, with whom she lived not long,

<sup>a</sup> Blomfield's Hist. of the Co. of Norfolk.

<sup>x</sup> Ex Coll. R. Gl. S.

<sup>x</sup> *Epitaphium Gulielmi Parker, præclari Equites Aurati Morlei Domini.*

En qui securâ procedis mente parumper  
 Hospes, siste gradum, verbaque pauca lege.  
 Hic jaceo, ut cernis, Gulielmus nomine Parker,  
 Eques præclaris nobilitatus avis,  
 Dum vixi, vixi multis præcharus amicis,  
 Vi tamen heu perii. Quantum inimicitæ  
 Conquerar, an taceam mecumque ut luserit olim  
 Fortuna instabili dum stetit illa rotâ?  
 Nil querar, O hospes; pateant mihi limina cæli,  
 Accedant votis fac tua vota precor.

Vixit Ann. 56. Ob. Ann. 1510.

Patri bene merenti gratissimus filius,  
 Henricus Parker, Eques Auratus,  
 Morlei Dominus posuit.

he being killed before Brest, in Brittany, on the 25th of April, 1513, leaving no issue; she herself dying in 1518. In her will, which was dated the 9th of April, and proved on the 22d of February following, in that year,<sup>y</sup> she orders her body to be buried in the parish-church of St. Andrews, of Yngham, in Norfolk; she bequeaths to *Henry Parker, Lord Morley, her son and heir*, her bed of cloth of gold and tawney velvet, also her best bason and ewer of silver, and parcel gilt, a bowl gilt, with a cover gilt with her Lord's arms and her's upon it; a standing cup with a cover, gilt, that was gotten by her ancestors, and all the ornaments of her chapel, with other parcels of plate; also various other legacies to her two daughters, Jane and Alice Parker, and to Sir Thomas Lovel, Knight of the Garter, then Treasurer with the King's Grace, &c. Most probably, in pursuance of this her will, she was at first interred in the church of Hyngham, before-mentioned; but Henry Parker, Lord Morley, her son, piously desiring to transmit the memory of his Noble ancestors to future ages, erected a marble monument in the church of *Halingbury-Morley*, which, as his own epitaph recites, he designed for the common place of burial of his family, and caused the bones of his grandmother, of his father and mother, and of his wife, to be there entombed; at which time, doubtless, he removed the body of this Alice Lovel to the said church of Halingbury, where her epitaph, among those of many others of his ancestors, remain, in the words <sup>z</sup> beneath inserted.

Of this *Alice Lovel*, Lady Morley, and *Sir William Parker* her husband, the direct and lineal descendant, and the sole heir-male, was the late *Sir Philip Parker à Morley Long, Bart.* and likewise the last male heir of that house, whose sister, *Catharine Parker*, became the wife of *John*, first *Earl of Egmont*, and was mother to the late *Earl*; by which marriage the blood and pretensions of

<sup>y</sup> Ex Reg. Curia: Perog. Cantur. Ayloff.

<sup>z</sup> Nobilis heu tristi concessit fœmina fato,  
Cujus in hoc tumulo condita membra jacent,  
Morlei dicta Domina cui Alicia nomen  
A Lovello fuit. Vivat ubique precor.  
Moribus enituit claris, et stemmate clara,  
Aurea nunc inter sydera clara nitet.  
Corpus terra tenet, sed spiritus alta polorum  
Regna tenet felix. Hoc Deus ipse velit.

Vixit Ann. 60. Ob. Ann. 1518. Matri benemerenti posuit filius  
gratissimus Henricus Parker, Eques Auratus, Morlei Dominus

the said Alice Lovel, heiress of this line of the house of *Yvery*, derived into itself, viz. into that of which the present Earl is the chief, and which is now the only branch of the same stock subsisting in the male line at this day. But the intermediate descents from the said Alice Lovel and the said Sir William Parker, to the present Earl, we shall defer to recite till we come to give the direct deduction thereof in the due order of time and place, which will be when we have carried down the account of the line of the Earl of Egmont to the period of that marriage of the said *Catharine Parker* with the said *late Earl*.

We will therefore now return to <sup>a</sup> RICHARD, the *fifth or youngest* son of WILLIAM GOUEL DE PERCEVAL (the first who was called LOVEL),<sup>b</sup> and brother to *William*, surnamed *Lovel*, father to William, Baron Lovel, of Dockinges; which Richard retaining the primitive and paternal name of his family, delivered it down to his descendants, and is lineal ancestor of the present Earl. What portion of his father's inheritance came to his share, is not farther known, than that he received lands in *Stawel*, in the county of *Somerset*, parcel of the lands given to his grandfather, *Ascelin*, at the Conquest; for there is extant a record in the Cotton library, wherein he granted to the monks of Thame,<sup>c</sup> by the name of Richard de Perceval, the son of William Luval, in pure and perpetual alms, one furlong of land in *Stawel*, and two plough lands and two tofts in the same town, which belonged formerly to *Ascelin de Yvery*, his grandfather, by the gift of William, the Bastard. He granted likewise, at the same time, the plough lands of *Bedecombe*, which he the said Richard had received from William de Moion,<sup>d</sup> in marriage with his daughter; to which deed assented Robert, Hamelin, and Richard, his sons.

In 1161, he was charged for his lands in the county of *Somerset*, upon the scutage levied for the expedition to Tholouse, at the rate of two marks for each knight's fee; as likewise, in 1168, upon the aid levied for the marriage of Maud, the King's eldest daughter, to Henry, Duke of Saxony; and being nearly related to Richard de Clare, Earl of Strigull, surnamed *Strongbow* (whose mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, Earl of Mellent, and sister to the mother of this Richard), accompanied him in his Irish expedition. Upon the scutage of Wales in 1189, he was

<sup>a</sup> Vide Camden's Remains.

<sup>b</sup> Biblioth. Harley. No. 1417, 75.

<sup>c</sup> Ex Autograph. penes Robertum Cotton Mil.

<sup>d</sup> A. D. 1161.

assessed again; after which, in the year 1191, he was abroad with King Richard I. in the Holy Land, and (as Josephus Iscanus,<sup>e</sup> Secretary to that Prince, who wrote a particular account of that expedition, relates), a principal commander in the English army there; but being disabled by the loss of his leg, in an action against the Saracens, he returned home.<sup>f</sup> In 1197, we find him, together with Henry Luval, assessed in the third and fourth scutage, at twenty shillings for every fee, to defray the expenses of the Norman army; and afterwards, upon the aid in 1201,<sup>g</sup> he was charged again, together with Ralph, the son and heir of Henry Luval, before-mentioned; but dying, as it is presumed, not long after, was buried in the church of Weston-in-Gordano, in the county of Somerset, with the following inscription:

*Orate pro anima Rycardi Perceval qui Militavit in  
Terra Sancta cum Rege Rycardo, A. C. MCXC.*

He married the daughter of *William de Moion*, or Mohun, Lord of *Dunster*, in the county of Somerset, who, by some of the historians in the reign of King Stephen, was styled Earl of Somerset and Dorset; by whom he had Robert, Hamelin, and Richard.

Robert, the eldest, seems to have succeeded his father before 1202; for in the pipe-roll of that year he is charged to the King fifteen marks for the seisin of the lands of *Bodecombe*, which he held of William de Moion, and then paid ten marks thereof into the King's Exchequer. But the said Robert and Hamelin dying without issue,

Their brother, Richard de Perceval, second of that name, the youngest son of Richard, continued the line; of whom we know nothing farther, than that he was with his father in the Holy Land; that he joined with him in the grant to the monks of Thame, as aforesaid, and was buried also in the church of Weston, where his monument subsisted in the year 1602. He left three sons, *Robert*,<sup>h</sup> *Hugh*,<sup>i</sup> and *John*,<sup>k</sup> as appears by a deed of the said John, which will be hereafter mentioned.

Robert de Perceval, eldest son of Richard, holding *Clywere*, in the county of Somerset, and other large estates of the honour of

<sup>e</sup> Penes Ducem de Chandès.

<sup>f</sup> Rot. Pip.

<sup>g</sup> Ibid.

<sup>h</sup> Title-deeds to the manor of Fairfield, penes Tho. Palmer de Fairfield, in Com. Somst.

<sup>i</sup> Annal. o Dempsie.

<sup>k</sup> Charta Johannis de Perceval Monachis de Tham. in Bib. Cotton, ut postea.



Gloucester, then enjoyed by the House of Clare, became an early adventurer in Ireland, where it is presumed that this family had acquired some property before, and in 1261, went over with Richard de Marleé, Stephen de Burgo,<sup>1</sup> and near twenty men at arms, where he behaved with so much valour, that he acquired great possessions, which induced him to remain there, and to resign his paternal estate, or great part thereof, in the county of Somerset, to his brothers. His services to the state were so considerable, that he received summons, as a *Baron of that realm*, to the parliament holden at Dublin, 1285;<sup>m</sup> but dying the same year, left two sons; *Richard*, the second Baron, who dying without issue the same year, his brother, *Robert*, became the third Baron, and was a man of great consideration in the county of Meath, in which he was seated near Portlester, and is presumed to have built the castle of *Norrach* there. His name is entered in two rolls of the *Barons* of Ireland, and in 1301, he received letters from King Edward I.<sup>n</sup> requiring his attendance in the Scottish wars; and also other letters of credence from that Prince:<sup>o</sup> but two years after, engaging in a battle with the Irish,<sup>p</sup> was slain the 22d of October, 1303; and having been a great benefactor to the priory of Youghal, was buried there. He married Grace, eldest daughter of Maurice, the second Baron of Kerry (ancestor to the present Earl of Kerry, and Marquis of Lansdowne), and left an only son,<sup>q</sup> *Thomas*, Lord Perceval, the fourth Baron, who dying without issue in 1312, the title ceased.

We now revert to *John*<sup>r</sup> and *Hugh*, the second and third brothers of *Robert* (the first Lord Perceval, in Ireland), and sons of *Richard de Perceval*, before-mentioned. Which *John* and *Hugh de Perceval*, as appears by the title-deeds of the manor of *Fairfield*, near *Stoke-courcy*, in the county of Somerset, were witnesses (and therein called brothers), to a charter (without date, but made in the reign of Henry III.) of *Philip*<sup>s</sup> *de Columbariis*, or *Columbers*, a great Baron of that age, the capital seat of whose barony was *Stowey*, under *Quantoch Hills*, in the said county, and bounded by the manors and lands of this family in those parts.

<sup>1</sup> Annal. o. Dempsie, fol. 364.

<sup>m</sup> Ex Rot. Claus. Hibernia.

<sup>n</sup> Rot. Claus. in Turri Londini.

<sup>o</sup> Ibid.

<sup>p</sup> Annals of Ireland.

<sup>q</sup> Ibid.

<sup>r</sup> Title-deeds of Fairfield, in com. Soms. penes Peregrine Palmer, Ar. nunc Dom. de Fairfield.

<sup>s</sup> Dugdale's Baronage, sub tit. Columbers.

In 1277, the said Hugh<sup>t</sup> de Perceval granted and quitted claim in favour of the said John (there surnamed *de Watton*, but styled in the same deed his brother), to all the rights that he might have in *Lymbery*, a manor there adjoining, in the county of Somerset; which deed was dated at *Lymbery*, and witnessed by William de Vernay, Lord of Fairfield, John de Perceval, and others.

Of this Hugh we know nothing farther; but JOHN DE PERCEVAL, his brother, surnamed *de Watton*, continued the line; and in the year 1260, received<sup>u</sup> summons among the Barons to attend the King at Shrewsbury upon the feast of the Nativity of the blessed Virgin, with horse and arms, to war against Llewellyn,<sup>x</sup> Prince of Wales. In 1277, he did his homage for that part of his estate held by knights service, of William de Vernay, Lord of Fairfield, viz. the manors of *Corville*, *Lymbury*, and *Watton*, in the county of Somerset; from which last it is evident, that he assumed for a time his name.<sup>y</sup> There is likewise extant a deed in the Cotton library, bearing date at *Stawel*, in which (by the name of John, the son of Richard), he grants to the monks of Thame, one yard land in the town of Bodecombe,<sup>z</sup> adjoining on the north to a certain plow-land, which the said monks received formerly of the gift of Richard de Perceval, the son of William Luval, his grandfather, in pure and perpetual alms; to which deed were witnesses his brothers, *Robert* and *Hugh*; his sons, *Roger*, *John*, and *Ascelin*; Robert de Chen,<sup>a</sup> and others; but in 1281, he died, having had issue by two wives, viz. by the first (*Alice*,<sup>b</sup> sister to Odo de Dampmartin, in the county of Surrey), three sons, before-mentioned; viz. *Roger*, *John*, and *Ascelin*; and by the second, whose name is not known, a son, *Henry*; of which

*Roger*, the eldest, continued the descent in a direct male line to the present *Earl of Egmont*.

And *Henry* was founder of a considerable branch of this family, which subsisted in the male line till 1485.

To prevent confusion in deducing the principal line of the said *Roger*, and farther, because little account has been yet given of this other branch, we shall first trace the descent from the said *Henry Perceval*, son, by another venter, of John de Perceval, or de Watton, above-mentioned; which Henry<sup>c</sup> is ascertained only

<sup>t</sup> Title deeds, ut supra.

<sup>u</sup> Claus. 4 Henry III. m. 9, dorso, de exercitu Walliæ.

<sup>x</sup> Title-deeds, ut supra.

<sup>y</sup> In Bibl. Cotton.

<sup>z</sup> Ex Charta penes Robertum Cotton Militem.

<sup>a</sup> Title-deeds, ut supra.

<sup>b</sup> Assiz. Hill. 9 Henry III.

<sup>c</sup> Title-deeds, ut supra.

by one title-deed (now in the hands of Peregrine Palmer, Esq. present lord of the manor of Fairfield), relating to a claim of John Perceval, of *Coreville*, in 1464, to a right of common in *East-Quantock*, and *la Westmore*, in com. Somerset, obtained by this Henry de Perceval (ancestor to the said John), from William de Vernay, Lord of Fairfield, in the time of Edward I. The said Henry left two sons, John and Richard; and that he died in the lifetime of his father, or soon after his decease, seems more than probable, as his father, John, surnamed *de Watton*, was living in 1277, and his son, John de Perceval, did homage for the estate in 1281.

John<sup>d</sup> de Perceval, eldest son of the said Henry, Lord of Coreville, Lymbury, and Watton, did homage for the estates which he held of William de Vernay, son of William, paying relief for the same in 1281, but died five<sup>e</sup> years after, viz. on the Tuesday next after the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin, 1286.

To whom Sir Richard de Perceval, his brother, surnamed *de Correville*, now *Corril* (who was born in 1260), succeeded, and being then of full age,<sup>f</sup> paid relief for the lands which his said brother, John, held at the time of his decease, viz. in *Fairfield*, *Lymbury*, *Sydenham*, and *Watton*.<sup>g</sup> Which Richard was in the wars of Scotland, where he bore upon his banner the arms of his family, but with the tinctures counterchanged, viz. the *Field* and the *three Cross-pattees Gules*, and the *Chief Argent*, as a difference from the arms of the elder branch. It appears that he was living in 1332, but died before 1350;<sup>h</sup> for in the year last mentioned, Johanna, then his widow, together with John,<sup>i</sup> Walter,<sup>i</sup> and Richard<sup>i</sup> Perceval, laid claim to certain lands in Fairfield, and being<sup>i</sup> sworn in court, presented an evidence, which had been before produced in the same place upon the Sunday next after the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, by the said late Richard Perceval, formerly husband of the said Joan, and father by her of the said John, Walter, and Richard Perceval, as the deed recites. Concerning Richard, the youngest of which sons, we have no farther account; but Walter, the second son, having married Joan,<sup>i</sup> sister of Gilbert de Hywish, the said Joan, in 1387 (at that time the widow of the said Walter), conveyed to her brother, Gilbert de Hywish, all her rights in her lands and tenements in *East Quantock*.

<sup>d</sup> Title-deeds, ut supra.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid.

<sup>f</sup> Ibid.

<sup>g</sup> In Libro Militum portant. Banneria in Bello Scotico temp. Edward I.

<sup>h</sup> Title-deeds, ut supra.

<sup>i</sup> Ibid.

John de Perceval, the eldest of the three said sons, succeeded to the estate,<sup>o</sup> but departed this life in 1415, seised of the manors of *Lymbury*, *Coreville*, &c. and many other estates in *Westlake*, *Clafferd*, *Sinderland*, and *Sydenham*, in the county of Somerset, all held by knights service; leaving by Margaret<sup>p</sup> his wife, a son, John, his heir; in which year, viz. 1415, the said Margaret Perceval obtained from John de Vernay, then Lord of Fairfield, a release of certain lands in *Estrecholt* (now *Asholt*), near *Quantoch*, in the said county.

John de Perceval,<sup>p</sup> son and heir of the said John and Margaret, at the time of his father's death, was forty years of age, and became Lord of *Coreville*, *Lymbury*, *Watton*, with many other fair possessions in those parts, and lived to a great age, but dying in or about 1455, eighty years old, left two sons,<sup>p</sup> Hugh and John; and two daughters, Joan and Margaret; all in their minority.

Hugh Perceval, the eldest son, succeeded his father, John, as before observed, in 1455, and being then under age; John de Vernay, Lord of Fairfield, released to Margaret before-mentioned, the widow of John de Perceval, <sup>p</sup> father of the last mentioned John, and grandfather of the said Hugh, all his right, title, or claim to the wardship and custody of the two manors of *Coreville* and *Lymbury*, during the minority of the said Hugh. But he dying in or before 1464, without issue, was succeeded by John.

<sup>p</sup> John Perceval, Lord of *Coreville*, and brother and heir of Hugh, in the same year 1464, laid claim to the common of pasture in *la Westmore* and *East Quantoch*, in the county of Somerset, as abovementioned; and exhibiting two charters, viz. one from William de Vernay to Henry de Perceval, his ancestor (as he is styled in that record), of which charter mention has been made above; as likewise another charter from Ralph de Vernay, justified his right thereto. This John, the last male of *his line*,<sup>p</sup> died on the Sunday next after the feast of All Souls, A. D. 1485, seised of the manors of *Coreville* and *Lymbury*, and many other lands and tenements in *Stoford*, *East-Quantoch*, *Dodington*, *Stokecurcy*, *Durbrow*, *Fairfield*, &c. with common of Turbary, in *La Westmore*, &c. in the county of Somerset; John Everard, the son of Joan, eldest sister of the said John Perceval, and Margaret his other sister, then the wife of John Willems, or Williams, being found his next heirs; which John Everard was then above twenty years of age, and Margaret thirty-five years old and upwards.

<sup>o</sup> Title-deeds, ut supra.

<sup>p</sup> Ibid.



Which Margaret became sole heir to this branch by the death of the said John Everard soon after, and left a son,<sup>x</sup> *Sir Reginald Williams*, Knight, father of Sir John Williams, of Burfield, in the county of Berks, who had two sons, Reginald and John; of whom, John, the second son, was by Queen Mary I. solemnly created *Baron<sup>y</sup> Williams, of Thame*, in the county of Oxford, at the palace of St. James's, on the 5th day of April, in the first year of her reign, 1553, from whose heirs general descend the present Earl of Abingdon, and also descended the late Lord Viscount Wenman.

Having thus fully traced the branch of the Percevals of Coreville, we shall only add, that in 1492, seven years after the decease of the said John Perceval,<sup>z</sup> Sir Reginald Williams before-mentioned, having vested the manors of Coreville and Lymbury (and part of the lands so descended to him, in right of Margaret Perceval his mother), in the Lord Zouche, Sir John Dawbeney, and others his trustees, they were sold by him, together with the capital messuage of Coreville, to Sir *Baldwin Malet*, Knight, then lord of the manor of *Enmore*, adjacent thereto, and in the same county, and part thereof is now the estate of the present *Earl of Egmont*.

We now revert to <sup>a</sup> *ROGER DE PERCEVAL*, the eldest son of John de Perceval, surnamed de Watton, by Alicia Dampmartin, his first wife, from whom the present Earl of Egmont immediately in the direct male line descends, which Sir *Roger Perceval*, was Lord of *East Quantock, Eastbury, Stawell, Bridcot, &c.* in the county of Somerset,<sup>b</sup> 1281, was charged to the King for half a Knight's fee in *Bodecombe*, in the same county; and in 1281, succeeded, upon the <sup>c</sup> death of Sir *John Breteche*, his wife's father, to the large estate of that family, viz. the manors of *Carhampton, Thrubwell*, alias *Trobbeville*, and another half Knight's fee in *Bodecombe, &c.* in the county of Somerset (his wife being then sixteen years of age), and doing his homage, had livery of the lands of her inheritance in the same year. In 1290, at the parliament then held after the feast of St. Michael, he petitioned the King for remission of the fine which had been laid upon him, for

<sup>x</sup> Title-deeds, ut supra.

<sup>y</sup> Dugdale Baronage, sub tit. Williams de Thame.

<sup>z</sup> Title-deeds, ut supra.

<sup>a</sup> Placit de Ban Reg. 13 Henry VIII. Mich. Rot. 40.

<sup>b</sup> Ex Lib. Auxil. In Scaccar. 9 Edward I. A. D. 1281.

<sup>c</sup> Esch. post. mort. Johannis Breteche, in Turri Londini, 15 Edward I.

having taken certain sums of money of Walter Parson of Mulso, who had fled upon an indictment of murder; the said Roger pretending that his goods and chattels were forfeited to him, whereas in truth they were escheated to the crown. In 1295, he was summoned among the Barons to the great council or parliament, held at Newcastle, previous to the wars of Scotland, against *John Baliol*, whom King Edward had promoted to that throne, and who had entered into an alliance against him with the French King. The next year, 1296, he had another summons to attend the King at London, upon the Sunday after the octave of St. John the Baptist, well provided with horse and arms, in order to assist *Guy, Earl of Flanders*, at that time invaded by Philip, King of France. This Lord Roger Perceval is said to have been slain at the battle of *Bannockburn*, in Scotland; but it is certain, by record, that he died between the years 1310 and 1314 <sup>d</sup>

He married Joan, the daughter and heir of Sir *John de Breteche*, son of another Sir *John*, by the daughter of *Ralph, Lord Boteler*,<sup>e</sup> of *Overley*, widow of *Warin de Rawleigh* (which family of Breteche descended from a younger branch of the Counts of Guisnes, in Flanders), and by her had issue two sons; Sir John, his heir; and Richard, who, in 1318, was presented by his mother to the church of *Exford*, upon *Exmore*, in the county of Somerset.

Sir JOHN Perceval,<sup>f</sup> Lord of *Eastbury*, Carhampton, Trobberville, Bodecombe, &c. in the year 1300, though under age, and his father living, was returned a knight to serve for the county of Warwick, in the Parliament held at Lincoln;<sup>g</sup> and a writ was issued for payment of his wages by the county, for his services therein. In 1302, he was Knight of the shire for the county of Somerset. In 1314, upon the death of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, he appears to have held *Clywere*, in the county of Somerset, of that honour by Knight's service. And in 1324, he was Knight of the shire, and returned in <sup>h</sup> chancery one of the men at arms in the county of Warwick, by the name of Sir John Perceval, of Somerset, Knight. He made a large addition to his estate, by his marriage with <sup>i</sup> *Milicent*, daughter and heir to *Lau-rence* (surnamed from his mother), *de Sancto Mauro*, son and

<sup>d</sup> Esch. post mort. Gilb. Com. Glouc.

<sup>e</sup> Camden's Russet folio Pedigrees.

<sup>f</sup> Placit. de Banco Regis Mich. 13 Henry VIII. Rot. 40.

<sup>g</sup> Rot. Claus. in Turri Londini decad. Anno.

<sup>h</sup> In capell. Rotulor.

<sup>i</sup> Ex Registro. Bathon. & Wellen. Ep. Ralf. fol. 13. A. D. 1329. 3 Edward III.

heir of *Simon de Ludgate*, by Maud, daughter and heir of *Peter de Sancto Mauro*, Lord of *Weston Gordein* and *Kingston-Seymour* in the county of Somerset; and <sup>k</sup> dying 1339 (having never had summons to parliament, a discontinuance frequent in those days), left issue by her (who<sup>l</sup> re-married the year after with John de Kanford), two sons; John, who died before 1346; and

Sir WALTER Perceval,<sup>m</sup> Lord of *Eastbury*, *Trobbeville*, *Bridcote*, *Bodecombe*, *Weston-in-Gordano*, &c. in the county of Somerset; who was but fourteen years old at his father's death, and put under the guardianship of Sir Richard de Acton, Knight; in the 20th of Edward III. and the twenty-first year of his age, he was in the war of France at the memorable battle of Cressey, in which ten Princes, eighty Bannerets, 1200 Knights, and 30,000 soldiers of the French were slain, and so far a partner in the glory of that day, that he was knighted by the King in the field;<sup>n</sup> but died in 1349, in the twenty-fourth year of his age. He married *Alice*, daughter and heir of *William de Acton*, from whom, in process of time, a great inheritance devolved upon this house; and by her, who survived him many years, had issue three sons; viz. 1. John, who died young. 2. Sir Ralph, who became his heir. And, 3. Sir John Perceval, Knight, who forfeited his estate for practising with the malecontents at the time of the insurrection of Walter the Tyler, against King Richard II.

Sir RALPH Perceval<sup>o</sup> (*first of that name*), born about 1347, succeeded his father, Walter, and in 1349, appears to have been in ward to Hugh, Lord de Despenser, one of the heirs of the honour of Gloucester; of which honour he held *Clywere* and *Thrutwell* by Knight's service. Besides which, he had other great possessions; viz. the manors of *Eastbury* and *Carhampton*, *Bodecombe*, *Weston-in-Gordano*, *Bridcot*, *Avele*, *Huntspil*, *Lymplesham*, *Chedder*, *Axebrugge*, *Cokelake*, *Wedmore*, *Nye*, *Sandford*, *Makkesmulle*, *Wynscombe*, *Wyntred*, *Barton*, *Wodeberg*, *Compton-Episcopi*, *Draycot*, *Rolleston*, *Rowberugh*, &c. in the county of Somerset; and the manor of *Downhatherley*, &c. in the county of Gloucester. He died between the 4th of January and the 24th of March, A. D. 1402, about the fifty-fourth year of his age; leaving, by *Elizabeth* his wife (who appears to have been the daughter and heir of *John de Wyke*, of *Ninehead*, *Flory*, and

<sup>k</sup> Assiz. in divers Comitatu. 14 Edward III. Som.

<sup>l</sup> Ibid.

<sup>m</sup> Placit de Banco Regis, 13 Henry VIII. Mich. Rot. 40.

<sup>n</sup> Visitat. Dors. & Somerset, in the Musæum.

<sup>o</sup> Placit coram Rege, 13 Henry VIII. Rot. 40 Mich.

*Wythele*, in the county of Somerset), three sons, John, Richard, and Walter.<sup>p</sup>

JOHN (the *fifth of that name*), succeeded his father, Ralph, and was charged for his lands held by Knight's service, as of the honour of <sup>q</sup> Lancaster, immediately after his death in the same year, upon the aid levied on <sup>r</sup> occasion of the marriage of *Blanch*, the King's daughter, with the *Emperor Henry*. In 1414, he was charged for his lands held by Knight's service of the honour of Gloucester. But he died between that year and 1420, without issue.<sup>s</sup>

To him succeeded Sir <sup>t</sup> RICHARD Perceval, Lord of *Eastbury* and *Weston-in-Gordano* (*third of that name*), his brother, to whom, in 1425, the King <sup>u</sup> committed the custody of the manors of *Ninehead*, *Flory*, and *Wythele*, in the county of Somerset, to which he then laid claim. Two years after, he was charged upon the aid then levied, for several Knights fees in *Avele*, *Bridcot*, and *Weston-in-Gardano*, in the same county. He died between the years 1433 and 1436, leaving by his wife, Agnes (the daughter of Sir Richard Arthur, of Clopton-in-Gordano), a son named *John*,

And two sons of the name of *Ralf*; of whom the younger was ancestor to the present Earl of Egmont.

Sir JOHN Perceval, the eldest (*sixth of that name*), inherited the estate; but he dying in the 17th of Henry VI. was succeeded by his second brother, *Ralf*.

This RALF Perceval,<sup>x</sup> Lord of *Eastbury*, *Weston*, *Tykenham*, &c. (*second of that name*), upon the 11th of May, 1455,<sup>y</sup> did homage for a part of his estate, then held by Knight's service, as of the honour of Dunster; and, in the following year, upon the 3d of February,<sup>z</sup> joined with his wife, Joan de Bosco, daughter of William de Bosco, Lord of *Tykenham*, in the county of Somerset, in a settlement of that place upon *Ralf Perceval*, his younger brother, who is the lineal ancestor of the present Earl of Egmont. This Ralf Perceval *the elder*, as he is called in the record,<sup>a</sup> died

<sup>p</sup> Rot. Fin. 3 Henry VI. M. 10. A.D. 1425.

<sup>q</sup> In Officio Ducat. Lancastria Reg. Ayleffe.

<sup>r</sup> Ibid.

<sup>s</sup> Placit de Banco Hill. 5 Henry VI.

<sup>t</sup> Placit coram Rege. 13 Henry VIII. Rot. 40. Mich.

<sup>u</sup> Rot. Fin. 3 Henry VI. M. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Placit de Banco Regis, Mich. 13 Henry VIII. Rot. 40.

<sup>y</sup> Ex Autograph. in Castro de Dunster.

<sup>z</sup> Fine Son.s. 34 Henry VI.

<sup>a</sup> Esc. post mortem Domini Radulfi Perceval, 17 Edward IV. in Turri Lond.



on April the 9th, 1477, leaving three sons; Richard, John, and Ralf; and a daughter, Joan.

RICHARD Perceval,<sup>b</sup> Lord of *Eastbury*, Weston, &c. (*fourth of that name*), was born in 1446, and succeeded his father, being thirty years of age. He married Catherine, one of the coheirs of — Hampton, in the county of Somerset, and had by her three sons; Richard, Ralf, and William. He <sup>c</sup> died in 1482, at or near London, upon the 13th of July, in the thirty-sixth year of his age, and was buried in the church of Weston-Gordein, where his monument still remains.

RICHARD Perceval, (*fifth of that name*), his eldest son and heir (born in 1473), was but nine years old at his father's death; and notwithstanding his tender age, had been already <sup>d</sup> married (as the record affirms positively), a long time to Agnes, the daughter of John Staunton, Esq. then of large possessions, in the county of Somerset. But he and both his brothers dying without issue soon after,

Sir JOHN Perceval, Lord of *Eastbury*, Weston-in-Gordano, &c. (*seventh of that name*),<sup>e</sup> their uncle (born in 1447), viz. second son of Ralf the Second, succeeded to them, and did his homage for the <sup>f</sup> estate upon the 6th of May, 1496. Which John having married Joan, the daughter and coheir of Thomas Chedder, Esq. or, according to other authorities, the daughter of Sir John Newton, and widow of Richard Kyng, of Kingston-Seymour, in the county of Somerset, Esq. by that Lady left a son, James, and a daughter, who became wife of Gilbert Cogan, of Huntspill, Esq. a great family in those parts. And <sup>g</sup> dying on September 25th, 1498 (about the fiftieth year of his age), was succeeded by

The said Sir JAMES Perceval <sup>h</sup> (*first of that name*), who was born in 1468, and did homage upon the 28th of November following his father's decease, being then thirty years of age. In 1501, upon the marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales, to the Princess Catherine of Arragon, he was returned as one of those proper to be made a Knight of the Bath upon that great solemnity. In 1524, after a long dispute at law, he recovered from the Lady Elizabeth,

<sup>b</sup> Placit de Banco Regis Mich. 13 Henry VIII. Rot. 40.

<sup>c</sup> Esc. post mortem Ricardi Perceval, 22 Edward IV. in Turri Londini.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> Placit de Banco ut sup.

<sup>f</sup> Fine Mich. 6 Edward IV.

<sup>g</sup> Esch. post mort. Joh. Perceval, 17 Henry VII. in cap. Rotulor.

<sup>h</sup> Placit de Banco Regis, Mich. 13 Henry VIII. Rot. 40.

widow of Richard, son of Sir John Newton, the presentation of the church of *Exford*, a great living, dependant upon his *manor* of *Eastbury*, which had been usurped, for above a hundred years successively, by Sir Richard Chedder, Knt.; Talbot, Viscount Lisle; and Sir John Newton, Knight; which pleading is a very remarkable record, setting forth no less than *nine generations of this family in direct succession (besides collaterals)*, from the reign of King Henry III. to the year we have mentioned, 1524, and establishing thereby such precision in the accounts of this family, as can be found in few others at this day. He was a man of great magnificence and expense, and lived to a great age, dying at eighty-two years old, in 1550, and leaving by Joan his wife, daughter of John Ken, of Ken, in the county of Somerset, Esq. one son, Edmund.

This EDMUND<sup>i</sup> doing homage on the 21st of April next ensuing, had possession of his estate, which he enjoyed not long; for he died the very next year, upon the 21st of September, 1551. He married two wives; by Elizabeth Panthuit, his second, he left three sons, Andrew, Edmund, and Thomas; and four daughters, Margaret, Elizabeth, Christian, and Anne. By his first wife, the daughter of De Marisco, or Maries, a family then of great note in the county of Somerset, he left two daughters; Eleanor, the wife of William Rouse, of the county of Dorset, Esq.; and Joan, wife of Thomas Francis, of the same county; and one son, James, his heir.

This JAMES Perceval,<sup>k</sup> Lord of *Eastbury*, Weston-in-Gordano, &c. (*second of that name*), was born in 1530. He married five wives; first, Mary,<sup>l</sup> the daughter of Edmund Gorges, of Wraxhall, in the county of Somerset, Esq.; secondly, the daughter of — Lutterell,<sup>m</sup> of Dunster Castle, Esq.; thirdly,<sup>n</sup> Elizabeth, the daughter of Christopher Ken, of Ken, in the county of Somerset, Esq.; fourthly, Elizabeth, widow of — Marshall, of Yvythorne (by all whom he had no issue); and, lastly, Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Maurice Berkeley, of Bruton, in the county of Somerset, Knight (ancestor to the Earl of Falmouth, the Viscount Fitzharding, and the Lords Berkeley, of Stratton),<sup>o</sup> by Catherine, daughter of William Blount, Lord Mountjoy; by which Lady he left a numerous issue; viz. two sons, James and John; and eight daughters; Elizabeth, married to Thomas Chappel, of Capnor, in Portished, in the county of Somerset, Esq.; Gertruda,

<sup>i</sup> Esc. post mort. Edmundi Perceval.

<sup>l</sup> Ex Chart Familæ.

<sup>n</sup> Ibid.

<sup>k</sup> Ibid.

<sup>l</sup> Strachey's Papers.

<sup>o</sup> Genealog. Berkeley de Bruton.

married, first, to Francis Dyer, of Roundhill, Esq.; and, secondly, to Barnabas Leigh, of the county of Chester, Esq.; Anne, first married to — Parsons, Esq.; secondly, to — Cheeke, Esq.; Florence, to Toby Pierce, Esq. of the kingdom of Ireland; Sarah, wife of — Thorne, Esq. near Bruton, in the county of Somerset; Grace, to James Dugdale, of Evercreech, in the same county, Esq.; and Alice and Mary, who died infants. This James dying on the 26th of May,<sup>p</sup> 1594, in the sixty-third year of his age,

To him succeeded JAMES Perceval, Lord of *Eastbury, Weston, &c.* (*third of that name*), his eldest son, then ten years and three months old, being born in 1584. Upon the death of Elizabeth, the widow and second wife of Edmund Perceval, his grandfather (who had outlived her husband fifty years and fifteen days), in 1601, the said James being in ward, the jointure of the said widow fell, during the minority of the heir, to the crown;<sup>q</sup> and was granted by the Queen, together with the whole estate of the minor during that term, to Richard Perceval, Esq. then Secretary to the court of wards, cousin to the said James, and immediate ancestor to the present Earl of Egmont. In 1604, being of full age, he had livery of his lands, doing his homage on the 1st of January the same year;<sup>r</sup> and was soon after married to Alice, daughter of William Chester, of Amesbury, in the county of Gloucester, Esq. In 1610,<sup>s</sup> upon the aid levied for making Henry Prince of Wales a Knight, he answered for his Knight's fees in *Weston-in-Gordano*. He died in or near the year 1644 (about the sixtieth year of his age), having had by his Lady five sons; James, Thomas, Charles, Robert, and Philip; and four daughters; Catherine, Anne, Mary, and Elizabeth. Of the daughters, Catherine became the wife of Edward Trenchard, of Cuttridge, in the county of Wilts, Esq.; Anne, of Thomas Holworthy, of Bristol, Esq.; Mary, of Nicholas Southcote, in the county of Tipperary, in Ireland, Esq. son of — Southcote, of Mountsadviv, in the county of Devon, in England; and Elizabeth died unmarried. Of the sons, James, Charles, Robert, and Philip, all died without issue; so that Thomas, the second son alone, surviving his father, succeeded to the estate upon his death, which happened, as we before observed, about the year 1644.

This Thomas was born in 1613, and coming to his estate much

<sup>p</sup> Secunda pars Esc. 36 Eliz. in cap. Rot.

<sup>q</sup> Ex Lib. Indent. Cur. Wardor. par. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Ex Autograph. penes Com. Egmont, & in Castro de Dunster.

<sup>s</sup> In Offic. Ducat. Lancast.

encumbered, contributed greatly to involve it more. Being of an active spirit, he engaged in the civil war on the side of the King, in whose cause he greatly suffered; and after the defeat of the royal party, became a compounder for his estate. He married Catherine, daughter of Robert Lloyd, of Place-Iscoyd, in Chirk manor, in the county of Denbigh; and dying the 28th of September, 1691, in the seventy-eighth year of his age, was buried in the church of *Weston-in-Gordano*.

He left an only daughter, *Anne*, his heir,<sup>t</sup> who became, first, the wife of Evan Lloyd, of Llaneminick, in the county of Salop, Esq.; and next of Colonel Thomas Salusbury, of Bachagraige, Esq. in the county of Flint. But she having no issue that survived by either of these husbands, with her determined that branch of this family. This Lady (her father having cut off the old entail which had been made by Sir Ralf Perceval, first of that name, who lived in the reign of Edward III. which was never altered in a course of above 300 years, and by which the Earl of Egmont, as next heir,<sup>u</sup> otherwise would have been entitled to it), sold at different times the whole estate of that line, which is now passed into many hands no way related to it.

\* Having thus finished our account of this the elder branch of the line of *Eastbury* and *Weston*, we revert to RALF PERCEVAL, the younger son to Sir *Richard* (the third of that name), and brother to <sup>y</sup> *Ralf* the elder. See page 360.

Which RALF the younger, obtained by a <sup>z</sup> fine levied on the morrow after the purification of the Blessed Virgin, as we have mentioned before, upon the 3d of February, 1456,<sup>a</sup> from his elder brother, Ralf (second of that name), Lord of *Eastbury*, *Weston-in-Gordano*, &c. beforementioned, the estate of *Tykenham*, to him and his heirs for ever, after the decease of the said Ralf the elder, and his wife, Joan, who were to enjoy it during their lives, paying to the said Ralf the younger, the annual acknowledgment of one rose, upon the feast of the nativity of St. John the Baptist, in lieu of all services, customs, or exaction whatsoever; which estate, together with *Rolleston* (afterwards acquired by Thomas Perceval, the son of this Ralf the younger, from Richard Vincent of that place, Esq. his mother's father), continued in his descendants till it was sold by Sir John Perceval, Baronet, in 1656.

<sup>t</sup> In cur. Prerog. Cantuar. Fane, 116.

<sup>u</sup> Placit de Banco, Mich. 13 Henry VIII.

<sup>x</sup> Anderson's Hist of the House of Yvery, Book 6.

<sup>y</sup> Fine Somerset 34 Henry VI.

<sup>z</sup> Ibid.

<sup>a</sup> Ibid.



This Ralf Perceval the younger, holding part of his estate of the honour of Hereford, to which Henry Stafford, the great Duke of Buckingham, in the time of Edward IV. laid claim, being invited by the prospect of a great addition to his fortune, if the said Duke should succeed therein, associated himself intimately with him, as the Duke himself had done with Richard, then Duke of Gloucester (afterwards King Richard III.) upon promise of that honour, if he should help him to the crown.<sup>b</sup> And being a person of great address, was secretly employed by the said Duke of Buckingham, then in Wales, upon the death of King Edw. IV. to concert measures with the said Duke of Gloucester, the King's brother, then in the north, and to engage him to usurp the crown, promising to assist him with a thousand brave fellows, if need were, from the western and southern parts of the realm. In which employment his endeavours were but too successful; for the Duke of Gloucester, concurring with the proposal, out-went the intentions of his advisers, putting his nephews to death, as well as making seizure of the crown.

But the Duke of Buckingham, dissatisfied as well at this barbarity, as moved by the disappointment of his projected reward, which King Richard afterwards refused to ratify, soon endeavoured to dethrone the King he had thus raised: in which attempt, having failed, he was taken prisoner, and put to death at Salisbury; whereby this Ralf Perceval was defeated of the advancement he had promised himself in consequence of this undertaking. But his disgrace was so far serviceable to his posterity, that upon the turn of affairs, which soon followed by the accession of Henry VII. his family escaped all punishment, and preserved their fortune, though he fell himself a victim to his rash engagements, being slain<sup>c</sup> at the battle of Bosworth-field, on the 22d of August, 1485; leaving by his wife,<sup>d</sup> the daughter, and at length heir of Richard Vincent, of Rolleston, in the county of Somerset, Esq. two sons, <sup>e</sup>Edmund and Thomas.

EDMUND, the eldest, dying young without issue, THOMAS, his brother, succeeded to the estate of *Tykenham*,<sup>f</sup> and obtained *Rolleston* from Richard Vincent, his uncle. He married *Alice*, daughter of *William*, sister and sole heir of *John Cave*, Lord of *Sydenham*, in the county of Somerset, and heiress of the families of *Cave*, *Sydenham*, *Kitsford*, *Redmore*, *Pixton*, *Tilly*, &c. by whom

<sup>b</sup> Hall's Chronicle.

<sup>c</sup> Genealog. Perceval, per Gul. Dethick.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> In Officio Armor. Hibernia.

<sup>f</sup> Ex Vis. prædictis Dors. & Som.

he acquired the Lordship of Sydenham, and other great additions to his estate. He died about the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. leaving two daughters, Alice and Dorothy, and a son named *David*.

Which *DAVID* Perceval was Lord of *Tykenham*, and *Rolleston*, *Sydenham*, *Moreland*, *Weley*; and *Wolmerton*, with part of *Wombdon*, *Petherham*, *Dunwere*, *Mulsey*, *Slappe*, *Bawdrip*, *Bowere*, *Ballis*, and *Bradnemed*, near *Bridgwater*, five messuages and burgage houses in the said borough of *Bridgewater*, &c. He being a man of much profusion, Elizabeth, the daughter of John Marshall, of Ethone, Esq. his wife's mother (viz. widow of Thomas Bythemore, or De la More, her first husband), then the wife of James Hadley, Esq. holding a great part of the estate of Cave in jointure, from John Cave, of Sydenham, Esq. her second husband, in order to prevent his dissipation of that inheritance, to which, in the course of succession, he was intitled after her decease, gave one thousand pounds, a great sum in those days, in consideration whereof the said David bound <sup>g</sup> himself to receive no profit therefrom to his own use, and made over the marriage <sup>h</sup> and wardship of his two sons to the said Elizabeth their grandmother. He married *Alice*, daughter of *Thomas de la More*, or *Bythemore*, sister and sole heir of John de la More, Lord of *Overwere*, &c. in the county of Somerset, son and heir of Roger de la More, son and heir of William, son and heir of John, son and heir of William, son and heir of George de la More, or Bythemore, Lord of Nailsay, in com. Som. by his wife, Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas de Gournay, Lord of Overwere (by his wife, daughter and heir of Richard de *Counteville* Lord of Alwarton, in the said county.) Which Thomas de Gournay, was son and heir of Anselm, son and heir of another Anselm, son and heir of Robert de Gournay, Lord of Overwere, brother of John, Lord Gournay, and son of Anselm de Gournay, a great Baron, by his wife, Sibilla, daughter of Hugh de *Vivonn*, or Eyvun, by his wife, Mabel, daughter and coheir of William *Mallet*, Lord of the honour of *Eye*, and of *Curry-Malet* and *Enmore*, in the county of Somerset, one of the twenty-four Barons appointed by the great charter for the guardianship of the realm in the reign of King John, by his wife, Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord *Basset*, of Hedendon, by his wife, Alice, daughter and heir of Walter Dunstanville, both Barons of that age. Which last mentioned Anselm de Gournay, was son and heir of Robert, surnamed

de Gournay, who died seised of twenty-two Knight's fees and a half, in the 53d of King Henry III. son and heir of Thomas de *Harpetre*, by his wife, Eva (sometimes called Eva de Gournay, and sometimes Eva de Gant), sister and heir to Maurice de *Berkeley* (commonly called Maurice de Gant), and daughter and heir of Robert de Berkeley (commonly called Robert de Were, brother of Maurice, the first Lord Berkeley, and third son of Robert Fitzharding), by his wife, Alicia, daughter and heir of Robert de Gant, Baron *Gant, of Folkingham*, in the county of Lincoln, by his wife, Alicia, daughter and heir of William *Paganell*, a Baron, by his wife, Avicia de *Romelly* (daughter and coheir of William *Meschines*, a great Baron, brother to Ranulf, Earl of Cumberland), and mother also of William de Courcy, Baron of *Stokecurcy*, in the county of Somerset. Robert de *Gant*, Baron of *Falkingham*, was brother and heir to Gilbert de Gant, Earl of Lincoln, and son and heir of Walter de Gant (by Maud, daughter of Stephen, Earl of Brittany and Richmond), son and heir of Gilbert de Gant or Flanders, surnamed de Gant, third son of Baldwin, and sixth Earl of *Flanders*, by Richildis, daughter and heir of Raynier, the sixth Earl of *Hainault*, who descended in a direct male line of six descents (himself not included), from Gilbert, Count of Brabant, by Ermengarde his wife, daughter of the Emperor Lothare, the first grandson of Charlemain.—Which Thomas de Harpetre, abovementioned, was son and heir to William de Harpetre, who certified the Knights fees of his barony in the 12th of Henry II. to be thirteen and one-half, which he held in capite of the crown. Which William was the son and heir of John, son and heir of another William, son and heir of another John de Harpetre, who was one of the sons of *Ascelin Gouel de PERCEVAL*, and assumed the name of HARPETRE, by reason of that Lordship so called in the county of Somerset, being one of those granted at the Conquest, as before observed, to the said Ascelin, and by him conferred in part of his portion to this one of his younger sons, whose descendants assuming (as this descent evidently shews), the name of Gournay, flourished long as Barons of this realm under that title, till they became, after near four centuries, reunited by the female heir, with that branch of the same stock, of which the Earl of Egmont is now the chief. The family of Delamore, or Bythemore (whose paternal ancestor, William De la More, was a Baron by tenure in the reign of King John, determined wholly in this Alice, the wife of David Perceval, of whom we here treat; who, in consequence of this illustrious

alliance, acquired to his family the manor, town, and borough of *Overwere* (which formerly sent two members to parliament), as also the manors of *Nailsay*, *Alwarton*, *Batillburgh*, &c. and a great estate besides in *North-Pederton*, *Pederhinx*, *Marsh*, *Chilton*, *Wemliden*, *Dunster*, &c. in the said county of Somerset, with a right to the blood and arms of all those noble houses, whose heiresses have been above deduced. This David Perceval died on the 5th of December, 1534, leaving a daughter, named *Blasse*, and three sons, *James* and *George* (who were twins), and *Thomas* (which *Thomas*, the youngest, had a wife named *Catherine*, and left a son also named *Thomas*, of whose descent<sup>h</sup> we know nothing farther.)<sup>i</sup>

<sup>k</sup> *JAMES* Perceval, the eldest son of David, was born upon St. Andrew's Day, viz. the 30th of November, 1532, and succeeded his father when he was little more than <sup>l</sup> two years old. Six years after, upon the death of his uncle,<sup>m</sup> *John Bythemore* (the 8th of September, 1540), he was found heir to the greatest part of the estate of that house. But he <sup>n</sup> died himself without issue, upon the 29th of March, 1548, being then but seventeen years of age.

To him succeeded <sup>o</sup> *GEORGE*, his twin brother, Lord of *Tykenham*, *Rolleston*, *Owerwere*, *Sydenham*, *Netherwere*, *Batelborow*, *Nailsay*, *Moreland*, *Wely*, &c. and other large possessions, in *Wemliden*, *Hurcot*, *Littleton*, *Kingsdon*, *Dunster*, *Withicombe*, *Chilton*, *Hutchyn*, *Blontsland*, *Webhouse*, *Ernesham*, *Storkeslond*, *Rydon*, and *Culwere*; with 500 acres of meadow and pasture in *North-Pederton* and *Hamnie*, near *Bridgwater*, and divers lands and Burgage-houses in the said borough of *Bridgwater*, who the next year was married to <sup>p</sup> *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Edward Bamfylde*, of *Poltimore*, in the county of *Devon*. His great uncle, *John Bythemore*,<sup>q</sup> dying on the 8th of December, 1551, he then succeeded to the whole inheritance of that family. And on the feast of St. Andrew, 1553, having attained his full age, had livery

<sup>h</sup> A Sir Anthony Percival, said to be a branch of this family, and who bore the same arms, was seated, by purchase, at *Denton Court*, in *East Kent*, temp. *Charles I.* See *Hasted's Kent*, Vol. III.

<sup>i</sup> The proofs of all the descents traced in this paragraph may be found in *Dugdale's Baronage*, and *Anderson's Genealogical History of the House of Yvery*.

<sup>k</sup> Esc. post mort. David Perceval, 26 Henry VIII.

<sup>l</sup> Esc. post mort. *Johannis Bythemore*, 31 Henry VIII.

<sup>m</sup> Ibid.

<sup>n</sup> Esc. post mort. *J. cobi Perceval de Sydenham*, 6 Edward VI. secunda pars.

<sup>o</sup> Esc. post mort. *Jacob. Perceval* ut supra.

<sup>p</sup> Visit. Dors. Somers. & Devon, in Offic. Armor, & in Visit. prædict.

<sup>q</sup> Esc. post mort. *Joh. Bythemore de Nailsay*, secunda pars *Bundel* anno 6 Edward VI.



of his lands, which amounted to 2000*l.* a year, one of the largest estates at that time in the western parts of England. He died in or about the year 1599, and had issue three sons, Richard, Bamfylde, and Thomas (of whom the two last died young), and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Richard Gilbert, Esq.

RICHARD Perceval<sup>r</sup> (*fourth* of that name), Lord of *Sydenham*, *Tykenham*, *Rolleston*, &c. born in 1551, was eldest son of George: he was a man of extraordinary parts and improvement, but guilty of great extravagance in the beginning of his life; and marrying *Joan*, the seventh daughter of *Henry Younge*, Esq. second brother of the house of *Buckhorn-Weston*, in the county of Dorset, against the approbation of his father,<sup>s</sup> so angered him thereby, that for many years he would neither see him, nor contribute to his support. This severity engaged many of his relations on his side, particularly Roger Cave, of Stamford, Esq. at whose house he passed much of his time, and there made acquaintance with the Lord Burleigh (who had married his sister), which was afterwards of much service to him: for that Lord with great friendship taking him under his own care, and observing his ability, employed him in many secret transactions of state. About which time, the Spaniards making vast preparations for the great Armada, with which two years after they invaded England; and an English ship chasing a Spanish vessel charged with letters from the Low Countries, which were understood by informations from abroad to contain the Secret, the Spanish commander, finding himself in danger, cast his packets into the sea, which, being happily taken up by the English, were brought before the council: the contents whereof being wrote in cypher,<sup>t</sup> and not intelligible to any of that board, were thereupon entrusted by the Queen herself to this Richard,<sup>u</sup> who returned them the next day, at the same hour, decyphered, translated, and fairly transcribed, into the Queen's own hands.

It was thus that this government obtained the first certain light into the designs<sup>x</sup> of Spain; the importance of which discovery was such, and the service of the person employed therein, so grateful to the Queen, that she assigned him a pension of 800 Marks per ann. Some time after which he obtained an employment in the duchy court of *Lancaster*, worth 400*l.* per ann. and

<sup>r</sup> Ex Testamento Phil. Perceval Militis fil. dic. Ric. penes. com. Egmont & Visc. prædictis.

<sup>s</sup> Ex Chartis familiæ.

<sup>t</sup> Ibid.

<sup>u</sup> Chartis familiæ.

<sup>x</sup> Ex Chartis Familiæ.

Sir Robert Cecil<sup>y</sup> (afterwards Earl of Salisbury, son to the Lord Burleigh), then Secretary of State, being made Master of the *Wards*, this Richard was appointed by him *Secretary* to that court, an office of much credit, and great emolument.

In the latter end of the same reign he was sent into Ireland, to see if the Court of Wards could be extended farther there, and conducted more for the advantage of the crown; but that country being in great disorder from the rebellion of Tyrone, he disliked the situation of affairs so much, that his report discouraged any attempt to settle that branch of the revenue for that time.

Upon the accession of King James I. in the first<sup>z</sup> parliament of that reign (which by reason of the plague, did not meet till March 19th, 1603), he was elected to serve for the borough of *Richmond*, in the county of *York*; which place he represented many years, and made a considerable figure in the affairs of trade, revenue, and other matters of public concern, particularly in the great business of the union with Scotland, which was long attempted by the King, though without success.

In the beginning of the same reign, he obtained a grant from the crown (jointly with Edmund Duffield, Esq.) of *the lands of the dissolved monastery*, founded by Cardinal Wolsey, at *Ipswich*, in com. Suffolk, and was also made *Remembrancer of the Court of Wards*.

In 1609,<sup>a</sup> Sir William Fleetwood, *Receiver-General* of that court, being deficient in the balance of his accounts, that office was put into commission, and this Richard Perceval appointed *First Commissioner*, with a grant of the whole profits of that place, paying only thereout 100 marks yearly to each of the other two who were joined therein. After this he passed a patent for the office of *Auditor General of the Court of Wards* in reversion, besides which he obtained many wardships, custodiams, and leases of estates in ward, to a great value.

But in 1612, the Earl of Salisbury dying, and being succeeded as Master of the Wards by William, Lord Knollys, he was dismissed from all his<sup>b</sup> employments in that court, and so continued for some years; till the project of a new settlement of the Wards in Ireland being again revived, and an officer of experience wanted, he was made *Register of that court* there; and going

<sup>y</sup> Ex Chartis Familiæ.

<sup>z</sup> Journals of the House of Commons.

<sup>a</sup> Ex Libro Decretor Cur. Wardor. Trin. 7 Jacobi I. fol. 454.

<sup>b</sup> Ex vet. Chart. Familiæ.

over to that kingdom on November 16th, 1616, passed patent also for the said office, with a fee of 1000 <sup>c</sup> marks per annum.

Thus introduced, and judiciously observing the improvements already made in Ireland,<sup>d</sup> after the peace, and foreseeing those which would naturally follow further therefrom, he took the resolution to sell a part of his ancient patrimony in England, drawing over the money arising therefrom, and disposing thereof, together with other large sums, in purchases and mortgages on that side, whereby this family acquired, and still enjoy the paramount lordship of the whole *signory, cantred, and barony of Duhallow*, in the county of *Cork* (except only the fourteen ploughlands of *Aghtrasney* or *New-Market*), containing two hundred and eleven thousand one hundred and eighty-five statute English acres; in which great royalty were included the *Honour of Kanturk*, containing the manors and castles of *Kanturk* and *Lohort*, and thirty-one thousand two hundred and ninety-seven acres, one rood, and nine perches of the same measure, being lands at actual rent upon leases, either of three lives, or a short term of years; together with the *title of Lord of Duhallow*; the superiorities over the territories of *Poble & Callaghan*, and *Poble & Keefe*, and all royalties, jurisdictions, liberties, rights, privileges, and emoluments whatsoever, belonging to the ancient Irish Lords of Duhallow; with all customs, services, and demands from the gentlemen and freeholders of Duhallow, courts-baron, courts-leet, fairs, markets, &c. rights of chase and free-warren through the whole extent thereof: all great and small tythes, and all advowsons of churches, as likewise the extraordinary power of erecting manors in the district of Duhallow, and liberty to impark 840 acres of land; which royalty was confirmed by patent of King James I. and after by a statute of King Charles I.

On March 16th, 1618,<sup>e</sup> returning to England, he obtained a privy-seal for remission of all his debts to the crown; but died in <sup>f</sup> 1620, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

By his first wife, *Joan*, before-mentioned, he had three sons; 1. James (who married the heiress of — Potts, of Devon, Esq. but died soon after without issue). 2. Francis. 3. Richard (both of whom also died without issue); and two daughters, Mary, married to — Dorr, Esq.; and Philippa, the wife of John Buller, of Lillesdon, in the county of Somerset, Esq.

<sup>c</sup> Family Letters, Vol. VII. fol. 309.

<sup>e</sup> Out of the council books at Whitehall.

<sup>d</sup> Ex Chart. Familiæ.

<sup>f</sup> Ex Vert Cart. Familiæ.



His second wife was *Alice*,<sup>g</sup> daughter of *John Sherman*, of *Ottery St. Mary*, in the county of Devon, Esq. by his wife, *Margaret*, daughter of *Sir Bernard Drake*, Knight, ancestor of the extinct baronet of that name, in the same county, by *Gertrude*, daughter of *Bartholomew Fortescue*, of *Philly*, of the family of the present Earl Fortescue, and late Earl Clinton; which *Sir Bernard Drake* was son of *John Drake*, of *Ashe*, Esq. by *Amy*, daughter of *Sir Roger Granville*, of *Stowe*, Knight, ancestor to the late Earls of Bath, Lord Lansdown, and the late Countess Granville. By this Lady he left two sons; *Walter*, born in 1602; and *Philip*, in 1603; and two daughters, *Norris*, married to *John Mulys*, of *Halynton*, in the county of Devon, Esq.; and *Alice*, wife of *Richard Fitz Gerald*, of *Castle-Dod*, in com. Cork, in Ireland, Esq. the heiress of which family was the wife of *William Stewart*, late Earl of Blessington.

*WALTER*,<sup>h</sup> his eldest surviving son, succeeded, and on the 12th of March, 1621, the Lords of the Council at Whitehall came to a resolution of their board to move his Majesty, King James I. in consideration of the great services of *Richard Perceval*, Esq. then lately deceased (of which most honourable mention is made in that record), that he would be graciously pleased to confer upon the said *Walter*, and *Philip Perceval*, his brother, sons to the said *Richard*, the reversion of their father's office of *Register* of the *Court of Wards*; which they accordingly obtained. But *Walter* dying soon after in 1624, without issue, in the twenty-second year of his age,

*Sir PHILIP*,<sup>i</sup> his brother, succeeded to him, and became Lord of *Tykenham* and *Burton*, in the county of Somerset, in England; and Lord of *Duhallow*, *Kanturk*, *Burton*, *Liscarrol*, &c. in Ireland. In which year, 1624, he was appointed a commissioner for finding the offices, *post mortem*, of such as held *in capite* of the crown; and on June the 23d,<sup>k</sup> 1625, *Keeper of the Records of Birmingham's Tower*; as also, not long after, *Keeper of the Rolls of the Upper House of Parliament*.

On August 21st,<sup>l</sup> 1626, he obtained a patent to hold his office of *Register of the Court of Wards for Life* (and afterwards to his heirs), and in the same year passed a patent for the lands of *Cleantefin*, in the county of Wexford.

And on May 23d, 1627, he received a grant of 60l. *English*

<sup>g</sup> Vis. Devon. in Officio Armor.

<sup>h</sup> Vis. Dors. & Soms. per Leonard & St. George, penes Ducem de Kingston.

<sup>i</sup> Ibid.

<sup>k</sup> Family Collections, Vol. VI. No. 941.

<sup>l</sup> Ibid.



per ann. in *crown-lands*, to him and to his heirs, which lands had been formerly passed to Sir Henry<sup>m</sup> Harrington, Knight, in the 23d of Elizabeth.

On January 31st, 1628, he was appointed to the offices of *Clerk<sup>n</sup> of the Crown of the King's Bench, Chief Prothonotary of the Common-Pleas, and Keeper of the Writs, Rolls, and all other Records of that Court*, which were afterwards confirmed to him for life; and, on the 9th of February following, obtained a grant of the *estate of Ulich Roche, Esq.* which had been forfeited to the crown.

° On July 11th, 1629, he empowered William Archbold to pass patent in his name for the *Hospital of St. John of Castle-dermot*, with divers lands of great value therein mentioned. And on the 25th of September, in the same year, was made joint *Customer and Collector of the Port of Dublin*, with Sir Edward Bagshawe (whose name was only used in trust.)

In P 1630, he had a grant to him and his heirs of the manors of *Hassarstown, Herton, and Blackrath, &c.* in the counties of Cork and Tipperary, under the rent of 1l. 7s. 5d. for all services, and a special exemption of all taxes or charges whatsoever, to be laid by parliament, or any other authority. And furthermore, on the 22d of March following, passed patent for the manor of *Corbally*, in the county of *Wexford*.

On June 18th, 1634, he was appointed <sup>q</sup> *General-Feodary of Ireland*, and *Escheator of Munster*; and had a farther grant,<sup>r</sup> upon the 5th of March, in that year, of *Lismurtagh*, and other lands in the county of Tipperary, the forfeited estate of William Bret, of that place, Esq.

In 1637,<sup>s</sup> being appointed a Commissioner of Survey, to distinguish possessions and titles of lands in the counties of Cork and Tipperary, he obtained divers considerable grants from the crown; and under the commission for remedy of defective titles, on <sup>t</sup> October 16th, 1637, had a confirmation of the manors of *Annagh*, and the castles, towns, and lands of *Annagh, Rochestown, Walshes-town, Palmerstown, Marshallstown, Brownstown, Dunbary*, with many others in the said two counties, which were all together erected into one honour, by the name of the manor of *Burton* (in regard to his manor and seat in England, of the same name,

<sup>m</sup> Family Collections, Vol. VI. No. 241.

<sup>n</sup> Ibid.

<sup>o</sup> Ibid.

<sup>p</sup> In Officio Rotulor. Hiberniæ.

<sup>q</sup> Family Collections, ut supra.

<sup>r</sup> Ibid.

<sup>s</sup> Ibid.

<sup>t</sup> Ibid. Vol. VIII. No. 942, and in the Auditor General's office in Ireland.

in the county of Somerset), with free warren and chace throughout the whole extent thereof, power to impark 1600 acres, and many other privileges; which royalty contains 15,347 acres, two roods, and seven perches of the best land in that kingdom.

Not long after he passed patent also for the castle, town, and manor of *Liscarrol*, contiguous to those of *Duhallow*, *Kanturck*, and *Burton*, beforementioned, containing 6254 acres, one rood, and six perches. And on May 20th,<sup>u</sup> 1638, in conjunction with Sir James Ware, obtained the favour of a grant for the *sole licensing of ale and aqua-vitæ*, throughout the whole kingdom of Ireland.

In 1639, he inclosed the woods of *Garthofinny*, parcel of his forest of *Loghort*; and in that and the year following, built the castle of *Ballynecloghy*, in the county of *Tipperary*.

He had likewise the honour to be admitted one of the *Privy-Council* to King Charles I. and before the breaking out of the war, procured divers other grants of lands and wardships to a vast value; being possessed, when the great rebellion commenced in Ireland (exclusive of his English estate), of seventy-eight knights fees and one half, making 101,000 statute acres, all leased either for years or lives; the reserved rents whereof amounted to 4000*l.* per ann. besides the royalties, casualties, and fines; and a stock in woods, houses, &c. valued at 60,000*l.* together with employments for life of the value of 5400*l.* per annum, besides others which he held upon a more uncertain tenure, of greater income. The profits of all which, with his whole personal estate, he lost in those troubles, together with the greatest part of his rents during that whole time; insomuch, that in a schedule annexed to the petition of Sir John Perceval, his son, after the restoration, desiring favour from King Charles II. in settling the taxes and quit-rents upon his estate, the losses of this family, between the years 1641 and 1660, are set down minutely in particular items, article by article, amounting to the sum of two hundred and forty-eight thousand and four pounds, nine shillings, and one penny.

In the Summer of 1641, having a strong presage of those evils then impending over both kingdoms, he laboured with great earnestness to make as speedy and secure settlement of his affairs, as the shortness of time could admit, providing a great number of arms and horses; which precaution (the rebellion breaking out

<sup>u</sup> Family Collections, Vol. VI. fol. 94r.

in Ireland on the 23d of October following), were of great service to that state.

He was then in Dublin, and contributed in no small degree to confirm the spirits of the Lords Justices on their first surprize; but finding the government remiss in the care of Munster, where much of his fortune lay, he applied the greatest part of his revenues in that county to defend the state;<sup>u</sup> repaired and fortified his castles of *Liscarrol*, *Annagh*, *Welshestown*, *Ballinliny*, *Ballinguile*, *Templeconnil*, *Bregoge*, and *Ballinegragh*, all situate on or near the course of the river Obeg, and upon the borders of a large morass, extending many miles between the mountains of Slewlogher and Ballyhowra, and forming a strong barrier on the frontiers of the county of Cork, which were much exposed to the attempts of the rebels, being a constant seat of that war.<sup>x</sup> These, with the castles<sup>y</sup> of *Loghort*, *Dundeedy*, and others, he garrisoned and maintained; two of which, viz, *Liscarrol* and *Annagh*, were of such importance, that the former sustained a siege of thirty days, against a regular army of 7000 foot, and 500 horse, under the command of the Lord Muskerry and General Barry, well provided with artillery, and did not surrender till September 2d, 1642; which gave time to Lord Inchiquin to come up with the English forces the very next day, when the two armies engaged under the walls of that castle, and the Irish received a memorable defeat; and the latter (by its natural situation deemed impregnable), resisted an army of 5000 men for several days, who, after losing 300 of their best troops, took it at last by treachery, on February 12th, 1646; in which year Sir Philip lost all his strong holds, and above half his estate in Munster. By maintaining these garrisons, and by this generous conduct, he became a principal means of that kingdom's preservation; for when the confederate Catholics of the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary first assembled, under the command of the Lords Mountgarret, Ikerin, Dunboyne, Brittas, and Castleconnel,<sup>z</sup> and advanced into the county of Cork (in the beginning of the year 1642), with a formidable army, as far as the mountains of Ballyhowra, being there obstructed by the difficulties they met with from his garrisons, and afterwards by their own divisions, their measures were utterly broken, and the army dispersed, without then making any further attempt in that county; which early check was of the utmost

<sup>u</sup> Family Collections, Vol. IX. No. 291.

<sup>x</sup> Ibid.

<sup>y</sup> Ibid. No. 685. Vol. V.

<sup>z</sup> Ibid.



importance; for, without it, as the English were not at that time in a condition to form an army in those parts, the province of Munster had probably been lost; and, if so, the kingdom must have fallen into the hands of the Irish, who were already so far masters of the rest.

During the first part of that winter, 1641-2, Sir Philip remained in Dublin, chiefly consulted how to stem the torrent of the rebellion; and that <sup>a</sup>city swarming with multitudes of despoiled Protestants, who flocked thither for shelter, he generously protected and maintained three hundred of them for a year, taking care to provide for them during his absence, when the public affairs called him to England in December or January that year, to hasten the supplies from the parliament, which came over in very small proportions; in the execution of which charge he employed near three months, with such diligence, that he procured a considerable supply to be sent into Munster, which enabled the English, under Lord Inchiquin, to take the field on the latter end of the year 1642, and to defeat the enemy at the battle of Liscarrol, before-mentioned.

On the <sup>b</sup>23d of March, 1641-2, he was appointed *Commissary-General* of the army, by a vote of the English House of Commons, and his salary settled, with allowance for clerks at 3l. 7s. 6d. a day; and receiving his instructions from the Earl of Leicester, L.L. he arrived in Ireland on the 30th of April, 1642, when he was also appointed *Providore-General of the Horse*, with an additional salary; and having the command of a company of firelocks given him by the Earl of Ormond, L. General, and annexed to his office, he armed and supplied them at a great expense, when the state had no money to pay them; in all which different employments he exerted himself with great ability, integrity, and zeal for the public service; expending for provisions only for the army, above 18,000l.<sup>c</sup> of his own money, which (notwithstanding his accounts were regularly passed and allowed, and though all the officers of the army in Ireland, 1645, certified to the parliament, That he was the only instrument, under heaven, of their preservation), was never <sup>d</sup>repaid to him or his family. In 1643, having done every thing in his power to prevent it, by furnishing great supplies at his own expense, and by as much opposition as he could give to it in council, he was compelled to give way to the *cessation*

<sup>a</sup> Vide Carte's History of the Duke of Ormond.

<sup>b</sup> Journal of the House of Commons, March 23d, 1641.

<sup>c</sup> Family Collections, No. 415.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.



then concluded with the Irish; for which, as contrary to the positive resolution of both Houses at Westminster, he underwent much trouble afterwards, being a handle taken against him by the army-faction.

In 1644, he was called over, and appointed, by his Majesty's command, a Commissioner at the treaty to be held between the King at Oxford, and the deputies of the Irish confederates, who were then endeavouring to obtain, by a projected peace, unreasonable graces and favours; and repairing thither, the Lord Ormond (in his preparatory letter, relative to these affairs,<sup>e</sup> dated the 8th of March, 1643, to the Lord Digby, Secretary of State), refers him to be instructed in all that is necessary by Sir Philip Perceval, with the following mention of him and his services: "And now that I have mentioned Sir Philip Perceval, I may not pass him by without a very particular recommendation, as of a man exceedingly knowing in all the affairs of this kingdom; that hath been before in the war, in the treaty, and since the cessation, extremely industrious to advance the King's service; and particularly, in providing with great dexterity, labour, and frequently upon his own credit, provisions for the men, which at several times were sent hence, who else could not have gone so seasonable, or well furnished."

At this treaty, the Commissioners exerted so much reason and resolution in exposing the demands of the Irish, which tended to throw the whole power of that state into their hands, that the Court did not dare to venture at a compliance with them, as they then much desired to do (in order to bring over an army of 10,000 Irish against the parliament, which they stipulated), and actually did in the following year. But Sir Philip, as well for refusing to assist in that destructive project, as by bearing the principal part in those debates upon that measure, in which he had much the advantage of the opposite party, as well in method as matter, was looked upon at Oxford as a Roundhead (as Lord Digby<sup>f</sup> himself wrote to the Marquis of Ormond at that time), and having thus rendered himself too obnoxious either to remain there, or to return to Ireland with safety, he privately left Oxford, quitted the Royalists, to whom he till then had adhered, and accepting the offers before made him by *Pym*, his near relation, and renewed by *Hollis*, his intimate friend, retired to the parliament at West-

<sup>e</sup> Carte's History of Ormond, Appendix, No. 244.

<sup>f</sup> Carte's History of Ormond.

minster (on the 7th of August, 1644), where he was received with open arms, and prevailed on to represent the borough of *Newport*, in Cornwall, which had been long kept vacant on his account, before he would resolve to engage on that side.

In 1646, he was made choice of by the province of *Ulster*,<sup>g</sup> to manage their affairs and interests with the parliament in England, in which he continued to act with great vigour, in prosecution of the true interest of both kingdoms; and incurred such displeasure from the Independent party, by his opposition to their dark designs (which he soon discovered), that they made several inveterate attacks upon him, both with regard to his share in the cessation, and conduct in his employments; all which he resisted with great spirit, and the utmost proof of his integrity.

On the <sup>h</sup> 28th of May, 1647, the Protestant army in *Munster*, under the Lord Inchiquin, by an unanimous address of the council of war, dated at Cork, in terms of the highest respect and honour, entreated him to take upon him the sole conduct of their interests in the parliament of England; a commission, as things then stood, of great difficulty and hazard, but which he resolutely undertook. And being secretly engaged in endeavouring to bring over the Lord Inchiquin, and that army, to check the insolence of the Independents, and the English army, in defence of the liberties of the parliament, he grew so suspicious and dangerous to that party, that they revived their charge against him upon the score of the cessation with more rancour than ever; passing a vote about five weeks after, viz. on the 5th of July, 1647 (with a view to get him, if possible, out of the House, and meaning to affect him alone), *That no man who consented to the cessation, should sit in parliament:*<sup>i</sup> which, however, had not the desired effect; for to this fresh attack he made a gallant defence, in two excellent speeches, manifesting his innocence, and shewing his great losses by the rebellion; the proof of which, joined to the general tenor of his conduct, clearing him from all reasonable imputation of being a favourer of that cause, the accusation was, with great honour to him, dismissed, and he maintained his seat.

Soon after this, the army faction finding it time to throw off the mask, impeached Mr. Hollis, Sir Philip Stapleton, and several other leading members, who obstructed their measures, where-

<sup>g</sup> Family Collections, Vol. V. No. 804, 805.

<sup>h</sup> Ibid.

<sup>i</sup> Whitelock's Memorials.

upon they withdrew; but a brave remnant of that House, not intimidated by these violent measures, persevered in giving such obstructions to their designs, that they were obliged to advance the army by speedy marches towards London, to force them to a concurrence. In which time of imminent danger, when the city of London and the Parliament expected daily to be sacked, Sir Philip Perceval persevered in his honest opposition; and, standing at the head of the few resolute remaining members, was *chairman* of those *committees* which were appointed to manage the defence of the city and parliament; to direct the disposition of the troops, and the militia raised for that end, and to draw up those declarations, letters, and public papers, which were issued on that occasion. Nor did he quit the cause he had undertaken, till the army actually possessed the city, and there was no possibility of resistance left; but then, justly dreading the effect of their first resentment, he retired into the country till the September following; when hearing that new matters of accusation were prepared against him, relating to the exercise of his place as Commissary-General, he returned to demand his trial, which was postponed, from the insufficiency of the charge; about which time, though standing in these perilous circumstances, and that the Independents were then absolute masters of the parliament, he had the courage to deliver to the House a strong remonstrance from Lord Inchiquin's army, against their measures. But this was the last public action of his life; for, overborne by the increasing malice of that party, and worn out with reflection upon the sad condition both of the public, and of his private affairs, which threatened his total and speedy ruin, he died, after a few days illness, on the 10th of November,<sup>k</sup> 1647, in the forty-fourth year of his age, so respected, notwithstanding the violence of the faction which sought his ruin, that he was buried three days after, by order and at the expense of the *parliament* (who voted 200*l.* to his widow, to defray the charge of his funeral), in the church of St. Martin in the Fields,<sup>l</sup> Westminster, Primate Usher preaching his funeral sermon.

He married, on the 16th of October, 1626, *Catharine*, granddaughter to Sir William Usher, Knt. Clerk of the Council, and daughter of his eldest son, Arthur Usher, Esq. by Judith his wife, daughter to Sir Robert Newcomen, Bart. and by her (who lived

<sup>k</sup> Family Collections, No. 933.

<sup>l</sup> Ex Regist. Paroch. Sancti Martini, Westmonast.

till the 2d of January, 1681, and was buried the 6th in St. Audoen's church), he had four daughters, and five sons; viz.

1. Judith, born the 25th of December, 1627, married in February, 1653, to Randolph Clayton, of Mallow, in the county of Cork, Esq. 2. Anne, born the 13th of September, 1635, and died unmarried. 3. Dorcas, born the 30th of October, 1636, was married to Jonas Wheeler, of Grenan, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. 4. Catharine, born in 1640, who died unmarried. 1. Sir John Perceval, Baronet. 2. Richard, who died on the 29th of May, 1638, without issue, and was buried in St. Audoen's. 3. William, born the 30th of May, 1633, who died the 11th of June following, and was buried also in St. Audoen's. 4. Arthur, born the 7th of September, 1634, who died at London in January, 1653, without issue. 5. George Perceval, Esq. the youngest son, born on the 15th of September, 1637, who was Register of the Prerogative Court, and by deed, dated on the 10th of November, 1660, obtained as his inheritance, from his brother, Sir John Perceval, the castle, town, and lands of *Ballynecloghy*,<sup>m</sup> alias *Stonetown*, *Cloncross*, *Fanogh*, *Killmore*, *Ballinpharis*, and *Brownestone*, in the county of *Tipperary*, with other lands in the county of *Sligo*. Also, on the 12th of November, 1667, he had a grant from the Crown made to him, and Mary his wife, and to her heirs and assigns, of part of *Cloncar*, *Ranclovin*, &c. in the county of *Mayo*; and on the 14th of September, 1668, of divers lands in the county of *Limerick*, until the respective mortgages thereon were discharged. This George, in a voyage to England, was drowned near Holyhead, with the Earl of Meath, and other persons of distinction, on the 29th of March, 1675. He married Mary, daughter and heir to William Crofton, of Temple-house, in the county of Sligo, Esq. and by her had three sons, and two daughters; viz. 1. Philip, who inherited the estate of *Temple-house*, born on the 3d of August, 1670 (from whom the family now seated there descends.) 2. The Rev. William Perceval, born the 14th of December, 1671 (who the 30th of April, 1714, was appointed Dean of Emley, and left three sons, Kene, William, and Charles; and a daughter, Catharine.) 3. Charles, born on the 8th of February, 1674 (who, being Major of Withers's dragoons, in 1710, served in Portugal with great reputation, and gallantly defended the town of Denia, but was killed in a duel at Lisbon, on the 6th of May, 1713, N. S. leaving no issue.) Ca-

<sup>m</sup> Vide the Will of Sir John Perceval, Bart. dated Nov. 14th, 1675.



tharine, born on the 26th of January, 1668 (married to George Brereton, of Carigslany, in the county of Carlow, Esq.) and Mary, baptized on the 25th of March, 1673, and buried at St. Mican's, on the 17th of February, 1674.

Sir JOHN Perceval, Bart. (*Lord of Tickenham, Rolleston, and Burton, in the county of Somerset, in England, and of Duhallow, Burton, Liscarrol, Kanturk, Lohort, &c. in the county of Cork; and Castlewarning, in com. Dublin, in Ireland*), the eldest son of Sir Philip, was born in Dublin on the 7th of November, 1629, and educated in the University of Cambridge, where he was a student at the time of his father's death; and, succeeding to him, became nominally Lord of a great estate, in England and Ireland, but sequestered in both kingdoms, by the arbitrary government of that time: obnoxious to the rebel party in Ireland, from his father's services against them; odious to the Royalists, from his father's having quitted that cause; and equally hateful to Cromwell and his adherents, from his father's late opposition to their measures; yet, notwithstanding his youth (being then but eighteen years of age), and the great difficulties of such a situation, he conducted himself with so much address, by cultivating the friendship of the Speaker Lenthall, and that of Henry Cromwell (with whom he had contracted a great intimacy at Cambridge), that he soon acquired the esteem and good opinion of the Protector himself, by whom, after the entire reduction of Ireland, he was sent over, in 1653, with the Lord Deputy Fleetwood, to settle the important affair of transplanting the Papists from their respective habitations, into the province of Connaught, which he had advised, in opposition to other more violent measures, and with which he was chiefly entrusted. He was likewise employed in the union and division of parishes, and consulted upon all the weightiest business of the settlement of the kingdom. In which services he recommended himself so well, that, on the 6th of July, 1653, the Commissioners of the revenues of the sequestration, received orders to give him full possession of his estate (the first favour of the kind done under that government), though it still continued to be loaded for some time with an assessment of 2400*l.* a year, to support the charge of the state; but he was at length relieved from that burthen, on the 25th of March, 1655, and restored to the office of *Clerk of the Crown and Common Pleas*, which had been enjoyed by his father.

After this, the new parliament having passed an act on November 27th, 1656, for the security of the Protector's person, and

continuation of the nation in peace and safety,<sup>n</sup> he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the execution thereof; but on the Protector's death, and the anarchy that ensued, he so effectually employed himself with *Richard Cromwell*, that to his instances was principally owing his quiet resignation of the power of his family; which conduct was so well accepted afterwards, and his moderation and circumspection in his engagements and transactions with that government so fully known, that he was named by the *secluded members*, who then returned to parliament, one of the *four Counsellors* to the President of Munster, and on May 7th, 1660, appointed by their Commissioners, *Clerk of the Crown, Prothonotary of the Common Pleas, and Keeper of the Public Accounts*.

Soon after the Restoration he was sworn of the Privy-Council to King Charles II. and on September 9th, 1661, created a *Baronet*,<sup>o</sup> with a remarkable clause in the patent, that *the eldest son or grandson shall exist a Baronet, after the age of twenty-one years, at the same time with the father, or grandfather*; and being elected Knight of the shire for the county of Cork,<sup>p</sup> in the *Restoration Parliament*, the great work of the act of settlement was principally conducted by the Earl of Orrery and him, whose superior knowledge of the interest of Ireland was universally confessed. On August 1st, 1662, he was restored to the place of *Register of the Court of Wards*; an office of immense profit, but abolished by act of parliament not long after, having never been enjoyed by any but this family, in whose favour it had been erected, and at the same time appointed *Register to the Court of Claims*. On October 24th, 1663, he obtained a grant of two markets, on Thursday and Saturday, and two fairs, on St. Andrew's day, and Thursday in Whitsun-week, at Welshestown, in the county of Cork. And a *Council of Trade* being established in Ireland, he was constituted one of the first <sup>q</sup> members of it, on May 26th, 1664; and the next year made *Register to the Commissioners for executing the act of explanation*; as likewise one of the *Trustees for the commissioned officers*, who had served in Ireland before the 5th of June, 1649.

On February 14th, 1655, he married *Catharine*, daughter of *Robert Southwell*, of Kingsale, Esq. sister to Sir Robert Southwell, of King's-Weston, in the county of Gloucester, Knt. ancestor to

<sup>n</sup> Scobell's Collections.

<sup>o</sup> Ex Autograph. penes Comit. de Egmont.

<sup>p</sup> Journals of Parliament.

<sup>q</sup> Laurens's State of Ireland.

the present Lord De Clifford (Secretary of State to King William III.) and dying on November 1st, 1665, at the age of thirty-six, was buried on the 5th of the same month in St. Audoen's church; and she (who was born at Kingsale on September 1st, 1637), died, after having lived fourteen years a widow, near that place, on the 17th of August, 1679, and lies buried under a noble monument there, erected by her son, Sir John, in 1682.

By this Lady he had issue four sons, and two daughters; viz.

1. Sir Philip, his successor. 2. Robert, born at Kingsale, February 8th, 1657, who was murdered by an unknown hand (never yet discovered), on June 5th, 1677, in the Strand, London, and was buried under the chapel in Lincoln's-Inn.

3. Sir John, successor to his brother.

4. Charles, born in London, November 4th, 1661, and died at Kingsale, in July 1662.

1. Catharine, born in Dublin, March 19th, 1662, first married, October 19th, 1683, to Sir William Moore, of Rosscarbery, in the county of Cork (from whom is descended Sir Charles Moore, Bart.); secondly, to Colonel Montgomery; and, thirdly, to Brigadier-General George Freak; by the two last of whom, she had no issue.

2. Helena, born at Kingsale, February 17th, 1665, married to Colonel Daniel Dering, who was son to Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden, in Kent, Bart. and had a son, Daniel, one of the Commissioners of the wine-licences, and Auditor to his Royal Highness Frederick, late Prince of Wales, who married Mary Parker (only sister to the late Countess dowager of Egmont), and died at the Hague, 1730, leaving by her (who died at the Bath, on January 24th, 1731), an only daughter, Catharine, who died unmarried on the 19th of February, 1760.

Sir PHILIP Perceval, *second Baronet*, born at Kingsale, January 12th, 1656, was educated at the University of Cambridge, after which he visited the courts of several foreign princes; but died on the 11th of September, 1686, and was buried at Burton, where his brother, in 1683, erected a monument to his memory.

Sir JOHN Perceval, *third Baronet*, his brother and heir, was born at Egmont, August 22d, 1663, and was educated in the University at Oxford. On May 22d, 1677, in consideration of the great services of his great-grandfather, grandfather, and father, in defence of the English cause in Ireland, and the loss of the

offices of Register of the Court of Wards, and of the Court of Claims,<sup>s</sup> &c. he jointly with his brother, Robert (their eldest brother, Sir Philip, then living), obtained a reversionary <sup>t</sup>grant of the office of *Clerk of the Crown, Prothonotary and Chief Clerk of the Common Pleas, and Keeper of the Writs and other Records of the Court of King's Bench*; and, upon his said brother Robert's death, obtained a sole grant thereof, August 21st, of that year, for three lives. In 1680, he succeeded to the estate (being then twenty years of age), and in 1683 went over to Ireland. But three years after, in 1686, being present at the assizes at Cork, where the prisoners were infected with a contagious distemper, he and others were suddenly seized by the noisome smells that perspired from them, and died in a few days, on the 29th of April, of that year, at his seat at Burton, where he was buried; and an act of parliament being obtained by his son, the late Earl of Egmont, in 1712, for removing the scite of that church, his body, with that of his brother, was removed in 1730, and now lies in a vault under the chancel of Bruhenny, otherwise Churchtown, near Burton.

In February, 1680, he married *Catharine*, daughter to Sir *Edward Dering*, of Surrenden, in Kent, Bart. son to Sir Edward Dering, Bart. by Anne, daughter of Sir John Ashburnham (ancestor to the present Earl of that name.) By this Lady (who remarried in August, 1690, with Colonel Butler, died on the 2d of February, 1691, and lies buried in the church of Chelsea,<sup>u</sup> Middlesex), he had three sons, and two daughters; viz.

1. Sir Edward, his successor.

2. Sir John, heir to his brother, *created Earl of Egmont*.

3. Philip, born at King's-Weston, November 13th, 1686, who was appointed on February 19th, 1711, with William Watson, Esq. Customer of the Port of Dublin, which he enjoyed to his death; and in November, 1713, was elected a Burgess to serve in parliament for the borough of Askeyton. On the 12th of June, 1712, he married Martha, widow of Nehemiah Donnelan, Esq. Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and daughter to Christopher Usher, of Dublin, Esquire, grandson to Arthur Usher (whose daughter, as already observed, was the wife of Sir Philip Perceval, the first of that name.) By her he had one only son, Philip (baptized on the 14th of August, 1715, who died an infant), and he

<sup>s</sup> Ex Autograph. penes Comit. de Egmont.

<sup>t</sup> Ibid.

<sup>u</sup> Register in Chelsea church.



himself deceased in London, on the 26th of April, 1748, leaving no issue.

1. Mary, born at Burton in 1685, who died in December 1686.

2. Catharine, born there also, who died an infant.

Sir EDWARD Perceval, *fourth Baronet*, was born at Burton, on July 30th, 1682; and on the 15th of June, 1686, being not then four years old,<sup>x</sup> was removed to England, by his great uncle and guardian, Sir Robert Southwell, with whom he remained during the disorders in Ireland, which ensued upon the Revolution. But the estate of this family suffered again, during the short war that ensued, by destruction of houses and woods, loss of rent and stock, above 40,000l.<sup>y</sup> The said Sir Robert Southwell, his guardian, giving in the accounts to the Chancery of England, by which, in the single article of rents alone, their loss amounted to the sum of twenty thousand six hundred and twenty-eight pounds twelve shillings and five-pence halfpenny. This Sir Edward<sup>z</sup> dying soon after in London, viz. on the 9th of November, 1691, was interred at Henbury, the burying-place of Sir Robert Southwell, near King's-Weston, and was succeeded by his brother,

Sir JOHN Perceval,<sup>a</sup> *first Earl of Egmont*, who was born July 12th, 1683, and educated in Magdalen-college, Oxford; which university he quitted in June, 1701, and having made the tour of England upon the death of King William, and calling of a new parliament in Ireland, went over in 1704, with the Duke of Ormond, L. L. and, though then not of age, was elected Knight of the shire for the county of Cork, and in October appointed a Privy Counsellor, in which honourable station he continued to his death.

In July, 1705, he began the grand tour of Europe, which he finished in October, 1707; and going over a second time to Ireland, was, upon the summons of a new parliament, in 1713, under the Duke of Shrewsbury, again returned for the county of Cork; and on the accession of King George I. advanced (by privy seal, dated at St. James's, on the 4th of March, 1714, and by patent at Dublin, on the 21st of April, 1715), to the title of *Baron Perceval, of Burton*, with limitation of that honour to the heirs male of his father. On the 12th of November following, he took his seat

<sup>x</sup> Family Letters.

<sup>y</sup> Out of Sir Robert Southwell's account of the guardianship of this family, in 4 folio MSS.

<sup>z</sup> Ex Chart. Famil.

<sup>a</sup> From the Journals of the late Earl of Egmont.

in the House of Peers; and his Majesty being pleased to advance him further in the Peerage, he was created by the privy seal, dated at St. James's, on the 29th of December, and by patent on the 25th of February, 1722,<sup>b</sup> *Viscount Perceval, of Kanturk*, with the annual fee of *twenty marks*, payable out of the Exchequer, in support of that honour.

In the parliament of 1727, he served for Harwich, in Essex, and was chosen, in June, 1728, Recorder of that borough, which office he resigned, in April, 1734. His Lordship reflecting with some other persons of distinction, that multitudes, incapable of finding business at home, might yet be rendered useful to Great Britain in the colonies abroad, jointly applied to the Crown for the government of a track of country in America, since called Georgia, then inhabited by Indians only; which province they proposed to people by the assistance of private contributions and parliamentary aids; and a charter being accordingly granted on the 9th of June, 1732, his Lordship was thereby appointed the first President; and created *Earl of Egmont*, by privy seal, dated at Hampton-Court, on the 4th of September, and by patent, on the 6th of November, 1733.

On the 20th of June, 1710, his Lordship married *Catharine*, eldest daughter of Sir *Philip Parker à Morley*, of Erwarton, in the county of Suffolk, Bart. and sister to Sir *Philip Parker à Morley Long*, Bart. who died on the 20th of January, 1740, and was the last heir male of this noble family of Parker,<sup>c</sup> of whose descent we have as yet treated no farther than to the marriage of Sir *William Parker*, Knt. Lord Morley, Standard-bearer and Privy Counsellor to Richard III. with *Alice Lovel*, sister and heir of *Henry Lovel*, Lord Morley, who died by a cannon-shot at *Dixmude*, in the 4th of Henry VII. without issue; which therefore we shall now resume and deduce in this place down to the present Earl of Egmont, as follows: the said *Alice Lovel*, and Sir *William Parker*, Knt. LORD MORLEY, left *Henry Parker*, LORD MORLEY, their son and heir, whose family standing in disgrace, as before observed, he was not admitted to his seat in the House of Lords till 1530, when he was restored to the place of his ancestors as a Baron of parliament, of the 28th of Edward I. In the following year, he was one of the Peers who subscribed that declaration to Pope Clement VII. whereby intimation was given to his Holiness, that unless he complied with King Henry,

<sup>b</sup> Ex Autograph. penes Com. Egmont.

<sup>c</sup> Dugdale's Baronage, & Ex Stemmate Familiaz.

in his divorce from Catharine of Arragon, his Queen, the farther acknowledgment of his supremacy would be in danger; and in the 25th of Henry VIII. upon a dispute in parliament, between him and the Lord Dacres, of Gillesland, for precedency, he had judgment given in his behalf. He married Alice, daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletshoe, Knt. by whom he became allied to King Henry VIII. himself; his Lady being grand-daughter to Sir Oliver St. John, Knt. by his wife, Margaret, the daughter and heir of Sir John Beauchamp, of Bletso, Knt. which Lady Margaret being afterwards the wife of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, had by him an only daughter, who was mother to King Henry VII. Yet notwithstanding this alliance, by reason of the marriage of his daughter, Jane Parker, to George, Lord Rochford, brother to Queen Anne Bullen, after the unfortunate execution of his son-in-law, and of that unfortunate Queen, he utterly lost the favour of King Henry VIII. again, so that he could by no means obtain the confirmation of his office of Marshal of Ireland, to which he had an indisputable title, and about this time made his claim. This Henry Parker, Lord Morley, died eighty-two years old, in 1556, and lies buried at Hallingbury, with his wife (who died in the sixty-sixth year of her age, four years before him), where both their epitaphs do now remain.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>d</sup> *Epitaph of ALICE, Wife of HENRY, Lord MORLEY.*

En ego Alicia, regio sanguine prognata, uxor fui quondam  
inclyti Henrici Parkar, Equitis Aurati, Morlei Domini, per  
lustrorum fere spacia duodecim & tandem hic requiesco.

Vixit Ann. 66. ob. Ann. Dom. 1552, mense Decembris,  
bene merenti posuit gratissimus maritus, Henricus Parkar,  
Eques Auratus, Morlei Dominus.

*Epitaph of HENRY PARKER, Lord MORLEY.*

Henricus, Auratus Eques, Morlei Dominus, veræ nobilitatis  
specimen qui semper in Deum optimum maximum, parentes  
ac sanguine convictos præstanti pietate fuit, marmoreum  
hoc monumentum commune sepulchrum suis esse voluit,  
ave namque atque aviæ & parentis utriusq; clarissimæq;  
fœminæ uxoris suæ ossa, ut sub hac mole conderentur effecit.  
Quo heroe vivente vere affirmare licet multo illustriorem  
fuisse Essexiam, erat enim in cætu nobilium gemma veluti  
preciosissima, bonarum literarum splendore omniq; virtutum  
genere refulgens. Cujus suavissimis manibus optabis hospes  
quietem placidissimam.

Vixit Ann. 80. ob. Ann. Dom. 1556, mense Novembris,  
bene merenti posuit nepos & hæres Henricus Parkar, Eques  
Auratus, Morlei Dominus.

<sup>e</sup> The issue of this Henry Parker, Lord Morley, and Alice his wife, was one son, named *Henry*; and two daughters, Jane and Margaret, of which Jane (as already observed), was the wife of George, Lord Rochford <sup>f</sup> (son and heir of Thomas Bullen, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire), brother to Queen Anne Bullen; and Margaret was married to Sir John Shelton, Knt.

Sir HENRY Parker,<sup>g</sup> only son and heir apparent of the said Henry, Lord Morley, and Alice his wife, was a *Knight of the Bath*, but never attained the title, having died in the lifetime of his father. He rebuilt the mansion-house at *Erwarton*, as it now stands, and married two wives; the first, Grace, the daughter of John Newport, of Brent-Pelham, in the county of Hertford, by whom he left a son, HENRY, LORD MORLEY, in whose descendants the title continued till the reign of William III. when the male line of that branch extinguished, since which the barony has lain dormant, or in suspence. His second wife was *Elizabeth*, the daughter and sole heir of Sir *Philip Calthorpe*, of Erwarton, in the county of Suffolk, Knight (by his wife, Amata Bullen, aunt to Queen Anne Bullen, the mother of Queen Elizabeth, and daughter to Sir William Bullen, by Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire (which Earldoms were granted to descend to the heirs female as well as male, but were barred by the attainder of George, Lord Rochford, abovementioned), which said Sir William Bullen was son and heir to Sir Geoffry Bullen, by Anne, daughter and sole heir of Thomas, Lord Hoo and Hastings. And the said Sir Philip Calthorpe, was son and heir of Sir Philip Calthorpe (by Mary, sister and heir of Sir William Say), son and heir of Sir John Calthorpe (by Elizabeth, daughter of Roger, Lord Wentworth, of Nettlested), son and heir of Sir William Calthorpe (by Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter of Reginald, Lord Grey, of Ruthen, by his second wife, daughter of the Lord Astley), which Sir William was son and heir of another Sir William Calthorpe (by his wife, Anne, daughter and heir of Sir John With, who was likewise heir of the family of St. Omars), son and heir of another Sir William Calthorpe (by Elianore, daughter and heir of Sir John Mautby), son and heir of Sir Oliver Calthorpe (by Isabel his wife, sister and heir of Sir Bartholomew Bacon, and daughter and heir to Sir Robert Bacon, by his wife, the daughter and heir of Sir Bartholomew Davilers, Knt. Lord of the manor of Erwarton, at

<sup>e</sup> Dugdale's Baronage, & Ex Stemmate Familiae.

<sup>f</sup> The Poet.

<sup>g</sup> Dugdale's Baronage Ex Stemmate Familiae.



the Conquest, which was held by the tenure of leading the forces of Suffolk in time of war, and still continued the estate of this family of late years.)

Sir PHILIP Parker,<sup>h</sup> Knt. Lord of Erwarton, son of the last Sir Henry Parker, and Elizabeth Calthorpe, his second wife, was High Sheriff of the county of Suffolk, in 1578, and married Catharine, daughter of Sir John Goodwin, of Winchendon, in the county of Bucks, Knt. by whom he left Sir Calthorpe Parker, Lord of Erwarton, his son and heir, knighted at the coronation of James I. who by his wife, Mercy, the daughter of Sir Stephen Soames, Knt. left Sir Philip Parker, Knt. his son and heir, Lord of Erwarton, who served in the long parliament, in 1640, as Knight of the shire for the county of Suffolk, and married Dorothy, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Gawdy, of Claxton, in the county of Norfolk, Knt. by Winifred his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, of Stivekey, in the county of Norfolk, Knt.), by which Lady he acquired a considerable estate, together with a right to the blood and arms of *Gawdy, Knightley, Pantulph, D'Oily, Golover, Burgh, Chauncy, Paw, and Bacon, of Stivekey*. Sir Philip Parker (son and heir of the said Sir Philip and Dorothy), was Lord of Erwarton, and created a Baronet in the 13th of Charles II. He married Rebecca, daughter of Walter, and sister and heir of Sir Walter Long, of Whaddon, in the county of Wilts, Bart. who at length brought a very great estate to this family.

Sir PHILIP Parker,<sup>i</sup> Bart. son and heir of the said Sir Philip and Rebecca Long his wife, married Mary, daughter of Samuel Fortrey, of Byall-Fenn, in the county of Cambridge, Esq. by whom he left one only son, the late Sir PHILIP Parker à Morley Long, Bart. and two daughters, *Catharine* and *Mary*; of whom, Mary became the wife of the before-mentioned Daniel Dering, Esq. Auditor of the Duchy of Cornwall, to Frederick, late Prince of Wales, and left an only daughter, Catharine Dering, who died unmarried, February 19th, 1760. And Catharine was the wife of John, first Earl of Egmont, by whom she was mother of the late Earl.

The said Sir Philip Parker à Morley Long,<sup>k</sup> brother to the said Countess of Egmont, was *the last male heir* of this noble family, as already observed; and dying January 20th, 1740-1, left by Martha, daughter of William East, Esq. only two daughters;

<sup>h</sup> Ex Stemmate Familize.

<sup>i</sup> Ibid

<sup>k</sup> Ibid.

*Martha*, born March 23d, 1715-16; and *Elizabeth*, born July 21st, 1717; which Elizabeth married James Plunket, Esq. but died without issue; and Martha married John Thynne How, Lord Chedworth, who died May, 1762, leaving the said Martha, Lady Chedworth, his widow, without issue. Her Ladyship dying November 30th, 1775, the rights of this descent devolved upon the present Earl of Egmont.

John,<sup>1</sup> the first Earl of Egmont, worn out by a paralytic decay, departed this life, on May 1st, 1748, at London,<sup>m</sup> and was buried at Erwarton, having had issue by the said Catharine Parker, his Countess (who died August 22d, 1749, aged sixty, and was buried with him, under a stone of black marble, on the left side of the great altar or communion-table there), three sons, and four daughters.

1. John, his successor, late Earl of Egmont.

2. Philip-Clarke Perceval, born June 21st, 1714, and died an infant.

3. George, born January 28th, 1721, and died July, 1726.

1. Lady Catharine, born in Dublin, January 11th, 1713, and married April 14th, 1733, to Thomas Hanmer, of the Fenns, in the county of Flint, Esq. member of parliament for Castlerising, in Norfolk (who died without issue, on April 1st, 1737), and she deceased at London, on February 16th, 1747-8. 2. Mary, died an infant. As did Mary, third daughter, who was born December 28th, 1716. 4. Lady Helena, born February 14th, 1717, married November 3d, 1741, to Sir John Rawdon, Bart. (first Earl of Moira), and died at Bristol, on June 11th, 1746, by whom he left two daughters, Catharine and Helena.

JOHN, *the second and late Earl of Egmont*, FIRST LORD LOVEL AND HOLLAND (Lord of Duhallow, Burton, Liscarrol, Kanturk, Lohort, &c. in Ireland; and of Enmore, Anderfeld, and Spaxton, Tuxwell and Radlet, Currypole and Charlinch, Asholt, Aley, Plainsfield, Overstowey and Friron, Quantoch, Weekfitzpaine and Windiates, the borough and honour of Stokecurcy, and the hundreds of Anderfeld, Williton, and Freemanners, in the county of Somerset, in England), was born at Westminster, on February 24th, 1711, and after a learned education at home, and a further improvement by visiting foreign countries, was chosen,

<sup>1</sup> Ex Stemmate Familix.

<sup>m</sup> He was a great genealogist and biographer, as well as his son, and had a large share in compiling the account of his family, called the *History of the House of Every*, 1744.

in 1731 (though then under age), a Burgess for *Dingley*; and on December 31st, 1741, unanimously elected representative for the city of *Westminster*; as he was, in 1747, for *Weobly*, in Herefordshire. In March, 1747, he was appointed one of the *Lords of the Bedchamber* to Frederick, late Prince of Wales, in which station he continued till the death of that Prince. On April 17th, 1754, he was elected a Member of parliament for the borough of *Bridgwater*, in the county of Somerset; and on January 9th, 1755, being sworn one of the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council (in Great Britain), then took his place at that board accordingly. He was likewise appointed one of the Privy-council upon the accession of his present Majesty to the throne: and was again elected to parliament, on April, 1761, for the borough of *Ilchester*, in the county of Somerset, and likewise the next day re-chosen for the said borough of *Bridgwater*, for which place he made his election. He was author of the celebrated pamphlet called *Faction Detected*, which Coxe calls one of the best political pamphlets ever written; and Coxe adds, that "he was a fluent and plausible debater, warm in his friendships, and violent in his enmities."<sup>n</sup>

On May 7th, 1762, his Lordship was called up to the *House of Peers, in Great Britain*, by the title of LORD LOVEL AND HOLLAND, Baron Lovel and Holland, of Enmore, in the county of Somerset (two of those baronies, as before observed, which were forfeited by attainder of *Francis, Viscount Lovel*, in the 1st of Henry VII.) in regard to his relation (as well by consanguinity as descent, both by the male and female line, as above deduced, from that branch of this noble family), and took his seat in the House of Lords accordingly, on the 10th of May then next ensuing.

On November 27th, 1762, the King was pleased to appoint him one of the *Postmasters-General*; resigning which employment on September 10th, 1763, his Lordship was on the same day appointed FIRST COMMISSIONER for executing the office of LORD HIGH ADMIRAL of the kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the dominions, islands, and territories thereto belonging. On August 25th, 1766, appointed Vice Admiral of the county of Somerset; which office he resigned also in September 1766.

On February 15th, 1736-7, he married the Lady *Catharine*

<sup>n</sup> He was one of the parliamentary leaders in the House of Commons, who espoused the party of Frederick, Prince of Wales.

*Cecil*, second daughter to *James, fifth Earl of Salisbury* (by the Lady Anne Tufton, second daughter and coheir to Thomas, Earl of Thanet, by the Lady Catharine Cavendish, daughter and coheir to Henry, Duke of Newcastle.) Her Ladyship died at Charlton, in Kent, on August 16th, 1752, aged thirty-three years and ten days, and was buried there, having had issue five sons, and two daughters; viz.

1. John James, the present Earl of Egmont:

2. Cecil-Parker Perceval, born (in Pall-Mall), October 19th, 1739, who died at Eton school, March 4th, 1753.

3. Philip-Tufton Perceval, born (in Pall-Mall), March 10th, 1741-2, who having entered early into the sea service, served during all the war of 1759 abroad, was at the siege and surrender of Quebec, and at the taking of Martinique. On July 21st, 1761, was appointed a Captain in the royal navy; and was, in 1779, Captain of the *Fubbs*, one of his Majesty's yachts. He died April 12th, 1795.

4. Edward Perceval, born (in Pall-Mall), April 19th, 1744, being an Ensign in the first regiment of foot guards, served as Aid-de-camp to General Hodgson, at the taking *Belleisle*; and was employed again abroad in the same station with the Earl of Albemarle, in his expedition to the West Indies, at the siege of the *Havannah*. He was married 25th July, 1775, to Sarah, daughter of John Haworth, of Manchester, Esq. by whom he had a daughter, Margaret, born 1776, and two daughters, twins, born May, 1778; and died in May, 1808.

5. Frederick-Augustus Perceval, born February 11th, 1749-50, who died January 21st, 1757.

1. Lady Catharine Perceval, born (in Pall-Mall), February 20th, 1745-6. She died abroad in May, 1782, having married, September 13th, 1766, to Thomas Wynne, Esq. (son and heir apparent of Sir John Wynne, of Glenliven, in com. Caernarvon, Bart.) created Baron Newborough, of the kingdom of Ireland, July 14th, 1776, by whom she had issue one son, born April 27th, 1772.

2. Lady Margaret Perceval, born (in Pall-Mall), October 10th, 1748, who died January 23d, 1749-50.

On January 26th, 1756, his Lordship was married at Charlton, in Kent, to his second Lady, *Catharine Compton*, born June 4th, 1731, daughter of Charles Compton, by his wife, Mary, sole daughter and heir of the late Sir Berkeley Lucy, Bart. and sister to Charles and to Spencer, late Earls of Northampton; by which Lady, who on 19th May, 1770, was created a *Peeress of Ireland*,



by the name, style, and title, of *Lady Arden, Baroness Arden, of Lohart Castle, in the county of Cork, in Ireland*, and of Baron Arden, &c. to her heirs male, and died June 11th, 1784, he had the following issue:

1. Charles-George Perceval (first son), born at Charlton, October 1st, 1756, now LORD ARDEN, for whom, see that title *postea*.

2. Lady Mary Perceval, born at Charlton, July 15th, 1758, married 2d April, 1781, to Andrew Drummond, Esq. of Cadlands, in Hampshire.

3. Lady Anne Perceval, born in Pall-Mall, December 15th, 1759, died 1st August, 1772, at Turnham-Green, Middlesex, buried at Charlton, in Kent.

4. Lady Charlotte, born in St. James's-Square, January 31st, 1761, who died on February 19th, following.

5. Spencer Perceval, second son, born in Audley-Square, November 1st, 1762, formerly Barrister at Law; and in 1801, Solicitor-General; in 1802, Attorney-General; and in 1807, CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER; and also, in 1809, FIRST LORD OF THE TREASURY. He has represented the town of Northampton in several parliaments; and is also Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. He married, April 20th, 1790, Jane, second daughter of Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, of Charlton, in Kent, Bart. by whom he has many children.

6. Lady Elizabeth Perceval, born in the Admiralty-house, December 12th, 1763.

7. Henry Perceval (third son), born at his father's house, at Turnham-Green, in the parish of Chiswick, Middlesex, on Wednesday, June 26th, 1765, died 27th July, 1772, at Turnham-Green, Middlesex, buried at Charlton, in Kent.

8. Lady Frances Perceval, born in Pall-Mall, December 4th, 1767, married, June 6th, 1803, John Mitford, Lord Redesdale, then Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

9. Lady Margaret Perceval, born in Pall-Mall, March 17th, 1769 (and baptized 14th April there), married, December 6th, 1803, Thomas Walpole, Esq. late Ambassador to the Court of Munich.

His Lordship departed this life at his house in Pall-Mall, December 4th, 1770, and was buried at Charlton, in Kent, being succeeded in titles and estates, by his eldest son,

JOHN-JAMES Perceval, SECOND LORD LOVEL AND HOLLAND, in England; *Earl of Egmont, &c. in Ireland*; Lord of Duhal.

low, Burton, &c. His Lordship was born in Pall-Mall, Westminster, January 23d, 1737-8. His Lordship, in 1760, was appointed a Captain of dragoons in Lord Robert Sutton's regiment of Royal Foresters; and in April 1762, was promoted to a company, with rank of Lieut.-Colonel, in the first regiment of foot-guards, and served in the allied army, in Germany, under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, during that campaign. On May 4th, 1762, his Lordship was chosen member in parliament for *Bridgwater*, in the room of the Earl of Egmont, his father, when called up to the House of Peers, in England.

And on Tuesday, June 4th, 1765, his Lordship was married at his father's house, in the Admiralty, to the Hon. Miss *Isabella Powlet*, daughter and sole heir to the Right Hon. Lord Nassau Powlet,<sup>e</sup> by whom he has issue,

1. John, now Lord Viscount Perceval, born at High-House, near Purfleet, in com. Essex, August 13th, 1767; married March 10th, 1792, Bridget Wynne, niece of Thomas, first Lord Newborough, of Ireland.

2. Lady Isabella Perceval, born in Portman-Square, Marybone parish, April 13th, 1769, and died December 15th, 1776.

*Titles.* John-James Perceval, Earl of Egmont, Viscount Perceval, of Kanturk, Baron Perceval, Baron Perceval, of Burton,

<sup>e</sup> Which Lord Nassau Powlet, was third son of Charles, Duke of Bolton, Baron St. John, of Basing, &c. &c. &c. who died January 21st, 1722, by his wife, the Lady Isabella Tufton, one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas, Earl of Thanet, Baron of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vescy (by the Lady Catharine Cavendish, daughter and coheir to Henry, Duke of Newcastle), son of John, Earl of Thanet, by the Lady Margaret Sackville, daughter and heir of Richard, Earl of Dorset (by Anne, daughter and sole heir of George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.) Of which baronies of *Clifford*, *Westmoreland*, and *Vescy* (being all baronies in fee), it may be proper to observe, that by the death of the said Thomas, Earl of Thanet, without male issue, they fell into abeyance between the five daughters and coheirs of the said Earl; viz. *Catharine*, who married Edward, Lord Sondes, father to Lewis, the late Earl of Rockingham. *Anne*, who married James, late Earl of Salisbury, and by whom she had Catharine, late Countess of Egmont, mother to John, the late Earl. *Margaret*, late Countess dowager of Leicester (who obtained of the late King the Barony of Clifford), which by her Ladyship's death, without issue, descended to Edward Southwell, Esq. who received summons to parliament as Baron Clifford in 1776, as will more fully appear under that title. *Mary*, who married the late Marquis of Harold, son and heir apparent of Henry, Duke of Kent (by whom she had no issue), and afterwards became the wife of John, first Earl Gower, whom she survived. And *Isabella*, mother, as before-mentioned, of *Isabella*, now *Lady Perceval*.

and Baronet, of Ireland; Lord Lovel and Holland, Baron Lovel and Holland, of Enmore, in the kingdom of Great Britain.

*Creations.* Baronet, the 19th of September, 1661, the 13th of Charles II.; Baron Perceval, of Burton, the 21st of April, 1715, the 1st of George I.; Viscount Perceval of Kanturk, the 25th of February, 1722, the 9th of George I.; and Earl of Egmont (all in the county of Cork, in Ireland), the 6th of November, 1733, the 7th of George II.; Lord Lovel and Holland, Baron Lovel and Holland, of Enmore, in the county of Somerset, in Great Britain, the 7th of May, 1762, the 2d of George III.

*Arms.* Argent, on a chief indented, Gules, three crosses pattee of the field.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a thistle, proper, motto over it Yvery.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, an antelope, Argent, attired, gorged with a ducal coronet, chained, tufted, and unguled, Or. On the sinister side, a stag, Sable, furnished as the dexter, each having in its mouth a thistle proper. Also the two black eagles, &c. the ancient supporters used by this family from the time of Edward I.

*Motto.* SUB CRUCE CANDIDA.

*Chief Seats.* In England, at *Enmore Castle*, in the county of Somerset. In Ireland, at *Burton-House* (burnt down in the wars in 1688, by a party of King James's forces, of which the offices only now remain in repair), and *Kanturk-Castle* (a noble building, of which only the walls are now standing), both in the county of Cork.



### VERNON, LORD VERNON.

THIS noble family is descended from the Lords of Vernon, in the duchy of Normandy.

Their common ancestor, WILLIAM DE VERNON, assumed his surname from the town and district of *Vernon*, whereof he was sole proprietor, anno 1052; he founded and richly endowed the collegiate and parochial church of St. Mary, in Vernon, for a Dean and Secular Canons, and lies interred there, under an altar monument, whereon is his effigies.

He had two sons, Richard and Walter; who both came into England with William the Conqueror.

The younger, WALTER, obtained the Lordships of Winfleton, Nesse, Ledsam, and Preston, in Cheshire; Hertwell, Adestock, and Plaet-Merton, in Bucks; and had a share in his father's possessions in Normandy; but, dying without issue, they descended to

His elder brother, RICHARD de Vernon, *Lord of Vernon*, who was one of the Barons created by Hugh Lupus, to whom William the Conqueror, his uncle, in the 20th year of his reign, granted the county-palatine of Chester.

It appears from Doomsday-book, that this Richard de Vernon, *first Baron of Shipbroke*,<sup>a</sup> held the lands and manors of Aston, Picton, Shipbroke, Crew, Hetune, Cochesball, Wice, Malatune, Wanetune, Devenham, Dovestock, Adeline, Boetbury, and others. He was a benefactor, with Hugh Lupus, to the abbey of St. Werburgh, in Chester, and in *temp.* Will. II. gave tithes of Easton

<sup>a</sup> Shipbroke lies about two miles S. E. from N rthwich. *Lysons's Cheshire*, 648.



and Picton, to that abbey. He was succeeded by his eldest son and heir,

WILLIAM de Vernon, whose son,

HUGH de Vernon, living in 1119, was also Lord of Northwyk, and with Richard, Earl of Chester, likewise a great benefactor to the abbey of St. Werburgh. He married the daughter and heir of Reginald de Baillôt (or Badgioll), Lord of Erdewick and Helgrave; by whom he had issue, *inter alios*,

WARINE de Vernon, *fourth Baron of Shipbroke*, living *temp.* Henry III. whose eldest son,

RICHARD de Vernon, in 37 Henry III. had a grant of the custody of the castle and manor of the Pecke, and dying before his father, left issue, four sons; whereof

WILLIAM, the third, was Chief Justice of Chester, *of whom presently*; and

WARINE, the eldest, married Auda, third daughter, and one of the coheirs of William Malbank, Baron of Wich-Malbank, now Namptwich, in the county of Chester (descended from William Malbank, Baron of Wich-Malbank, in 20 William I.) with whom he acquired a great number of manors in that county, and was father of

1. Warine de Vernon, Baron of Shipbroke.

2. Ralph, *of whom hereafter*.

WARINE (the last-mentioned *Baron of Shipbroke*), married Margaret, or Margery, daughter and heir of Ralph de Andeville, relict of Hugh de Altaribus, by whom he had a son, Warine, who died without issue, and three daughters, his coheirs; Margery, the wife of Richard de Wilbraham; Edith, of Sir William Stafford, Knight; and Rohesia, of John Littlebury. Whereupon

RALPH, their father's brother, rector of Hanwell, succeeded to the barony; but after a long suit with the coheirs, it was agreed the barony should be divided; they and their husbands to have one half, with the salt-works at Namptwich, called the Juggar-house; and that Ralph should have the other half, including the manor of Minshul Vernon, and the capital manor of Shipbroke. This Ralph levied a fine of his lands in Shipbroke, &c. in 19 Edward II. His son, Sir Ralph de Vernon,<sup>b</sup> lived to the great age of one hundred and fifty, and on that account was styled *the old liver*. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Ralph, Lord

<sup>b</sup> Said to have been illegitimate. *Lysons*, 648.

Dacres; and, secondly, Matilda, daughter of Robert Grosvenor,<sup>c</sup> of Budworth (widow of John Hatton); by the first he had issue, Sir Ralph, and Thomas Vernon, of Lostock, of whom presently. By the latter he had a son, Richard, who had two sons, Sir Ralph and Sir Richard.

Sir RALPH (by some called Sir Robert), married Margaret, daughter of Urian de Sancto Petro, and died before his father; leaving Sir Ralph, who, by Agnes Damon, left a daughter and heir, Margaret, who was married to Sir Hamon L'Estrange, Knt. Lord of Hurdleston, living in 3 Edward III.

Thus dying without issue male, his cousin, Sir Ralph, son of his half-uncle, Richard, in consequence of a settlement made<sup>d</sup> by old Sir Richard in 1325, came into possession of the Barony of Shipbroke, to the exclusion of the descendant of Thomas, the uncle of the whole blood. This Sir Ralph leaving no issue male, was succeeded by his younger brother, Sir Richard, who was slain at the battle of Shrewsbury; leaving two sons, Sir Richard, who died in France, leaving an only daughter, married to Sir Robert Foulshurst; and Sir Ralph, who inherited Shipbroke, and left an only daughter and heir, Dorothy, married to Sir John Savage, K.G. who was slain at the siege of Boulogne in 1492.<sup>e</sup>

THOMAS, of *Lostock*, second son of old Sir Ralph, by Mary Dacres, married Joan, daughter and coheir of Richard Lostock, by whom he was father of RICHARD Vernon, living 42 Edward III. who married Avice, daughter of Thomas Leigh, of Bradley, and was father of another RICHARD Vernon, of Lostock, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Molyneux; their son, JAMES Vernon, of *Haslington*, Esq. married a daughter of Thomas Minshall, and was father of RICHARD, who, by Jane, daughter of Richard Torbeck, of Lancashire; was father of JOHN, who married Mabel, daughter of Henry Gifford, of Staffordshire, and had issue, RALPH, who first married Joan, daughter of Robert Fowlhurst, of Crew; secondly, Mary, daughter of John

<sup>c</sup> She was on one side represented to be his second wife, on the other as his concubine. *Lysons's Chesh.* 648.

<sup>d</sup> In consequence of this settlement, there was a long litigation between the heirs of Richard, and the heirs of Thomas. It seems probable it was settled by compromise; as the Barony of *Shipbroke*, and other estates, remained with the posterity of Richard; and *Haslington* was enjoyed by the posterity of Thomas, who resided at *Haslington* for many generations. *Lysons, ut supr.* 503.

When the late Admiral Vernon's nephew was created an Irish Earl, he chose the title of *Shipbroke*.

<sup>e</sup> *Lysons's Chesh.* 648.

Dutton (widow of Thomas Aston): by the former he had issue, RICHARD Vernon, who, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Laurence Rape, of Stapley, in the county of Chester, Knight, had issue, RALPH, who marrying Isabella, daughter of Thomas Leverage, of Wheelock, Esq. was father of ROBERT Vernon, Esq. who marrying Cecilia, daughter of Robert Fowlhurst, of Crew, in the county of Chester, Esq. had a son, Sir THOMAS Vernon, of Haslington, Knight, who died in 1615, and by Dorothy his wife, daughter of William Egerton, of Betley, Esq. had issue, Sir GEORGE Vernon, Knt. and Judge of the Common pleas; who, by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir George Corbett, of Morton-Corbett, in the county of Salop, Esq. had issue, MURIEL, his daughter and heir, married to HENRY Vernon, of *Sudbury*, in the county of Derby, Esq. (*as hereafter mentioned*)

I now return to Sir WILLIAM Vernon, Knt. of Harlaston, co. Staff.<sup>f</sup> before-mentioned, *younger* son of Warine, *fourth* Baron of Shipbroke, *Chief Justice of Chester*, in the reign of Henry III. who marrying Alice, daughter and coheir of William de Avenall, of *Haddon*, near the Wye, in Derbyshire, had issue \*

RICHARD de Vernon, Lord of Haddon<sup>h</sup> (in right of his mother); he married Mary,<sup>i</sup> or Margaret, daughter of Robert, Baron of Stockport, and had with her, the manor of Appleby-Parva, and the advowson of Appleby-Magna, in the county of Leicester. He had issue by her,

Sir RICHARD Vernon, of Haddon, Knight,<sup>k</sup> who was Lord of Haddon, Mount-Meland, Goriz, Anvers, Rovistrat, &c. in Normandy, and, by Isabel his wife, daughter of Geoffrey de Gernons, had

Sir RICHARD de Vernon, who died about 1325, leaving, by his wife, Matilda, daughter and coheir of William Camville, Lord of Aston and Clifton-Camville, co. Staff.

<sup>f</sup> Harlaston had before belonged to Walter de Vernon, and to Walter, his grandson.

<sup>g</sup> It is asserted by Mr. Wolferstan, in *Shaw's Staffordshire*, I. 404, from the inspection of original documents, that the genealogical deduction of this branch in the former edition of Collins is full of great errors. But he is not himself able to clear up many of the difficulties which he raises. As I have not therefore lights enough to substitute a new and perfect deduction, I have endeavoured in parts to amend the old; but not to destroy, where I could not rebuild. But see still farther particulars by the same gentleman in Nichols's *Leicestershire*, Vol. III. p. 983.\*

<sup>h</sup> Probably died 37 Henry III.

<sup>i</sup> Wolferstan conjectures her to have been wife of Sir William, the father.

<sup>k</sup> His seal, *Fretty, with a canton*, 1314.

WILLIAM Vernon, of Harlaston, who was living in 1330, and married Benedicta, sister and heir of Fulk Pembruge, of Tonge Castle, co. Salop, Knt. and by her had issue,

Sir RICHARD Vernon, a minor 1403, who was sometimes called Sir *Richard Pembruge*, as heir to Sir Fulk Pembruge. He married Jenetta, daughter and heir of Sir Rees ap Griffith, Knt. cousin and heir of Sir Richard Stacpole. He was Speaker of the parliament held at Leicester, 4 Henry VI. and by patent, dated May 4th, 23 Henry VI. was constituted Treasurer of Calais, which office he resigned in 1451, and departed this life the year following.

He had issue three daughters; Ann, married to Sir John Bradbury, of Housh; Isabel, to Sir John Stanley, Knt.; and Agnes, to John Cokayne, of Ashbourne, in Derbyshire, Esq. also two sons; 1. William. 2. Edmund.<sup>1</sup>

Sir WILLIAM Vernon, the *eldest son*, was *Treasurer of Calais*, and *CONSTABLE OF ENGLAND* for life; being the last who held that great dignity in that manner, it being looked upon as too important for a subject; and ever after it was held *pro hac vice*. He died on June 30th, 1467, and was buried at Tonge, in Salop.

He married Margaret,<sup>m</sup> daughter of William Swynfen (who was styled cousin and heir to Sir Robert Pype, 1411), and heir to her mother, Jocosa, younger daughter and coheir of William Durvassal, otherwise Spnmore, senior (she was dead in 1435),<sup>n</sup> (who was buried at Tonge,<sup>o</sup> near her husband, who died June 30th, 1467, where the monument erected to their memory still remains) by whom he had issue, four daughters; Elizabeth, Margaret, Bennet, and Alice; and four sons,

1. Sir Henry.

2. Richard, seated at Haselbeach and Sheley (now called Netherseale), in the county of Leicester, but left no legitimate issue.  
3. William. And, 4. Ralph, had a son, William, who, by Dq-

<sup>1</sup> Collins says, he married, first, Benedicta, daughter and coheir of Robert Pype, of Spnmore; secondly, Joan, daughter and heir of William Handsacre, of Handsacre, in com. Staff.: by the former he had a daughter, and coheir, Ann, married to Edward Leech, of Chatsworth, in Derbyshire; by the latter, another daughter and coheir, Agnes, married to Nicholas, son of Thomas Westcote, who took the name of Littleton.

<sup>m</sup> Visit. of London, A<sup>o</sup> 1634, MS.

<sup>n</sup> Shaw's Staff. I. 4c4.

<sup>o</sup> See Topogr. III. 109. and Nichols's Leic. ut sup.



rothy, daughter and coheir of James Devon, had a daughter and heir, Dorothy, married to Henry Saville, of Luppet.

Sir HENRY Vernon, who became Lord of Haddon, Harleston, Haselbeach, Netherseale, and Spernore, was Governor and Treasurer to Prince Arthur, eldest son and heir apparent of Henry VII. (at whose creation he was made a Knight of the Bath); as also his Counsellor for the management of Wales, and 15 Henry VII. signed the marriage-articles between that Prince and the Princess Catharine of Spain. The tradition is, that the Prince frequently lived with Sir Henry, at Haddon, in com. Derby, where was an apartment called *the Prince's Chamber*, with his arms cut in several places therein. He married Lady Anne Talbot, daughter of John, second Earl of Shrewsbury, who died May 17th, 1494, and was buried at Tonge.

The said Sir Henry Vernon, gave the great bell to Tonge, of forty-eight hundred weight, and six yards round, and a rent out of his manor of Norton, in that parish, for the tolling of it, when any Vernon comes to town. On it is the following inscription: "Henricus Vernon, miles, istam campanam fieri fecit anno 1518, ad laudem Dei omnipotentis, beatæ Mariæ, et Sti. Bartholomei." It is plain it was not cast, however, till after his death, because he died on April 3d, 1511, and his Lady deceasing before him, May 17th, 1494; they were both buried at Tonge, where a fine monument was erected to their memory, and that of their youngest son, Arthur, who died August 15th, 1517. Over-against the monument, upon the east-side of the wall of the chapel, is the following inscription:

"Pray for the soul of Sir Henry Vernon, Knt. and Dame Anne, his wife, which said Henry, in the year of our Lord 1515, made and founded this chapel and chauntry, and the said Sir Henry departed this life the 3d day of April, in the year ——. Of your charity, pray for the soul of Sir Arthur Vernon, priest, son of the said Sir Henry, on whose souls Jesus have mercy."

By the said Lady Anne Talbot he had issue six sons; viz.

1. Sir Richard Vernon, of Haddon, Knt. who marrying Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Dymoke, Knt. died in the year 1516, and was buried at Tonge, leaving issue by her,

Sir GEORGE VERNON,<sup>p</sup> of Haddon, aforesaid, in the Peak, in the county of Derby, who died in 1565, seised of thirty manors, and was buried at Bakewell, leaving no issue by his second wife, Matilda, daughter of Sir Ralph Longford, Knt. but by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of George, Lord Talboys, he had two daughters, his coheirs; Dorothy, wife of Sir John Manners, second son of Thomas, Earl of Rutland, ancestor in a direct line, by his said wife, Dorothy, of the present Duke; and Margaret, to Thomas Stanley,<sup>q</sup> second son of Edward, Earl of Derby. "This Sir George Vernon, of Haddon (says Camden), was the last male of that branch; whose chief seat was at Haddon, by the river Wye, in Derbyshire, the seat for many years of the Vernons, who as they were ancient, so they were no less renowned in these parts; insomuch as this Sir George Vernon, who lived in our time, for his magnificent port, and hospitality, was called by the multitude, *petty King of the Peak*. He died seised of thirty manors, and left two daughters, one married to Manners,<sup>r</sup> of the Duke of Rutland's family, by which Haddon came to them; in honourable remembrance of which, there is wrote over the entrance into the house, *God save the Vernons*; and the Vernon's crest, being a boar's head, used to be served up, with a song, every Christmas. The other daughter married to Stanley, second son of the Earl of Derby, by which he had Tonge, in Shropshire, where he lieth interred, and where there are many fine monuments of the Vernons and Stanleys, and a chapel founded by Sir Henry Vernon, who married Talbot, daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury, curiously painted, gilt, and adorned with the matches of the Vernons." <sup>s</sup>

<sup>p</sup> In the quire, or side ayle of Bakewell church, is a table monument, on which lies the effigies of a Knight, with a Lady on each side, and round the border this inscription:

"Here lyeth Sir George Vernon, deceased, the ——— day of ———  
and Dame Margaret, his wyffe, daughter to Sir Gylbert Taylebois,  
deceased, the            day of            15, and also Dame Mawde,\*  
his wyffe, daughter to Sir Ralph Langehofot, deceased, the  
day of            , whose souls God pardon.

*Vid. Antiq. Repertory, V. III."*

<sup>q</sup> Visit. of London, A<sup>o</sup> 1634.

<sup>r</sup> Vid. Mon. Inscription in Vol. I. of this Peerage, in the Ped. of the Duke of Rutland.

<sup>s</sup> Camden's Brit. p. 557.

---

\* She had a second husband, a Mr. Hastings, it is said.

2. Thomas Vernon, of *Stocksey*, living in 3 and 4 Phil. and Mary, who married Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir John Ludlow, of Hodnet, co. Salop, Knt.<sup>t</sup> and Elizabeth Gray his wife,<sup>u</sup> daughter and sole heir of Richard, Lord Powis, and had issue, a daughter, Alienora, wife of Francis Curzon, of Kedleston, in Derbyshire,<sup>x</sup> Esq. and was heir to her nephew, Henry Vernon; also a son, Thomas Vernon, of Stocksey, Esq. who married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Francis Lovel, Knt. and dying March 5th, 1561, left a son, Henry Vernon, Esq. who styled himself *Lord Powis*, and died without issue, 1607.

3. Humphry Vernon, of *whom presently*.

4. Sir JOHN Vernon, of *Sudbury*, in com. Derby, Knt. was of the King's Council for Wales, and Custos Rotulorum of Derbyshire, and Sheriff of that county and Nottinghamshire, in 19 Henry VIII. and by his wife, Ellen, daughter and coheir of Sir John Montgomery, of Cubley, in com. Derby, Knt. had issue Henry Vernon, of *Sudbury*, Esq. and died in 3 Edward VI.

The said HENRY Vernon, his son, married, March 9d, 1547, Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Humphry Swinnerton, of Swinnerton and Hilton, in com. Staff. Knt. which last estate he had with her (who died in 1591), and by her (who was heir at law to the claims of her family, and was descended from Roger de Swinnerton, summoned to parliament as a Baron, 11 Edw. III.) he had issue,

JOHN Vernon, of *Sudbury*, Esq. who married Mary, relict of Walter Vernon, of Houndshill, Esq. hereafter mentioned; but died in 1600, aged sixty-one, without surviving issue; and Henry Vernon, of Hilton and Edington, com. Staff. Esq. (who died in 1592), having married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Anthony Heveningham, Knt. by whom he had issue, an only daughter and heir, Margaret, married to Sir Edward Vernon, hereafter mentioned.

5. Christopher Vernon.

6. Arthur Vernon, rector of Whitchurch, in Shropshire.

They had likewise three daughters; viz. Elizabeth, married to Robert Corbet, of Morton Corbet, Shropshire, Esq. 2. Mary, to Sir Edward Aston, of Tixall, in Staffordshire, Knt. She died in 1525, and was buried at Onelip, in Lancashire. 3. Anne, married to Sir Ralph Shirley, Knt. 4. Beatrix, to Sir Henry

<sup>t</sup> G. 15 — 61, in Her. Coll.

<sup>u</sup> But this match is denied by the Kinastons, who counterclaimed the Barony. See *Collins on Baronies in Fee*, and *Cruise on Dignities*.

<sup>x</sup> C. 4 — 9<sup>a</sup>, in Her. Coll.

Foljamb, of Walton, Derbyshire, Knt. And, 5. Margaret, to Sir John Saville.

We now return to HUMPHREY (of *Hodnet, jure uxoris*), the third son of Sir Henry Vernon, and Lady Ann Talbot; he was seated at Hodnet, which estate he obtained in 1514. He died 1542, and was buried at Tonge, having married before, 9 Henry VII. Alice, daughter and coheir of Sir John Ludlow, of Hodnet, co. Salop, Knt. beforementioned,<sup>y</sup> by his wife, Elizabeth Gray,<sup>z</sup> daughter of Richard, Lord Powis; by whom he had four daughters; Benedicta, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Catharine, married to John Pole, of Radburne, in Derbyshire, Esq. also three sons.

1. George, of whom presently.
2. Thomas, ancestor to the present Peer.
3. Henry, who died without issue.

The eldest son, GEORGE Vernon,<sup>a</sup> of *Hodnet*, married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pigot, of Chetwynd, in com. Salop, Esq. by whom he had two sons, Richard, who died young, in 1560; and John, seated at Hodnet, and died 1591, having had issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Devereux, Knt. eldest son of Walter, Viscount Hereford, &c. (and sister to Walter Devereux, the first Earl of Essex of that family), five sons, and seven daughters, who all died young, or unmarried, except one son and four daughters; Ann, married to George Barlow; Elizabeth, to Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton; Susanna, to George Carey, of Cockington, in Devonshire, Esq. and Frances, to Sir Arthur Shirly, Knt.

Sir ROBERT Vernon, Knt. the only surviving son, married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Needham, of Shenton, in Shropshire, and relict of Thomas Onneslowe, of Boraton, in co. Salop, Esq.<sup>b</sup> and by her had issue, a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Cholmondeley,<sup>c</sup> of Vale Royal, in Cheshire, Esq. and two sons, Henry, and Robert.

HENRY, the eldest son, was created a Baronet, July 23d, 1660, and dying 1676, was buried at Hodnet; he left issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Richard White, of the Friars, in Anglesey, Knt. an only son, Sir THOMAS Vernon, Bart. who

<sup>y</sup> G. 15, 61 in Her. Coll.

<sup>z</sup> See Collins and Cruise, ut supr.

<sup>a</sup> C. 36—61<sup>b</sup> in Her. Coll.

<sup>b</sup> C. 2—199. V. 134—711, in Her. Coll.

<sup>c</sup> The heir of which marriage is the present Richard Heber, Esq. of Hodnet, well known in the literary world. See art. *Cholmondeley*, in Vol. IV. and *Whitaker's Craven*.



died February 15th, 1684, and was buried at Hodnet, leaving issue by his wife, Mary, daughter of George Kirke, Esq.<sup>d</sup> two daughters, Diana and *Harriot*, and an only son, Sir Richard Vernon, Bart. who all died unmarried.<sup>e</sup>

THOMAS Vernon, the *second* son of *Humphrey* Vernon, and *Alice Ludlow*, before mentioned, died in 1556, having had issue by his wife, Hellena, daughter of Ralph Shirley (which Lady was, secondly, married to Nicholas Brown, and died 1563), one son,

WALTER Vernon, of Houndshill, who dying 1592, was buried at Marchington; and had issue by his wife, Mary, daughter of Edward Littleton, of Pillaton, in com. Staff. (which Lady was, secondly, married to John Vernon, and died 1622), three daughters; viz.

Grace, married to John Merrick, brother to Sir Henry Merrick; Mary, married to the said Sir Henry Merrick, of Bowton, in Derbyshire; and Elizabeth, to Sir Henry Morley, of Barton, in the same county; also three sons; 1. Edward. 2. Sir Thomas. 3. Walter; which last two died without issue.

Sir EDWARD Vernon, of *Houndshill*, Knt. the eldest son was born December 14th, 1584, and died June 15th, 1657. He married Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Henry Vernon (beforementioned (grandson of Sir John Vernon, of Sudbury, fourth son of Sir Henry, of Tonge), and by this Lady, with whom two branches of the family became united, and who died January 3d, 1656, he had issue six daughters; Ann, married to George Harper, of Twyford, in Derbyshire; Mary, Catherine, Grace, Mary, and Elizabeth, which last five died young.

Also four sons;

1. Henry, great grandfather to the first Lord Vernon.

2. Edward, } died without issue.

3. Walter, }

4. John, baptized May 22d, 1632, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Fulk Walwyn, of Much Martle, in com. Heref. Esq. and by her had two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, who died without issue; and one son, Edward, who married Lettice, daughter of John Banks, of Uttoxeter, in Staffordshire, Esq. and had issue two sons; John, and Edward, who was rector of St. George's, Bloomsbury, in the county of Middlesex, *an eminent antiquary*, and died unmarried, 1765; John, his brother, married

<sup>d</sup> Gr. V. II. 670, in Her. Coll.

<sup>e</sup> Diana, ob. cœl. 1734; and Henrietta, ob. cœl. 1752, both buried at Hodnet; their brother, Sir Richard Vernon, ob. cœl. 1725.

Dorothy Grann, an Hanoverian Lady, by whom he had a daughter, Charlotte, married to Thomas Wright of Houghton, in Derbyshire.

HENRY Vernon, the eldest son, above-mentioned, was born in July 1616, and married Muriel, daughter and heir of Sir George Vernon, of *Haslington*, Judge of the Common-pleas (*before noticed*), and dying March 9, 1658, left issue, four sons; viz.

1. George, of *whom hereafter*.

2. Edward, born in 1636.

3. Henry, of *Hilton*, born in June 1637, and died April 10th, 1711; who married Margaret, daughter of William Laddins, of Helledon, in the county of Northampton (who died in 1699), by whom he had,

1. Henry Vernon, of *Hilton*, Esq. who married Penelope, second daughter and coheir of Robert Phillips, of Newton in the Thistles, com. Warw. (who died January 25th, 1726, and had sepulture with her husband, at Sharshil), by whom he had issue, Henry, born September 13th, 1718 (who married Harriet, daughter of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, and by her had issue, five daughters; Harriot, married to Richard, the late Earl Grosvenor; Ann, Lucy, Caroline, and Jane; also three sons; Henry, William, and Leveson.) 2. Thomas Phillips, born November 20th, 1719. 3. John, born January 20th, 1720, died without issue. 4. Penelope, born June 6th, 1722, married Sir William Duckenfield Daniel, of Over-Tabley, in Cheshire, Bart. 5. Edward, born October 30th, 1723. 6. Elizabeth, January 17th, 1724, died young. 7. Richard, born June 18th, 1725, and married Evelyn, daughter of John Leveson, Earl Gower, and widow of John Fitzpatrick, Earl of Upper Ossory.

2. Edward, second son of Henry, of Hilton, Merchant in London.

3. George, third son of Henry, of Hilton, killed abroad.

4. Thomas, fourth son of Henry, of Hilton, Merchant in London, who died April 4th, 1742, unmarried, aged seventy.

GEORGE Vernon, of *Sudbury*, Esq. the *eldest* son (and elder brother of Henry, of Hilton), was born in the year 1635, and married three wives; viz. first, Margaret, daughter of Edwin Onely, of Catesby, in the county of Northampton, Esq. by whom he had issue one son, — Onely, who died in France, without issue, and five daughters; Margaret, wife of Godfrey Meynel, Esq. Muriel, wife, first, of — Boothby, Esq.; and, secondly, of the Rev. Dr. Vernon; Catherine, wife of — Drake; Mary, of

— Drake, Merchant; and Henrietta,<sup>f</sup> to Sir William Poole, of Worrall, in Cheshire, Knt.

He married, secondly, Dorothy Shirley, sister of Robert, Earl Ferrers, by whom he had issue, Dorothy, who married George Vernon, Merchant in London, son of Sir Thomas Vernon, without issue; and another daughter, Margaret.

He married, thirdly, Catherine, daughter of the said Sir Thomas Vernon, of London, Merchant;<sup>g</sup> by whom he had issue two daughters, Anna-Catherina; and Matilda, wife of Richard Lockwood, Merchant in London; and one son, Henry.

The said George Vernon, Esq. died July 13th,<sup>h</sup> 1702, and his widow on October 21st, 1710; and are both buried at Sudbury.

HENRY Vernon, of *Sudbury*, Esq. only surviving son of George, was born in April 1686, and represented the county of Stafford, in the fourth parliament of Great Britain, and married Anne, only daughter and heir of Thomas Pigot, Esq. by Mary his wife, sister of Peter Venables, the last Baron of Kinderton, descended from Sir Thomas Venables, Baron of Kinderton, living in 20 Henry VII. 1505. (Peter, the last Baron, his great-great grandson, had two daughters, his coheirs; viz. Katharine, wife of Robert Shirley, son and heir of Sir Robert Shirley, Bart. and first Earl Ferrers of that family; and Anne, married September 22d, 1687, to Montague Bertie, Lord Norreys, afterwards Earl of Abingdon; but no issue remaining from his said daughters, according to his will, his estate would have devolved on Anne, daughter of his sister, Mary Pigot, and wife of Henry Vernon, of Sudbury, Esq. all before-mentioned; but Lady Abingdon surviving her, upon her decease the estate came to the son of the said Mary, George-Venables Vernon, Esq. the late Lord Vernon, of Kinderton.)

By her he had issue,

1. George-Venables Vernon.

2. Anna-Catherina, married, in 1749, to Richard Lockwood, Esq. eldest son of Richard Lockwood, and his aunt, Matilda, above-mentioned.

GEORGE-VENABLES VERNON, FIRST LORD VERNON, born February 9th, 1709, was, previous to his advancement to the Peerage, denominated of *Sudbury*; he represented the city of

<sup>f</sup> Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. III. p. 43, 44.

<sup>g</sup> He was many years representative for the city of London, and died February 10th, 1709, and was buried at Sudbury. See his epitaph there, with other epitaphs of the Vernon family, in Topographer, III. 222, &c.

<sup>h</sup> Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. V. p. 261.

Litchfield, in the 7th, 8th, and 9th parliaments of Great Britain, and the borough of Derby in the 10th and 11th. On May 1st, 1762, his present Majesty, considering his ancient and illustrious descent, was graciously pleased to raise him to the dignity of a *Peer of Great Britain*, by the style and title of **LORD VERNON, Baron of Kinderton, in the county of Chester.**

His Lordship died at his seat at Sudbury, 21st August, 1780.

His Lordship married, first, in July, 1734, Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Howard of Effingham, and by her (who died in 1740), had issue three sons, and two daughters; viz.

1. George-Venables, now *Lord Vernon.*

2. Henry. 3. Howard. 4. Mary, who all died young. And, 5. Mary, married January 5th, 1763, to George Adams, of Oxgrave, in Staffordshire, Esq. who afterwards took the name of *Anson*, and was father to the present Viscount Anson.

His Lordship married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Lee, of Hartwell, in Buckinghamshire, Bart. but by her, who died September 22d, 1742, had no issue.

His third Lady, to whom he was married on April 10, 1744, was Martha, sister of Simon, late Earl Harcourt, by whom he had issue three sons, and four daughters; viz.

6. Henry, born April 7th, 1747, married, February 16th, 1779, the natural daughter and heir of the late Sir Charles Sedley, of *Nuthall*, Notts. Bart. and has since taken the arms and name of *Sedley*. By her, who died July 19th, 1793, he had issue, George Charles Sedley, born in December 1779. He married, secondly, on November 29th, 1795, Alice Lucy, daughter of Sir John Whiteford, Bart.

7. William, who died young.

8. Edward, born October 10th, 1757, now **ARCHBISHOP OF YORK**, to which he was promoted from the *Bishopric of Carlisle*, on the death of Dr. Markham. He is also Lord High Almoner to the King. His Grace married, February 5th, 1784, Lady Anne Leveson Gower, third daughter of Granville, first Marquis of Stafford, and has seven sons; of whom, George Granville Venables Vernon, the eldest son, is M. P. for Lichfield; another son is a Midshipman in the navy.

9. Elizabeth, born January 21st, 1746, married 26th October, 1765, to George, the late Earl Harcourt.

10. Catharine, born August 31st, 1749; died unmarried, June 8th, 1751.



11. Martha, born December 25th, 1751.

12. Ann, born March 2d, 1754.

GEORGE-VENABLES VERNON, eldest son, succeeded as SECOND LORD VERNON, Baron of Kinderton, in Cheshire.

His Lordship was born May 9th, 1735, and in 1774, was elected M. P. for Glamórganshire.

His Lordship married, July 16th, 1757, Louisa-Barbarina, daughter and sole heiress of Bussy Mansel, Lord Mansel, by whom (who died in 1786), he had issue,

1. Louisa, born June 18th, 1765; died in 1786.

2. Charlotte. And, 3. George, who both died young.

His Lordship married, secondly, May 25th, 1787, Georgiana, daughter of William Fauquier, Esq. by whom he has issue,

4. Georgiana, born January 9th, 1788; married the Hon. Edward Harbord, brother of Lord Suffield.

5. Charlotte Catharine, born February 1789; died an infant.

*Title.* George-Venables Vernon, Lord Vernon, Baron of Kinderton.

*Creation.* Baron of Kinderton, May 1st, 1762, 2 George III.

*Arms.* Quarterly, first and fourth, Azure, two bars, Argent; second, Argent, a fret, Sable; third, Or, on a fess, Azure, three garbs of the field.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a boar's head, erased, Sable, ducally gorged, Or.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, a lion, Gules, collared and chained, Or; on the sinister, a boar, Sable, ducally collared and chained, Or.

*Motto.* VERNON SEMPER VIRET.

*Chief Seat.* Sudbury, in Derbyshire.



## MORTON, LORD DUCIE.

HIS Lordship's father was maternally descended from the Mortons and Ducies, Lords Ducie.

Matthew Ducie Morton was paternally descended from the MORTONS, of *Morton*, in Staffordshire, denominated of that place in the reign of King Edward I. the said lordship and other manors being granted by that King to his ancestor, for his good services in Scotland; and devolved on the present Lord Ducie.

The DUCIES were descended from a family in Normandy, as Sir Robert Atkins, in his History of Gloucestershire, attests; one of which having raised there a regiment, brought it over to the assistance of Queen Isabel (consort of King Edward II.) against the Spensers; and for his services had a grant of lands in Staffordshire, which his descendants enjoyed for many ages, till about the latter end of the reign of King Henry VIII. when the greatest part was sold by

JAMES Ducie, Esq.<sup>a</sup> (son of HENRY Ducie, of Willenhall, in the county of Stafford), who had to wife, *first*. Aleanor, daughter of Robert Sheffield, of Butterwicke (who was son of Robert Sheffield, Recorder of the city of London, and sister to Edmund, Lord Sheffield); and, *secondly*, Alice, daughter of Richard Pipe, of Bilston, in Derbyshire, sister to Sir Richard Pipe, of Bilston, Knt. who was Lord Mayor of London. By the former, he had only two daughters, and by the last he had two sons.

1. RICHARD, his heir, who married the daughter of Richard Beilston.

<sup>a</sup> Ex Stemmate.

2. HENRY, *second* son, who married Mary, daughter and (after the death of her brother), heir of Robert Hardy, of London, Esq, by whom he had issue four sons,

1. Sir Robert Ducie, his heir.

2. John.

3. Henry, who died President of the Council at Sarrat, in the East Indies.

4. James, who was slain in Virginia; which last three died without issue.

Also four daughters; ———, married to William Gelthorpe, of London, Merchant Taylor; ———, married; first, to ——— Scudamore; secondly, to ——— Davis; Jane, wife of John Bott; and Ellen, wedded to William Rawlins.

Which Sir ROBERT Ducie<sup>b</sup> was free of the company of Merchants in London (commonly called Merchant-Taylors), and in 1620, 18 Jac. I. was one of the Sheriffs of that city, whereupon he was knighted; and, being one of the Aldermen of the city of London,<sup>c</sup> was, in the fifth year of King Charles I. advanced to the dignity of a *Baronet*, by letters patent, bearing date November 28th, 1629. He was Lord Mayor of the city of London in 1631, 7 Car. I. and, being immensely rich, was made banker to King Charles; and on the breaking out of the rebellion, lost 80,000*l.* owing to him by his Majesty. Nevertheless, he is said to have left at the time of his death, to the value of 400,000*l.* in land, money, &c. to his four sons, who were

1. Sir Richard Ducie, Bart.

2. Sir William Ducie, Bart.

3. Henry Ducie, Esq.

4. Robert Ducie, Esq. to whom his father gave Little Aston, in Staffordshire.

Sir RICHARD Ducie, Bart.<sup>d</sup> the eldest son, was a great sufferer in the time of the rebellion against King Charles I. and, being taken prisoner by Waller, remained for some time under confinement. He died 1656, unmarried, and was succeeded in his dignity and estate by his brother, Sir William Ducie, Bart.

<sup>b</sup> He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Pyott, Alderman of London. *Harl. MSS. No. 1086—135.*

<sup>c</sup> Pat. 5 Car. I.

<sup>d</sup> He died unmarried, 7th March, 1656, at his manor house at Tortworth, co. Gloucester, and was buried in Tortworth church, of which he was patron, the 10th of April following. *Harl. MSS. No. 1086. fol. 135.*

Which Sir WILLIAM Ducie, Bart. *Viscount Downe*, was made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of King Charles II. He had his principal residence at *Tortworth*, in the county of Gloucester, where he lies buried; but died at Charlton, in Kent, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, on September 9th, 1697; having been created, by King Charles II. *Viscount Downe, of the kingdom of Ireland*. He married Frances, daughter of Francis, Lord Seymour, of Troubridge, grandfather of Charles, the sixth Duke of Somerset; but leaving no issue, his estate descended to Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Robert Ducie, Esq. his brother.

Which ELIZABETH was married to Edward Morton, of Morton, and Engleton, in the county of Stafford, Esq. and left issue,

MATTHEW DUCIE MORTON, her son and heir, created LORD DUCIE.

He served under King William during the war in Flanders, till the conclusion of the peace of Ryswick, A.D. 1697. In the reign of Queen Anne, he was twice chosen one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Gloucester; and was also returned for the same to the first parliament called by George I. who, in 1717, constituted him Vice-treasurer and Pay-master of Ireland, whereupon he was rechosen for the said county. Also, on June 9th, 1720, he was advanced to the dignity of a *Peer of this realm*, by the style and title of LORD DUCIE, *Baron of Morton, in Staffordshire*.

His Lordship married Arabella, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Prestwich, of Holm, in the county palatine of Lancaster, Bart. by which Lady, who died on March 14th, 1750, and was buried at Tortworth, he had issue three sons, and four daughters.

1. Matthew Ducie Morton, *his successor*.
2. Rowland Lewis Ducie Morton, who was Colonel of a company in the foot guards; and, in November 1739, was appointed Colonel of a regiment of marines, but died unmarried.
3. Charles Ducie Morton, Esq. who married Anne, daughter to — Wyat, of Windsor, in Berkshire, Esq. and had issue by her a son, named Benjamin, who died young.
4. Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was married, first, to Richard Symms, of Blackheath, in the county of Kent, Esq. and, secondly, on February 5th, 1729-30, to Francis Reynolds, only son and heir



of Thomas Reynolds, Esq. formerly a South-sea Director; and by him, who died at his house in Clifford-street, St. James's, on August 8th, 1773, she had two sons,

1. Thomas Reynolds, who succeeded his uncle as Lord Ducie.

2. Francis Reynolds, who succeeded his brother as Lord Ducie; to whom, and their heirs male respectively, the title of Lord Ducie, of Tortworth, in Gloucestershire, was limited; also two daughters; Mary, married June 4th, 1758, to Thomas Leigh, of Adlington, in Gloucestershire, Esq.; and Arabella, married December 21st, 1775, to John Bettesworth, of East Hyde, in Bedfordshire, Esq.

The other daughters of his Lordship were, Mary, Arabella, and Penelope, who all died unmarried.

The said Matthew, Lord Ducie, departing this life at his house in Jermyn-street, on May 2d, 1735, was buried at Tortworth, being succeeded by his eldest son and heir,

MATTHEW, SECOND LORD DUCIE, who, in the lifetime of his father, was elected for the boroughs of Calne and Cricklade, in Wiltshire, in the last parliament of George I. and was a member for Tregony, in Cornwall, in the first parliament of Geo. II. On February 14th, 1754, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of and in the city of Gloucester, and Bristol; and of the city of Gloucester and county of the same; also Custos Rotulorum of Gloucestershire. He had also a grant of the offices of Constable of St. Briavels, and Keeper of the Deer and Woods in the said Forest, and was likewise appointed Vice-Admiral of Gloucestershire; all which places and offices his Lordship resigned in November 1758.

His Lordship considering, that upon failure of issue male of his own body, and the decease of his brothers without such issue, the title of Lord Ducie would become extinct, obtained *a new patent* on April 23d, 1763, granting to himself and his heirs male, and *on default of such issue, then to Thomas Reynolds, Esq. his Lordship's nephew, and to his heirs male*, and in default of such issue, *then to Francis Reynolds, Esq. brother to the said Thomas Reynolds, and also nephew to his Lordship*, and his heirs male, the dignity of a Baron of the kingdom of Great Britain, by the style and title of LORD DUCIE, *Baron Ducie, of Tortworth, in the county of Gloucester.*

His Lordship dying unmarried on December 27th, 1770, was

succeeded in the title of Lord Ducie, of Tortworth, agreeable to the above-mentioned limitation, by his said nephew,

THOMAS REYNOLDS,<sup>c</sup> SECOND LORD DUCIE, *of the last creation*, born October 26th, 1733, and married February 11th, 1774, to ———, daughter of the late Sir John Ramsden, of Byrom, in Yorkshire, Bart.

His Lordship was Clerk of the Crown in the county palatine of Lancaster, and in pursuance of the will of the late Lord, his uncle, assumed the name, and bore the arms of MORTON.

His Lordship dying without issue in 1785, was succeeded by his brother,

FRANCIS REYNOLDS, THIRD LORD DUCIE, *of the last creation*, who was born March 28th, 1739, and had been a Captain in the navy.

His Lordship married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Provis, Esq. by whom he had issue,

1. Thomas, *present Peer*.
2. Augustus-John-Francis, born July 10th, 1778, late a Lieut.-Colonel in the first Regiment of foot guards, which he resigned in 1810.

His Lordship married, secondly, January 18th, 1791, Sarah, widow of Robert Child, of Osterley, Esq. who died without issue by him, May 23d, 1793.

His Lordship dying at Tortworth, August 19th, 1808, æt. 69, was succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS, *present* and FOURTH LORD DUCIE, *of the new creation*.

His Lordship was born August 31st, 1776, and married, December 5th, 1797, Lady Frances Herbert, daughter of Henry, Earl of Carnarvon, by whom he has issue,

1. Henry George Francis, born May 8th, 1802.
2. ———, a daughter, born November, 1806.
3. A son, born June 18th, 1808.

*Titles.* Thomas Morton, Lord Ducie, Baron Ducie, of Tortworth, in the county of Gloucester.

*Creation.* Lord Ducie, Baron Ducie, of Tortworth, April 23d, 1763.

<sup>c</sup> 20th November, 1683, Henry, Earl of Starling, and the Lady Priscilla Reynolds, were married at St. Mary at Hill, London. *Par. Reg.* It does not appear whether this Lady was of the same family with the present Peer.

*Arms.* Argent, a chevron, Gules, between three square buckles, Sable.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a demi moor-cock displayed, proper.

*Supporters.* On each side an unicorn, Argent, armed, maned, tufted, and hoofed, Or; and ducally gorged per pale, Or, and Gules.

*Motto.* PERSEVERANDO.

*Chief Seats.* At Tortworth, and Spring-Park, in Gloucestershire.



## CAMPBELL, LORD SUNDRIDGE.

[*Duke of Argyle, in Scotland.*]

THIS noble ancient family is derived from a series of illustrious ancestors, who possessed Lochow, in Argyleshire, according to the traditional accounts by the Bards and Sanachies, as early as the time of King Fergus II. who restored the Scotch monarchy, Anno Christi 404.

The first appellation they used was O'Dwbin, which, according to an early custom, they assumed from Diarmed O'Dwbin, one of their ancestors, a brave and warlike man, who flourished under King ———, from whom they are in the Irish language called to this time, *Scol Diarmed*, that is, the posterity and offspring of Diarmed.

From this Diarmed O'Dwbin, the Bards have recorded a long series of the Barons of Lochow,<sup>a</sup> whose actions, they tell us, were very renowned both for valour and courage.

Paul O'Dwbin, Lord of Lochow, his successor, called Paul, in Spuran, to denominate him from his being the King's Treasurer, having no male issue, his estate went to his daughter, Eva, who married Gilespick O'Dwbin, a relation of her own, who got the name first changed from O'Dwbin to Cambel, to preserve and perpetuate the memory of a very noble and heroic piece of service performed by him in the service of the Crown of France, in the

<sup>a</sup> There is a very ancient Manuscript History of the Family of Argyle, that derives them from a very long train of ancestors much farther back than can be vouched by writings or records, and seems to be founded upon the traditional accounts of the Sanachies and Bards, whose office consisted chiefly in recording the actions and achievements of the great men of the respective families to whom they were attached.



reign of King Malcolm Canmore. By his Lady he left a son, Duncan, who was Lord of Lochow; he was the father of Colin, and he again of Archbald, called Gilespick, and he of Duncan, Baron of Lochow.

This last-mentioned Duncan was the father of another Gilespick Cambel, Knt. Lord of Lochow, whose son and heir,

Sir COLIN More, called *Dominus Colinus Cambel, Miles, Filius quondam Domini* Gileaspick Cambel, did acquire from Sir William Lindsay, Knt. the lands of Symontoun, in Airshire; the reddendo of which he made over to the Monks of Newbottle, *Die Martis in crastino beati Clementis Martyris & Pontificis, Anno 1293.*<sup>b</sup> I find he was also one of the great men who were summoned to Berwick upon the part of Robert de Bruce, in the competition with John de Baliol for the Crown, on the demise of Queen Margaret;<sup>c</sup> which is all I have found memorable of him in our public records.

The particular history of the family of Argyle does represent this Sir Colin More to have been a very renowned and warlike chieftain; they tell us, that he was slain in a conflict with a great neighbour of his own, the Lord of Lorn; that after he had defeated his adversary, pursuing the victory too eagerly, he was slain at a place called the String, in Cowall, and there interred, where a great obelisk was erected over his grave.<sup>d</sup>

His death occasioned great bloodshed in those parts, and kindled such a flame betwixt the two families of Lochow and Lorn, as was not extinguished for many years thereafter, even so long as the Argadii, Lords of Lorn, existed.

From this Colin it is that the head of the family of Argyle are called by the Irish, *Mack-Callan More* even to this time. By his wife, a Lady of the family of the Sinclairs,<sup>e</sup> he had three sons,

1. Sir Neil, his successor.
2. Sir Donald Campbell, of Redhouse, of whom the family of Loudon,<sup>f</sup> and the other cadets of this illustrious branch of the Campbels derive themselves.

<sup>b</sup> Register of Newbottle, also of the Abbey of Cambuskenneth, transumed under the subscription of the Clerk of Register, in the reign of King James V. Anno 1535, now in the Lawyer's Library at Edinburgh.

<sup>c</sup> Mr. Rymer's *Fœdera Angliæ*.

<sup>d</sup> Historical and Genealogical Descent of the illustrious Family of Argyle, M.S. penes me.

<sup>e</sup> History of the illustrious Family of the Campbells, in my hands.

<sup>f</sup> Ibidem. Likewise original writs I have perused, in the custody of the Earl of Loudon.

### 3. John, bred to the church.

Sir NEIL, his son, was honoured with knighthood by King Alexander III. in the end of his reign,<sup>z</sup> but from the silence of our authors, I can particularize none of his achievements till the year 1292, that upon the demise of Queen Margaret, he was one of the Magnates Scotiæ summoned to Berwick, upon the part of Robert de Bruce, when he and all the other competitors for the Crown had referred the decision of their respective claims to Edward I. of England;<sup>h</sup> and when that Prince did declare in favour of John de Baliol, Sir Neil Campbell did so far acquiesce in the decision, as to continue faithful to King John, till that unhappy Prince did unking himself, by an inglorious surrender of the independency of the Crown to a foreign potentate, the King of England, whom he acknowledged superior and direct Lord of Scotland.<sup>i</sup>

But no sooner did King Robert Bruce assert his title to the Crown, and form a rational project of recovering his own right, and of redeeming his country from the subjection it was under to a foreign power, than Sir Neil Campbel was among the earliest patriots, who first resorted to him, owned his title, and gave quickly so many proofs of his zeal and merit, for the liberty and honour of his country, and of his loyalty to that heroic Prince; insomuch that he was thought most worthy, and pitched upon to command a party of loyalists that were sent to Argyleshire, to curb and overawe the Lord of Lorn,<sup>k</sup> who was a declared enemy to his country, and of consequence to the Brucian title; and he performed that service committed to him with honour and success, insomuch that in a short time he recovered the counties of Argyle and Lorn, and brought them to submit to King Robert, notwithstanding the joint efforts of the Lord Lorn, and his numerous accomplices on the contrary;<sup>l</sup> which shews him to have been a very resolute and hardy patriot. After which, Sir Neil stuck close to King Robert, and was among the few Scots patriots who accompanied him to Scoon, and assisted at the solemnity of his coronation, anno 1306. After which, he gave many signal in-

<sup>z</sup> Chartulary of the Monastery of Paisly, in the hands of the Earl of Dundonald, MS.

<sup>h</sup> Mr. Prin's large collections, wherein Sir Nicol or Neil Campbell, is there mentioned as one of the great men who were the Bruce's friends.

<sup>i</sup> Ibidem.

<sup>k</sup> Archdeacon Barber's Life and Achievements of King Robert Bruce.

<sup>l</sup> Dr. Abercromby's Achievements of the Scots Nation.

stances of his stedfastness and loyalty to that Monarch, even in his worst circumstances: for when he was very far from being firmly established on the throne, Sir Niel Campbel entered into an association with Sir Gilbert Hay, and Sir Alexander Seton, wherein, in a most solemn manner, they bound themselves to defend, till the last period of their lives, the liberties of their country, and right of Robert Bruce, their King, against all mortals, French, English, and Scots, to which they appended their seals at the Abbey of Cambuskenneth, 9th September, 1308.

Anno 1314, he was one of the Commissioners upon the part of Scotland, authorised to treat with the English for a peace which at that time took not its desired effect: and the next ensuing year, he was one of the Barons at the parliament held at Air, where they made an entail of the Crown to King Robert, and his heirs.<sup>m</sup> About which time, in consideration of his good services, and signal loyalty, he obtained a grant of several lands, then in the Crown, by the forfeiture of those who adhered to the interest of the Baliol; and to oblige him the more, the King bestowed upon him the Lady Mary Bruce, his sister, in marriage. He departed this life in the latter end of the year 1315, leaving issue two sons,

1. Colin, his successor. And,
2. John Campbel, who was by King David Bruce, dignified with the title of *Earl of Athole*; but dying sans issue, the honour went no farther in the family.

Which Sir COLIN Campbel, of *Lochow*, began early to distinguish himself for military achievements. He was in the expedition made into Ireland, anno 1316, in behalf of Edward Bruce, then King of that realm, where he behaved with exceeding gallantry, and performed many services: in consideration whereof, he obtained a grant of diverse lands in Argyleshire, by a charter yet extant,<sup>n</sup> having faithfully demeaned himself during the whole course of King Robert's reign. He continued no less stedfast to King David, his son; for whose service, even when his affairs were looked upon to be lost, he raised 400 men, and took the castle of Dunoon, then in the hands of the English; for which notable service, when that Prince came to be established upon the throne, he made him hereditary Governor, which his descendants still enjoy.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Mr. Anderson's Independency.

<sup>n</sup> Charta Colini Campbel filii Nigelli, 10th February, 1316.

• Charta penes Joannem Ducem de Argyle.

He married a daughter of the family of Lennox,<sup>p</sup> by whom he had three sons, and a daughter; viz. 1. Archibald, his successor.

2. John Campbel was author of the branch of Barbreck, of whom descended Campbel of Succoch.

3. Sir Dougal Campbel, who lost his estate for adhering to Edward Baliol.

Alicea, his daughter, was married to Allan Lauder, of Hatton.<sup>q</sup>

He had a natural son, Niel, of whom the Campbels of Melfort derive their descent.

He departing this life about the year 1340, was succeeded by

ARCHIBALD, his son, who constantly adhered to King David during his captivity in England, after the battle of Durham; and that Prince, upon his return, to reward his loyalty, bestowed upon him several lands then in the crown, by the forfeiture of Sir Dougal Campbel, his own brother, anno 1357.<sup>r</sup>

He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Laumont,<sup>s</sup> by whom he had

COLIN, his successor, who obtained from King David II. a charter, ratifying the alienation made by Christian, daughter and heir of Sir Dougal Campbel, of the lands of Craignish, to be holden of him and his heirs, in as ample manner as Duncan Mackdwyne, his ancestor, held the barony of Lochow, which bears date 25th March, 1370.<sup>t</sup> He was employed by King Robert II. in restraining the incursions of the Highlanders, who then infested the western parts of this realm, whom he reduced to the King's obedience: in consideration whereof, he obtained from the said King sundry lands yet in the family.

He married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Drummond, of Stobhall, and sister of Queen Annabel Drummond, a Lady of his own family, by whom he had three sons,

1. Duncan, his successor.

2. Colin, was founder of the family of Arkinlass,<sup>u</sup> of whom Sir James Campbell, Baronet, is lineal heir. Of Arkinlass the families of Arntenet, Dunoon, Carrick, Skipnish, Blythswood, Shawfield, Rachane, Auchwillen, and Dergachie, are branches.

<sup>p</sup> Colvil's History of the Family of Argyle, MS. penes me.

<sup>q</sup> Charta in publicis Archivis.

<sup>r</sup> Penes Ducem de Argyle.

<sup>s</sup> Colvil's History of the Family of Argyle.

<sup>t</sup> Charta penes Ducem de Argyle.

<sup>u</sup> Charta per Duncanum Campbel, Dominum de Lochow, de Terras de Achin-gounen dilecto nepote suo Joanni Campbel, filio & hæredi fratris sui Colini Campbel de Arkinlass, 6th May, 1428. Penes Thomam Yuil de Darleith.



## 3. Donald.

Besides which three sons, he had a daughter, Christian, married to Malcolm Mackfarlane, of Arochar.<sup>x</sup>

He had likewise two natural sons, Dougal, progenitor of the family of Dunstafnage, of whom Colin Campbel, of Ederlin, and Robert Campbel, of Balvie, are descended. The second, Duncan, was first of that branch of Duntroon.

To Sir Colin Campbell succeeded

Sir **DUNCAN**, his son, *first Peer*: this Duncan being a person of great parts, arrived to very high advancements, as well in honour as estate. He married, first, the Lady Marjory Steuart, daughter of Robert, Duke of Albany, Governor of Scotland, and improved the opportunity of his near alliance with Murdoch, Duke of Albany, Governor, while King James I. was detained prisoner in England, so far, that he prevailed with him to ransom and restore the King to his father's throne. This prudent Prince discerning so much his abilities, he constituted him one of his Privy-council, and his Justiciar, and Lieutenant within the Shire of Argyle.<sup>y</sup> He was continued in the same office to King James II. by whom he was advanced to the dignity of a Lord of Parliament, by the title of *Lord Campbel*, anno 1445.<sup>z</sup> This much as to his civil actions. I come to his works of piety, which were great and many. He gave in pure alms to the Monks of the Abbey of Sandale, in Kintyre, the lands of Blairnatiber, for the safety of his soul,<sup>a</sup> and founded the collegiate church of Kilmun, by his charter, 4th August, 1442;<sup>b</sup> which grant he expresses to be made, *In honorem Dei, beatæ virginis Mariæ & Sancti Mundi, pro salute animæ olim recolendæ Memoræ Jacobi Regis & Joannæ Reginae suæ; nec non pro salute Animæ Jacobi moderni Regis Scotorum meaque propria salute & animæ quondam Marjoriæ Conjugis meæ & modernæ consortis meæ, & quondam Cælestini filii mei primogeniti omnium antecessorum & successorum meorum.*

This noble Lord left issue by Marjory, his first wife, aforesaid, daughter of Robert, Duke of Albany, three sons. 1. Cælestine, died sans issue.

2. Archibald, from whom the male line of this noble family

<sup>x</sup> Charta Christianæ Campbel, filiæ Colini Campbel, de Lochow, sponsæ Malcolmi Mackfarlane, penes me.

<sup>y</sup> Writs of the family of Argyle.

<sup>z</sup> Creations of the Nobility, penes Hamilton de Wishaw.

<sup>a</sup> Confirmation of the said charter to the Monastery of Sandale, in the register.

<sup>b</sup> Monasticon Scoticanum penes me MS.

sprung. He married, in his father's time, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Somerville, of Carnwath, ancestor to the Lord Somerville, by whom he had a son, Colin, who succeeded his grandfather.

3. Sir Colin, who was first of that branch of the family of Glenurchie, now dignified with the title of *Earl of Breadalbin*.

By his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Stuart, of Blackhall, natural son of King Robert III. he had three sons.

1. Duncan, first of the branch of Auchinbreak, of whom, Sir James Campbel, Baronet, was lineal heir male. This family bath produced the Campbels of Glencardel, Glensadale, Kilduskland, Kilmorie, Wester Keams, Kilberry, and Dana.

Niel, the second son, was ancestor of Campbel of Ellengreg, whereof the heir is Sir Niel Campbel. Of this family was Colin Campbel, of Ormandale, Major-General in the Muscovite service.

Of the third son issued the old Campbels, of Ottar, extinct.

Lord Duncan departing this life, 1453, was buried in the church of Kilmun, where there is a noble monument erected over him, with the statue of himself, as big as the life: about the verge of the tomb is this inscription;

*Hic Jacet*

*Dominus Duncanus, Dominus le Campbel, Miles de Lockow.*

To Duncan, Lord Campbel, succeeded immediately

COLIN, his grandson and heir, who was created *Earl of Argyle*,<sup>c</sup> by King James II. anno 1457.<sup>d</sup>

After the accession of King James III. to the throne, this Earl, being a nobleman of great parts, prudence, and activity, was, in 1463, joined with divers other Lords in a commission of embassy to England, in order to negotiate a truce and cessation of war with King Edward IV. of England, which was agreed to upon the following conditions:<sup>e</sup>

“ 1. That it should last from the 16th day of December by land and fresh water, to the last day of October next ensuing, and from the first day of February next till the same last day of October by sea.

<sup>c</sup> At the same time, James, Lord Dalkeith, was created Earl of Morton, that the superior rank of nobility might be extinguished as little as possible by the extinction of the Earls of Douglas, Murray, and Ormond.

<sup>d</sup> Creations of the Nobility.

<sup>e</sup> Rymer's Fœd.

- “ 2. That King James of Scotland, should give no assistance to Henry, lately calling himself King of England; Margaret, his wife; Edward, his son; Henry, the late Duke of Somerset; Thomas, late Lord Ross; Robert, late Lord Hungerford; Sir Ralph Grey, Sir Richard Tunstall, nor to any other of the traitors or rebels to Edward, King of England; that he shall not protect them or any of them within his dominions, longer than he is obliged to do by his safe conduct already granted to them; and that he shall not grant another safe conduct during the abstinence or truce.
- “ 3. That, in like manner, Edward, King of England, shall give no countenance or protection to any traitors or rebels to King James, and that he shall grant no safe conducts to any of them, other than are already granted.
- “ 4. That, in regard James, Earl of Douglas, was become liege man to King Edward, he and such other Scotsmen, as are, or may become his subjects or liege men, should enjoy the benefit of the truce.
- “ 5. That if Henry, late called King of England, his wife, or his son, or any other of his adherents, have or shall put themselves in the obeisance of, or become liege men to the said King James, they should in that case have the benefit of the truce, as all other his liege men.”

Soon after the Earl's return, he was constituted Master of the King's Household, in 1464.<sup>f</sup> And the next ensuing year (1465), the Earl of Argyll, and the Lord Boyd, who was now become Prime Minister, were constituted <sup>g</sup> joint Lords of Justiciary, south of the river Forth; which office the Earl exercised by himself for many years.

Having brought a great addition to his fortune by the marriage of the Lady Isabel Stewart, the daughter and one of the three coheirs of John, Lord Lorn; and having purchased the greater part of the shares of the other two sisters, he thereupon added the style and designation of *Lord Lorn* to his other titles,<sup>h</sup> and took *the galley*, a part of the arms of that family into his own achievement. But that he might do no injustice to Walter Stewart, of Innermeath, his Lady's uncle, in the matter of the honour which he claimed as his right, and <sup>i</sup> some time used

<sup>f</sup> Rymer's *Fœd.* ad annum, 1464.      <sup>g</sup> *Charta penes Comitem de Wigton.*

<sup>h</sup> *Charta in pub. Archiv.* ad Ann. 1470.

<sup>i</sup> *Ibid.* ad Ann. 1469 and 1470.

it, he had the interest with King James III. to procure him the title of Lord Innermeath,<sup>k</sup> in lieu of that of Lorn. And matters being at length fully adjusted among all the parties, he took out a new right from the crown,<sup>l</sup> of the whole lordship of Lorn, upon the resignation of Walter, Lord Innermeath. But that it might be united to his own estate, and continue in the family of Argyll for ever, in case of failure of male children of his own body, he entailed and provided it to Sir Colin Campbell, of Glenurchy, Knt. (his uncle), and his heirs male; which failing, to another Colin Campbell, in Le-Soume, brother-german, as he is called, to the said Sir Colin Campbell, of Glenurchy; and in failure of his issue male, to Duncan Campbell, another brother of Glenurchy's, and his male issue; which failing, it is provided to descend to Colin Campbell, of Arduquholm, and to the heirs male of his body; which failing, to two of his brothers, Archibald and Robert Campbell, and the heirs male of their respective bodies: this deed bears date April 17th,<sup>m</sup> 1470.

The Earl at this time being busied with his own domestic affairs, did not intermeddle with the contest about the Court, betwixt the Kennedys and the Boyds, which proved so fatal to the latter; but about that time he was one of the Plenipotentiaries sent from Scotland, to treat with the English about accommodating any breaches that had been made upon the truce by the subjects of either kingdom,<sup>n</sup> all which were not only adjusted, but the peace further agreed upon to continue till the month of July, 1483; and that the peace might be the more lasting, and the better cemented, a match was proposed between the Prince of Scotland, and the Princess Cecill, daughter of King Edward IV. of England; which match, though it was afterwards agreed upon, the marriage never took effect. In consideration of these services, the King made a grant, “*Dilecto consanguineo suo, et Consiliario Colino Comiti de Ergile, pro singulare favore quem gerimus eidem, et pro suis gratuitis servitiis, centum & sexaginta Mercatas terrarum Domini de Knapdale, una cum custodia Castri de Castle-Soame jacen. in Vicecomitatu de Pearth, et nunc per novam Creationem & Statutum nostri Parliamenti, jacen. infra Vicecomit. de Taret, and was, de novo erected into a Barony, to be called the Barony of Kilmichel, dicto Colino, Comiti de Ergile, et hæredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis, seu*

<sup>k</sup> Charta in pub. Archiv. ad Ann. 1469 and 1470.

<sup>l</sup> Chart. in publ. Archiv.

<sup>m</sup> Ibid.

<sup>n</sup> Rymer ad Ann. 1475.



procreandis; quibus deficientibus, Duncano Campbell de Glenurche, et hæredibus suis masculis; quibus deficientibus, Duncano Campbell de Kilmichell, & hæredibus suis masculis; quibus deficientibus, Archibaldo Campbell de Ottar, &c. quibus deficientibus, Colino Campbell de Ormydell, &c. quibus deficientibus, Johanni Campbell de Ordkinless, & hæredibus suis masculis, &c." Which charter ° bears date February 26th, 1480.

Soon after, the Earl of Argyll, the Archbishop of St. Andrews, and several other persons of eminence, were commissioned ambassadors to France, to renew the ancient league with that crown, and to enter into such new ones as by mutual consent should be agreed to; pursuant to this commission, the league was sealed and sworn to by Charles VIII. at Paris, July 9th, 1484, in the same manner, and with the same solemnities, used by King James, in the presence of the French ambassador at Edinburgh; the original, with the French King's subscription and seal, is still extant in the public archives.

Upon the Earl's return, his Majesty having an entire confidence in his great abilities, was graciously pleased to make him *Lord High Chancellor of Scotland*, upon the death of Bishop Livingston; soon after which, he was appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries for Scotland, at the Congress held at Nottingham, where a truce was agreed to, which should begin at the rising of the sun, on the 29th of the instant month of September, 1484, and last to the setting of the sun, on the 29th of September, 1487,<sup>p</sup> &c. He was also appointed one of the Commissioners,<sup>q</sup> who were to meet on certain days, at certain places on the borders, for redressing of offences, and declaring and publishing of the truce: and it was further agreed, "That there be assigned for to mete for the midel merches at Randburn the furst daie of Decembre, for the partie of Ingland, th' Erle of Northumberland, Lord Graystock, Lord Scroop of Masham, Sir William Gascoyne, and Sir Robert Constable, Knights, or thre of thaim; and for the partie of Scotlande, th' Erle of Angus, the Erle of Huntly, the Erle of Ergile, Chancellor of Scotlande, Lord Avandale, Lord Seton, Lord Oliphant, and the Larde of Stoball, or thre of thaim; and the same Commissioners of both parties shall then and there depute certain persons that shall passe and see, that the bounds of Berwick be according to the fourme of the Endentures of the treuces forsaid."

• Charta in publicis Archivis.

p Rymer prædict.

q Ibid.

And that this peace might be more lasting, a marriage was proposed betwixt the Prince of Scotland, and the Lady Ann de la Poole, daughter to John, Duke of Suffolk, and niece to King Richard of England. To which purpose, King James granted<sup>r</sup> a commission to the Earl of Argyle, Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of Aberdeen, Lord Lisle, Lord Oliphant, the Laird of Stobball, Mr. Secretary Whitelaw, the Lion King of Arms, and Duncan Dundas, or any three of them, provided always that the Lord Chancellor be one of the number, “Potestatem generalem et Mandatum generale pro nobis & nomine nostro, cum excellentissimo Principe Ricardo Rege Angliæ, suisque Ambassiatoribus, ab eodem excellentissimo Principe specialem Potestatem habentibus, de et super matrimonio inter primogenitum nostrum Jacobum Ducem de Rothsay, Comitem de Carrick, & inclitam dominam Annam, neptem serenissimi principis Regis Richardi Angliæ, filiam unicam nobilis & potentis principis Joannis Ducis de Suffolk contrahendis.” Though this match was agreed upon, and the Lady took upon her the title of Duchess of Rothsay, yet the marriage never took effect, by reason of the death of King Richard, her uncle, soon after, and the revolutions which happened in England thereupon.

About this time, the King bestowed upon his Lordship the lands of Pinkerton, in the lordship of Dunbar,<sup>s</sup> which had fallen to the Crown by the forfeiture of Alexander, Duke of Albany. When the troubles began in Scotland, between the King and the Duke of Albany, the Lord Chancellor (who was a wise man), perceiving to what a pass things were likely to come, always used his best offices of mediation, with a view of adjusting matters amicably and peaceably, though his endeavours were not attended with that success which all good men would have wished. His Lordship adhered to the King with the utmost fidelity, and the reason why he did not appear in arms among the rest of the loyal Peers, was, that just before things came to a total rupture, in the month of May, 1488, he was sent into England as one of the Ambassadors to King Henry VII. to beseech him that he would interpose his best offices of mediation for allaying the heats and composing the animosities which had been raised against King James III. by a faction of his own subjects; and if these gentler methods would

<sup>r</sup> Rymer prædict.

<sup>s</sup> Charter under the Great Seal among the Records of the year 1483.

not do, to entreat King Henry to lend King James (as a neighbour and ally), some auxiliary troops, that so they might be brought to reason by force.

The letters of safe conduct granted by the King of England to the Commissioners for that purpose, were as follows,<sup>t</sup> “*Rex universis & singulis Admiralibus, &c. Salutem; Sciatis, Quod nos, de Gratiâ speciali, ac de Avisamento et Assensu Concilii nostri, suscepimus in saluum & securum Conductum nostrum, ac in Protectionem, Tuitionem, et Defensionem nostram specialem, venerabiles in Christo Patres, Robertum Episcopum Glasquensem, & Georgium Episcopum Dunkeldensem, Colinum Comitem de Ergile, Cancellarium Scotiæ, Patricium Dominum Hallis, Robertum Dominum Lisle, Mattheum Stewart, Magistrum de Dernle; Alexandrum, Magistrum de Hume; aut quatuor eorum, cum centum & sexaginta personis, vel infra, in comitiva sua, &c. prout in similibus de conductu literis.*”

At the time of his Lordship's embassy, he resigned his office of Lord Chancellor, which was conferred upon, or at least was supplied by, the Bishop of Aberdeen, who held it till June 11th, 1488, when the King was slain.

His Lordship was no less in favour with King James IV. after his accession to the throne (though he had not the least hand in the wicked contrivances and barbarous actions which were exercised in order thereto), who reinstated him in the office of *Lord Chancellor*, the Bishop of Aberdeen's commission being at an end by the death of his royal Master; after which succeeded a long calm of peace.

In 1492, the truce with England being prolonged from the 21st of December that year till the 21st of December 1496, the Lord Chancellor, and certain other Lords spiritual and temporal, were empowered to sign and seal the ratification of their respective Sovereigns; a practice which was then either new, or in its infancy.

From this time his Lordship continued in the highest favour with his Prince, and enjoyed the universal esteem of the whole nation; and continued in the high office of Lord Chancellor till his death, which happened in the beginning of the year 1493.

His Lordship married (as is before observed), Isabel, one of the daughters and coheirs of John Stuart, Lord Lorn, by whom he had two sons,

1. Archibald, his successor.

<sup>t</sup> Rymer's *Fœdera*, ad Ann. 1488.

2. Thomas, a younger son, of whom descended the family of Lundie, in Angus.

Likewise seven daughters; 1. Margaret, married to George, Lord Seton. 2. Isabel, to William, Master of Drummond, son and heir of John, Lord Drummond. 3. Helen, to Hugh, first Earl of Eglintoun. 4. Elizabeth, to John, second Lord Oliphant. 5. Mary, to Æneas Macdonald, of Tailzie, Master of the Isles, natural son and heir to John, Earl of Ross. 6. ———, married to Alexander M'Kenzie, of Kentail. And, 7. Catharine, to Tarquil M'Leod.

ARCHIBALD, *second Earl of Argyle*, his son, succeeded him; being a nobleman of great accomplishments, he was by King James IV. promoted to be Lord Chamberlain, *anno* 1495; and Master of the Household, 1498. At the battle of Flodden, he commanded the vanguard of the army, and behaving himself with great valour, was there killed, with his royal Master, King James IV. and the flower of his nobility, September 9th, 1513, leaving issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John, first Earl of Lenox, four sons,

1. Colin, his successor.

2. Archibald Campbell, of Skipnish, whose line failed in an heir female, in the reign of Queen Mary.

3. Sir John Campbell, who came to the possession of a fair estate by the marriage of Morella, daughter and sole heir of John Calder of That Ilk, by whom he was ancestor of the *Campbells, of Calder*; of this branch of the family of Argyll are the Campbells, of Archattan, Airds, and Clunies, descended.

4. Donald, who was Abbot of Couper, of whom the Campbells of Kythack, in Angus, derive their descent.

Besides these sons, he had likewise five daughters; Margaret, married to John, Lord Ereskin; Isabel, to Gilbert, second Earl of Cassilis; Mary, to John Stewart, Earl of Athol; Jane, to Sir John Laumont, of Inneryne; and Anne, to Simon, Master of Lovat.

COLIN, *third Earl of Argyle*, his son, was named one of the four Counsellors to King James V. *anno* 1525; in 1528, he was constituted Lieutenant of the Borders, and Warden of the Marches; which office he discharged so much to satisfaction, that he obtained, first, a grant of the lordship of Abernethy, then in the Crown by Angus's forfeiture; and after, an ample confirmation of the hereditary Sheriffship of Argyllshire, Justiciary of Scotland, and hereditary Master of the Household.



He married Janet, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Huntley, by whom he had three sons, and one daughter; viz. 1. Archibald, who succeeded him.

2. John Campbell, from whom is descended the branch of Lochnel, which produced the Campbells of Balerne and Stonfield.

3. Alexander Campbell, who was Dean of Murray.

4. Margaret, married, first, to James Stuart, Earl of Murray, natural son of King James IV. and then to John, Earl of Sutherland.

His Lordship departing this life in 1542, was succeeded by his son and heir;

ARCHIBALD, *fourth Earl of Argyll*, one of the Peers who, on the death of King James V. entered into an association to oppose the then intended match betwixt Queen Mary and King Edward VI. of England, and consequential union of the Crowns, as tending “to the high dishonour, perpetual skaith, damage, and ruin of the liberty and nobleness of this realm,” as it runs in the original, bearing date the 4th of July, 1543.

On the breaking out of the war with England, he remarkably distinguished himself by his valour and conduct, both at the battle of Pinkie, *anno* 1547, and at the siege of Haddington, 1548, in defence of his Queen and country, related at large by our historians. This noble Lord was the first of his quality who embraced the Protestant religion in the beginning of the Reformation, of which he was a hearty promoter, and continued stedfast in the profession thereof: when dying, he recommended to his son, to propagate the preaching of the Gospel according to the reformed principles, and the suppressing Romish superstition and idolatry.

He died *anno* 1558, leaving issue, by Lady Helen Hamilton, his *first wife*, daughter of James, Earl of Arran,

1. Archibald, his son and heir.

And by his second wife, Mary Graham, daughter of William, Earl of Monteith,

2. Sir Colin Campbell, of Buchan.

And two daughters; 1. Margaret, married to James Stuart, Lord Down, ancestor to the present Earl of Murray. 2. Janet, to Hector Macklane, of Dowart.

ARCHIBALD, *fifth Earl of Argyll*,<sup>u</sup> his son, being a person of

<sup>u</sup> See Crawford præd. from p. 116 to 132.

singular accomplishments, was, by the Estates of Scotland, sent Ambassador to the Queen, then in France, *anno* 1558, to supplicate her Majesty in favour of the Reformation: but that taking no effect, and the French having got footing in Scotland, he was one of the Peers who engaged in an association to assist each other, and venture their lives and fortunes in the defence of the true religion, which they now openly professed. But finding the Queen Dowager (who acted as Regent), would not abide by the agreement she had most solemnly entered into with them, and that they were no longer able to stand before the power of France, from whence a greater force was promised to be sent; his Lordship, with the Duke of Chattel-Herault, and the Earl of Arran, his son, sued to Queen Elizabeth for aid to expel them, by which he was instrumental in obliging them to quit the kingdom; and, together with the Earls of Glencairn, Morton, and others, entered into an association, wherein they bound themselves to assist one another in advancing the cause of religion, which at last they got happily established by act of parliament, *anno* 1560. The same year he was one of the seven Peers authorized by Queen Mary, on her resignation of the crown, to be Regent of the kingdom, if the Earl of Murray should refuse to be Regent alone.

In the year 1561, when the Queen returned from France, she was pleased to constitute a new Privy-council, of which number the Earl of Argyll was one; and though he was a zealous Protestant,\* yet was a nobleman of unquestionable loyalty, and carried a singular affection to her Majesty; nor had any nobleman in the kingdom a greater share of her favour; for she did him the honour of a visit at his house in the country, where she passed a part of the Summer 1563, in the diversion of deer-hunting, an exercise in which she sometimes took great pleasure and delight.

On the breaking out of the civil war, in the reign of Queen Mary, he espoused her interest, and was General of her forces at the battle of Langside, against the Earl of Murray, then Regent: after which he submitted to the authority of her son, King James, and came to be so considerable, that on the death of the Regent, Matthew, Earl of Lenox, in 1571, he stood a candidate to succeed him; but the Earl of Marr being preferred to the Regency, he was constituted *Lord High Chancellor* on January 17th, 1572. The administration of affairs being now in a very great degree in

\* He was one of the most powerful leaders of the Protestant party, and makes a figure in the annals of those days, as may be seen in the pages of Robertson, &c. *Editor.*

the hands of the Lord Chancellor, it must be owed; and it ought justly to be acknowledged to the honour of his memory, that he used his utmost endeavours to get matters accommodated with the Queen's party without bringing things to extremities: for as he always proposed temperate councils, so he set himself to do his old friends all the good offices in his power. And it was by his endeavours chiefly that matters were compromised by the treaty of pacification at Perth in 1573. The peace of the country, by the Lord Chancellor's means, being now happily secured, things henceforth went on smoothly enough with his Lordship, except that he was now and then racked with that cruel distemper the stone, which put an end to his days on September 12th, 1575, when he was about forty-three years of age.

This Lord married two wives; first, Lady Jane Stuart, natural daughter of King James V.; secondly, Jane, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Glenclairn, but neither of them left any issue; whereupon his estate and honour came to *Sir Colin Campbell, of Buchan, his brother and heir.* Which

COLIN, *sixth Earl of Argyll*, had great care taken of his education by the Earl, his father, who settled on him such an estate in land as was a competent provision for a younger brother; and being a person of bright parts, and of great reputation throughout the kingdom, had the honour of Knighthood conferred upon him by the Queen much about the time of her Majesty's return from France in the year 1561.

Upon the breaking out of the war in that reign, Sir Colin was not on his brother the Earl's side of the quarrel, but very zealous for the young King, and subscribed all the bonds and associations then entered into for putting the crown on his head, and settling him on the throne. Archbishop Spotswood observes, that "while the Earl of Argyll adhered to the Queen, his brother (meaning Sir Colin), refused to follow him in that quarrel, for that he carried a constant affection to the maintaining of the King's authority." Upon King James's acceptance of the government upon his mother's renunciation of the Crown, his Lordship was appointed one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council, and had a more than ordinary share in his Majesty's favour and esteem. It was from a just detestation of the horrid assasination of the King's father, that he did all he could, in a fair way, to prosecute the Earl of Morton to death, for concealing that impious design; and was one of the Peers who sat on his trial, and condemned him to lose his head.

His Lordship daily increasing in his Majesty's favour, he was graciously pleased to make him *Lord High Chancellor* of Scotland (on the death of the Earl of Atholl), on August 16th, 1579, and the same day he took the oath of the office in presence of the King's Majesty, and Lords of Secret Council, for due and lawful administration of the said office, in time coming, &c. He held this high office with the universal approbation of the whole kingdom, and the general applause of all good men, till his death in the year 1584. Though by reason of the ill state of health he was in, some time before his death, Captain Stewart was appointed to officiate as Chancellor.

He was married, first, to Janet Stuart, daughter of Henry, Lord Methven, by whom he had no issue; but by Agnes, his second wife,<sup>y</sup> daughter of William, Earl Marischal, and widow of James, Earl of Murray, the Regent, he had two sons,

1. Archibald, who succeeded him.
2. Sir Colin Campbell, of Lundy, Bart.

ARCHIBALD, *seventh Earl of Argyll*, was constituted General of the forces raised against the Earls of Huntley and Errol, at the battle of Glenlivet, *anno* 1594; suppressed the insurrection of the Mac-Gregors, in the year 1603, and another more formidable by the Mac-Donalds, in the western isles, *anno* 1614; and in respect thereof, and his other great merits, he obtained a grant of the county of Kintyre, *anno* 1617, which was ratified by a special act of parliament.

In 1618, he went to Spain,<sup>z</sup> and signalized himself in that service against the States of Holland, and assisted at taking several places of strength, till by his Majesty's permission he returned to England, and died at London, *anno* 1638:<sup>a</sup> having married, first, Anne, daughter of William, Earl of Morton, by whom he had

Archibald, his successor.

And four daughters; 1. Anne, married to George, second Marquis of Huntley, and had issue. 2. Annabel, to Robert, second Earl of Lothian, and had issue. 3. Jane, to John, first Viscount of Kenmure, and had issue. 4. Mary, to Sir Robert Montgomery, of Skelmurle, and had issue.

And having married, secondly, at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate,

<sup>y</sup> Crawford præd. p. 137.

<sup>z</sup> He turned Roman Catholic, as will appear by the subsequent character of his son by Lord Clarendon.

<sup>a</sup> There are several poems addressed to him in *Habington's Castara*, 1640.



London, on November 30th, 1609,<sup>b</sup> Anne, daughter of Sir William Cornwallis, of Brome (ancestor of Marquis Cornwallis), by Mary his wife, third daughter, and one of the coheirs of John, Lord Latimer, he had a son, James, created first *Lord Kintyre*,<sup>c</sup> by King James VI. *anno* 1622, and by King Charles I. dignified with the title of *Earl of Irvine*, by letters patent, bearing date March 28th, 1642; and a daughter, Mary, married to James, Lord Rollo, and had issue

ARCHIBALD, *eighth Earl of Argyll*, and *first Marquis*, his son heir by his first wife, was a man of great learning, singular judgment, and other endowments, which recommended him so much to the favour of King Charles I. that he constituted him one of the Lords of his Privy-council; and his Majesty designed to have him married to his own ward and kinswoman, the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Esme Stuart, Duke of Lennox; but this Lady having married, without the knowledge and consent of his Majesty, to Henry Frederick, Lord Maltravers, son and heir apparent to Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, &c. the King was so displeased therewith, that the new-married couple were confined at Lambeth, under the inspection of Archbishop Abbot; and the Earl and Countess of Arundel were at first restricted to their seat at Horsely, in Surrey, and afterwards sent to the Tower. In 1628, he resigned into his Majesty's hands the Justiciarship of all Scotland (which had been in his family for diverse ages), reserving to himself and his heirs the Justiciarship of Argyll and the Western Isles, and wherever else he had lands in Scotland; which was ratified by act of parliament in 1633, when his Majesty was present in person. Not long after which, in respect of his own merit, as well as the remarkable fidelity and loyalty of his family in former times to the crown, his Majesty was graciously pleased to create him *Marquis of Argyll*, by letters patent, bearing date November 15th, 1641.

During the civil wars in that reign, he joined with the parliament of Scotland, and shewed himself a zealous assertor of the Presbyterian church-government, which was then established; and after the death of the King, he contributed much to the dutiful reception of King Charles II. into Scotland, *anno* 1650, and at the solemnity of his coronation, January 1st, 1651, put the

<sup>b</sup> Malcolm's Lond. Rediv. I. 343.

<sup>c</sup> See a poem addressed to him in *Habington's Castara*, 1640, inserted by mistake in the article of Keith, Earl of Kintyre, in *Biogr. Peerage*, III. 136.

crown on his head; but on the restoration in 1660, he was accused of high-treason, for corresponding and complying with Oliver Cromwell (the too common fault of the times), and being carried prisoner to <sup>d</sup> Edinburgh Castle on December 30th, was lodged in the same room where the renowned Marquis of Montrose had been formerly confined. On <sup>e</sup> Tuesday, March 5th, he appeared before the *Lords of Articles*, and presented a paper to them called a Submission to *the King's Majesty*. On Wednesday, March 6th, he was brought before the *Parliament*, who rejected his paper, because in it he acknowledged *no treasonable guilt*; but laboured to extenuate his faults, calling them only *trespasses, which, by the fatality or necessity of the times, he, with others, were involved in*. On May 23d, after his answers had been debated, he was removed from the castle to the common gaol, called the *Toll-Booth*; on the next day, being found guilty, he received sentence; and on May 27th, 1661, his Lordship was beheaded, and his head set on the Toll-Booth, where Montrose's stood before. Immediately before his execution, he solemnly declared, "That from his birth to that moment, he was free of any accession to the death of King Charles;" and, like a good Christian, "prayed God to bless his Majesty in his person and government."

Archibald, eighth Earl, "had (says Clarendon), been preserved by the King's immediate kindness and full power, and rescued from the anger and fury of his incensed father; who, being provoked by the disobedience and insolence of his son, resolved so to have disposed of his fortune, that little should have accompanied the honour after his death. But by the King's interposition, and, indeed, imposition, the Earl, in strictness of the law in Scotland, having need of the King's grace and protection, in regard of his being become a Roman Catholic, and his Majesty granting all to the son, which he could exact from the father, the old man was in the end compelled to make over all his estate to his son, reserving only such a provision for himself, as supported him according to his quality during his life, which he spent in the parts beyond the seas. The King had too much occasion afterwards to remember that in the close, after his Majesty had determined what should be done on either part, the old man declared, 'he would submit to the King's pleasure, though he believed he was hardly dealt with;' and then, with some bitterness, put his son

<sup>d</sup> Annals of the Universe, p. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Ibid. p. 31.

in mind of his undutiful carriage towards him, and charged him 'to carry in his mind how bountiful the King had been to him, which yet he told him he was sure he would forget:' and thereupon said to his Majesty, 'Sir, I must know this young man better than you can do: you have brought me low, that you may raise him; which I doubt you will live to repent; for he is a man of craft, subtlety, and falsehood, and can love no man; and if ever he finds it in his power to do you mischief, he will be sure to do it.' The King considered it only as the effect of his passion, and took no other care to prevent it, but by heaping every day new obligations on him; making him a Privy Counsellor, and giving him other offices and power to do hurt, thereby to restrain him from doing it; which would have wrought upon any generous nature the effect it ought to have done. The Earl (for his father was now dead), came not to Edinburgh during the first troubles; and, though he did not dissemble his displeasure against the Bishops, because one of them had affronted him, in truth, very rudely, yet he renewed all imaginable professions of duty to the King, and a readiness to engage in his service, if those disorders should continue: but, after the pacification, and disbanding of the King's army, and the Covenanters declaring that they would adhere to the acts of the Assembly at Glasgow, he made haste to Edinburgh with a great train of his family and followers; and immediately signed the Covenant, engaged for the provision of arms, and raising forces; and in all things behaved himself like a man that might very safely be confided in by that party." He was created *Marquis of Argyle*, November 15th, 1641. "The Marquis of Argyle (continues the noble Historian in his own Life), had no sooner unquestionable notice of the King's being in London," at the restoration, "than he made haste thither with as much confidence as the rest. But the Commissioners, who were before him, wrought so far with the King, that in the very minute of his arrival, he was arrested by a warrant under the King's hand, and carried to the Tower, upon a charge of high treason. He was a man like Drances, in Virgil,

'Largus opum et lingua melior, sed frigida bello  
Dextera, consiliis habitus non futilis auctor,  
Seditione potens."

Without doubt he was a person of extraordinary cunning, well bred, and though, by the ill-placing of his eyes, he did not ap-



pear with any great advantage at first sight, yet he reconciled even those who had aversion to him very strangely by a little conversation: insomuch as after many repeated indignities, to say no worse, which he had put upon the late King, and when he had continued the same affronts to the present King, by hindering the Scots from inviting him, and as long as was possible kept him from being received by them; when there was no remedy, and that he was actually landed, no man paid him so much reverence and outward respect, and gave so good an example to all others, with what veneration their King ought to be treated, as the Marquis of Argyle did; and in a very short time made himself agreeable and acceptable to him. His wit was pregnant, and his humour gay and pleasant, except when he liked not the company or the argument," &c.—“ The King not vouchsafing to admit him to his presence, the English Lords had no mind to have a conference with a man, who had so dark a character, or to meddle in an affair that must be examined and judged by the laws of Scotland: and so it was resolved, that the Marquis of Argyle should be sent by sea into Scotland, to be tried before the parliament there, when the Commissioner should arrive, who was dispatched thither with the rest of the Lords; as soon as the seals and other badges of their several offices could be prepared.”—“ Argyle (says Burnet), was a solemn sort of man, grave and sober, free of all scandalous vices, of an invincible calmness of temper, and a pretender to high degrees of piety: he was much set on raising his own family to be a sort of king in the Highlands.” In 1661, he was indicted at the King's suit for a great many facts, that were reduced to three heads: his public conduct during the wars; his murders and barbarities, especially on those who served under Montrose; and his concurrence with Cromwell. “ He made (adds Burnet), an able defence, in a long speech, with so good a grace, and so skilfully, that his character was as much raised, as his family suffered by the prosecution.”—It was at length carried, that he should be beheaded. “ He received his sentence decently, and composed himself to suffer. The day before his death, he wrote to the King, justifying his intentions in all that he had acted in the matter of the Covenant: he protested his innocence, as to the death of the late King: he submitted patiently to his sentence, and wished the King a long and happy reign: he cast his family and children upon his mercy, and prayed that they might not suffer for their father's fault. On



May 27th, the day appointed for his execution, he came to the scaffold in a very solemn but undaunted manner, accompanied with many of the nobility and some ministers. He spoke for half an hour with a great appearance of serenity: Cunningham, his physician, told me, he touched his pulse, and that it did then beat at the usual rate, calm, and strong. He did in a most solemn manner vindicate himself from all knowledge or accession to the King's death: he pardoned all his enemies, and submitted to his sentence, as to the will of God; he spoke highly in justification of the Covenant, calling it the cause and work of God; and expressed his apprehension of sad times like to follow; and exhorted all people to adhere to the Covenant; and to resolve to suffer rather than sin against their consciences. He parted with all his friends very decently; and, after some time spent in his private devotions, he was beheaded, on May 27th, 1661.

This great Peer was married to Margaret, daughter of William, Earl of Morton, by whom he had two sons,

1. Archibald, Earl of Argyle.

2. Lord Niel Campbell, of Ardmaddie, sometime Governor of Dunbarton castle, married, first, to Vere, daughter of William, Earl of Lothian, by whom he had Archibald Campbell, his son and heir, a gentleman of eminent learning and other accomplishments; also by his second wife, Susanna, daughter of Sir Alexander Menzies, of Weim, he had two sons; Mr. Niel Campbell, Advocate, and Mr. Alexander Campbell.

The Marquis had likewise three daughters; 1. Anne, a Lady of excellent endowments, never married. 2. Jane, married to Robert, first Marquis of Lothian. 3. Mary, to George, Earl of Caithness, and after his death, to John, Earl of Breadalbin.

The title of Marquis of Argyle failing by the forfeiture of this Archibald, his Majesty was graciously pleased to restore Archibald, Lord Lorn, his son, to the estate, title, and precedence formerly enjoyed by his ancestors, Earls of Argyle.

ARCHIBALD, *ninth Earl of Argyle*, was constituted Captain of the foot-guards in 1650, with this speciality, That though all commissions were then given by the Parliament, yet he would not serve without a commission from the King. After the defeat of the royal army at Worcester, in 1651, he took arms for his Majesty's service; which incensed Oliver Cromwell so much against him, that though he granted a pardon and general indemnity to the people of Scotland, by an act which passed in his par-

liament on April 12th, 1654, yet was he,<sup>f</sup> with several other loyalists, particularly excepted. And with singular constancy preserving his duty and fidelity to his Majesty inviolate, would never capitulate till he had General Middleton's order from the King so to do, bearing date December 31st, 1655: then he made his composition without any other engagement than laying down his arms; whereupon he retired to his own house, that he might live quietly, and retained still his affection and fidelity to the King; of which his Majesty was so perfectly sensible, that he was pleased to make his eminent loyalty and zeal towards the restoration, the chief cause of restoring him to his father's fortune, in 1663. On June 18th,<sup>g</sup> 1664, his Lordship went to Edinburgh, accompanied by many of his friends, and, by leave from his Majesty, took down his father's head from the Toll-Booth, and the next day he was sworn a Privy Counsellor; also soon after was appointed one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, which for many years he discharged with great fidelity, and through all changes appeared an earnest espouser of the Protestant interest: but seeing to what pass things were like to come, he proposed in a committee of council, that to the Test might be added some acts against Popery; which was so ill taken, that all methods were devised to ruin him; and at last it was effected, under a pretence of putting his own sense and explanation on the Test, when he took it in these words:

“ I have considered the Test, and am desirous to give obedience, as far as I can: I am confident the parliament never intended to impose contradictory oaths; and therefore I think no man can explain it, but for himself, and reconcile it, as it is genuine, and agrees in its own sense; and I take it so far as it is consistent with itself, and the Protestant religion; and I do declare, I mean not to bind up myself, in my station, but in a lawful way, to endeavour any thing I think for the advantage of the Church or State, not repugnant to the Protestant religion, and my loyalty: and this I understand as part of my oath.”

For which, by the insinuating persuasions of some who bore him no good-will, the King was so far incensed against him, that he was sent prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh, and on his trial,

<sup>f</sup> See Appendix to Crawford's *Lives of the Lords Chancellors*, Vol. I. pages 452, 453, & seq.

<sup>g</sup> *Annals of the Universe*, p. 97.

December 19th, 1681, was found guilty of high-treason. But he made his escape out of the castle very dexterously, in the dress of a lady's page, and got over to Holland, whence with a few men he invaded Scotland, in 1685, a little before the Duke of Monmouth landed in England. But never having got together above 2000 men, was soon after totally routed near Kilpatrick, and taken prisoner. And thereupon (on his former sentence), was beheaded at the Cross of Edinburgh, June 30th, 1685.

This Earl was of Lauderdale's party. "In 1682 (says Burnet), the Duke of York, seeing how great a man Argyle was in Scotland, concluded it was necessary for him, either to gain him, or ruin him. Lord Argyle gave him all possible assurances that he would adhere to his interest in every thing, except in the matters of religion: but added, that if he went to meddle with these, he owned to him freely that he would oppose him all he could. This was well enough taken in shew; but Lord Argyle said, he observed ever after that such a visible coldness and distrust, that he saw what he might expect from him." At this period, the act for the new Test taking place, Argyle, who was "a Privy Counsellor, and one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, when the time limited was near elapsing, was forced to declare himself. He had once resolved to retire from all employments, but his engagements with Duke Lauderdale's party, and the entanglements of his own affairs, overcame that. In his endeavour to make an explanation he used some words, which were open to objection, and some officious people urged him to write them down. This was instantly interpreted to be a defaming and spreading lies of the proceedings in parliament, which was capital. He was committed a prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh. "These were such apparent stretches, that for some days it was believed all this was done only to affright him to a more absolute submission, and to surrender up some of those great jurisdictions over the Highlands, that were in his family." He was, however, brought to his trial for the words he had spoken, and condemned. No sentence was more universally cried out against than this. All people spoke of it, and of the Duke who drove it on, with horror. All that was said to lessen that, was that Duke Lauderdale had restored the family with such an extended jurisdiction, that he was really the master of all the Highlands; so that it was fit to attain him, that by a new restoring him, these grants might be better limited. But Argyle was made to believe, that the Duke intended to proceed



to execution.”—“ He therefore made his escape out of the castle in a disguise. He now, in despair, caballed with Monmouth. In 1685, he headed an invasion of Scotland, at the time that Monmouth was about to invade England. He landed in the Isle of Bute, but was soon defeated, and taken. Being brought to Edinburgh, he expressed even a cheerful calm under all his misfortunes. He justified all he had done; for he said he was unjustly attainted: that had dissolved his allegiance; so it was justice to himself, and to his family, to endeavour to recover what was so wrongfully taken from him. He also thought that no allegiance was due to the King, till he had taken the oath which the law prescribed to be taken by our Kings at their coronation, on the receipt of their princely dignity. He desired that Mr. Charteris might be ordered to attend upon him; which was granted. When he came to him, he told him he was satisfied in conscience of the lawfulness of what he had done, and therefore desired he would not disturb him with any discourse on that subject. The other, after he had told him his sense of the matter, complied easily with this. So all that remained was to prepare him to die, in which he expressed an unshaken firmness. The Duke of Queensbury examined him in private. He said he had not laid his business with any in Scotland. He had only found credit with a person that lent him money; upon which he had trusted perhaps too much, to the dispositions of the people, sharpened by their administration. When the day of his execution came, Mr. Charteris happened to come to him as he was ending dinner: he said to him pleasantly, *sero venientibus ossa*. He prayed often with him, and by himself, and went to the scaffold with great serenity. He had complained of the Duke of Monmouth much, for delaying his coming so long after him, and for assuming the name of King; both which, he said, were contrary to their agreement at parting. Thus he died, pitied by all. His death, being pursuant to the sentence past three years before, of which mention was made, was looked on no better than murder. But his conduct in this matter was made up of so many errors, that it appeared he was not made for designs of this kind.”<sup>h</sup> He was beheaded at the Cross of Edinburgh, June 30th, 1685. ’Tis said that he composed his epitaph a few hours before his death.

<sup>h</sup> See also a still more full and affecting account in Fox’s late posthumous work, entitled *An Historical Fragment*.



" Thou, passenger, that shalt have so much time,  
 As view my grave, and ask what was my crime;  
 No stain of error, no black vices brand,  
 Did me compel to leave my native land.  
 Love to my country, truth condemned to die,  
 Did force my hands forgotten arms to try;  
 More from friends fraud my fall proceeded bath,  
 Than foes, tho' thrice they did attempt my death.  
 On my design, tho' Providence did frown,  
 Yet God at last will surely raise his own;  
 Another hand with more successful speed,  
 Shall raise the remnant, bruise the serpent's head."

This Archibald, Earl of Argyle, married Mary Stuart, daughter of James, third Earl of Murray, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Hume, by whom he had four sons; viz.

1. Archibald, Duke of Argyle.

2. John Campbell, of Mammore, who married —, daughter of John, Lord Elphinstoun, and had two sons; 1. John, *fourth Duke*. 2. William, who married the widow of Sir Cordell Firebrace, Bart. of Long-Melford, in Suffolk, and left issue by her two sons; William, who resided in Essex, but died unmarried about 1799; and John, Barrister at Law, and Master in Chancery; also late M. P. for Ayr, &c. who has been twice married.

3. Colonel Charles Campbell.

4. Colonel James Campbell, who married Margaret, daughter of David Lesly, Lord Newark.

Also two daughters; Lady Anne, married, first, to Richard, Earl of Lauderdale; and, secondly, to Charles, Earl of Murray; and Lady Jane, to William, Marquis of Lothian.

ARCHIBALD, *tenth Earl*, and *first Duke of Argyle*, was one of the few Scots Peers that came over from Holland with the late King William, in 1688. He was owned by the convention of the estates as *Earl of Argyle*, before the attainder of his father was repealed, which, by the eleventh article of *The Claim of Right*, was declared to be *to the scandal of the justice of the nation*. He was particularly active to have the crown established on the Prince and Princess of Orange; which being carried by a great majority in the House, his Lordship was sent from the Nobility, with Sir James Montgomery, and Sir John Dalrymple, from the Barons

and Boroughs, to offer the crown in the name of the said convention to their Majesties, and tendered them the coronation-oath; for which, and many other eminent services, on their advancement to the throne, he was admitted one of the Privy-council, May 1st, 1689, and 1690, made one of the Lords of the Treasury, and after a Colonel of the Scots Guards of horse, and one of the extraordinary Lords of the Session, on the decease of William, Duke of Hamilton, in the year 1694; and further, in consideration of his great services, was by his said Majesty created *Duke of Argyle, Marquis of Kintyre and Lorn, Earl of Campbell and Cowel, Viscount of Lochow and Glengla, Lord Inverarey, Mull, Morvern, and Terrey*, by letters-patent, bearing date at Kensington, the 23d of June, 1701. At this time he had the joint-management of the parliament in Scotland. "This parliament (says Burnet), was chiefly managed by the Duke of Queensberry, and the Earl of Argyle; and in reward for it, the one had the Garter, and the other a Dukedom."

He sent over a regiment to Flanders for King William's service, consisting almost of officers of his own name and family, who bravely distinguished themselves through the whole course of the war.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Lionel Talmash, of Helmingham, in com. Suff. by Elizabeth, Duchess of Lauderdale, his wife, daughter and heir of William Murray, Earl of Dysart, and sister of Lionel, late Earl of Dysart, by whom he left issue two sons, and a daughter;

1. John, the late Duke of Argyle.
2. Archibald, successor to his brother.

Lady Anne, married to James Stuart, second Earl of Bute, by whom she had the late Earl.

His Grace departed this life, September 28th, 1703 (his Duchess surviving him, died May 9th, 1735), and was succeeded in the family honours by his eldest son,

JOHN, the *second Duke of Argyle*, and DUKE OF GREENWICH, who from his youth, according to the rule of his great ancestors, betook himself to a military life, was Colonel of a regiment of foot at the end of the war in the reign of King William, when not full seventeen years of age, and even then gave signal proofs of valour.

On the accession of her late Majesty Queen Anne, bearing the title of *Lord Lorn*, he had the command of a regiment of foot;

and when the war was proclaimed with France, made the first campaign with the Duke of Marlborough, in the year 1702, distinguished himself in the attack of Fort St. Michael, when it was taken by storm, which facilitated the surrender of the town of Venlo, in Guelderland. The year after, on his father's decease, succeeding him in his honours, he was constituted one of the Lords of her Majesty's Privy-council, Captain of the Scots Guards of horse, as also one of the Extraordinary Lords of Session, in Scotland. And the Queen having signed a patent for reviving and restoring the most ancient and noble order of the Thistle, his Grace was received into that order on February 4th, by her Majesty, the Sovereign thereof; as were, three days after, John, Duke of Atholl; William, Marquis of Annandale; James, Earl of Dalkeith; George, Earl of Orkney; and James, Earl of Seafield.

In the year 1705, her Majesty was pleased to add to his other employments, that of Lord High-Commissioner to represent her royal person in the parliament, though his Grace was then but twenty-three years of age.

This appointment was so much to the satisfaction of the Scottish nation, that his Grace was met on the border, near Berwick, by a squadron of the Marquis of Lothian's dragoons, on the 23d of April, and that night arrived at Dunbar, attended by a great many persons of distinction. The next day the Lord Advocate, the Lord Provost and Magistrates of Edinburgh, met his Grace at Edgbucklinbrack, with above 600 horse, and in his retinue there were thirty-four coaches of the nobility and gentry, with six horses each. From the time that his Grace came to the corner of her Majesty's park till he entered the palace, the guns fired, and there were two salvos from all the ordnance round the castle, besides the great guns in the park, and all the men of war, both Scotch and Dutch, in Leith Road.

On Thursday the 28th of June, being the day appointed for the meeting of the parliament, his Grace went to the parliament house, where his Grace's commission was read and recorded: after which, a commission to James, Earl of Seafield, to be Chancellor; commissions to William, Marquis of Annandale, and Hugh, Earl of Loudon, to be Secretaries of State; a commission to David, Earl of Glasgow, to be Lord Treasurer Depute; a commission to Sir James Murray, of Philliphaugh, to be Clerk Register; and a commission to Adam Cockburn, of Ormistorne, to be

Lord Chief Justice Clerk, were severally read and recorded as usual. There being many members absent, the Lord commissioner did not think fit to read the Queen's Letter, nor make any speech, but adjourned them to the 3d of July, when the parliament met, and her Majesty's Letter to them was read; after which his Grace made the following speech:

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ Her Majesty has in her most gracious Letter expressed so much tenderness and affection towards this nation, in assuring you, That she will maintain the government as established by law, both in church and state, and acquainting you, That she has been pleased to give me full power to pass such acts as may be for the good of the nation, that, were it not purely to comply with custom, I might be silent.

“ Her Majesty has had under her consideration the present circumstances of this kingdom; and out of her extreme concern for its welfare, has been graciously pleased to recommend to you two expedients to prevent the ruin which does but too plainly threaten us: in the first place, your settling the succession in the Protestant line, as what is absolutely and immediately necessary to secure our peace, to cool those heats which have with great industry, and too much success, been fomented among us, and effectually disappoint the designs of all our enemies: in the second, a treaty with England, which you yourselves have shewn so great an inclination for, that it is not to be supposed it can meet with any opposition.

“ The small part of the funds which were appropriated in your last meeting for the army, are now at an end. I believe every body is satisfied of how great use our frigates have been to our trade: and it is fit to acquaint you that our forts are ruinous, and our magazines empty.

“ Therefore I do not doubt but your wisdom will direct you to provide suitable supplies.

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ I am most sensible of the difficulties that attend this post, and the loss I am at by my want of experience in affairs; but I shall endeavour to make it up by my zeal and firmness in serving her Majesty, and the great regard I shall have to whatever may be for the good of my country.”



His Grace was so fully convinced of the great mutual advantages which must arise from an union between the two kingdoms, that, notwithstanding the great opposition and strong protests made against it, an act was passed in the parliament of Scotland for a treaty with England, which proved the basis of that union which soon after took effect.

On September 21st, his Grace having given the royal assent to the acts that were ready (one of which was the act for a treaty of union with England), the parliament adjourned to the 20th of December; and on his arrival at Court, her Majesty was so well satisfied with his conduct and services, that she created him a *Peer of England*, by the title of BARON OF CHATHAM, and EARL OF GREENWICH. And on December 3d, his Grace was introduced into the House of Peers between the Earl of Rivers and the Earl of Kingston, his Grace the Duke of Northumberland officiating as Lord Great Chamberlain.

In 1706, his Grace made the campaign under the Duke of Marlborough, and distinguished himself in the battle of Ramellies, at the siege of Ostend, and on the attack of Menin, a town that was a key to the French conquests in the Netherlands, whereof he took possession. After which he set out for Scotland, to be present in parliament, the treaty for the Union of the two kingdoms being then in agitation, which his Grace industriously promoted, and was very instrumental in bringing that great work to a conclusion. And when, on that occasion, a riotous multitude had the insolence to come in great numbers to the Parliament-Close, demanding with loud outcries, *That the Treaty of Union be rejected*, his Grace went out of the house,<sup>1</sup> and spoke with such calmness and strength of reason, as appeased them.

In 1707, the necessity of securing the conquests made in the preceding year, hindered the extending them. But in 1708, at the battle of Oudenard, his Grace, with twenty battalions under his command, were the first of the infantry that engaged the enemy, and maintained their post against inequality of numbers. And the same campaign having assisted at the siege of Lisle, also distinguished himself on several occasions, and took possession thereof. Likewise before the close of that long campaign, with six battalions took possession of the town and citadel of Ghent, viz. on December 3d.

<sup>1</sup> Annals of Queen Anne.

On his return to England, he was, on February 3d, sworn of the Privy-council, after the union of the two kingdoms; and in the campaign of 1709, having been declared Lieutenant-general of her Majesty's forces, he commanded in chief under General Schuylemberg, at his attack of the city and citadel of Tournay; and had a great share in the victory at Blaregnies, where he was much exposed, but came off unhurt, with great honour.

On December 22d, 1710, his Grace was installed a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, with his late Majesty, by his proxy, and the late Duke of Devonshire. And in January following, was declared Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to King Charles III. also Captain-general and Commander in Chief of all her Majesty's forces in Spain, and Governor of the Island of Minorca. Our affairs in that kingdom were then at so low an ebb, that his Grace's friends were concerned at his accepting those employments, being sensible how difficult it would be for him to gain ground there: but he acquiesced in the Queen's pleasure, and some time after set out for Holland, in his way to Barcelona. His want of forces on his arrival there, would not permit him to undertake any considerable enterprize; but in September, 1711, he defeated a body of the Spanish horse, killed eighty men, and took several prisoners. After which he was taken with so violent a fever, as obliged him to quit the camp, and retire to Barcelona, where, towards the latter end of November, being pretty well recovered, and the affairs of Europe taking a new turn by the death of the Emperor Joseph, &c. he embarked for Leghorn, and left Florence in February, 1711-12, coming by the Hague, and waited on the Queen at St. James's, March 21st.

Soon after his arrival, her Majesty was so well satisfied with his Grace's services, that, in June, 1712, she constituted him General and Commander in Chief of all the land forces in Scotland, and Captain of the company of foot in Edinburgh castle. And his Grace continued in his government of Minorca till May 1st, 1714, when the Earl of Peterborough succeeded him.

On the demise of the Queen, he was one of the Lords Justices (appointed by the late King), to be added to the seven great officers of the kingdom, according to an act of parliament for the government of the nation, till his Majesty's arrival from Hanover. After which he was again constituted General and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's forces in Scotland; and the Privy council being dissolved, and a new one appointed to meet on October 1st,

1714, he was sworn thereof. Also on October 5th, he was appointed Governor of Minorca; and on June 15th, 1715, made Colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards in England.

On June 20th, 1715, being Groom of the Stole to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales (our late Sovereign), he was, with others of his principal officers, appointed Commissioner for establishing the household of his Royal Highness, as also that of the Princess of Wales, his consort.

In September 1715, on the insurrection of the Earl of Marr, and others, in Scotland, in favour of the Pretender, being General of the King's forces in that part of Great Britain, he by his interest and conduct hindered the rebels from gaining any place of strength, though their forces very much exceeded those under his command; and on November 13th, defeated them in a pitched battle at Dumblain, and prevented their passing the river Forth, though he had only one thousand dragoons, and two thousand five hundred foot, and the rebels were computed at nine thousand men. Upon which happy event, the town-council of Edinburgh sent the following congratulatory letter to his Grace :

“ My Lord,

“ Since divine Providence had suffered so many of the friends of the Pretender, and enemies to our happy constitution, to raise an unnatural rebellion amongst us, and lay such a scene of bloodshed and confusion before us: we cannot but be truly thankful for the victory over them by the King's troops under your Grace's command. When we look back upon the difficulty your Grace has lyen under from the time of your arrival in this country, we cannot too much admire your fortitude; nor, in the midst of it, too greatly extol the conduct and courage you have shewn in forcing so great a body of rebels to fly with the utmost confusion from so small a number. And when we reflected upon the virtues of your Grace's ancestors, the zeal and active spirit they shewed for the Protestant religion, and the blood which has been spilt in your family (for the same cause your Grace has at this juncture so liberally ventured your own), we had always hopes, under the blessing of God, of success from your undertaking.

“ It is upon this glorious occasion, and fair prospect from thence of peace and tranquillity to his Majesty's kingdoms, and lasting security of our religion and liberty (those inestimable blessings), under the present royal line, that we, the Lord Provost,

Magistrates, and Town-Council of the city of Edinburgh, have the pleasure of congratulating your Grace; we crave leave to assure your Grace, that as long as this city is under our government, we shall be vigilant and active in this just and religious cause, and have a grateful remembrance of your late signal favours to us, in protecting our city from the merciless hands of the enemy.

“ That his Majesty and the Protestant interest may never be without so faithful a subject, and so good a friend, nor your country so zealous a promoter of its safety and interest as your Grace; and that God may still bless your arms with victory against the remains of your enemies, are the hearty prayers of, my Lord, your Grace’s most dutiful and faithful humble servants.”

After which, being joined by six thousand Dutch forces under General Cadogan, he forced the rebels to abandon Perth, and the Pretender, who landed at Peterhead, December 22d, to retire to France with the utmost precipitation, without being crowned as he had appointed. Whereupon his Grace, having also forced his adherents to fly the kingdom, and having settled affairs in the north of Scotland, returned to Edinburgh, where he was joyfully received by the Magistrates, who gave him a noble entertainment.

The rebellion being happily concluded, the Town-Council soon after sent the following address to the King:

“ May it please your Majesty,

“ Hearts fraughted with joy must express their gladness; men relieved from the brink of destruction cannot help testifying their sincere pleasure; no more can we, your Majesty’s faithful subjects, plucked from the jaws of tyranny and oppression, by the gallantry of your troops, led by your victorious General, hinder ourselves from proclaiming our happiness, and congratulating our King upon his triumph over treasonable rebellion.

“ Your Majesty’s peaceable accession to your throne had lulled us into security, and filled our minds with pleasing prospects of lasting happiness and tranquillity under your auspicious government; when unexpected the dire rebellion burst forth, amazing your Majesty’s best subjects, who could not know the extent of the pernicious treason, and who saw so weak forces to repel it.



In this universal consternation, the providence and wisdom of our King sent his intrepid General amongst us, whose presence and example soon dispelled our fears, and called forth to the defence of our liberties, those whom the common danger formerly could not, and spirited up to action your faithful subjects.

“ Allow us, great Sir, to talk thus warmly of his Grace the Duke of Argyle, to whom in particular our city owes its safety from rapine and destruction. When multitudes of rebels threatened your troops at Stirling, we saw him alarmed at our danger, from the insolent traitors who marched towards us; we saw him with incredible celerity steal a march for our preservation; and when, by his surprising expedition, he had chased the enemy from our gates, we saw his restless vigilance carry him back in time to Stirling, to baffle the rebels purposes, and drive them to their quarters.”

His Grace came to court, and waited on his Majesty on March 6th following; and in June, 1716, resigned all his places.

In February, 1718-19, his Grace was declared Lord Steward of his Majesty's Household; and on April 30th following, in consideration of his great services to this nation, was advanced to the dignity of a *Duke of this kingdom*, by the title of **DUKE OF GREENWICH**.

On resigning his place of Lord Steward of his Majesty's Household, he was constituted Master-General of the Ordnance; and by George II. was constituted Colonel of her Majesty's own regiment of horse, Governor and Captain of the town and isle of Portsmouth, and of the castle there, called South-Sea Castle, &c. Also on August 7th, 1733, was declared Colonel of his Majesty's own royal regiment of horse-guards, on resigning his other regiment of horse. And January 14th, 1735-6, was constituted **FIELD-MARSHALL of all his Majesty's forces**. His Grace held many other high posts from time to time, and was as conspicuous for his patriotism and eloquence in parliament, as he had been for bravery and conduct in the field.

“ He was born (says Coxe), in 1678, and gave early indications of talents and capacity, which, however, were rather brilliant than solid, and he attained as great a proficiency in classical learning as a desultory application would permit. He discovered an early propensity to a military life, and being permitted to embrace the profession of arms, was promoted by King William to the command of a regiment of foot, before he had attained the

age of nineteen. In 1703, he succeeded his father in his titles and estates, and to the consequence of first feudal Lord in the Highlands of Scotland. He was appointed member of the Privy-council, Captain of the Scotch horse guards, Knight of the Thistle, and one of the Extraordinary Lords of Session. In 1705, he was nominated Lord High Commissioner to the parliament of Scotland; opened the parliament by a speech, and by his influence had a great share in promoting the Union, though he declined being one of the commissioners. On his return to England, his services were so highly approved, that he was created an English Peer, by title of *Baron of Chatham* and *Earl of Greenwich*. In 1706, 1708, and 1709, he made campaigns under the Duke of Marlborough, and highly distinguished himself on various occasions, particularly at the battles of Ramilies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet; at the sieges of Ostend and Ghent, and at the assaults of Menin and Tournay. During these campaigns he gave instances of his high spirit, and proneness to take offence, by an opposition to the Duke of Marlborough, with whom he is said to have been at continued variance. His disgust was carried to so great a height, that in 1710, when it was moved in the House of Peers that thanks should be given to the Duke of Marlborough, the Duke of Argyle made some petulant objections to the motion. His conduct endeared him to Harley and the Tories, who then paid great court to a nobleman of his high rank, parliamentary abilities, and military talents, and he was accordingly, in 1710, invested with the Garter."

After a further detail of his offices and conduct, for which I must refer to the work itself, Coxe goes on, "The Duke of Argyle was a warm, impetuous, and animated orator. He possessed great fluency of language, and elegance of diction. His speeches were highly declamatory, and filled with affected expressions of candour, conviction, and disinterestedness. They had always a very great effect, by appearing to be unpremeditated effusions flowing from the occasion, and adapted to the moment. They were accompanied with all the graces of elocution, gesture, and dignity of manner. His eloquence was highly celebrated by Pope and Thomson." <sup>k</sup>

<sup>k</sup> "Argyle the state's whole thunder born to wield,  
And shake alike the senate and the field."

And Thomson says of him,

..... "from his rich tongue  
Persuasion flows, and wins the high debate."

His Grace married, first, Mary, daughter of John Brown, Esq. and niece of Sir Charles Duncomb, Knt. who in 1708 was Lord Mayor of London; which Lady died without issue, on January 15th, 1716.

His Grace married, secondly, on June 6th, 1717, Jane, daughter of Thomas Warburton, of Winnington, in Cheshire, Esq. Her Grace was one of the Maids of Honour to Queen Anne, as also to her late Majesty, Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales, and died 16th January, 1767, having had issue five daughters;

1. Lady Caroline, married, first, to Francis, Earl of Dalkeith, eldest son of Francis, Duke of Buccleugh; and, secondly, to the Right Hon. Charles Townshend. She was created BARONESS OF GREENWICH, 1766, and died 1794.<sup>1</sup>

2. Lady Anne, married to William, Earl of Strafford. She died without issue.

3. Lady Jane, who died young.

4. Lady Betty, married to the Right. Hon. James Stewart Mackenzie, brother of John, Earl of Bute, Lord Privy Seal for Scotland. She died July 19th, 1799. He died April 6th, 1800.<sup>m</sup>

5. Lady Mary, married to Edward, Viscount Coke, heir apparent of Thomas, Earl of Leicester, but he died without issue by her, in his father's life. She survived to a great age.

His Grace departing this life in October, 1743, the titles of Duke and Earl of Greenwich, and Baron of Chatham, expired with him; but in his other titles he was succeeded by his brother,

ARCHIBALD, *third Duke of Argyle*, who in 1705, though not twenty-three years of age, was constituted to have the place and vote of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland in the session of parliament to be then held, and the next year appointed one of the Commissioners for treating of the Union; during the continuance of which he was created *Lord Ornsay, Dunoon, and Aros, Viscount and Earl of Ila*, viz. on October 29th, 1706. He was, at the happy conclusion of the said treaty, elected one of the sixteen Peers to the first parliament of Great Britain, and was constantly elected to every future parliament till his death, except the fourth. He was very active against the rebels in 1715, being

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. II. p. 477.

<sup>m</sup> Ibid. p. 575.

then Lord Register of Scotland. In 1721, he was appointed Keeper of the Privy Seal, which post he held till 1733. After which he was in the several high offices of Justice-General, an Extraordinary Lord of Session, and Keeper of the Great Seal, and was Chancellor of the University of Aberdeen.

“ He was born (says Coxe), at Ham House, at Petersham, in 1682, educated at Eton, and resided in England, till he was about seventeen years of age, when he was sent to the University of Glasgow. Being a younger brother with a small fortune, he went to Utrecht, and made a considerable proficiency in the civil law, with a design to practise in that line. But his father being created a Duke, he renounced the intention, and embraced the profession of arms. He was, when very young, appointed Colonel of the 36th regiment of foot, and Governor of Dunbarton Castle. But finding himself more qualified for a statesman than a soldier, he quitted the army, and with his usual assiduity, employed himself in the acquisition of political knowledge. In 1705, he was appointed Lord Register of Scotland, and in the ensuing year was nominated one of the Commissioners for settling the Union: in consideration of his services he was created *Earl of Ilay*, and on the conclusion of the treaty was chosen one of the sixteen Peers of Scotland, and constantly elected in every future parliament, till his death, excepting that which assembled in 1713. His exclusion at that time was owing to the zeal with which he had abetted the cause of the Whigs, and promoted the succession of the Protestant line. In 1710, he was made Justice-General of Scotland.

“ Although he had long renounced the profession of arms, yet when the rebellion broke out in 1715, he placed himself at the head of a corps of royalists, prevented by his prudent conduct General Gordon, at the head of 1000 men, from penetrating into the Western Highlands; and raising levies, joined the Duke of Argyle at Stirling, and was wounded at the battle of Dumblain. His military conduct was only a temporary exertion. His principal merit consisted in his parliamentary abilities, which were very considerable. In his study of the law he had acquired acuteness of apprehension, and method of arrangement. His speeches were replete with solid arguments and keen observations; his language was plain and fluent, and his manner grave and solemn. He continued invariably attached to Sir Robert Walpole, during his long administration, and counteracted, as much as lay in his



power, the violence of his brother's politics, when he joined Opposition. In 1725, he had been nominated Keeper of the Privy Seal; and in 1734, he was made Keeper of the Great Seal, which office he held till his death."<sup>n</sup>

He married ———, daughter of Mr. Whitfield, Paymaster of the marines, but by her (who died in 1723), had no issue; and deceasing April 15th, 1761, was succeeded in his titles and the estates of the family, by

JOHN Campbell, *fourth Duke of Argyle*, son of the Hon. John Campbell, of Mammore, second son of Archibald, ninth Earl of Argyle.<sup>o</sup> His Grace was General of his Majesty's forces, Colonel of the regiment of Scotch Greys, Governor of Milford-Haven and Limerick, one of the sixteen Peers for Scotland, a Lord of the Privy-council, and a Knight of the Thistle, being elected into, and invested with, that most ancient order, in a chapter held at St. James's, August 7th, 1765.

This John, *third Duke of Argyle*, in 1720, married Mary,<sup>p</sup> daughter of John, second Lord Bellenden (by Lady Mary Moore, daughter of Henry Moore, first Earl of Drogheda, by Alice, daughter of William, Lord Spencer, by Lady Penelope Wriothesley, daughter of Henry, Earl of Southampton), and by her his Grace had issue four sons, and one daughter; viz.

1. John, the late Duke of Argyle.
2. Henry, killed at the battle of La Feldt.
3. Lord William, who, in 1764, represented the shire of Argyle in parliament; and on August 12th, 1766, was appointed Governor of the province of Nova-Scotia, in America, and since Governor of South Carolina, and a Captain in the navy. In May, 1763, he married Miss Sarah Izard, of Charles Town, South Carolina, and died September 5th, 1778.
4. Lord Frederick, member of parliament for the burghs of Rutherglen, &c. 1762, 1768, 1774, and for the county of Argyle from 1780 to 1799; a Privy Counsellor, a Counsellor at law, and

<sup>n</sup> Coxe's *Sir Robert Walpole*, I. 236.

<sup>o</sup> The unfortunate Earl who was beheaded in 1685.

<sup>p</sup> She was Maid of Honour to Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales; at which time the Prince was much in love with her. Gay alludes to her, in his Ballad, intitled *Damon and Cupid*, as one of the reigning beauties of the Court. She was highly favoured by Queen Caroline, and universally admired as an accomplished pattern of good sense, and exemplary conduct. *Coxe's Sir Robert Walpole*, I. 277, 278.

Lord Register of Scotland, 1768. He married, 28th March, 1769, Mary, youngest daughter of Sir William Meredith, of Henbury, in Cheshire, Bart. who had before been married to Laurence, fourth Earl Ferrers. She was burnt to death at Lord Frederick's seat at Comb-Bank, on July 25th, 1807. She died S. P.

5. Lady Carolina, married, first, to Charles Bruce, Earl of Aylesbury, who deceasing in 1746, she married, secondly, the late Right Hon. Field-Marshal Henry Seymour Conway, brother of Francis, Earl of Hertford, &c. &c. and died January 17th, 1803, leaving an only daughter, the present Hon. Mrs. Damer.

His Grace departed this life November 9th, 1770, and was succeeded as Duke of Argyle, &c. by

JOHN, *fourth Duke of Argyle*, his eldest son and heir, who was raised to the dignity of a *Peer of Great Britain*, on December 20th, 1766, by the style and title of *BARON SUNDRIDGE, of Coombank, in the county of Kent*, to him and his heirs male, *which failing, to the Lords William and Frederick, his brothers, and their heirs male successively*. On March 16th, 1767, his Grace was appointed Commander in Chief of the forces, &c. in Scotland. His Grace having been educated to the army, was Lieut.-Colonel of the 42d foot; from whence, on December 23d, 1755, he was appointed to the command of the 54th foot. On April 5th, 1757, he was removed to the 14th dragoons; and from thence, on September 11th, 1765, to the first foot; and from thence again, on May 9th, 1782, to the third regiment of foot-guards, which he retained till his death.

His Grace was advanced to the rank of Major-General, June 25th, 1759; of Lieutenant-General, January 19th, 1761; of General, March 19th, 1778; and of Field-Marshal, July 30th, 1796.

On March 3d, 1759, his Grace married Elizabeth, daughter of John Gunning, Esq. of the kingdom of Ireland, relict of James, Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, created *BARONESS<sup>a</sup> HAMILTON*, May 20th, 1776.

<sup>a</sup> This noble Lady was paternally descended from the Gunnings, a family which has produced several distinguished persons, and been distributed into divers parts, not only of this kingdom, but likewise in Ireland.

Of this family was Sir Robert Gunning, of Cold Ashton, in the county of Somerset, Knight; who married Ann, only daughter of Sir Robert Cann, of Compton-Green, in the county of Gloucester, Bart. (by his first wife, Cicely, daughter of Humphry Hook, Esq. Alderman of the city of Bristol); she was afterwards

His Grace died, May 24th, 1806, having had issue by her Grace, Elizabeth (Baroness Hamilton above-mentioned), who died December 20th, 1790.

married to Sir Dudley North, Knt. brother to Charles, Lord North and Gray, &c. &c.

Likewise the Right Reverend Peter Gunning, D. D. Lord Bishop of Ely (son of the Reverend Peter Gunning, Vicar of Hoo, in Kent), who died July 6th, 1684, and is buried in Ely cathedral, where an handsome monument is erected to his memory, on which are his Arms, being the same as those originally borne by the noble Lady of whom we are now treating.

And at present is Sir Robert Gunning, whose abilities and diligence during his residence at the court of Denmark, and that of Russia, in quality of Envoy Extraordinary, gained him so great a share of his Majesty's favour, that, in 1774, he was created one of the Knights Companions of the most honourable Order of the Bath; and in 1778, created a Baronet of Great Britain.

A branch of this family having removed into Ireland, became settled at Castle-Coote, in the county of Roscommon, which estate descended to,

BRYAN GUNNING, Esq. who besides other children, who died young, had two sons, John and George, and three daughters; Margaret, who had four husbands; first, John Edwards, of Dublin, Esq.; second, William Lister, of Athleague, in the county of Roscommon, Esq.; third, Captain Francis Houston, of Ashgrove, in the same county, to whom she was married in 1727; and he dying in 1731, she, in June, the same year, was married to Theobald, Viscount Mayo, who left her a widow at his death, on June 25th, 1741. Elizabeth, married February 4th, 1729-30, to William Mitchell, of the county of Huntingdon, Esq. and Mary, married, first, to ——— Kelly, Esq.; secondly, to the Honourable Henry-Charles Caulfield, seventh son of the Right Honourable Charles, second Viscount Charlemont, of the kingdom of Ireland.

JOHN GUNNING, Esq. the eldest son, abovementioned, was married, in October 1731, to Bridget, youngest daughter of Theobald Bourk, Viscount Mayo, of the kingdom of Ireland, and by her, who died June 8th, 1770, had one son, John, who arrived at the rank of General in the army; and was Deputy Adjutant-General in North-Britain. He was with his regiment in America; and was in the attack made upon the rebels' intrenchments on Bunker's Hill, in which he shewed the greatest proofs of military conduct and personal bravery. He married Miss Minifie, and had a daughter, married about 1803 to Major Plunket: also four daughters; 1. Maria, married March 5th, 1752, to George-William, the late Earl of Coventry, to whom she was first wife, and died September 30th, 1760. 2. Elizabeth, *Baroness Hamilton*. 3. Catharine, married in May 1769, to Robert Trevor, Esq. And, 4. Lyssy, who died January 1st, 1753, aged nine years.

ELIZABETH, the second daughter, was created BARONESS HAMILTON, of Hameldon, in the county of *Leicester*, by letters patent, bearing date May 20th, 1776, 16 George III. with the dignity of Baron Hamilton, to the heirs male of her body.

Her Ladyship was married, first, on February 24th, 1752, to James, Duke of Hamilton, in Scotland; and Duke of Brandon, in England; secondly, on March

1. George, died an infant.
2. George-William, *present Duke*.
3. Lord John Douglas Henry, born December 21st, 1777, for some time held a commission in the foot guards; elected M. P. for Argyleshire, 1799, which he has represented ever since. He married in January 1804, Miss Campbell, daughter of William Campbell, Esq. of Fairfield, who is lately deceased, without issue.

4. Lady Augusta, born March 31st, 1760, married Lieutenant-General Clavering, son of the late Sir John Clavering, K. B. and has issue.

5. Lady Charlotte-Susan-Maria, born June 21st, 1775, married June 14th, 1796, Captain Campbell, of Shawfield.

His Grace was succeeded by his eldest son, GEORGE-WILLIAM, *fifth Duke of Argyle*, and SECOND LORD SUNDRIDGE, who had previously succeeded his mother, 1790, as BARON HAMILTON.

His Grace was born September 22d, 1768, and in November, 1790, was elected M. P. for the borough of St. Germain's.

His Grace is Hereditary Master of the King's Household in Scotland; Admiral of the Western Isles; Keeper of Dunstaffnage and Carne; Keeper of Denoon Castle; and Lord Lieutenant of Argyleshire.

His Grace is unmarried.

*Titles.* George William Campbell, Lord Sundridge, and Lord Hamilton, in England; Duke, Marquis, and Earl of Argyle, Marquis of Lorn and Kyntyre; Earl of Campbell and Cowal; Viscount Lochow and Glenilla; Lord of Inverary, Mull, Morven, and Tyrie; Hereditary Master of the King's Household, and Hereditary Keeper of Dunstaffnage and Carrick, in the kingdom of Scotland.

*Creation.* Baron Sundridge, of Coombank, in Kent, December 20th, 1766, 6 George III.; and Lord Hamilton, May 20th, 1776.

3d, 1759, to John, Duke of Argyle, in Scotland; and Baron Sundridge, of Coombank, in the county of Kent; and had issue by both marriages, as may be seen above, and under the title *Hamilton and Brandon*, in Vol. I.

Her Ladyship was one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to her Majesty Queen Charlotte, whom she attended in her passage from Mecklenburgh Strelitz, into England, previous to her marriage with our present most gracious Sovereign King George III.



*Arms.* Quarterly, first and fourth, girony of eight pieces, Or and Sable, for Campbell; second and third, Argent, a galley with her sails furled close. Flag and pendants flying, and oars in action, all Sable.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a boar's head coup'd, close, Or.

*Supporters.* Two lions guardant, Gules.

*Motto.* NE OBLIVISCARIS.

*Chief Seats.* Inverary and Campbelltown, in Argyleshire; and Rosneath, in Dumbartonshire.



## HAWKE, LORD HAWKE.

THE first noble Peer of this family, whose eminent services as a naval Commander, are familiar to the nation, was the son of EDWARD HAWKE,<sup>a</sup> of Lincoln's-Inn, Esq. Barrister at Law, by Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Bladen, Esq. sister to Colonel Bladen,<sup>b</sup> and widow of Colonel Ruthven (and the said Nathaniel Bladen, Esq. was son of the Rev. Dr. Bladen, by Sarah, daughter of the Right Honourable Henry, second Lord Blaney, of the kingdom of Ireland.) Their issue were,

Frances, married to ——— Maule, Esq. son of the Right Reverend Dr. Henry Maule, Lord Bishop of Dromore, in Ireland, and,

EDWARD, FIRST LORD HAWKE.

This noble Admiral was brought up to the sea from his youth, and passed regularly through the inferior stations necessary to qualify him for the command of a ship of war, whereby he became thoroughly acquainted with every part of his duty, and possessing a very great share of personal bravery, acquired by his merits those honours he so deservedly enjoyed.

In the year 1734, he was appointed Captain of his Majesty's ship the *Wolf*, and from that time took rank in the navy; but the first opportunity that offered for him to shew his intrepidity and courage, was in the engagement with the combined fleets of France and Spain near Toulon, on February 11th, 1743-4, when

<sup>a</sup> This Edward was son of a merchant of London.

<sup>b</sup> A Colonel Martin *Bladen* was uncle to Collins, the Poet; so at least Dr. Warton calls him; but Dr. Johnson calls him Colonel Martin.

Lord Hawke's uncle was a literary man, and published a splendid edition of *Cæsar's Commentaries*.

the English fleet was commanded by the Admirals, Matthews, Lestock, and Rowley.

It will be unnecessary here to relate the particulars of that engagement, as Captain Hawke had nothing to do with the transactions of that day, except those of his own ship; it will be sufficient to say, that if all the English ships had behaved as well as the *Berwick* of seventy guns, which he commanded, a much better account would have been given of the combined fleet, and the British discipline preserved, which was then shamefully violated.

The *Poder*, a Spanish ship of sixty guns, had obliged the *Princessa* and *Somerset*, to quit the line; which being perceived by Captain Hawke, he gallantly bore down upon her till within pistol shot, when pouring his whole broadside into her, he killed twenty-seven of her men, and dismounted seven of her lower-deck guns; and continuing the attack in the most vigorous manner, she soon struck to the *Berwick*; but was afterwards retaken, it being impossible to do any thing with her, as she had not a mast standing, and as it was near dark, and the whole French fleet had tacked upon them; Captain Hawke left her, but could not get his Lieutenant and twenty-three men out of her; his first Lieutenant having done all he could to persuade the men to quit her, but in vain.

The *Berwick* then belonged to Admiral Rowley's division; part of which was engaged for some time with the combined fleet. But because Captain Hawke broke the line of battle without orders, he lost his commission for his bravery, and was again restored to his rank by his Majesty.

On July 15th, 1747, he was appointed *Rear Admiral* of the *White*, and being appointed to the command of a squadron ordered upon a cruize to intercept a large fleet of French merchantmen, bound to the West Indies, under a strong convoy, sailed from Plymouth on August 9th, following, and had sight of the French fleet on October 14th, and an engagement soon followed, of which the following account was published in

*The LONDON GAZETTE Extraordinary.*

*Published (October 27) by authority.*

Admiralty-Office, October 26th, 1747.

*The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having received information, that a very large fleet of merchant ships, bound from the ports of France to the West Indies, were collected together*

at the *Isle d'Aix*, and that a strong squadron of ships of war had sailed from *Brest* to escort them, they sent to sea Rear-Admiral Hawke, with a squadron of his Majesty's ships, to endeavour to intercept them. The French fleet put to sea from the *Isle d'Aix* on the 7th instant, O. S. and came to an anchor that day in *Rochelle* road, and the next day they sailed from thence on their voyage. On the 14th Rear-Admiral Hawke fell in with them, and writes the following account.

OCTOBER 14th, at seven in the morning, being in lat. 47° 49' N. and long. from Cape *Finisterre* 1° 2' W. the *Edinburgh* made the signal for seven sail in the S. E. quarter. I immediately made the signal for all the fleet to chase. About eight we saw a great number of ships, but so crowded that we could not count them. At ten made the signal for the line of battle a-head. The *Louisa*, being the headmost and weathermost ship, made the signal for discovering eleven sail of the enemy's line of battle ships. Half an hour after, Captain *Fox*, in the *Kent*, hailed us, and said, they counted twelve very large ships. Soon after I perceived the enemy's 'convoy to crowd away with all the sail they could set, while their ships of war were endeavouring to form in a line a-stern of them, and hauled near the wind under their topsails and foresails, and some with top-gallant sails set. Finding we lost time in forming our line, while the enemy was standing away from us, at eleven made the signal for the whole squadron to chase.<sup>d</sup> Half an hour after, observing our head-most ships to be within a proper distance, I made the signal to engage, which was immediately obeyed. The *Lyon* and Princess *Louisa* began the engagement, and were followed by the rest of the squadron as they could come up, and went from rear to van. The enemy having the weather gage of us, and a smart and constant fire being kept on both sides, the smoke prevented my seeing the number of the enemy, or what happened on either side for some time. In passing on to the first ship we could get near, we received many fires at a distance, till we came close to the *Severne* of 50 guns, whom we soon silenced, and left to be taken up by the frigates a-stern. Then perceiving the *Eagle* and *Edinburgh*, who had lost her foretop mast, engaged, we kept our wind as close as

<sup>c</sup> This word, it seems, is used for merchant ships under convoy, as well as the ships that guard them.

<sup>d</sup> This Admiral's conduct, and also Admiral Anson's, seems to justify that of Mr. Matthews in not staying for a line of battle,



possible, in order to assist them. This attempt of ours was frustrated by the *Eagle's* falling twice on board us, having had her wheel shot to pieces, and all the men at it killed, and all her braces and bowlings gone. This drove us to leeward, and prevented our attacking *Le Monarque* of 74, and the *Tonnant* of 80 guns, within any distance to do execution. However we attempted both, especially the latter: while we were engaged with her, the breechings of all our lower deck guns broke, and the guns flew fore and aft, which obliged us to shoot a-head, for our upper and quarter deck guns could not reach her. Captain *Harland*, in the *Tilbury*, observing that she fired single guns at us, in order to dismast us, stood on the other tack between her and the *Devonshire*, and gave her a very smart fire. By the time the new breechings were all seized, I was got almost alongside the *Trident*, of 64 guns, whom I engaged as soon as possible, and silenced by as brisk a fire as I could make. Just before I attacked her, observing the *Kent*, which seemed to have little or no damage, at some distance a-stern of the *Tonant*, I flung out Captain *Fox's* pendant to make sail a-head to engage her, as I saw it was in his power to get close up with her, she being somewhat disabled, having lost her main-top-mast. Seeing some of our ships at that time not so closely engaged as I could have wished, and not being well able to distinguish who they were, I flung out the signal for coming to a closer engagement. Soon after I got along side within musket-shot of the *Terrible*, of 74 guns, and 700 men. Near seven at night she called out for quarters.

Thus far I have been particular with regard to the share the *Devonshire* bore in the action of that day. As to the *other* ships, as far as fell within my notice, their commanders, officers, and companies behaved with the greatest spirit and resolution, in every respect like *Englishmen*. Only I am sorry to acquaint their Lordships, that I must except Captain *Fox*, whose conduct on that day I beg they would give directions for inquiring into at a court martial.

Having observed that six of the enemy's ships had struck, and it being very dark, and our own ships dispersed, I thought it best to bring to for that night, and seeing a great firing a long way a-stern of me, I was in hopes to have seen more of the enemy's ships taken in the morning; but instead of that, I received the melancholy accounts of Captain *Saumarez's* being killed, and that the *Tonant* had escaped in the night, by the assistance of the

*Intrepide*, who by having the wind of our ships, had received no damage that I could perceive. Immediately I called a council of war.

As to the *French* convoy's escaping, it was not possible for me to detach any ships after them at first, or during the action, except the frigates; and that I thought would have been imprudent, as I observed several large ships of war among them; and to confirm me in this opinion, I have since learned that they had the *Content*, of 64 guns, and many frigates from 36 guns downwards; however, I took a step which seemed to me the most probable to intercept them, for as soon as I could man and victual the *Weazle* sloop, I detached her with an express to Commodore *Legge*.

As the enemy's ships were large, except the *Severne*, they took a great deal of drubbing, and lost all their masts excepting two, who had their foremasts left; this has obliged me to lie by these two days past, in order to put them in a condition to be brought into port, as well as our own, who have suffered greatly.\*

I have sent this express by Captain *Moore*, of the *Devonshire*, in the *Hector*; and it would be doing great injustice to merit, not to say, that he signalized himself greatly in the action. We have taken thê

	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
Le Terrible*	— 686	74
Le Monarque —	686	74
Le Neptune* —	686	70
Le Trident* —	650	64
Le Fougoux —	650	64
Le Severne* —	550	50

They were under the command of *M. de L'Etendiere*, chief d'Escadre, who got off with

	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
Le Tonnant —	822	80
L'Intrepide —	686	74

\* The Admiral having observed a Dutch ship off Finisterre, ordered her to be followed, and after three days she led him (as he guessed), to the French fleet.

\* These were destined for Martinico, to bring home a fleet from thence.

*A LIST of his Majesty's Ships of the Line of Battle, under the  
Command of Rear-Admiral Hawke.*

<i>Rate.</i>	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
3d	Devonshire,	{ Rear Ad. Hawke }	550	66
	Kent,	{ Captain Moore }		
	Edinburgh,	Fox	480	64
	Yarmouth,	Cotes	480	70
	Monmouth,	Saunders	500	64
		Harrison	480	70
4th	Princess Louisa,	Watson	400	60
	Windsor,	Hanway	400	60
	Lyon,	Scot	400	60
	Tilbury,	Harland	400	60
	Nottingham,	Saumarez	400	60
	Defiance	Bentley	400	60
	Eagle,	Rodney	400	60
	Gloucester,	Durell	300	50
	Portland,	Steevens	300	50

On October 31st, he arrived at Portsmouth with his prizes, and was (as a reward for his bravery) the next month created one of the *Knights Companions* of the most honourable Order of the BATH, into which he was installed June 23d, 1749.

On January 16th, 1748, he set sail from Plymouth, with a squadron of nine sail of the line, for a cruise in the Bay of Biscay; but a peace between the contending powers being soon after concluded, he returned to Spithead on July 24th, ensuing, having been promoted to the rank of Vice-Admiral of the Blue, before his arrival; also elected an elder Brother of the Trinity-House.

In the year 1749, he commanded the squadron appointed to convoy the transports carrying the colony of new settlers to Nova Scotia, and performed his duty with all that integrity and care, that could be expected from a person of his honour and veracity.

He afterwards was President of several Courts Martial, and always took the greatest care to distribute justice without any regard to rank or connections. The innocent were sure to meet with his protection, and the guilty to feel the rod of punishment. On August 15th, 1750, having the command of a squadron riding at Spithead, he was visited on board the Monarch by their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales, with several

of their children, an honour which no Admiral had ever before received.

On January 9th, 1755, he was appointed Vice-Admiral of the White; and on July 21st, next following, sailed from Portsmouth (having under his command a fleet of eighteen men of war), upon a cruize in the Bay of Biscay, from whence he returned to St. Helens on September 29th.

In the year 1756, he was appointed to succeed Admiral Byng in his command in the Mediterranean, and to retrieve the honour of the British flag. Accordingly he sailed from Portsmouth on this important expedition, superseded Admiral Byng, and commanded the remainder of the year; but arrived too late to convince the French Admiral that the ancient courage of the British sailors was not impaired, but that when led by a brave and intrepid commander, they would soon oblige the Gallic ships to seek their safety in flight, and leave the British masters of the sea.

On June 24th, 1757, he was appointed to command the squadron, which, with a body of land forces under the command of Sir John Mordaunt, was sent against Rochfort on the coast of France. In this expedition the late General Wolfe went a volunteer, landed on the coast of France, and from the observations he then made, was very desirous of landing the troops. Sir Edward Hawke also engaged to do every thing in his power to assist the land forces, in their attempt against Rochfort: but nothing was done, except taking the small island of Aix, though the gallant Admiral did all in his power to answer the intention of the expedition.

Being appointed to the command of a fleet, consisting of seven ships of the line, and three frigates, he sailed from Spithead on March 11th, 1758, and having made Basque Road at day-break of April the 3d, discovered a numerous convoy a few leagues to windward, and gave chase; but the wind baffling, the convoy, with three frigates that escorted it, got into Saint Martin's, on the Isle of Rhe, except one brig that was run on shore and burnt by the Hussar; at four in the afternoon, he discovered the enemy plain, lying off the Isle of Aix. Their force was the *Florissant* of 74, *Sphinx* 64, *Hardi* 64, *Dragon* 64, *Warwick* 60 guns, and six or seven frigates, with about forty merchant ships, which had 3000 land forces on board. At five the enemy began to cut and slip their cables, and to run in great confusion. At six their



Commodore made off, and many of those ships which fled were by this time on the mud: at five next morning, they saw all the enemy's ships aground, and almost dry, about five or six miles distant; many of the merchant, and several of the ships of war were on their broadsides. As soon as the flood made, Admiral Hawke put the best pilots on board the *Intrepid* and *Medway*, and sent them a gun-shot further in, where they anchored; and sounding a little a-head at high-water, they found but five fathom, of which the tide rises eighteen feet. By this time, boats and launches from Rochfort, &c. were employed in carrying out warps to drag the ships through the soft mud, as soon as they should be water-borne; in the mean time, they threw over board their guns, stores, ballast, and were even heaving water out of their ports; some of the men of war got that day as far up as the mouth of the *Charante*. The merchant ships were aground towards *Isle Madame*. Our frigates boats cut away about eighty buoys laid on their anchors, and what they had thrown overboard. On the 5th in the morning, *Captain Ewer* with 140 marines, was landed, with orders to destroy the new works carrying on there, which he accordingly effected; preserving good order, and giving no disturbance to the inhabitants of the island. When the Admiral got out of *Basque Road*, he learnt from a neutral ship, that the convoy chased on shore was laden with provisions, stores, &c. for *America*, with fifteen more ready at *Bourdeaux*, to have been escorted by the ships of war, which lay at *Isle d'Aix*." He soon after returned to England; and a grand expedition against the coast of France being planned, and the chief command of the fleet destined to that business, being given to Lord Anson, Sir Edward Hawke commanded the *Ramilies*, one of that squadron, which sailed from St. Helen's, June 1st, 1758; but being seized with a violent fever in the Bay of Biscay, was obliged to quit the fleet, and arrived at Portsmouth on the 19th day of the same month, and immediately struck his flag.

The next year, Sir Edward being appointed to the command of a grand fleet, to oppose that of the French, which was equipping at Brest, with intent to cover their long intended invasion of these kingdoms; for which they had made the greatest preparations in different parts of their kingdom; he sailed from Portsmouth on May 18th, and arriving off Brest, stationed his ships with such skill, that the French fleet did not dare to come out, but continued blocked up in that harbour for many months, whereby they had the mortification of beholding their coast in-

sulted, their merchant ships taken, and some of them even cut out from the port where their boasted armament lay, without their being able to give them any assistance. But Sir Edward Hawke being, by a strong westerly wind, blown from his station, arrived in Plymouth Sound on November the 8th. The French seized this favourable moment, left their fortified asylum, and steered for the *Bay of Quiberon*, hoping to demolish our small squadron under Commodore Duff, then at anchor in that bay, watching the transports assembled there, to take on board their troops encamped in that neighbourhood. But the French fleet did not long pursue their course in safety, for Sir Edward Hawke receiving intelligence of their being sailed, immediately went in pursuit of them, and on the 20th of the same month, came up with them off the south end of *Belleisle*, and though the wind at that time blew hard, engaged and totally defeated them: of the particulars of this glorious action, we have the following authentic account:

*From the London Gazette Extraordinary.*

*Admiralty-Office, Nov. 30.*

*Early this morning, Captain Campbell, Commander of his Majesty's ship, the Royal George, arrived here with a letter from Sir Edward Hawke to Mr. Cleveland, of which the following is a copy.*

*Royal George, off Penris Point, Nov. 24, 1759.*

SIR,

IN my letter of the 17th, by express, I desired you would acquaint their Lordships with my having received intelligence of eighteen sail of the line and three frigates of the *Brest* squadron being discovered about 24 leagues to the N. W. of *Belleisle*, steering to the eastward; all the prisoners, however, agree, that on the day we chased them, their squadron consisted, according to their accompanying list, of four ships of 80, six of 74, three of 70, eight of 64, one frigate of 36, one of 34, and one of 16 guns, with a small vessel to look out. They sailed from *Brest* the 14th instant, the same day I sailed from *Torbay*. Concluding that their first rendezvous would be *Quiberon*, the instant I received the intelligence I directed my course thither with a prest sail. At first the wind blowing hard at S. by E. and S. drove us considerably to the westward. But on the 18th and 19th, though variable, proved more favourable. In the mean time, having

been joined by the *Maidstone* and *Coventry* frigates, I directed their commanders to keep a-head of the squadron, one on the starboard and the other on the larboard bow. At half past eight o'clock in the morning of the 20th, *Belleisle*, by our reckoning, bearing E. by N. 1-4th N. the *Maidstone* made the signal for seeing a fleet. I immediately spread abroad the signal for a line abreast, in order to draw all the ships of the squadron up with me. I had before sent the *Magnanime* a-head, to make the land. At three quarters past nine she made the signal for an enemy. Observing, on my discovering them, that they made off, I threw out the signal for the seven ships nearest them to chase, and draw into a line of battle a-head of me, and endeavour to stop them till the rest of the squadron should come up, who were also to form as they chased, that no time might be lost in the pursuit. That morning they were in chase of the *Rochester*, *Chatham*, *Portland*, *Falkland*, *Minerva*, *Vengeance*, and *Venus*, all which joined me about eleven o'clock; and, in the evening, the *Sapphire* from *Quiberon Bay*. All the day we had very fresh gales at N.W. and W.N.W. with heavy squalls. M. *Conflans* kept going off under such sail as all his squadron could carry, and at the same time keep together, while we crowded after him with every sail our ships could bear. At half past two P.M. the fire beginning a-head, I made the signal for engaging. We were then to the southward of *Belleisle*, and the *French* Admiral headmost, soon after led round the Cardinals, while his rear was in action. About four o'clock the *Formidable* struck, and a little after, the *Thesee* and *Superbe* were sunk. About five the *Heros* struck, and came to an anchor, but it blowing hard, no boat could be sent on board her. Night was now come, and being on a part of the coast, among islands and shoals, of which we were totally ignorant without a pilot, as was the greatest part of the squadron, and blowing hard on a lee shore, I made the signal to anchor, and came to in 15 fathom of water, the island of *Dumet* bearing E. by N. between two and three miles, the Cardinals W. half S. and the steeples of *Croxie* S. E. as we found next morning.

In the night we heard many guns of distress fired, but blowing hard, want of knowledge of the coast, and whether they were fired by a friend or an enemy, prevented all means of relief.

By day-break of the 21st, we discovered one of our ships dismasted on the shore; the *French Heros* also, and the *Soleil Royal*, which under cover of the night had anchored among us, cut and run ashore to the westward of *Croxie*. On the latter's moving, I

made the *Essex's* signal to slip and pursue her, but she unfortunately got upon the *Four*, and both she and the *Resolution* are irrecoverably lost, notwithstanding we sent them all the assistance the weather would permit. About fourscore of the *Resolution's* company, in spite of the strongest remonstrances of their Captain, made rafts, and, with several *French* prisoners belonging to the *Formidable*, put off, and I am afraid, drove out to sea. All the *Essex's* are saved (with as many of the stores as possible), except one Lieutenant and a boat's crew, who were drove on the *French* shore, and have not since been heard of: the remains of both ships are set on fire. We found the *Dorsetshire*, *Revenge*, and *Defiance*, in the night on the 20th put out to sea; as I hope the *Swiftsure* did, for she is still missing. The *Dorsetshire* and *Defiance* returned next day, and the latter saw the *Revenge* without. Thus, what loss we have sustained has been owing to the weather, not the enemy, seven or eight of whose line of battle ships got to sea, I believe, the night of the action.

As soon as it was broad day-light in the morning of the 21st, I discovered seven or eight of the enemy's line of battle ships at anchor, between Point *Penris* and the river *Villaine*; on which I made the signal to weigh, in order to work up and attack them; but it blowed so hard from the N. W. that instead of daring to cast the squadron loose, I was obliged to strike top-gallant masts. Most of those ships appeared to be a-ground at low-water; but on the flood, by lightening them, and the advantage of the wind under the land, all except two got that night into the river *Villaine*.

The weather being moderate on the 22d, I sent the *Portland*, *Chatham*, and *Vengeance*, to destroy the *Soleil Royal*, and *Heros*. The *French*, on the approach of our ships, set the first on fire, and soon after the latter met the same fate from our people. In the mean time I got under way and worked up within *Penris Point*, as well for the sake of its being a safer road, as to destroy, if possible, the two ships of the enemy which still lay without the *Villaine*; but before the ships I sent a-head for that purpose could get near them, being quite light, and with the tide of flood, they got in.

All the 23d we were employed in reconnoitring the entrance of that river, which is very narrow, and only twelve foot water on the bar, at low water. We discovered at least seven, if not eight line of battle ships, about half a mile within, quite light, and two large frigates moored across to defend the mouth of the



river; only the frigates appeared to have guns in. By evening, I had twelve long boats, fitted as fire-ships, ready to attempt burning them, under cover of the *Sapphire* and *Coventry*; but the weather being bad, and the wind contrary, obliged me to defer it, till at least the latter should be favourable; if they can by any means be destroyed, it shall be done.

In attacking a flying enemy, it was impossible in the space of a short winter's day, that all our ships should be able to get into action, or all those of the enemy brought to it. The commanders and companies of such as did come up with the rear of the *French*, on the 20th, behaved with the greatest intrepidity, and gave the strongest proofs of a true *British* spirit. In the same manner, I am satisfied, would those have acquitted themselves, whose bad going ships, or the distance they were at in the morning, prevented them from getting up. Our loss by the enemy is not considerable; for in the ships which are now with me, I find only one Lieutenant, and 39 seamen and marines killed, and about 202 wounded. When I consider the season of the year, the hard gales on the day of action, a flying enemy, the shortness of the day, and the coast we are on, I can boldly affirm, that all that could possibly be done, has been done. As to the loss we have sustained, let it be placed to the account of the necessity I was under of running all risks to break this strong force of the enemy: had we had but two hours more day-light, the whole had been totally destroyed, or taken, for we were almost up with their van when night overtook us.

Yesterday came in here the *Pallas*, *Fortune* sloop, and the *Proserpine* fireship. On the 16th I had dispatched the *Fortune* to *Quiberon*, with direction to Captain *Duff* to keep strictly on his guard. In his way thither she fell in with the *Hebe*, a *French* frigate of 40 guns, under jury masts, and fought her several hours. During the engagement, Lieutenant *Stuart*, second of the *Ramilies*, whom I had appointed to command her, was unfortunately killed; the surviving officers, on consulting together, resolved to leave her, as she proved too strong for them. I have detached Captain *Young* to *Quiberon Bay* with five ships, and am making up a flying squadron to scour the coast to the Isle of *Aix*, and if practicable, to attempt any of the enemy's ships that may be there. *I am, Sir, &c.*

ED. HAWKE.

*List of Ships with Sir Edw. Hawke.*

<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	
100 Royal George	880	{ Admiral Hawke Capt. Campbell
90 Union	770	{ Admiral Hardy Capt. Evans
90 Duke	750	Graves
90 Namur	780	Buckle
74 Mars	600	Commodore Young
74 Warspite	600	Sir John Bentley
74 Hercules	630	Capt. Fortescue
74 Torbay	700	Keppel
74 Magnanime	700	Lord Howe
74 Resolution	600	Capt. Speke
74 Hero	600	Edgcumbe
70 Swiftsure	520	Sir Tho. Stanhope
70 Dorsetshire	520	Capt. Denis
70 Burford	520	Gambier
70 Chichester	520	Willet
70 Temple	520	Wash. Shirley
64 Revenge	480	Storr
64 Essex	480	Obrien
60 Kingston	400	Shirley
60 Intrepid	420	Maplesden
60 Montague	420	Rowley
60 Dunkirk	420	Digby
60 Defiance	420	Baird

The following frigates joined Sir *Edward* between *Ushant* and *Belle-Isle*.

<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Captains.</i>
50 Rochester	350	Duff
50 Portland	350	Arbuthnot
50 Faulkland	350	Drake
50 Chatham	350	Lockhart
32 Minerva	220	Hood
36 Venus	240	Harrison
28 Vengeance	200	Nightingale
28 Coventry	200	Burslem
28 Maidstone	200	Diggs
32 Sapphire	220	Strachan

*List of the French Squadron which came out of Brest, Nov. 14.  
1759.*

<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
80 Soleil Royal	1200	70 Le Dauphin	800
Adm. Conflans		64 Le Dragon	750
80 Tonnant	1000	64 Northumberland	750
V. A. Beauforemont		64 Le Sphinx	750
80 Formidable	1000	64 Le Solitaire	750
R. Adm. du Verger		64 Le Brilliant	750
80 L'Orient	1000	64 L'Eveille	750
74 L'Intrepide	815	64 Le Bizarre	750
74 Le Glorieux	815	64 L'Inflexible	750
74 Le Thesee	815	40 Le Hebe	
74 Le Heros	815	34 Le Vestale	
74 Le Robuste	815	36 L'Aigrette	
74 Le Magnifique	815	16 Le Calypso	
70 Le Juste	800	Le Prince Nois, a small	
70 Le Superbe	800	vessel to look out.	

The above ships were all in company when the action began, except the *Hebe*.

Sir Edward arrived at Plymouth on January 17th, 1760, and on the 21st, waited upon his Majesty, by whom he was honoured with the most distinguished marks of favour; his Majesty meeting him as he entered the room, and thanking him for the services he had done his country. His Majesty afterwards settled a pension of 2000*l.* a year upon him for his life, and the lives of his two sons, and the survivor of them.

On the 28th of the same month, Sir Edward attending his duty in parliament, of which he was a member, as representative for the town of Portsmouth, to which he was first elected in December 1747, Mr. Speaker acquainted him, that the House had unanimously resolved, that the thanks of this House be given him for the late signal victory obtained by him over the French fleet; and Mr. Speaker gave him the thanks of the House accordingly, as followeth: viz.

“ Sir Edward Hawke,

“ The House hath unanimously resolved, that their thanks be given to you, for the late signal victory obtained by you over the French fleet.

“ You are now, Sir, happily returned to your country, after a long but most important service; and are returned victorious and triumphant, and full of honour. You meet the applause of your countrymen in their minds and hearts, and which they had manifested before in all the outward demonstrations of public joy and congratulation.

“ Your expedition was for the nearest and most affecting concern to us—the immediate defence of his Majesty’s kingdoms, against a disappointed and enraged enemy, meditating, in their revenge, our destruction at once: your trust, therefore, Sir, was of the highest nature; but to which your characters of courage, fidelity, vigilance, and abilities, were known to be equal. You soon freed us from fears; and have answered all our hopes, that bravery and conduct could give, or turbulent seas and seasons would admit of—even the last did not disturb or diminish your spirit and vigour. You had overawed the enemy in their ports—in their chief naval force, till shame perhaps, or desperation, brought them forth at last. You fought them, subdued them, and, in their confusion and dismay, made those, who could escape, to seek their security in flight and disgrace.

“ Thus their long preparing invasion was then broken and dispelled; and which cannot but bring to our remembrance the design and the fate of another armada (in a former age of glory), whose defeat was at that time the safety of England, and the lasting renown of the English navy.

“ These, Sir, are your late eminent services to your King and country; and have been now enumerated, not from any imagination that they are unknown any where, or can be ever forgotten, but that your presence with us makes them to rise, with their first strength, in our thoughts, as the recounting of them must give us a fresh spirit of joy in our acknowledgments of them. Our acknowledgments then, Sir, you have, for these your past services: permit us to add our expectations too of what may be your future merits, in the defence of the rights and honour of your country, wherever you shall again command.

“ It is a very pleasing office to me, to convey these thanks of the House to you; and I do give you, in the name of the Commons of Great Britain, their thanks, for the late signal victory, obtained by you, over the French fleet.”



Upon which Sir Edward Hawke said,

“ Mr Speaker,

“ I own myself greatly at a loss, as to the proper manner of acknowledging the great honour conferred on me by this august House, in their distinguished approbation of my conduct, on the 20th of November last. In doing my utmost, I only did the duty I owed my King and country, which ever has been, and shall be, my greatest ambition to perform faithfully and honestly, to the best of my ability. I can only assure this honourable House, that I receive this mark of honour with the greatest respect; and shall ever retain the most grateful sense of it.

“ Before I sit down, permit me, Sir, in particular, to return you my most respectful thanks, for the obliging manner in which you have communicated to me the great honour done me by this House, which I shall always esteem as the highest obligation.”

He was also presented with the freedom of the city of Cork, in a gold box, for his eminent services to his King and country.

On August 15th, 1760, Sir Edward sailed from Spithead, in the Royal George, of 100 guns, to relieve Admiral Boscawen in the Bay of Biscay; and on the 4th of the next month, he sent Lord Howe in the *Magnanime*, with the Prince Frederick and Bedford men of war, to attack a fort on the Isle Dumet, which surrendered soon after the Prince Frederick and Bedford had been placed against it; his Majesty's ships receiving no other hurt than one shot through the Bedford's mizen mast; but Sir Edward was not in any other engagement during that war, the French navy being so much reduced by repeated defeats, that they could not equip a fleet of sufficient force to hazard another battle.

Sir Edward was on April 22d, 1761, unanimously elected one of the elder Brethren of the Trinity House, and was the same year re-elected representative for Portsmouth, which he continued to represent till his advancement to the Peerage.

On November 5th, 1765, he was promoted to the rank of Vice-Admiral of Great Britain; and on December 2d, in the following year, appointed FIRST LORD OF THE ADMIRALTY, in which post he continued till January 9th, 1771, when he voluntarily resigned it.

His Majesty, in consideration of the great and eminent services which Sir Edward had rendered to his country, was graciously pleased to advance him to the dignity of a *Peer of Great Britain*,

by the style and title of *BARON HAWKE, of Towton, in the county of York*, by Letters Patent bearing date May 20th, 1776.

He married Catharine, daughter and sole heiress of Walter Brooke, of Burton Hall, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, Esq. and coheiress of William Hammond of Scarthingwell Hall, in the said Riding, Esq. by whom (who died October 28th, 1756), he had issue,

1. Martin-Bladen, the second Peer.
2. Edward, born December 1746, and died a Lieutenant-colonel of the sixty-second regiment of infantry, in garrison at Dublin, unmarried, October 2d, 1773.
3. Chaloner, born in 1750; and died a Cornet in the Scots Greys, also unmarried, by a fall from his horse, September 17th, 1777.
4. Catharine, born 1752.

His Lordship died October 17th, 1781, and was succeeded by his son,

*MARTIN-BLADEN*, the *SECOND LORD HAWKE*. He was born April 20th, 1744.

His Lordship married, February 6th, 1771, Cassandra, youngest daughter of the late Sir Edward Turner, of Ambrosden, in Oxfordshire, Bart. by whom he had issue,

1. Cassandra-Julia, born January 16th, 1772; married, July 15th, 1793, to Samuel Estwick, Esq. of the Island of Barbadoes, who dying at the Island of Madeira, where she accompanied him, she married, secondly, in September 1800, Rev. Stephen Sloane, youngest son of Colonel Hans Sloane, late M. P. for Southampton, and Colonel of the North Hants regiment.
2. Edward-Harvey, the *present Lord*.
3. Martin-Bladen-Edward, born April 1st, 1777, late a Captain in the York militia.
4. Catharine, born December 10th, 1779; died March 3d, 1780.
5. Catharine-Isabella, born March 13th, 1783; and died Aug. 10th, 1786.

6. Annabella-Eliza-Cassandra, born August 22d, 1787.

His Lordship, who was a man of the most benevolent and amiable character, of great information, and of a literary turn, deceasing March 27th, 1805, was succeeded by his son,

*EDWARD-HARVEY HAWKE*, *THIRD and present LORD HAWKE, Baron of Towton, in Yorkshire*. Born May 3d, 1774.

His Lordship married, August 28th, 1798, Frances-Anne, sole

heiress of Colonel Harvey, of Wormesley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and Colonel of the second regiment of the said Riding, whose name he has added to his own, and has issue,

Edward-William-Harvey, his *son and heir*.

*Titles.* Edward-Harvey-Hawke, Baron Hawke, of Towton, in the county of York, and Knight of the Bath.

*Creation.* Baron Hawke, of Towton, in the county of York, May 20th, 1776, 16 George III.

*Arms.* Argent, a chevron, erminois, between three boatswains whistles erect, proper.

*Crest.* On a wreath a hawk rising, proper, charged on the breast with a Fleur de Lis.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side, Neptune crowned with an Eastern crown, standing upon a dolphin, and holding in his right hand a trident, all proper; on the sinister, a sea-horse, holding an union flag in his dexter paw, proper.

*Motto.* STRIKE.

*Chief Seat.* At Scarthingwell Hall, Yorkshire.



## CUST, LORD BROWNLOW.

THIS family was originally seated in Yorkshire, and removed from thence to Pinchbeck, in Lincolnshire, about 450 years ago (as appears by records), where Sir PETER Cust, Knt. died, whose will bears date, November 17th, anno 12 Edward III. 1338.

The succession of this family, from father to son, runs thus, viz. Sir Peter abovementioned, Henry, Peter, Robert, Henry, Peter, Hugo, Richard, father of

HENRY Cust, who dying without issue, was succeeded by his nephew,

RICHARD (son of his brother, Samuel), who was father of RICHARD Cust, the father of

HENRY, who had issue Henry, Joshua, and Samuel.

HENRY died a bachelor, and was succeeded by his brother, JOSHUA Cust, who was succeeded by his brother,

SAMUEL, who was buried in the parish-church of St. George, in Stamford; he married a daughter of Sir John Burrell, of Dowsby, in Lincolnshire, Knt. and by her had one son,

Sir RICHARD CUST, *first Baronet*, who in the beginning of the troubles, anno 1641, was sent, at the head of a deputation from the county of Lincoln, to his Majesty King Charles I. most humbly to entreat his Majesty to agree with his Parliament. In the year 1653, he was member of parliament for the county of Lincoln; but, being a zealous assertor of liberty, and the constitution of England, as governed by King, Lords, and Commons, he was excluded from his seat there, by Cromwell.

But after the Restoration, was again twice elected for the borough of Stamford, in the said county, and created a *Baronet* by



King Charles II. by letters patent, bearing date September 29th, 1677, being the first in this family dignified with that title. He married Beatrix, daughter and heiress of Thomas Purey, of Kirton, in the said county, Esq. by whom he had only one son, who lived to have children; viz.

Purey Cust, Esq.

And two daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Cockayn, of Cockayn Hatley, in the county of Bedford, Esq.; and Jane, married to John Proby, of Elton, in the county of Huntingdon, Esq. (who frequently represented it in parliament), and are both buried with their husbands at the places aforesaid.

Sir Richard Cust, Bart, is buried at St. George's church, in Stamford, as appears by the following inscription on his monument:

*Richard son of Samuel,  
created a Baronet in 1677,  
and in the following year  
Representative of this  
Borough in Parliament;  
was buried near this place  
Sept. 6, 1700.*

This PUREY Cust, Esq. treading in the steps of his father, at the time of the late happy Revolution, raised a troop of horse at his own expense, and, joining with other gentlemen who did the same, formed themselves into a regiment, and having chosen William, Earl of Devonshire, for their Colonel (who was one of the first noblemen who appeared in the interest of the Prince of Orange), marched under his command, to receive that Prince soon after his landing in the West. This regiment had the honour of attending his Majesty King William III. into Ireland, to assist in reducing that kingdom; and on his return with the King to England, Mr. Cust received the honour of Knighthood.

Sir Purey had two wives; first, Ursula, daughter and heiress of Edward Woodcock, of Newtimber, in Sussex, Esq. by Mary, the daughter of Thomas Barker, of Chiswick, in the county of Middlesex, Esq. and niece to Sir Thomas Woodcock (who, as he was entrusted with secrets of the highest importance by King Charles II. both before and after his exile, was imprisoned and closely confined by Cromwell for several years; but neither the terrors

of death, on one side, nor offers of great reward on the other, could, in the least, shake his loyalty; for which reasons he was knighted at Breda, and was the first person on whom his Majesty conferred that honour.)

By this Lady, Sir Purey had several children, who all died young, except one son,

Sir Richard, his successor.

And two daughters; Mary, married to Robert Thompson, of Standground, in the county of Huntingdon, Esq.<sup>a</sup> whose widow she died in November, 1718; and Ursula, to Richard Newton, Esq. Treasurer of the Middle Temple<sup>b</sup> and died his widow, September 11th, 1757.

Sir Purey's *second* wife was Alice, one of the daughters and co-heirs of William Savile, of Newton, in the county of Lincoln, Esq. by whom he had several children, but they all died in their infancy, except the youngest; viz.

Savile Cokayne Cust, Esq. who was Clerk of the Cheque to the yeomen of the guard of his Majesty's body, and died unmarried, January 27th, 1772.

On the before-mentioned monument is this inscription:

*Purey son and heir apparent  
of Sir Richard, by Dame  
Beatrice daughter and heiress  
of William Purey, Esq. was created  
a Knight soon after the  
Revolution, and died in  
his Father's Life-time,  
Feb: 169.<sup>8</sup>/<sub>7</sub>.*

Sir Purey dying in his father's lifetime, Richard, Sir Purey's eldest son, succeeded his grandfather, Sir Richard, in his estate and title.

Which Sir RICHARD Cust, *second Baronet*, married Anne, daughter of Sir William Brownlow, Bart. and sister to the Right Hon. John, Lord Viscount Tyrconnel, of the kingdom of Ireland, Knight of the Bath, and member of parliament for Grantham, who died at Grantham, in Lincolnshire, December 29th, 1779. By her he had issue five daughters, and five sons.

1. Sir John, his successor.

<sup>a</sup> Inscript. Tumuli prædict.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

2. William, who died unmarried.

3. Francis-Cokayne, who was Counsel to the admiralty and navy, one of the Counsel to the University of Cambridge, with the rank of King's Counsel, member of parliament for Helston, and Recorder of Grantham; died November 30th, 1791.

4. Peregrine, an eminent Merchant in the city of London, who was elected representative in parliament for Bishopscastle, in Shropshire, 1761, for Shoreham, in Sussex, in 1768, and for Grantham, 1774; died January 2d, 1785.

5. Richard, Chaplain to the House of Commons, and appointed Canon of Christ Church, in Oxford, in October, 1765; and Dean of Rochester, in May 1779; died October 1783, without issue. His widow died March 1791. He married in June, 1767, ———, daughter of the late Rev. Mr. Harris.

The daughters were, two Anns, who died young; Jane, first married to Francis Fane, of Fulbeck, in Lincolnshire, Esq.; secondly, to James Evelyn, Esq.; Dorothy, who died unmarried, September 3d, 1770; and Lucy.

Sir Richard's parts and learning would have made him as useful to the public, as he was well known to have been to his family, friends, and neighbours, could he have been prevailed upon to have served in parliament, for which no man was better qualified; but he rather chose a studious life. He steadily adhered to his father's and grandfather's principles, and had a good interest in his county. He was buried in the vault of St. George's church, Stamford, as appears by the following inscription:

*Sir Richard son of Sir  
Purey and Ursula, and grandson  
and heir of Sir Richard, died  
July 25, 1734, and was  
succeeded by his eldest son,  
Sir John, afterwards Speaker of  
the House of Commons.*

Sir JOHN Cust, *third Baronet*, eldest son and heir to Sir Richard, was appointed Clerk of the Household to Frederic, Prince of Wales, in February, 1747, and as such attended the funeral procession of that Prince. Upon the establishment of the household of his present Majesty, when Prince of Wales, he was continued in the same office; and was appointed Steward of the

Household to the Princess Dowager of Wales, in July, 1751; in 1759, he was appointed Colonel of the south battalion of the militia for the county of Lincoln, and sworn one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council, in July, 1762.

Sir John lies buried in St. George's church, Stamford, where an elegant marble monument is erected to his memory, which has the following inscription:

In memory of the Right Honourable Sir JOHN CUST, Bart. SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, and one of the Privy Council to his Majesty King George III. in the year 1743, and in every succeeding parliament to his death, he represented the borough of Grantham, by the united voice of his constituents; and in the year 1761, the Commons of Great Britain unanimously elected him their Speaker. For this arduous and important office, he had the qualification of a sound judgment, and a strong habit of attention, improved by an early application to the profession of the Law, and his Integrity, Candor, and Beneficence which distinguished him in his domestic and social capacity, heightened the value and dignity of his public character. In the discharge of the great trust reposed in him, he was indefatigably attentive to the duties of his office; remarkably anxious to preserve private rights, and strongly attached to the Liberties of his Country, under the support and regulations of its Laws. This conduct received the fullest proof of approbation, by his unanimous re-election to the same high office, in the parliament of 1768, when the extraordinary increase of national business neither relaxed his attention, nor confounded his judgment, but the unusual fatigue of his office exceeded the strength of his constitution, and deprived his family of a valuable life, devoted to the service of his country. The chair was thus prematurely vacated, but his own merit was not unrewarded, for in 1776, his Majesty's approbation of his public services was testified by a Grant to his son, of the dignity of a Peer of Great Britain, by the style and title of Baron Brownlow, of Belton. He was the eldest son of Sir



Richard Cust, Bart. by Ann Brownlow, sister and heir of John, Lord Viscount Tyrconnell, and he died January 24th, 1770, in the 52d year of his age.

In the same vault are deposited the remains of his wife, Etheldred, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Thomas Payne, Esq. of Hough, in this county. Her exemplary virtues and affections were constantly experienced and valued by him, and she preserved to the end of her life, the tenderest regard to his memory. After a lingering illness, in an inconsolable widowhood, she died January 27th, 1775, aged 55. They were married in 1743, and had issue two sons, Brownlow (afterwards Lord Brownlow) and Richard (who died an infant) and two daughters, Anne, the wife of Jacob Reynardson, Esq. of Holiwell, in this county; and Elizabeth, the wife of Philip Yorke,<sup>b</sup> Esq. of Erthig, in the county of Denbigh.

Sir BROWNLOW Cust, *fourth Baronet*, FIRST LORD BROWNLOW, born December 3d, 1744, succeeded his father in the title of Baronet, and likewise in the family estates; he was also elected, in his room, as representative in parliament for the borough of Stamford, and was rechosen at the next general election. On July 7th, 1773, he was admitted to the honorary degree of Doctor in Civil Law, by the University of Oxford; and his Majesty taking into consideration the great services of his father, was graciously pleased to advance him to the dignity of a *Peer of Great Britain*, by the style and title of BARON BROWNLOW, of Belton, in the county of Lincoln, by letters patent, bearing date May 20th, 1776, 16 George III.

His Lordship was first married on October 16th, 1770, to Jocosa-Catherina, youngest daughter and coheir of the late Sir Thomas Drury, of Overstone, in Northamptonshire, Bart. by whom he had an only child, Etheldred-Anne, born July 22d, 1771. Her Ladyship dying in February following, was buried at Belton, in Lincolnshire, in which church an elegant marble monument is erected to her memory, which has the following inscription:

<sup>b</sup> Descended from an uncle of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke.

This Monument of the Uncertainty  
and Instability of human Happiness,  
is erected,  
From a lively Sense of the Virtues,  
A deep Concern for the Loss,  
And a just Regard for the Memory, of  
Lady Cust,  
Youngest Daughter and Coheir of  
Sir Thomas Drury, Bart. of Overstone,  
in the county of Northampton.

This most excellent Lady was married to Sir Brownlow Cust, Bart. Oct. 16, 1770, and by the rapid progress of a short, but fatal illness, was taken from him in the 2d year of her marriage, and in the 23d of her Age.

During the short Period of her Life, she was a rare example of filial Piety, conjugal Affection, and parental Tenderness; her complacency of Temper, and Purity of Manners, endeared her to her Husband, and to every Part of his Family, who have abundant Cause to lament, that Virtues most amiable in Practice are not more permanent in Duration.

She died Feb. 11th, 1772, leaving a daughter, Etheldred-Anne, from Infancy insensible of her Loss.

This daughter died 1778.

His Lordship was, *secondly*, married, on August 31st, 1775, to Frances, only child of the late Sir Henry Banks,<sup>c</sup> Knt. and Alderman of London, by whom he had issue,

1. Frances, born October 3d, 1776; who died in 1785.
2. Richard, born August 19th, 1779, present Peer.
3. Henry, born September 28th, 1780, in Holy Orders.
4. Elizabeth, born June 29th, 1782.
5. Lucy, born January 5th, 1784.
6. Richard, born August 26th, 1785.
7. A daughter, born January 1787.

<sup>c</sup> He lies buried at Wimbledon, in Surrey, where is an altar tomb in the church-yard.

8. Another daughter, born January 21st, 1790.
9. A son, born August 3d, 1791.
10. A daughter, born March 11th, 1796.
11. Another daughter, born April 11th, 1799.

His Lordship died December 25th, 1807, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

**RICHARD, SECOND LORD BROWNLOW**, at that time M. P. for Clithero.

His Lordship was married on Tuesday, July 24th, 1810, by special licence, at St. George's, Hanover Square, to Miss Hume, youngest of the two daughters of Sir Abraham Hume, Bart. by the late Lady Amelia his wife, sister to John, now Earl of Bridgewater.

*Titles.* Richard Cust, Lord Brownlow, and Baronet.

*Creations.* Baronet, September 26th, 1677, 29 Car. II.; and Baron Brownlow, of Belton, in Lincolnshire, May 20th, 1776, 16 George III.

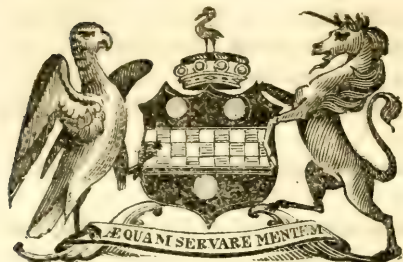
*Arms.* Quarterly, first and fourth, Ermine, on a chevron, Sable, three fountains, proper, for Cust; second, Or, an escutcheon between eight martlets in orle, Sable, for Brownlow; third, Sable, a fess, ermine, in chief three crosses pattee, fitchy, Argent, for Paine.

*Crest.* On a wreath a lion's head erased, Sable, gorged with a collar compony, Argent and Azure.

*Supporters.* Two lions regardant, Argent, gorged with collars, Gules, buckled, Or.

*Motto.* OPERA ILLIUS MEA SUNT.

*Chief Seats.* At Belton, Carby, and Grantham, all in Lincolnshire.



## PITT, LORD RIVERS.

THIS family, which is now spread into many flourishing branches in the counties of Dorset, Somerset, Southampton, &c. is descended from

NICHOLAS Pitt, living in the reign of King Henry VI. father of,

WILLIAM Pitt, who lived in the time of Henry VIII, and had issue by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of ——— Naviland, a son,

JOHN Pitt, who was *Clerk of the Exchequer*,<sup>a</sup> in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and by Joan, daughter of John Swayne, had issue two daughters,

1. Agnes, married to Anthony Dennet.
2. Elizabeth, married to Jonadab Shirley.

Also three sons;

1. Sir William Pitt, of whom hereafter, as *the direct ancestor to the present Lord Rivers*.

2. John, who was settled in Ireland; and,

3. Thomas, seated at *Blandford*, in Dorsetshire; *ancestor to the Earls of Chatham*; he married Priscilla, daughter of ——— Searle, of Hayle, in the county of Devon, by whom he had two daughters; 1. Temperance, the wife of ——— Cockram. 2. Margaret, wedded to Augustine Drake. Also five sons; 1. Robert Pitt, of Blandford, who married Margaret, daughter of John Guy. 2. John, of whom hereafter. 3. William, who died without male issue, in 1687. 4. Edward. 5. Christopher.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> He had a grant of the arms which the family now bear.

<sup>b</sup> Christopher Pitt, the Poet, and translator of Virgil, was born at Blandford,



Which John Pitt, above-mentioned (*second son of Thomas, of Blandford*), was inducted into the rectory of Blandford St. Mary's, in com. Dorset, July 31st, 1641; he married Sarah, daughter of John Jay, Gent. by whom, as it is expressed on his monument, he had nine children; whereof, 1. John was baptized at Blandford St. Mary's, in 1649. 2. Sarah, baptized there, 1651, and was married in the same church anno 1670, to the Rev. Henry Willis, afterwards Rector of the said parish. 3. Thomas, baptized there, 1653, was *Governor of Fort St. George, in the East Indies, and was ancestor to the late Earls of Londonderry, and the present Earl of Chatham* (under which last title, Vol. V. p. 45, he and his descendants are particularly treated of.) 4. George, baptized at Blandford St. Mary's, 1654; Dorothy, baptized there, 1656; Richard, baptized there, 1659, died young; two others, died young; and Edward, buried at Blandford St. Mary's, in 1664.

On the North side of the body of Blandford St. Mary's church aforesaid, is a mural monument for the father of these children, thus inscribed:

H. S. E.

Vir reverendus JOHANNES PITT,  
Hujus ecclesiæ per annos viginti octo,  
Pastor fidelis,

Vitæ integritate, morum probitate,  
Et doctrinæ puritate  
Spectabilis.

Duxit uxorem Saram,  
Johannis Jay generosi filiam,  
Ex eaq; Dei dono, suscepit liberos novem.  
E quibus Johannes, Sara, Thomas,  
Georgius, et Dorothea  
Ipsi superstites.

Obiit 25<sup>o</sup> Aprilis anno { Dom. 1672<sup>o</sup>  
Ætatis suæ 62<sup>o</sup>.

Hanc inscriptionem, postquam  
Hanc sacram ædem, instauraverat,  
Ornavit honoratus Thomas Pitt armiger,  
Defuncti filius natu secundus,

in 1699, the son of a physician much esteemed there, and died 1748, and lies buried under a stone at Blandford. He was presented to the living of Pimperne by his relation, Mr. Pitt, of Stratfieldsay, in 1722.

Qui post varias utriusq; fortunæ vices,  
 Et multis terræ mariq; exantlatos labores,  
 Demum opibus et honoribus auctus  
 Et in hanc sedem natalem redux,  
 Erga patrem cœlestem in terrestrem,  
 Pietatis suæ duplex erexit monumentum  
 Anno Domini 1712.

We now return to,

Sir WILLIAM Pitt, Knt. the *eldest* son of *John Pitt, Clerk of the Exchequer*; he was employed in the reign of King James I. as a Commissioner in several affairs then transacted.<sup>c</sup> He was Comptroller of the Household, and a principal officer in the Exchequer; or, as it is expressed on his monument, at Stratfield-Say, *Ærari ministrum classis curandæ, ac aulae sumptibus corrigendis delectum*, in the three reigns of Queen Elizabeth, King James I. and King Charles I. He was knighted, at Newmarket, in 1618; and having purchased the manors of Ewern-Stapleton, co. Dorset, and *Stratfield-Say, in com. Hants*, the latter has ever since been the principal residence and burial-place of the family.

He held, as appears by the inquisition taken after his death, the Priory of Wareham, Redclyff tenement in Stowborough, and the tythe of Earls-Mead; the borough of Stowborough; the manor of Little-Preston, and tythes there; the Rectory of Shapwick, and a portion of tythes, with a barn in Bere Regis.<sup>d</sup>

He died May 29th, 1636, aged seventy-seven, and was buried at Stratfield-Say; his wife was Edith, youngest daughter and co-heiress of Nicholas Cadbury, of Arne, in Wareham, in Dorsetshire, Esq. and by her, who died December 3d, 1632, aged sixty-five, and was buried at Stratfield-Say, had issue three sons, and four daughters;

1. Frances, married to Clement Walker.
2. Elizabeth, first married to Richard Wheeler, and after, to Sir Francis Brandling.
2. Mary, first married to Sir Alexander Chocke, Knt.; and, secondly, to John Rudhall, Esq.
4. Catharine, wife of — Venables.

The sons were,

1. Edward, *his heir*.

<sup>c</sup> Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XVI. p. 457, 490, 595, and Vol. XIX. p. 838.

<sup>d</sup> Esch.

## 2. John.

3. William, who married Abigail, daughter of Sir William Wake, of Clevedon, in com. Somerset, Bart. by whom he had three sons, 1. Edward. 2. Baldwin. 3. William, who all died without issue; and a daughter, Abigail, who married Ralph, Lord Stawell.

EDWARD, the *eldest* son and heir, was seated at *Stratfield-Say*, and was buried there, A. D. 1643. He was married at Melborn St. Andrews, in Dorsetshire, anno 1620, to Rachel, daughter of Sir George Morton, of that place, Bart. by whom he had ten sons.

1. William, born 1620.

2. Edward, born 1622, who both died without issue.

3. George, of *whom hereafter*.

4. John, who by his wife, Catharine, daughter of Nicholas Venables, of Andover, in Hampshire, Esq. had George Morton Pitt, of Twickenham, in Middlesex, Esq.<sup>e</sup> who was chosen representative for Old Sarum, to the sixth parliament of Great Britain, but vacated his seat, upon being appointed Register of the Revenue of Excise in 1724; was member for Pontefract, in Yorkshire, in the ninth and tenth parliaments, and died January 5th, 1756, leaving an only daughter and heir, Harriet, married to Lord Brownlow Bertie, brother to Peregrine, Duke of Ancaster: she died in April, 1763.

5. Thomas, who married Frances, daughter of Giles Cossey, of Compton, in Gloucestershire.

6. Nicholas.

7. Samuel, who is buried at Milton-Abbas, in Dorsetshire, where, on a flat stone in the South ayle, is this inscription:

H. S. E.

Samuel Pitt, generosus, Edvardi Pitt de Stratfield-Sea, in comitatu South'ton, armigeri, filius natu septimus. Qui omnia sua Catharinæ sorori, omnibus sui desiderium relinquit.

Obiit Anno Ætatis 64, Salutis, 1694.

8. Francis, whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter to Jeffrey Jefferyes, of Abercunick, in Brecknockshire, Esq.

9. Edward. And,

\* See Gent. Mag. 1756, p. 91.

## 10. Christopher.

Also four daughters :

1. Edith, married to Charles Sydenham, son of Sir Edward Sydenham, Knight-Marshal.

2. Rachel, to John Kingsmill, of Sandelford, in Berkshire, Esq.

3. Catherine, to Francis Whitaker, of St. Martin's, in Middlesex, Esq.

4. Elizabeth, who died an infant.

GEORGE Pitt, Esq. the *eldest* surviving son and heir, was, during the civil wars, an officer in the King's army, and compounded for his estate at 244l. 6s. He married 1657, Jane, eldest daughter of John Savage,<sup>f</sup> Earl Rivers (widow<sup>s</sup> of George Brydges, Lord Chandos,<sup>h</sup> Baron of Sudeley, who died February 1655); she died June 6th, 1676, and her husband survived till July 27th, 1694; their issue were four sons, and as many daughters; viz.

1. George, his heir.

2. William, }  
3. Edward, } who both died without issue.

4. John, who had two wives; the first was Mary, daughter of — Scrope, by whom he had no issue; but by the second, who was Isabella, daughter of — Condon, he had two daughters; Lora, who died unmarried, and Isabella.

The daughters were,

1. Mary, wife of Sir Charles Brown, of Kiddington, in Oxfordshire, Bart.

2. Elizabeth, married to Thomas, Viscount Fitz Williams.

3. Jane, wedded to Christopher Hildyard.

4. Anne, married to Frederick Tylney.

GEORGE, the *eldest* son and heir, born 1662, was representative in several parliaments for the borough of Wareham, and for the county of Hants; and dying on February 28th, 1734, was buried at Stratfield Say, but has an honorary monument in the North ayle of the parish-church of Stinsford, in Dorsetshire; it is composed

<sup>f</sup> In the last edition of Collins, it is said, she was coheir to her nephew, Earl Rivers; but her nephew, Richard, Earl Rivers, left daughters, married to the Earl of Rochford; and the Earl of Barrymore.

<sup>g</sup> She had an intermediate husband, Sir John Sedley, Bart. whom she married in October 1655; and who died in 1656. See *Lysons's Middlesex*, 107.

<sup>h</sup> Lord Chandos having unfortunately lost his noble patrimonial estates, with his castles of Sudeley, &c. in Gloucestershire, in her power, to the disinheriting of his own brother, William, the next heir (whereby that eminent family were deprived of their ancient inheritance for ever), she vested all her estates by a deed bearing date 1673, in her husband, Mr. Pitt, and his heirs.



of various coloured marble, adorned with a pediment, columns, and urns; above is a neat bust of the deceased, in white marble, executed to the life; below all is this inscription:

Sacred to the memory  
 Of George Pitt of Stratfield-Say, in the county of  
 Southampton, Esq.  
 Who died Feb 28, 1734, in the 72d year of his age,  
 And lies there interred with his ancestors.  
 He was adorned with many virtues both publick  
 And private.  
 A true and disinterested love for his country  
 Banished from his mind all party prejudices and  
 Selfish views.  
 He always preferred the public good to royal favour,  
 And the liberty of acting by the dictates of his  
 Conscience to the enticements of honours,  
 Which he had the fortitude to refuse.  
 In private life, he shewed himself far from affecting  
 Admiration or popularity;  
 Yet was his appearance venerable, and his  
 Conversation endearing,  
 Which acquired him both.  
 His universal benevolence and exemplary charity  
 Bore so just a proportion to his affection for his family,  
 That while he was the refuge of the poor and distressed,  
 And supported an hospitality suitable to his estate,  
 He made ample provision for a numerous issue,  
 And rendered the figure of his relict not unworthy of  
 Her ancestors,  
 Whose ancient seat at Kingston, in this parish, he rebuilt.  
 Such was he whilst he lived,  
 And dying, left to his descendants a valuable example.  
 To perpetuate which, as well as to give a lasting  
 Testimony of her just regard  
 To her most tender, and most beloved husband,  
 Lora, the only daughter and heiress of Audeley Grey,  
 Of Kingston aforesaid, Esq.  
 Erected this monument.

The said Lora was his second wife, and died in June 1750; he had issue by her, four sons, and five daughters:

1. Grey, who died an infant in June 1700.

2. William, who was seated at Kingston, in Dorsetshire, but left no issue by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of — Wyndham.

3. John, of *Enccombe*, died about 1787, having married Marcia,<sup>s</sup> daughter of Marcus Morgan, of Ireland, Esq. by whom he had issue a daughter, Marcia, and four sons; 1. William-Morton, of Kingston, co. Dors. now M. P. for Dorsetshire, married 1782, Miss Gambier, and has an only daughter, married to Viscount Marsham. 2. George, who died in 1768, aged fourteen. 3. Charles. 4. John, who both died infants.

4. Thomas, who died without issue.

The daughters were,

1. Elizabeth, married April 22d, 1738, to William Burton, Esq. M. P. for co. Rutland.

2. Lora, to Francis Gwyn, of Ford-Abbey, in Dorsetshire, Esq.

3. Anne.

4. Mary, } who both died unmarried.

5. Mary, }

His first wife was Lucy, daughter of Thomas Pile, of Beeverstock, in Wiltshire, Esq. widow of Lawrence Lowe, of Shaftesbury, in Dorsetshire, Esq. and by her, who was buried November 17th, 1697, he had two sons.

1. George, his heir.

2. Thomas, who died issueless.

And a daughter, Lucy, who died unmarried, February 24th, 1768.

GEORGE Pitt, Esq. of Stratfield Say, his eldest son and heir, was buried October 26th, 1745; he married Louisa, daughter of — Bernier, by whom he had two daughters,

1. Lucy, married to James Kerr, of Scotland, Esq.

2. Mary, buried August 17th, 1744.

Likewise four sons:

1. George, created Lord Rivers.

2. James, } who died without issue.

3. Thomas, }

4. Sir William-Augustus, of Heckfield, in Hampshire, K. B. who was, on October 24th, 1770, appointed Colonel of the 12th regiment of Dragoons; and on October 18th, 1775, Colonel of the 6th regiment of Dragoon-Guards, or Carabineers; whence, on

<sup>s</sup> Her sister married, first, Mr. Dunbar; and, secondly, Mr. Iremonger, of Wherwell, Hants. See M<sup>s</sup>. Elizabeth Carter's Letters, 1809.

Nov. 2d, 1780, he was made Colonel of the 10th Dragoons; and from thence, in July 1796, he was appointed Colonel of the 1st Dragoon-Guards, which he retained till his death. He had rank as a Colonel in the army from February 19th, 1762; he was on April 30th, 1770, promoted to the rank of Major-General; and on August 29th, 1777, advanced to be a Lieutenant-General, and a General, October 25th, 1793. He married Mary, daughter of Scroope, Lord Viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland. He died December 1809, without issue.

GEORGE, FIRST LORD RIVERS, the eldest son, succeeded to the family estates, and was often chosen representative in parliament for the borough of Shaftesbury, and the county of Dorset; was appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Turin, in November, 1761; also Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to his Catholic Majesty the King of Spain, in March 1770; and in consideration of his great services, his Majesty was graciously pleased to advance him to the dignity of a Peer of Great Britain, by the title of *BARON RIVERS, OF STRATFIELD-SAY, in the county of Southampton*, by letters patent, dated May 20th, 1776.

His Lordship, on March 16th, 1802, was farther created *BARON RIVERS, OF SUDELEY-CASTLE*,<sup>h</sup> *in the county of Gloucester*, with remainder severally to Lieutenant-General Sir William Pitt, K. B. (since deceased without issue), and in default of issue male, then to the male issue of Louisa Pitt, his Lordship's daughter, by Peter Beckford, of Stepleton, in Dorsetshire, Esq.

In 1782, his Lordship was appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber; which he retained till his death.

His Lordship died May 7th, 1803, having had issue by Penelope, daughter to Sir Henry Atkins, of Clapham, in Surrey, Bart. sister and heir to Sir Richard Atkins, of the same place, Bart. (to whom he was married at Oxford Chapel, in the parish of St. Marybone, on January 4th, 1745-6; and who died February 8th, 1795.)

1. George, *present Peer*.

2. Penelope, married, 1767, Edward, late Earl Ligonier; from whom she was divorced by act of parliament, when she married, secondly, in 1784, Captain Smith.

3. Louisa, married March 22d, 1773, to Peter Beckford, of Stepleton, in the county of Dorset, Esq. (formerly M. P. for Mor-

<sup>h</sup> The ancient seat of the family of Brydges, Lords Chandos, of which place they were created Barons, in 1554, and which barony is still in suspense, by a decree of the House of Lords, in June 1803. This estate is now on sale.

peth, in Northumberland), and died May 4th, 1791, leaving issue by him, 1. William Horace, born December 2d, 1777, *presumptive heir to the Barony of Rivers, of Sudeley*. 2. Harriet, born January 2d, 1779, married, in February 1807, Henry Seymour, Esq. of Hanford, in Dorsetshire.

3. Marcia-Lucy, born March 29th, and baptized April 14th, 1756, in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square.

His Lordship was succeeded by his only son,

GEORGE, SECOND LORD RIVERS, born September 19th, 1751, who, while a Commoner, was elected to parliament for the county of Dorset, in 1780, and 1784.

His Lordship is unmarried.

*Titles.* George Pitt, Baron Rivers, of Stratfield-Say, in the county of Southampton; and Baron Rivers, of Sudeley Castle, in the county of Gloucester.

*Creations.* Baron Rivers, of Stratfield-Say, May 20th, 1776; and Baron Rivers, of Sudeley Castle, March 16th, 1802.

*Arms.* Sable, a fess checky, Argent and Azure, between three bezants: which arms were granted in 1604, by William Camden, Clarenceux King at Arms, to William Pitt, of Ewern-Stepleton, co. Dors. Esq.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a stork close, Argent, beaked and membered, Or.

*Supporters.* The dexter, a falcon, with wings displayed, Or, jessed and belled, Gules; the sinister, an unicorn, Argent.

*Motto.* ÆQUAM SERVARE MENTEM.

• *Chief Seat.* Stratfield-Say, Hants.





## FOLEY, LORD FOLEY.

THE family of FOLEY<sup>a</sup> has been of ancient standing in Worcestershire, and some of the adjoining counties.

The first I meet with, ancestor<sup>b</sup> to the present Lord, was EDWARD FOLEY, of *Stourbridge*; whose son was

RICHARD Foley, of *Stourbridge*,<sup>c</sup> in the county of Worcester, who raised a large fortune by being concerned in the iron manufactories of that place. He died in July 1657, æt. circ. 80, and was buried at Old Swinford.

By his *first* wife he had a son,

<sup>a</sup> There is a family of this name settled from early times, near Haverfordwest, in Pembrokeshire, of whom the present Admiral Foley, of Abermarles, who married the Duke of Leinster's aunt, is a younger son.

<sup>b</sup> " This family (says Dr. Nash), is a striking instance what great riches may be acquired in a trading country by integrity, industry, frugality, and an extensive trade; and this within four generations. Bishop Fleetwood says, THE LAW hath laid the foundation of two thirds of all the honours and great estates in all England: more than this proportion may be reckoned in Worcestershire. In all England there is no noble family, and very few opulent ones, that sprang from the church, except Lord Sandys. All the war before the American war, glorious and successful as it was, did not ennoble one soldier. Physic hardly ever raised its professors above knighthood, or a baronetage. Worcestershire, besides a Foley, can shew a Knight, a Taylor, and others, who have gained a more than ministerial fortune by the iron trade, and attention to their own domestic affairs, while on the other hand, a Wild, a Tracy, a Lane, and many others, have spent large estates in elections, and hunting for court-favours." *Worcestershire*, II. 464.

<sup>c</sup> About 1635, " old Mr. Richard Baxter, of *Stourbridge*, recovered some alienated lands at Dudley, which had been left to charitable uses, added something of his own, and founded a school, of which Mr. Richard Baxter was first master." See his *Life*, p. 13.

RICHARD,<sup>d</sup> of Longton Hall, in Staffordshire, whose son, Richard, died S. P. and his other son left only a daughter.

By his *second* wife, Alice, daughter to William Brindley, of Hyde, co. Staff. who died May 26th, 1663, he had issue five sons, and four daughters:

1. Edward, who married, but died without issue.

2. Thomas, *of whom presently.*

3. Robert, who died 1676, from whom the Foleys<sup>e</sup> of Stourbridge are descended.

4. Samuel, of Clonmell, and Dublin, in Ireland, died circ. 1678, who had issue three sons; 1. Samuel,<sup>f</sup> Lord Bishop of Down and Connor, in the kingdom of Ireland, 1694; died 1695. 2. John, Doctor of Physic, in Cheshire.<sup>g</sup> And, 3. Solomon,<sup>h</sup> Doctor of Divinity.

5. John, æt. 50, in 1682, who was a Turkey Merchant, and died a bachelor.

THOMAS,<sup>i</sup> of *Whitley Court, co. Worc.* the *eldest surviving son*

<sup>d</sup> This probably is the “ Mr. Richard Foley, in whose house Baxter lived at Dudley, and of whose wife he speaks as a gentlewoman of extraordinary meekness and patience.” She died of the plague 1641.

<sup>e</sup> He was sometime High Sheriff of Worcestershire. His son, Robert Foley, of Stourbridge, Esq. died 1702, aged fifty-one, leaving by Anne, second daughter of Dudley, Lord North, four sons, and one daughter; of whom, the eldest, North Foley, of Stourbridge, Esq. died 1728, leaving Thomas Talbot Foley, of Stourbridge, Esq. F. A. S. who married in 1779, Sarah, daughter of Brown Claxton, of Shirley, in Surrey, Esq. but in 1782, was S. P.

<sup>f</sup> Left two sons; 1. Samuel, who had issue, Samuel, father of Samuel; and George, father of George. 2. Roger Foley, D. D. father of Thomas, whose son, Thomas, had issue.

<sup>g</sup> Buried at Stockport, in Cheshire, aged fifty-one, leaving Richard Foley, a Captain of the city of Hereford, who had issue, John Foley, Fellow of Brazen Nose College, Oxford, S. P.; James, a Major in the army, died S. P.; Richard, killed in India, 1778; Elizabeth; Mary; and Robert, a Clergyman, of Mordeford, married ——— Walwyn, of Longworth, and was living 1782, having issue, Robert, born 1768; Richard, and John.

<sup>h</sup> Had issue, Solomon, and two daughters, who married in Ireland, and had issue.

<sup>i</sup> “ Mr. Foley, who purchased the advowson of Kidderminster (says *Baxter* in his *Life*, Part III. p. 73), was a truly honest religious man, who would make the best choice of a minister he could. On this occasion I will mention the great mercy of God to the town of Kidderminster and country, in raising one man, *Mr. Thomas Foley*, who from almost nothing, did get about 5000*l.* per ann. and more, by iron works; and that with so just and blameless dealing, that all men that ever he had to do with, that ever I heard of, magnified his great integrity and

of Richard by his *second* wife, grandfather to Thomas, the first Lord, was a person highly esteemed, and has left such a lasting monument of his pious and charitable disposition, as will perpetuate his memory to the latest posterity; having, at his own cost, raised and suitably endowed that noble hospital at Old-Swinford, in the county of Worcester, for the maintaining, clothing, educating, and putting out sixty boys, of that and the neighbouring parishes, who (according to the constitution he appointed), were to be admitted between the ages of seven and eleven years. Eight or ten of them are put out apprentice every year, and each allowed 4l. and two suits of clothes.

He died October 1st, 1677, æt. 61.

On a marble monument, fixed to the north wall of the old chancel of Whitley church, was the following inscription in gold letters, which is now over the chimney in the closet:

M. S.  
 Thomas Foley, Armiger,  
 Ricardi Foley, Arm'ri, et Aloisiæ Brindley  
 Matronæ lectissimæ  
 Conjugem filius,  
 Vir omnem laudem supergressus,  
 Qui pietate in Deum, charitate in proximum,  
 Munificentia, in pauperes,  
 Tam etiam innata quadam φιλανθρωπία  
 Priorem neminem secundos paucos admodum  
 habuit  
 Quarum omnium verum luculentum si quod  
 aliud extat specimen  
 Ptochotrophium quod extrui curavit in agro  
 hoc Vigorniensi  
 Et amplissimis dotavit latifundiis,

honesty, which was questioned by none; and being a religious faithful man, he purchased, among other lands, the patronage of several great places, and among the rest, of Stourbridge and Kidderminster, and so chose the best conformable ministers that could be got; and not only so, but placed his eldest son's habitation in Kidderminster, which became a great protection and blessing to the town; having placed two families more elsewhere, of his two other sons, all three religious worthy men. And in thankfulness to God for his mercies to him, built a well-founded hospital near Stourbridge, to teach poor children to read and write, and the set them apprentices, and endowed it with about 500*l.* a year."

Probably (adds Dr. Nash), this good man had more pleasure in acquiring the estate, than his descendants had in spending it. *Hist. Worcestershire, II* 467.

In quo vir pientissimus simul et prudentissimus  
 Atheismo et Socordiæ gliscentibus hujus ævi  
 malis obviam ire cupiens  
 Alumnos (quos numero omnino LX esse voluit),  
 Numinis reverentiâ, et bonis artibus imbui  
 jussit,  
 Quid nempe ex illo hospitio velut ex aliqua  
 Virtutis et bonarum artium palæstrâ  
 Sibi ipsis et patriæ profuturi tandem  
 In publicum prodirent.  
 Nec publicis tantum virtutibus valuit,  
 Sed et privatis claruit laudibus,  
 Comitatus et morum innocentiam omnibus charus  
 Beneficiorum semper memor,  
 Sed qui injurias oblivisci quam ulcisci  
 maluit  
 Gravitati mansuetudinem suavissimo  
 permiscuit temperamento,  
 Et quod virum Christianum et humani generis  
 fautorem eximium imprimis decebat  
 Invidiam opprimere studuit potius quam  
 invidos:  
 Ignavam ut in aliis terruit, ita ipse fugit  
 Summopere,  
 A puerili etenim tyrocinio ad emeritam usque  
 maturitatem  
 Provinciam a Deo sibi traditam sedulus  
 administravit;  
 Nec Deus industriæ remunerator amplissimus  
 conatibus ejus defuit,  
 Quin re lautissimâ et opibus non vulgaribus  
 eum cumulavit,  
 Quibus coronidis loco adjecit animum tantæ  
 fortunæ capacem.  
 Natus est 3<sup>o</sup> Decemb. die A. S. H. CIOIOCXVII.  
 Denatus deinde 1<sup>o</sup> Octobr. A. CIOIOCLXXVII.  
 hic juxta  
 Beatum expectat resurrectionem atque adeo  
 Quietem sibi, mærorem suis peperit,  
 desiderium omnibus sui  
 Insolabile reliquit.



Thomas Paulus et Philippus filii tres  
 superstites  
 Ex Anna unica dilecta conjuge suscepti  
 Idemque testamenti patris curatores  
 Parenti indulgentissimo optimeque de se merito  
 Pietatis ergo  
 P. P."

He married Anne, daughter of John Browne, Esq. of Spelmonden, in Kent, by the addition of whose great fortune to his paternal inheritance, he left, at his decease, a very large estate in several counties. He had issue by her three surviving sons,<sup>k</sup> and two daughters.

1. Thomas Foley, Esq. *father of Thomas, the first Lord Foley.*

2. Paul Foley, Esq. who was of *Stoke-Edith-Court*, in the county of *Hereford*; for which city he served in several parliaments with singular reputation. On the Revolution, he was one of the members of the convention, who argued strenuously for the vacancy of the throne, and one of the managers at the free conference with the Lords on that occasion, wherein he very much distinguished himself. On December 26th, 1690, he was elected by the House of Commons one of the commissioners for stating the public accounts. He was also chosen **SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS** on March 14th, 1694-5, in the room of Sir John Trevor,<sup>l</sup> expelled; and in the next parliament, was again unanimously chosen **SPEAKER** on November 22d; 1695. Dying on November 11th, 1699, he was buried at Stoke; and by Mary his wife, daughter of John Lane, Esq. one of the Aldermen of the city of London, left issue two sons.

**THOMAS** Foley, of *Stoke-Edith*, Esq. the eldest, was one of the Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations in the reign of

<sup>k</sup> Nathaniel, another son, was buried at Old Swinford, April 29th, 1663, aged sixteen.

<sup>l</sup> Bishop Burnet says, "Mr. Paul Foley was a younger son of one, who from small beginnings had, by iron works, raised one of the greatest estates that had been in England in our time. He was a learned, though not a practising lawyer; and was a man of virtue and good principles, but morose and wilful; and he had the affectation of passing for a great patriot, by his constant finding fault with the government, and keeping up an ill humour, and a bad opinion of the court." Again he says, "Mr. Paul Foley was chosen Speaker in Trevor's room; who had got great credit by his integrity, and his constant complaining of the administration."

Queen Anne, and one of the Auditors of the Imprest, in which last place he died, at Bath, on December 10th, 1737. He married Anne,<sup>m</sup> daughter and sole heir of Essex Knightley, of Fawesley, in Northamptonshire, Esq. by Sarah his wife, second daughter of Thomas Foley, of Whitley, Esq. by whom he left issue,<sup>n</sup> Thomas Foley, Esq. *ancestor to the present Lord Foley.*

Paul Foley, Esq. *second son of Paul Foley, Esq. and Mary Lane,* was Barrister at Law in the Inner Temple, and married, first, Susannah, sister of Sir William Massingbeard, of Bratost's-Hall, in Lincolnshire, Bart.; and, secondly, Susannah, daughter of Henry Hoare, of Stourton-castle, in Wiltshire, Esq. and sister to Sir Richard Hoare, Knt. Lord Mayor of the city of London, in 1745. She remarried J. Ravenhill, of Strensham, Esq.

3. Philip Foley,<sup>n</sup> youngest son of Thomas Foley, Esq. was of *Prestwood*, in the county of Stafford, Esq. and served in several parliaments. He married Penelope, daughter of William, Lord Paget, by whom he left issue two sons; 1. Paul Foley, of *Prestwood*, Esq. who married Elizabeth,<sup>o</sup> daughter of William Turton,<sup>p</sup> of Alrewas, co. Staff. Esq. by whom he had issue one son, and three daughters; Frances, who died unmarried; Elizabeth, the wife of Walter Noel, of Hilcot, in Staffordshire, Esq. Penelope, married to Francis Howard, of Litchfield, Esq. William, the only son, married Anna-Maria, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Bromwich, by whom he left only one son, William, who died unmarried; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Thomas Hodyetts, of Shuttend, in Staffordshire, Esq.—And, 2. Robert Foley, Esq. who married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Ralph Markland;<sup>q</sup> by whom he had five sons, and one daughter; viz. 1. Thomas, of the navy (who died in January, 1770), married Mary, daughter of Admiral St. Loo; and had Thomas; Charlotte-Augusta; Mary, married Thomas Whitmore, of Apley, co. Salop, Esq; and Elizabeth, married Henry Price, of Knighton, Esq. 2. Philip, Rector of Shelsley, in Worcestershire, married Anne, only daughter of John Titmarsh, of Barrington, in Cambridgeshire, Esq. and had Thomas-Philip; Richard-Harry; Ro-

<sup>m</sup> Born June 6th, 1670.

<sup>n</sup> Also two daughters; Anne, married to Anthony Lechmere, of Hanley Castle, co. Worc. Esq. and Mary, wife of the Rev. Nich. Wickens. *Nash's Worc. ut supr.*

<sup>o</sup> Visitation of Worcestershire, anno 1683, in Coll. Arm. K. 4. p. 81, 114.

<sup>p</sup> Son and heir of Judge Turton.

<sup>q</sup> Sister to the celebrated Critic.

bert-Ralph; and Mary-Anne. 3. Edward, who died unmarried. 4. Sir Robert-Ralph, of Halsted-Place, in Kent, created a *Baronet* of England, by letters-patent, dated June 27th, 1767; he married Dorothy, daughter of ——— Hinchcliffe, of Billecliffe, in Yorkshire, Esq. but died S. P. March 7th, 1782. 5. Harry-Thomas, Rector of Holt, in Worcestershire; and Penelope, married to the Rev. Henry Whitmore, Rector of Stockton, in Shropshire.

Of the daughters, Martha, the eldest, born December 31st, 1639, was married to William Jolliffe, Merchant, of London, younger brother of Thomas Jolliffe, of Coston-Hall, co. Worc. Esq.; and Sarah was wedded, first, to Essex Knightly, of Fawesley, in com. Northampton, Esq. who died 1676; and, secondly, to John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, in the county of Buckingham, Esq. She died 1687.

THOMAS, the *eldest* son, father to the first Lord, was of *Whitley-Court*, in the county of Worcester; and was several times chosen Knight of the shire for the said county; and, by a judicious management of his affairs, enlarged that great estate his father left him. He departed this life on ———, and having married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Ashe, of Heytesbury, in the county of Wilts, Esq. had issue by her four sons, and four daughters.

*First, Thomas, Lord Foley.*

*Second,* Edward, who having several times been chosen member of parliament for the borough of Droitwich, was again unanimously elected in the room of his next brother,

*Third,* Richard Foley, Esq. (one of the Prothonotaries of the Court of Common-pleas, and member of parliament for Droitwich), who died on March 27th, 1732, unmarried. The said Edward died in April, 1747.

The *fourth* son, John, being brought up in the sea service, was drowned in that terrible storm, anno 1710, with Admiral Beaumont.

Of the daughters, Elizabeth, the eldest, was married to the Right Honourable Robert Harley, the first Earl of Oxford and Mortimer; and Anne, second daughter, was married to Salway Winnington, of Stanford-Court, in Worcestershire, Esq. who died on November 6th, 1736; Sarah, third daughter, was married to the Honourable Edward Harley, Esq. one of the Auditors of the Imprest, brother to Robert, Earl of Oxford; and Mary, fourth

daughter, was married to Sir Blundel Charlton, of Ludford, in Herefordshire, Bart.

THOMAS, FIRST LORD FOLEY, *of the first creation*, had an education suitable to the great estate he was heir to; and from his youth shewed a disposition to learning, and distinguished himself by the progress he had made in all polite parts of literature. He also very much improved himself in the knowledge of men and things, by his travels beyond sea for several years. At his return, in the year 1695, he was elected to parliament for Stafford; and whilst he continued a Commoner, was constantly chosen a representative for that ancient borough in all the ensuing parliaments; where he distinguished himself on all necessary occasions, in a becoming regard for his religion, his Prince, and his country. In consideration whereof he was, by letters patent, bearing date December 31st, 1711, 10 Queen Anne, advanced to the dignity of *a Peer of these realms*, by the style and title of LORD FOLEY, *Baron Foley, of Kidderminster, in the county of Worcester*, being the ninth of the ten Barons created by patent of that date.

His Lordship married Mary, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Strode, Esq. Serjeant at Law, by whom he had issue four sons, and two daughters.

1. Thomas.

2. Strode-Talbot, ob. æt. 25. 3. Edward. 4. Richard. 5. Mary. And, 6. Elizabeth. All died S. P.

His Lordship departing this life on the 22d of January, 1732-3,<sup>s</sup> was succeeded in honour and estate by his only surviving son, Thomas; and his Lady survived till December, 1735.

Which THOMAS, SECOND LORD FOLEY, *of the first creation*, built the parish-church of Whitley (adjoining to his seat) entirely on a new foundation, and erected therein an elegant marble monument for his father, who lies buried there. His Lordship<sup>t</sup> died unmarried, on January 8th, 1766, in the sixty-third year of his age, and was buried at Whitley; whereby the *title of Lord Foley* became *extinct*, and the family estate descended to his Lordship's cousin, Thomas Foley, of Stoke Edith, in the county of Hereford, Esq. afterwards created Lord Foley, by fresh letters patent.

Having brought the descendants of the eldest branch of this family to a conclusion, we now return to

<sup>s</sup> There is an handsome monument, and Latin epitaph for him in Whitley church.

<sup>t</sup> Coffin-plate.



THOMAS, son of Thomas Foley, Esq. *Auditor of the Imprests*, by Anne, daughter of Essex Knightley, Esq. before-mentioned, and grandson of Paul Foley, *the Speaker*. He was seated at *Stoke Edith*, in com. *Hereford*, and had *five* wives; *first*, Hester, daughter of Thomas Andrews, Esq. and by her, who died in 1717, had

1. Thomas, *his heir*; and, 2. Another son, who died young.

He married, *secondly*, Mary, daughter of John Warteis, Esq. by whom he had

3. Robert Foley, D.D. appointed Dean of Worcester, January 10th, 1778, married to Anne, daughter of the Rev. William Dowdeswell: he died at the Deanery at Worcester, 14th January, 1783. And, 4. Sarah, wife of Boulter Tomlinson, M.D.

This second Lady dying in 1721, he took to his *third* wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Wolstenholme, Esq. and by her, who departed this life in 1725, had one son,

5. Paul-Jermyn Foley, LL.D. who married Catherine, daughter of William Gregory, Esq. but died S.P. 1759.

His fourth wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Unit, Esq. of Birch-Wood, co. Hereford, by Frances, daughter of Francis Brydges, Esq. of Tyberton, co. Hereford; and his fifth wife was Catharine, daughter of Francis Gwyn, Esq. By the two last he had no issue.

He died April 3d, 1749, and was succeeded by

THOMAS, the *eldest* son and heir, who succeeding to the estates of the late Lords Foley, of the elder branch of the family, as beforementioned, was raised to the title of BARON FOLEY, of *Kidderminster*, in *Worcestershire*, by letters patent, bearing date May 20th, 1776.

His Lordship was born August 10th, 1716, and, previous to his advancement to the Peerage, was one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Hereford, and Recorder of Droitwich. In March, 1740, he married Grace, daughter and coheir of George Granville, Lord Lansdown, and by her (who died at Whitley-Court, November 1st, 1769), had issue three sons;

1. Thomas, *the second Lord Foley*.

2. Edward, born March 16th, 1747, who is one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Worcester, and married, *first*, in October, 1778, to Lady Ann-Margaret, youngest daughter of George-William, the late Earl of Coventry, by his first Lady, Maria, eldest daughter of John Gunning, Esq. and by her, from whom he was divorced in 1787, had George-Thomas, born August

24th, 1779, who died an infant. He married, secondly, March 21st, 1790, Elizabeth-Maria Foley, daughter and heir of Thomas Hodgetts, Esq. of Prestwood, co. Staff. by Elizabeth Foley, daughter and heir of William Foley, of Prestwood. By her, who died in February 1805, he had issue, Edward-Thomas, Elizabeth-Maria, John-Hodgetts, Thomas, and Anna-Maria. Their father died June 22d, 1803.

3. Andrew, member of parliament for Droitwich, in Worcestershire, from 1774 till 1807, married, in May 1773, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of his uncle, Boulter Tomlinson, M. D. already mentioned; by whom he had, 1. Elizabeth, born March 15th, 1774. 2. Grace-Mary, born May 1775; married, August 1796, Christopher Codrington, Esq. 3. Henrietta-Maria, born April 4th, 1777; married, in June, 1801, Richard Francis Onslow, eldest son of Arthur Onslow, D. D. Dean of Worcester. 4. Thomas, born July 19th, 1778, Lieut.-Colonel of the Hereford militia; and M. P. for Droitwich, 1805, 1806, 1807. 5. Anne-Maria, born March 7th, 1781.

His Lordship had also four daughters.

1. Grace, born January —, 1744; married, May 21st, 1774, to James, last Earl of Clanbrassill.

2. Mary.

3. Elizabeth, died unmarried, October 13th, 1776.

4. Ann, married by special license, May 10th, 1776, to the late Sir Edward Winnington, of Stamford Court, in the county of Worcester, Bart. She died December 9th, 1794.

His Lordship dying on November 18th, 1777, was buried at Whitley, being succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son,

THOMAS, *the SECOND LORD FOLEY, of the new creation*, born July 7th, 1742, who represented the borough of Droitwich in parliament, 1768, 1774, till he succeeded to the Peerage. He married, March 20th, 1776, Lady Henrietta Stanhope, fourth daughter of William, the late Earl of Harrington, by Lady Caroline Fitz-Roy, eldest daughter of Charles, Duke of Richmond, and had issue a daughter,

Georgina-Henrietta, born March 23d, 1777.

2. William-Thomas, born February 20th, 1778, died February 17th, 1789.

3. Charles, born April 1st, 1779, died August 10th, 1790.

4. Thomas, *present Peer*, of whom his mother died in childbed, January 2d, 1781.

His Lordship was appointed one of the Joint Postmasters-General on April 11th, 1783.

His Lordship died on July 2d, 1792, and was succeeded by his only surviving son,

THOMAS, *the present*, and THIRD LORD FOLEY, *of the new creation*.

His Lordship married on August 18th, 1806, Cecilia-Elizabeth Fitzgerald, fifth daughter of William-Robert, second and late Duke of Leinster, by whom he has issue,

A daughter, born October 24th, 1807; and

A son, born December 11th, 1808.

*Title.* Thomas Foley, Baron Foley, of Kidderminster.

*Creation.* Baron Foley, of Kidderminster, in Worcestershire, May 20th, 1776, 16 George III.

*Arms.* Argent, a fess engrailed between three cinquefoils, within a border Sable.

*Crest.* On a wreath Argent and Sable, a lion sejant erect Argent, holding between his fore-paws a shield of the family arms.

*Supporters.* Two lions Argent, powdered with cinquefoils Sable.

*Motto.* UT PROSIM.

*Chief Seat.* Whitley-Court, Worcestershire.<sup>u</sup>

<sup>n</sup> See copies of numerous entries regarding the Foley family, from the registers of Old Swinford, co. Worc. in the *Supplement to Nash's Worcestershire*, p. 82, &c.



### RICE, LORD DINEVOR.

AN illuminated pedigree of the family of RICE, drawn and attested by Ralph Brooke, York Herald, in the year 1600, and brought down to the present time by different hands, is now in the possession of Lord Dinevor; by which it appears, that

URYAN REGED, Lord of Kidwelly, Carunllou, and Yskenen, in South Wales, married Margaret La Faye, daughter of Gorobus, or Gorlois, Duke of Cornwall, by whom he had issue,

PASGEN, father of

MORRE, who had issue,

LLARCH, and he had

RHYNE, who had

CECILT, father of

GURWARD, the father of

KYNBATHWYE, who had

LLOARCH, and he had

EYNION, the father of

GRONWEY, Lord of Kidwelly, whose son,

RICE, Lord of Iskenen, married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Griffin ap Kiddy, Lord of Gwynvey, by whom he had issue,

ELIDER AP RICE, of Iskenen, Esq. whose wife was Gladis, daughter of Phillip, son of Bah, son of Gwath Voed, Lord of Es-  
ginbrath; and by her was father to

Sir ELIDER DDY, Knight of the Sepulchre; who married Cecily, daughter of Sisilt ap Llewelyn, son of Morithige, Lord of Cantreselife, and had issue by her one daughter, Katherine, married to David Morthye, Esq. Lord of the castle of Odyn, and Fountain Gate; as also a son,



PHILIP AP ELIDER FITZ VRYAN, Esq. who married Gladis, daughter of David Vras, Esq. by whom he had two sons,

Gwilliam and Nicholas; also a daughter, Crisley, wife to Richard Aubrey, and by him was mother to Walter Aubrey.

NICHOLAS AP PHILIP FITZ VRYAN, Esq. *second son*, married Joan, daughter of Griffith ap Llewelin, or Voythey, Esq. and had by her

GRIFFITH AP NICHOLAS FITZ VRYAN, Esq. who first married Mabell, daughter of Meredith ap Henry Dune, and after her decease took to wife Joan, daughter and heir of Jenkin ap Rice ap David, Esq. By the latter, he had only a daughter, Mabel, who became heir to her mother, and was married to Philip Mansel, who lost his life in the quarrel between the houses of York and Lancaster; but by the former he had two sons,

1. Thomas, who continued the line.

2. Owen ap Griffith Fitz Vryan, father of Richard ap Owen, whose son was Rice ap Owen, Esq.

THOMAS AP GRIFFITH FITZ VRYAN, Esq. the *eldest* son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Griffith, of North Wales (the lineal descendant from Howell ap Griffith, Lord of Lansadorne, the great great grandson of Yerworth, Lord of Krickheath, in North Wales), and had issue by her

Sir RICE AP THOMAS FITZ VRYAN, Knight, which Sir *Rice* ap Thomas adhered to Henry, Earl of Richmond (afterwards King Henry VII.) against King Richard III. and was at the battle of Bosworth, where Henry being victorious, he made him a Knight Banneret, as is agreed by most authors, but the pedigree says, it was at the battle of Blackheath; and that he was a considerable person in both is certain, being mentioned as a principal commander by the best historians. In 21 Henry VII. he was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble order of the Garter; and in the next reign, we find him Captain of the light horse at the battle of Therouenne, and the siege of Tournay, in 1513. Fuller, in his Worthies, says, “ *Sir Rhys ap Thomas*, of Elmalin, in Carmarthenshire, was never more than a Knight, yet little less than a Prince in his native country; to King Henry VII. on his landing with contemptible forces at Milford Haven, Sir Rhys repaired with a considerable accession of choice soldiers, marching with them to Bosworth field, where he right valiantly behaved himself. That thrifty King, according to his cheap course of remuneration (rewarding Church-men with church preferment, and sword-men with honour), afterwards made him a

Knight of the order; and well might he give him a garter,<sup>u</sup> by whose effectual help he had recovered a crown."

This great warrior married (according to the pedigree), Eva, daughter and heir of Henry ap Gwilym, Esq.<sup>x</sup> by whom he had issue,

Sir GRIFFITH RICE, who was made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales, eldest son and heir apparent of King Henry VII. on September 17th, 1501, and married Katherine, daughter of Sir John St. John, Knight, aunt to Oliver, first Lord St. John, of Bletshoe, by whom he had one daughter, Rice, married to Sir John Lutterel Knight, and a son,

RICE AP GRIFFITH FITZ VRYAN, Esq. who married Lady Katherine Howard, daughter of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and by her (who, after his decease, was married to Henry, Lord Dabbeney,<sup>u</sup> Earl of Bridgwater), had one son, Griffith, and a daughter, Agnes,<sup>u</sup> married to Sir Edward Baynton, Knight.

GRIFFITH AP RICE FITZ VRYAN, Esq. the only son, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Jones, Knight, and had issue Walter, his heir, and two daughters; Barbara, who was wife to David Flude; and Mary, to Walter Vaughan, of Grove, Esquires.

Sir WALTER RICE FITZ VRYAN, of *Newton*, Knight, the son and heir, was living in 1600, and married<sup>y</sup> to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Mansell, of Margam, Knight (ancestor

<sup>u</sup> See Gent. Mag. Vol. LXVII. p. 544. Agnes appears to have been the second wife of William, Lord Stourton, who died 1557.

<sup>x</sup> It seems, that he had another wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Thomas, of Ragland, Knight, sister of the whole blood to William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke, of that family, as appears by a monument in the chapel at St. Donat's, in Glamorganshire, with the following inscription:

"Here lieth Thomas Stradling, Esq. son to Sir Harry Stradling, Knight, and Elizabeth his wife (the daughter of William Thomas, of Ragland, Knight, in the county of Monmouth), who died at Cardyfe, in the monastery of Preaching Fryars, the 8th Day of September, in the year of our Lord 1480; whose bones, after the dissolution of the said monastery, Sir Thomas Stradling, Knight, his grandson, caused to be taken up, and carried to St. Donat's, and buried by his son, the 4th of June, 1537; and afterwards Sir Edward Stradling, Knight, the 5th of that name, translated the said bones out of the chancel into the chapel annexed to the said church, in the year of our Lord 1573; after whose death, his wife was married to Sir Rees ap Thomas, Knight of the Garter, and died at Picton, in the county of Pembroke, the 5th day of February, in the year of our Lord 1535, and was buried at Carmarthen, in the church of the monastery of Preaching Fryars, with the said Sir Rees ap Thomas, her husband."

<sup>y</sup> Monument in Margam church.

to the Lords Mansell, of Margam), by whom he had a numerous issue; viz. four sons, and seven daughters; the sons were, 1. Henry, his heir. 2. Thomas. 3. Anthony. 4. Edward.

The daughters were; 1. Jane, married to John Flud, of Llanvaire Cledoga, in com. Cardigan, Esq. 2. Eleanor. 3. Barbara. 4. Mary. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Joan. And, 7. Lettice.

HENRY RICE, Esq. the eldest son, was father of

HENRY RICE, of *Newton*, in the county of Glamorgan, Esq. who married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Lewys, of Penmark, in the same county, Knight, by whom he had two sons, Sir Edward and Walter.

Sir EDWARD Rice, Knt. the eldest son and heir, dying unmarried, the estate at Newton descended to his brother,

WALTER RICE, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter of — Deer, relict of Richard Games, of Llanelly, in com. Brecon, Esq. by whom he had three sons.

Griffith, his heir; Henry, and Walter, who both died young; also, a daughter, Elizabeth, who was married to Richard Middleton, of Middleton-Hall, in the county of Caermarthen, Esq.

GRIFFITH Rice, of *Newton*, Esq. was representative for the county of Caermarthen, in the last parliament of King William's reign, and the four first parliaments in that of Queen Anne. He died September 26th, 1729, having had issue by Katharine his wife, who was the second daughter and coheir of Philip Hoby, of Neath Abbey, in Glamorganshire, Esq. (by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Timothy Tyrrell, of Shotover, in com. Oxon. Knight), two sons,

1. Edward. 2. Philip, who died young.

And five daughters; viz. Elizabeth, wife to Thomas Lloyd, of Altecadnoe, Esq.; Katherine, married to William Brydges, of Tyberton, in com. Hereford, Esq.; Maria, and Albinia, who died unmarried; and Arabella, who died young.

EDWARD Rice, of *Newton*, Esq. the eldest son, served for the county of Caermarthen, in part of the sixth parliament of Great Britain, but died (before his father), on April 5th, 1727. On September 6th, 1722, he was married to Lucy, daughter to John Morley Trevor, of Glynd, in Sussex, Esq. (by his wife, Lucy, eldest daughter of Edward Montague, of Horton, Esq. and sister to Charles, first Earl of Halifax); by whom he had one son,

*George.*

And two daughters; Lucy, unmarried; and Katharine, who died an infant.

GEORGE Rice, Esq. of *Newton*, only son, was at his decease, on August 3d, 1779, M. P. for the county of Caermarthen, Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the said county, and Colonel of the militia; also Treasurer of his Majesty's Chamber, and one of his Majesty's Privy-council.

He married at Pendoylon, in the county of Glamorgan, August 16th, 1756, Lady Cecil Talbot, only child of William, first Earl Talbot, who was created BARON DINEVOR, October 17th, 1780, with remainder to his said daughter; who thus became at his death, in May, 1782,

BARONESS DINEVOR. Her Ladyship, agreeable to the will of the late Countess, took the name and arms of *De Cardonel* in 1787. She was born in 1738, and had issue by the before-named George Rice, Esq.

1. George-Talbot, the *present Lord*.

2. William, born April 1st, 1769; died April 20th, 1780.

3. Edward, M.A. in Holy Orders, Precentor of York, born November 19th, 1776; married, July 9th, 1800, Charlotte, second daughter of the late General Lascelles.

4. Henrietta Cecilia, born September 28th, 1758; married, December 16th, 1788, Magens-Dorrien Magens, Esq. M. P. for Ludgershall, and has issue Cecilia, George-William, Maria, Anne-Frances, born in 1798, and a daughter, born September 9th, 1801.

5. Lucy, born May 29th, 1763, who died young.

6. Maria, born April 5th, 1773; married, November 17th, 1796, John Markham, Esq. (son of his Grace the late Archbishop of York), Rear-Admiral of the White, and M. P. for Portsmouth.

Her Ladyship died March 14th, 1793, and was succeeded by her eldest son,

GEORGE TALBOT RICE, *present* and SECOND BARON DINEVOR.

His Lordship was born October 8th, 1765. Succeeded his mother, the late Baroness, March 14th, 1793, and by his Majesty's permission, assumed the name of *De Cardonel*.

His Lordship married, October 20th, 1794, Frances Townshend, daughter of Thomas, first Viscount Sydney, and has issue,

George-Rice, born August 5th, 1795.

Frances-Rice, born June 21st, 1796.

Cecil-Rice, born June 23d, 1797.

And a daughter, born November 7th, 1799.



*Titles.* George-Talbot Rice, Baroness Dinevor, of Dinevor, in the county of Caermarthen.

*Creation.* Baron Dinevor, by letters patent, October 17th, 1780.

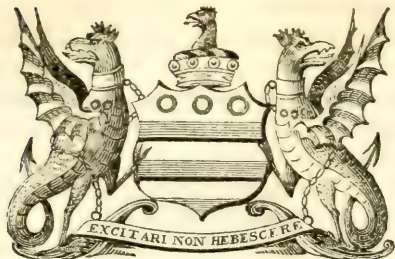
*Arms.* First and fourth, Argent, a chevron, Sable, between three crows proper, for Rice;<sup>z</sup> second, Gules, a lion rampant, within a border engrailed, Or, within a crescent for difference, for Talbot; third, Argent, two chevronels, Sable, between three trefoils slipped, Vert, for De Cardonnel.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side a griffin coward, per fess Or and Argent, his wings addorsed, their tips downward; on the sinister a talbot, Argent, his ear Ermine, charged on the shoulder with a trefoil, Vert, and gorged with a collar flory counter-flory on the edges, Gules.

*Chief Seat.* Dinevor Castle,<sup>a</sup> Caermarthenshire.

<sup>z</sup> The arms of the Rice family, as depicted in the before-mentioned pedigree, are, 1. Argent, a chevron sable, between three crows proper, for Rice; 2. Sable, a lion rampant Argent, armed and langued Gules, for Kyddy; 3. Azure, three bucks heads cabossed, Or, for Gwilliam; and, 4. Argent, on a cross, Sable, five crescents, Or, and in the dexter chief a spear's head erect, Gules: crest on a wreath, a crow proper: Motto, Secret and Hardy.

<sup>a</sup> This is now a picturesque ruin overhanging a woody precipice in a corner of the Park in which the modern mansion is situated. Camden says, "it was the royal seat of the Princes of South Wales, whilst they flourished." From them, if I recollect, it descended to the Rices, who, I think, lost it, and to whom it was again restored; of all which I have a faint remembrance, that there is an ample account in Lord Dinevor's full MS. pedigree, which his Lordship shewed me at Dinevor in March 1797.



## DE GREY, LORD WALSINGHAM.

THAT this family is of very great antiquity has been shewn in Vol. III. under the title of Earl of Stamford, to which we must refer the reader. Mr. Blomefield, in his *History of Norfolk*, Vol. I. fo. 578, deduces the branch of which we are now to treat, from

WILLIAM de Grey, or Graa, of Cavendish, in Suffolk, third son of Henry, by Isolda, sister and coheir of Robert Bardolph; which William left two sons, John, and Henry.

JOHN, the eldest son, succeeded to the estate at Cavendish, which he left to his son and heir,

Sir THOMAS de Grey, Knt. who became possessed of *Corn-erth*, in Suffolk, about the year 1306, by his marriage with Alice, daughter and sole heir of Sir Richard de Cornherd, or Cornerth, Knt. and thereupon quitted the arms of his own family, and assumed those of his wife; which his descendants used for many generations, as their paternal arms; viz. *Azure, a fess between two chevronels, Or*; which arms the Cornerths took, in imitation of the Bainards, their superior Lords, of whom they held a great part of their estate, by retaining the charges, and only changing the colours, a practice much used in those times. In 1321, Thomas de Grey, and Alice his wife, held divers lands in Great Cornerth, which had belonged to her father, besides divers other lands and messuages in the same county. The said Thomas died in 1321, and Alice his wife, surviving him, she, in the year following, settled lands on her younger sons, Roger, and John; but the eldest son and heir was,

Sir THOMAS de Grey, Knt. who succeeded to the principal part of the estate, and married Isabel, daughter and coheir of Fulk

Baynard, of *Merton*, in the county of Norfolk, Esq. and upon the partition of her father's lands, she having Merton, Bunwell, &c. allotted to her, he came and settled at *Merton*, in the ancient seat of the Baynards, and it has ever since been the principal residence of this family; he likewise bore the arms of Baynard, quartered with his own; and his posterity did the same, as is evident on their monuments, seals, &c.

In 1337, the said Thomas and Isabel settled the manor of Merton, with lands in Hockwold, and the manor and advowson of Bunwell, on themselves in tail, Merton manor being then held by Katherine, widow of Fulk Baynard, in dower. In 1345, he held one fee in Merton, of John Fitz Walter, who held it of the King, which was lately Fulk Baynard's, one quarter of which Thomas Gernoun held of the said Thomas Grey. This quarter of a fee in Merton was first the inheritance of the Bardolfs, and given by Robert Bardolf to his sister, Isolda, and Henry de Grey, her husband, on their marriage; and it continued in this family till one of them infeoffed it in the time of Henry III. At their deaths they left it to

Sir ROGER de Grey, of *Merton*, Knt. their eldest son, who died about 1371, as his will was proved in that year,<sup>a</sup> whereby he declares, that he had infeoffed Sir William Bawde, Priest, and others, in his manors of Cavendish, Little Cornerth, and Preston, in Suffolk; and Merton, in Norfolk; he ordered his father, Sir Thomas Grey's debts to be paid, and that Alice his wife should have an annuity of twenty marks per annum, and Mr. Thomas Grey, his brother, another of the same sum; the manor of Little Heneye, worth 10l. per annum, to go to two priests yearly. The profits of his manor of Hadeston, or Bunwell, to raise portions for his two daughters; and if Thomas, his son, die before either of his daughter's marriages, then their fortunes to be at the disposition of Sir William Bawde. Which will is dated at Dover, and is in French.

THOMAS de Grey, his son and heir, died a minor, leaving two sisters;

Margaret, afterward married to Sir Thomas Shardelowe, Knt. and Joan, to Thomas Pynchbeke, whereupon the manor of Merton was divided into three parts: Thomas Grey, Clerk, their uncle, had one third part; which in 1388, he settled on Pynchbeke, and his wife, whereby they had two-thirds, and Sir Thomas Shar-

<sup>a</sup> Regist. Haydon in Arch. Epi. Norw. fo. 6, 7.

delowe, and Margaret his wife, had the other part, the whole being entailed, for want of issue of the nieces, on Thomas de Grey, their uncle, and his heirs, as it seems they did; for, in 1402, the said

THOMAS Grey, Clerk, held the manor of Merton, and the whole estate of the Greys in Norfolk, and died possessed thereof before the year 1404, for then,

FULK de Grey, Esq. (son of Fulk de Grey, and Margaret his wife), nephew and heir to Thomas de Grey, Clerk, had livery of his estates in Norfolk and Cambridgeshire, being Lord of Vernon's manor, in Elm, in Cambridgeshire, in right of his mother, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Vernon, Knt. Lord of Vernon, in Elme, and heir to her brother, Thomas, as also of Merton, &c. he married Eleanor Bernardiston, and was succeeded by his son,

WILLIAM de Grey, of Merton, Esq. who married Christian, daughter and coheir of John Manning, Esq. of Great Elingham, in Norfolk, and by his will,<sup>b</sup> dated November 3d, 1474, ordered his body to be buried in St. Peter's church of Merton, by Christian his wife, which was accordingly performed, and a stone laid over his grave in the middle ayle, which had four escutcheons, the first with the Grey arms; the second, Grey, quartering Baynard; the third, Grey, quartering Manning; and the fourth, Grey, impaling Manning: and this inscription in old characters,

Orate pro animabus Will'i de Grey Armigeri, et Christiane uxoris ejus: filie Johis Mannyng nuper de Ellingham Magna Gener: et pro animabus omnium Benefactorum suorum, et pro Animabus pro quibus tenentur. Qui quidem Will'us obiit in festo S'ci Martini Ep'i, anno D'ni MCCCCLXXIV; Dicta Christiana obiit in festo S'ci Petri ad Vincula . . . . .

WILLIAM de Grey, of Merton, Esq. his only son and heir, held the manors of Merton and Hadston, alias Baynards, in Bunwell, of John Ratcliffe, Lord Fitz-Walter; he had two wives; Mary, daughter of Thomas Bedingfield, of Oxbrugh, in co. Norfolk, Esq.; and Grace, daughter of Thomas Teye, Esq. relict of Francis Hethe, of Worling, in the same county, Esq. Against the north wall of Merton church, is a monument for him and his two wives, with their effigies on brass plates: he is represented kneeling,

<sup>b</sup> Regist Gelour in Archiv. Norv. par. 2. fol. 169, b.



and in armour (with the arms of Grey and Baynard quarterly), and his helmet lying by him, a scrawl and a shield of the same quartered coats over his head; behind, are his five sons dressed in loose gowns, with a disrobed scrawl over their heads; opposite to him, is Mary Bedingfield, his first wife, kneeling, with her three daughters behind her, and an imperfect scrawl over her head, with the arms of Grey quartering Baynard, and impaling Bedingfield, and Tudenham quarterly; behind them is Grace Teye, his second wife, and her two daughters in dishevelled hair; over her has been a scrawl, besides the arms of Grey quartering Baynard, and impaled with Teye: but all the inscriptions being lost, I have not been able to ascertain more than three of the sons; viz. Thomas, Edmund, and Foulk; and one daughter, Christian, who became the wife of George Bokenham, of Snitterton, Esq. and dying in 1492, was buried at Merton.<sup>c</sup>

THOMAS de Grey, of Merton, Esq. eldest son of William de Grey (by Mary Bedingfield, his first wife), married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Fitz Lewes, Knight, but she dying without issue, he entered into Holy Orders, being ordained a priest in his father's lifetime, therefore did not succeed to the estate; and, dying in an advanced age, lies buried with his wife, in the South ayle of Merton church, having this inscription in old characters engraved on a brass plate against the wall:

In this ile lyeth buried under one stone  
 Thomas de Grey, Esquire, and Elizabethe his  
 Wife, Dowghter of Sir Rycharde Fitz-Lewes  
 Knight, and after her descease made himselfe  
 Preast, and so lived xli yeares, and departed  
 Out of this Lyfe, the first of September 1556.

Foulk, the younger son, was buried in the South ayle of Great Carbrook church, in Norfolk, in 1560,<sup>d</sup> as appears by the parish register in the grave of Elizabeth Drury his wife, who was buried November 8th, 1555, from whom descended the de Greys of that place. But,

EDMUND de Grey, Esq. second son of William de Grey and Mary Bedingfield, became heir to the estate, and died seised of the manors of Merton and Bunwell, for whom is this inscription on brass, fixed against the North chancel wall at Merton:

<sup>c</sup> Blomefield's Norfolk, Vol. I. fo. 287, 579.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.

Here by underneath, lyeth Edmund de Grey,  
Esq. who married Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup> dowghter  
Of Sir John Spelman, Knt. and deceased this  
Present life the 20th day of Auguste, 1548.

They had issue three sons, and four daughters; 1. Thomas. 2. Robert, of whom hereafter. 3. Edmund, Lord of the manor of Baynard, in Bunwell (who, by Mary his wife, daughter of — Jernegan, had one son, John, who died 20th August, 1548, without issue; and four daughters, who became coheirs; viz. Elizabeth, wife to Edward Marsham, of Melton, in Norfolk, Esq.; Ann, to George Pierson, of London, Esq.; Eleanor, to John Alden; and Margaret): the daughters were; 1. Elizabeth, married to Robert Kempe, of Gissing, in Norfolk, Esq. 2. Eleanor. 3. Joan, wife to Anthony Talbot, Esq. And, 4. Mary, married to Edward Kempe, of London, Esq. brother to the said Robert Kempe, of Gissing.

THOMAS de Grey, son and heir of Edmund, married, first, Ann, daughter of Henry Everard, of Lynsted, in Suffolk, Esq.; secondly, Temperance, daughter of Sir Wimond Carew, of Anthony, in Cornwall, Knt. By the latter, with whom he lived but a short time, he had no issue, yet she held Bunwell in jointure, and was remarried to Sir Christopher Heydon, of Baconsthorp, in Norfolk, Knt. The said Thomas de Grey died<sup>e</sup> seised of Hadston, or Baynard's manor, in Bunwell, held of the Earl of Sussex at one fee; Berryhall manor, in Ellingham (late Manning's), held of the Earl of Sussex, as of his manor of Atleburgh; the advowson of Bunwell, held of Sir Thomas Lovell, by fealty, and 13s. 4d. rent; the manor of Merton, held of the Earl of Sussex, as of his manor of Woodham-Walter, in Essex, parcel of Fitz Walter's, alias Baynard's Barony; 300 acres of land, 100 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood, 1000 acres of marsh, and 300 acres of bruery, a fold close, and commonage for 100 cows, in Tompson, Griston, Watton, Totington, and Merton, held of the Queen in capite, by the 20th part of a fee. He lies buried under a fair marble, at the East end of the South ayle at Merton, with this inscription, in old characters:

Here under lyeth intombed the body of Tho. de Grey, Esq.  
sonne and heyre of Edmund de Grey, Esq. who deceased  
the 12th May 1562, and had to his first wife, Anne Everode,

<sup>e</sup> Inquis. post Mortem capt. apud Norwic. 4 Eliz.

daughter of Henry Everode, of Lynsted in Suffoke, Esquier; and to his second wiffe, Temperance, the daughter of Sir Wymonde Carewe, of Anthony in Cornewell, Knight, whose soul God pardon.

THOMAS de Grey, Esq. his only son, was but seven years old at his father's death, therefore in ward to Queen Elizabeth, and dying a minor, in 1565, the estate descended to his uncle,

ROBERT de Grey, second son of Edmund, by Elizabeth Spelman, who had livery thereof the same year; he married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Lovell, of Harlinge, co. Norf. Knt. they were both buried at Merton, where a monument is erected against the South chancel wall, with the following inscription:

Hic

Requiescunt Robertus de

Grey armiger, qui obiit, 28 die

Februarij Anno Domini 1600, et Ætatis suæ 70.

Ac Anna Uxor ejus, Filia Thome Lovell

De Harlinge Militis. Ex quorum nato unico & Hærede Gulielmo de Grey, milite per

Dom. Annam uxorem ejus Filiam Jacobi

Calthorpe de Cockthorpe Milit. Conjugio

Jam per triginta Annos beatè continuat. prodigit hæc clara

Soboles,

Filij

Robertus eorum

Filius primo-genitus

Ætate sua sex mensium,

Ex hac Vita migravit,

Anno Dom. 1606.

Robertus, modo

Hæres apparens,

Jacobus,

Edmondus,

Gulielmus defunct.

Phillipus defunct.

Gulielmus superstes.

Filiæ

Elizabeth defuncta.

Barbara, nupta Tho.

Guybon Armigero,

Anna, nupt. Cottono

Gascoigne Gen: defunct:

Ellena, nupta Talmach

Castle, Armigero.

Dorothea, nupt: Jacobo

Reynold Armigero.

Maria,

Penellope

Elizabetha defuncta.

Catherina defuncta

Jana.

Antecessorum Memoria, Honor magis et longiùs viget,  
Quando eorum Pietas et Providentia, in Posteris suis relucet.

Anno Domini 1652.

Sir WILLIAM de Grey, the only son and heir of Robert, being as eminent for his probity as descent, received the honour of knighthood; in the year 1600, he married Ann, daughter of Sir James Calthorpe, of Cockthorpe, in co. Norf. Knt.<sup>f</sup> by whom he had issue seven sons, and ten daughters; the sons were; 1. Robert, who died 1606, aged six months. 2. Robert, who became heir. 3. James, who continued the line. 4. Edmund, who was Major in the army, and married Frances, eldest daughter of Sir Anthony Irby, of Boston, co. Linc. Knt. ancestor to the present Lord Boston, widow of Francis Jermy, of Gunton, in Norfolk, Esq. where she was buried in 1665, but her husband lived to a great age, and was buried at Merton in 1689. 5. William, buried at Merton in 1616. 6. Philip, buried at Merton 1628. 7. William, who was also a Major, and buried at Merton in 1680. The daughters were; 1. Elizabeth, buried at Merton 1618. 2. Barbara, married at Merton 1617, to Thomas Guybon, or Gibbon, Esq. 3. Ann, married at Merton in 1623, to Cotton Gascoigne, Esq. 4. Hellen, married at Merton in 1631, to Tolmach Castle, Esq. 5. Dorothy, married at Merton in 1631, to James Reynolds, Esq. 6. Mary, married at Merton, 1633, to Edward Bullock, of Faulkborn, in co. Essex, Esq. and dying December 27th, 1664, was buried in St. Peter's, at Hungate church, in the city of Norwich. 7. Penelope, married at Merton, 1639, to Christopher Athow, Esq. 8. Elizabeth, who died unmarried, 1621, and was buried at Merton. 9. Catharine, who died, 1631, unmarried, and was buried at Merton. And, 10. Jane, married to Thomas Bacon, Esq. second son of the Judge Bacon, she died July 27th, 1698, and was buried in St. Gregory's church, in Norwich.

Sir William died October 19th, 1632,<sup>g</sup> and was buried at Merton, as was Ann, his widow, in 1662; he died seised of Merton, Bunwell, Berryhall, in Ellingham, a manor in Bichamwell, and Cawston's manor in Cornard Parva, with the lands, commonages, and foldage aforesaid.

Sir ROBERT, his eldest surviving son and heir, was twenty years old on March 20th, 1632,<sup>h</sup> had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him by King Charles I. June 23d, 1641. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of William Bridon, of Ipswich, in Suffolk, Gent. died in 1644, and was buried in Merton chan-

<sup>f</sup> She was buried at Merton, 1662. E. Registr.

<sup>g</sup> Col. Escheats, Vol. V. p. 184, in B. b. Harl.

<sup>h</sup> Ibid.



cel, under a large gravestone, having a brass shield on each corner; the first is Grey, or Cornerth, impaling Calthorpe; the second is Grey, viz. Barry of six, with an annulet in chief,<sup>i</sup> impaling Bridon; 3. Grey, single with an annulet; 4. Bridon, single: in the middle is a brass escutcheon, with mantling, crest, and these quarterings; 1. Grey, with an annulet; 2. Grey, alias Cornerth; 3. Bainard; 4. Manning; and this inscription:

Here under lyeth the body of Sir Robert de Grey, Knight, (sonne and heyre of Sir William de Grey, Knight, late of Merton, deceased), who married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and co-heyres of William Bridon, late of Ipswich, gent. and had issue by her, William, late deceased, Barbara, and Anne, now living, and departed this life, the 20th day of October, anno Domini 1644.

His widow survived him near fifty years, and was buried in the chancel of St. James's church in St. Edmund's Bury, under a flat stone, with this inscription<sup>k</sup> in capitals:

Under this stone lyeth y<sup>e</sup> body of  
 Dame Elizabeth De Grey, relict  
 Of Sir Robert De Grey of Meriton in  
 Norfolke: she dyed in y<sup>e</sup> 67th year of her  
 Age, March y<sup>e</sup> 27th 1692.

They left issue two daughters and coheirs; Barbara, the eldest, married to Ralph Hautry, of Rislip, in Middlesex, Esq.; and Anne, the youngest, to Sir John Gawdey, of West Harling, in Norfolk, Bart.

Sir Robert, dying without surviving male issue, was succeeded in the estates at Merton, &c. by his next brother,

JAMES de Grey, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Martin Stuteville (or Stutfield), of Dalham, in co. Suffolk, Knt.: they are buried under a black marble, in the chancel at Merton, with the following inscription:

Exuvia  
 Viri honorabilis Jacobi de Grey Armigeri, Filij  
 Secundi Gulielmi de Grey Militis, et Dominæ

<sup>i</sup> He resumed the original coat of the Greys, differenced by an annulet.

<sup>k</sup> Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, Vol. III. p. 133.

Annæ Uxoris suæ, qui ex Elizabethâ, Filia  
 Martini Stutfield de Dalham, in Agro  
 Suffolciensi Militis, charissimâ Sponsa prolem  
 Reliquit, Gulielmum de Grey Armigerum, Filium  
 Unicum, Elizabetham, Susannam et Annam,  
 Filias: et tertio Die mensis Junij, Anno Domini MDC LXV.  
 Spiritum Deo reddidit, et in  
 Pace hic requiescit, Carnis Resurrectionem  
 Expectans Gloriosam, in Adventu Salvatoris  
 Domini nostri Jesu Christi  
 In Memoriam conjugis clarissimi  
 Et mœrentissimi  
 Marmor hoc  
 Reponendum curavit.

Also under this stone, lieth the body of Elizabeth de Grey,  
 daughter of Sir Martin Stuteville, of Dalham in the  
 County of Suffolk, Knt.

She departed

This life, upon the 15th day of September 1696, in the 80th  
 Year of her age, her wholl life having bene a continued  
 Example of great vertu and prudence.

Besides the children mentioned on the above monument, it appears from Merton register, that they had also a daughter, Barbara, who died in 1656, and was buried at Merton, as were the other daughters; viz. Susanna, in 1697; Ann, in 1702, both unmarried; and Elizabeth (who married Sir William Rant, of Thorp Market, Knt.) in 1717.

WILLIAM de Grey, Esq. the only son and heir, inherited the estates, and was elected to parliament in 1685, as representative for the borough of Thetford, in Norfolk; he married Elizabeth, daughter, and at length coheir to Thomas Bedingfield, of Darsham, in co. Suffolk, Esq. by whom he had issue, seven sons; viz. 1. Jeremiah. 2. William. 3. Robert. 4. Nicholas. 5. William, who all died without issue, and before their father. 6. Thomas, who became heir to the estates. And, 7. James, who took the name of Bedingfield, and died about the year 1735. Also one daughter, Mary, married, first, to Christopher Calthorp, Esq. son and heir of Sir Christopher Calthorp, of Barsham, in Norfolk, Knight of the Bath; and, secondly, to Erasmus Earle, of Salle, in the same county, Esq.

THOMAS de Grey, Esq. his son and heir, who was baptized at Merton, August 13th, 1680, was chosen Burgess for Thetford, to the second parliament of Great Britain, and for the county of Norfolk, to the fifth and sixth parliaments; he was also in the commission of the peace for the said county, as his predecessors had generally been. He died in 1765, being buried at Merton, on December 18th, in that year, having had issue, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Wyndham, of Felbrigge, in co. Norfolk, Esq. (who was buried at Merton, May 10th, 1758), three sons;

1. William, born and baptized at Merton, September 14th, 1710, and buried there, February 15th, 1717-18.

2. Thomas, who became heir; he was baptized at Merton, September 29th, 1719, represented the county of Norfolk in two parliaments, and was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Western battalion of the militia of the said county. He was married on August 12th, 1745, to Elizabeth, third daughter of Samuel Fisher, of Bury St. Edmund's, in the county of Suffolk, Esq. but died without issue, May 23d, 1781, and was buried at Merton; his wife had sepulture, January 25th, 1750, at Tudenham, in Suffolk.

3. William, late Lord Walsingham.

They had likewise three daughters.

1. Elizabeth, baptized in the parish of St. Ann, Westminster, in 1707; married, June 3d, 1734, to the Rev. Edward Chamberlayne, Rector of Great Cressingham, in Norfolk, and died February 5th, 1751-2, by whom she left issue, 1. Charlotte, born 1741, married 1778, William Hayward Roberts, D.D. 2. Anne, born 1748, married Benjamin Kennicot, D.D. 3. George, born 1738. 4. Edward, born 1740. 5. Thomas, born 1742.

2. Catherine, baptized at Merton, April 26th, 1713, and buried there July 3d, 1777, unmarried.

3. Charlotte, buried at Merton, August 8th, 1727.

WILLIAM, FIRST LORD WALSINGHAM, was born at Merton, July 7th, 1719, and educated in Christ's College, Cambridge, where he applied himself to the study of the laws, and after became so eminent in his profession as to be appointed one of his Majesty's Counsel, January 30th, 1758; was made SOLICITOR-GENERAL to his Majesty, December 16th, 1764; ATTORNEY-GENERAL, August 6th, 1766; had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him; and was constituted LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS, January 26th, 1771, which he resigned, June 7th, 1780. In 1762, he was chosen representative

in parliament for Newport, in Cornwall; at the general election in 1705, was re-chosen: and, in 1770, was elected for the University of Cambridge; he was also Comptroller of the revenue arising from the First Fruits and Tenths, and was created LORD WALSINGHAM, *Baron of Walsingham, in the county of Norfolk*, by letters patent, bearing date October 17th, 1780. His Lordship was married in the chapel belonging to Somerset House, on November 12th, 1743, to *Mary*,<sup>1</sup> daughter of William Cowper, of the Park, near Hertford, Esq. and by her, who died September 1800, aged above eighty, he had issue, two sons, and a daughter.

1. William, the eldest son, was born June 15th, 1746, and baptized the next day, in the parish of St. Clement's Danes, London; he died February 20th, and was buried the 23d, 1746-7, at St. Clement's Danes.

2. Thomas, the second son, is now Lord Walsingham.

Charlotte, the daughter, was born February 7th, and baptized March 4th, 1744-5, in St. Clement's Danes; was married at Great Cressingham, in co. Norfolk, June 16th, 1769, to Joseph Windham, of Great Cressingham, Esq.

His Lordship died May 9th, 1781, and was buried at Merton, being succeeded in his title and estate by his only surviving son,

THOMAS, SECOND LORD WALSINGHAM, who was born July 14th, and baptized the 17th, 1748, in the parish of St. Clement's Danes; on April 30th, 1772, he was married to Augusta-Georgina-Elizabeth, daughter of William, first Lord Boston, by whom he has issue,

1. George, born June 11th, 1776, Lieutenant-colonel of the royal dragoons; married, May 10th, 1804, Matilda, eldest daughter of Paul Cobb Methuen, Esq. of Corsham House, Wiltshire, and has issue a son, born July 27th, 1805.

2. Thomas, born April 10th, 1778, in Holy Orders, Rector of Fawley, Hants; married, August 5th, 1802, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the Hon. and Right Rev. Dr. Brownlow North, Bishop of Winchester, by whom he has issue, Elizabeth-Augusta, born June 26th, 1803: Thomas, born July 6th, 1804: William Brownlow, born July 27th, 1805; Charlotte Harriet, born February 23d, 1807; died March 31st, 1807.

3. Georgina, born June 28th, 1773.

4. Charlotte, born June 28th, 1774; married, September 18th, 1806, William Gosling, Esq. of Roehampton, Surrey.

<sup>1</sup> She was first cousin to William Cowper, the Poet.



5. Augusta-Mary, born March 7th, 1780.

At the general election in 1774, he was chosen representative for the borough of Tamworth, in Staffordshire; and in 1780, for Lestwithiel, in Cornwall; in 1775, was appointed one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bed-chamber; and in June, 1777, made one of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, in which office he continued till his accession to the Peerage: his Lordship was also Under Secretary of State to Lord George Germaine. His Lordship is now Comptroller of the First Fruits and Tenths, one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Counsellors, and F. R. S.

In 1784, his Lordship was appointed Vice-Treasurer of Ireland; and from 1787 to 1794, his Lordship held the office of Joint Post-Master General.

His Lordship is also Chairman of the Committee of Privileges of the House of Lords.

*Title.* Thomas de Grey, Lord Walsingham, Baron of Walsingham, in the county of Norfolk.

*Creation.* Lord Walsingham, Baron of Walsingham, by pat. October 17th, 1780, 20 George III.

*Arms.* Barry of six, Argent and Azure, in chief three annulets, Gules.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a wyvern's head couped, Or.

*Supporters.* Two wyverns regardant Argent, collared, Azure; chained Or, and charged on the neck beneath the collars, with three annulets, barways Gules.

*Motto.* EXCITARI NON HEBESCERE.

*Chief Seat.* At Merton, near Thetford, in the county of Norfolk.



## BAGOT, LORD BAGOT.

THAT this family is of great note and antiquity appears from the general survey of the estates in this kingdom, made by command of William the Conqueror, in which survey, now known by the name of Domesday Book, they are recorded as possessors of *Bagot's Bromley*, in the county of Stafford, which they held of Robert de Stadford, ancestor to the ancient Barons Stafford, whose male line terminating about the time of Richard I. in Robert de Stafford, his sister and heir, Millicent, conveyed that barony by marriage to HERVEY DE BAGOT (a younger branch of this family), who thereupon assuming the surname as well as title of STAFFORD, became progenitor to the succeeding Barons and Earls of Stafford, and Dukes of Buckingham.

The pedigree in the possession of the present Lord Bagot, from which this account is chiefly collected, is a very fine one; and, besides being well supported by the deeds and other evidences it is principally compiled from, it is likewise attested by Sir *William Dugdale* and *Gregory King*, two eminent officers of the College of Arms.<sup>a</sup> The first mentioned in the pedigree is

<sup>a</sup> Thus subscribed, " Junii 24, Anno 1663, Inspecta fuit hæc Genealogia et approbata per me,  
Guliel. Dugdale,  
Norroy Regem Armorum."

And underwritten thus,

" Hanc Genealogiam Sampson Erdeswike de Sandon in com. Staff. Arm. (rebus Heraldicis peritissimus), describendam curavit circ. ann. (ut videtur) 1600; Gulielmus Dugdale, Norroy ad annum 1663, eandem supplevit, et Gregorius King Arm. Feccialis Lanc. inde deduxit usq. ann. 1700. Et in D. 14, in Armor, Registrar. Mandavit,

Gregorius King, Lancaster."

BAGOD *Dominus medietatis de Bramele*, which he held of Robert de Stafford, as is mentioned in Domesday Book. He gave for his arms, *Ermine two chevrons Azure*.

His great grandson, SIMON de Bagot, possessed the same estate of Bromley, as appears by the following deed: "Sciant tam presentes et futuri quod ego Rads. de Mutton et heredes mei quietum clamavimus Simon Bagot et heredibus suis in perpetuum omne me et omnem clameum quod ego et heredes mei habuimus versus eundem Simonem et heredes suos in villa de Bromleg pro duobus marcis de argento et uno puncino de precio unius marce quod predictus Simo mihi dedit. Hijs testibus Herveio Bagot Herveio herede suo—cum multis alijs." It likewise appears, by several deeds recited in the pedigree, that the said Simon had two sons; Sir Hugh, his heir; and Sir William, who differenced his arms, by bearing the field *Argent*, and left a son and heir, Henry.

Sir HUGH Bagot, Knight, the eldest son, was Lord of Bromley, and left issue, by Alicia his wife, a son,

Sir RICHARD Bagot, Knight, Lord of Bromley Bagot, who, by Christian his wife, had two sons; Sir William, his heir, and Robert, whose son and heir, Richard, is proved by the following deed: "2 E. 2. Die Jovis prox. post festum sancti Gregorij papæ A°. Ri. E. fil. Regis E. secundo ego Ricus fil. Roberti Bagot de Bromley Bagot, relaxi Willo fil Alured de Sulney et Sibille uxoris ejus totum jus in quadam placea terre in Tunstall in feodo de Bromley Bagod que vocatur Horsepool. Hijs testibus, &c."

WILLIAM, the eldest son, was a Knight, and Lord of Bromley Bagot; he died temp. Edward I. 1296, leaving by Hawisia his wife (who survived him), two sons, John and William; also a daughter, the above-mentioned Sibilla, wife of William de Sulney.

JOHN Bagot, the eldest son and heir, appears by deeds to have been possessed of Bagot's Bromley, in 17 Edward I. and had by Lucia his wife, a son,

Sir JOHN Bagot, Knight, who took to wife Eglina, daughter and coheir of Sir Anketil Malory, of Kirkby Malory, in com. Leicest. Knt. he relinquished the arms of his own family, and used those of Stafford. *Viz. Argent, a chevron, Gules, between three martlets, Sable*, in which he was followed by some of his descendants. He was succeeded in the same estate by

Sir RALPH Bagot, Knt. his son and heir, who flourished in 37 and 41 Edward III. as appears by his deeds of those dates; he

married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard de *Blithfield*, Lord of the manors of *Blithfield and Little Hay, in com. Staff.* whereby he became possessed of those estates which had been in his wife's family from the Conqueror's time. Their son and heir,

Sir JOHN Bagot, Knt. was a person of great renown, being of the Privy-council to King Henry IV. and Lieutenant of Calais (under Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter, natural son of the great John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, son of the renowned King Edward III.) to which office he was appointed by this warrant: "20 June, A<sup>o</sup>. R. Hen. IV. nono. Thomas Beaufort, Capitaine du Chastiel de Calais ordonne John Bagot, Chivalier son Lieutenant la, pur un An entier, et au a le dit, John donouratz ovesq; luy sur la savegard du dit Chastiel pur mesme le temps durant la pees ou tricie, luy mesme à cheval et deux hommes d'armes à pee et sept archiers à pee, et prendra pur luy mesme deux soldz le jour et pur chescun de ditz hommes d'armes à pee VIII<sup>l</sup>. le jour, et pur chescun de ditz archiers à pee VI<sup>d</sup>. le jour, et pur luy mesme de regard especial C<sup>s</sup>. le quartr. Et le dit John ferra à paier a dit Monsieur Thomas les tierces, de toutz prisonniers et autres gaines." And, two years after, he was constituted one of the deputies of the said Duke, to treat for the further continuation of the said truce, as appears by this deed: "10 Aug. 11 Hen. IV. Thomas Admiral d'Angleterre d'Ireland de Guien Capitaigne de Chastell de Caleys, et conservateur des treues, constitute et ordonne, John Bagot, Chlr. et John Pickering, Clerk, contemt. et seualment ses Deputies et Lieutenants pur entendre et traicter sur les debatz de treues & attemtz pur entre le Roy d'Angleterre, et Roy de France, des attemptatz pur entre le dit Monsieur Thomas et l'Admiral de France où s'Lieutenants." And that he was held in great estimation by King Henry V. and King Henry VI. appears by his being retained to serve them for the term of his life, under the following covenants: "Le second de Juillet l'an de s'reigne premer, H. Roy d'Angleterre et de France et Seigneur d'Irland à toutz salut. sachez q; de notre grace especial et pur le bon et greable service q; notre trescher et biename Bachelor Johan Bagot, nous ad fait et ferra en tempz avener, luy avons grantez quarante marcs aprendre annuelement à terme de sa vie, de la lendemain de pasq; car tenpasse des issues des notre manoire d'Uttoxhatre en le countie de Stafford as termes de Seint Michel, et de pasque par oureles porcons. purvez tout soit que le dit Johan ne soit retenuz avec nul autre a terme de



vie forsque solemnement ovesque nous. En tesmoignance de quel chose nous avons fait faire cestes nos lettres patentz donnez soube le seale de notre, Duchy de Lancastre à notre palais de Westminster, le second jour de Juillet l'an de notre primer." He was likewise retained to serve King Henry VI. upon the same conditions, as is certified by a ratification of the said covenants in the following words: " Et le Roy Hen. VI. le xxix jour de Juying, l'an de s'reigne premir (per literam de signeto, H. Ducis Gloucestriæ) ratifia et confirma a les suis ditz lettres interchitz." The said Sir John Bagot dying in 1437, was buried in the St. Augustine Friars, near Fordbridge, in Stafford, and left issue by his wife, Beatrix, daughter of Sir John Villers, Knight, one son, Richard;

And three daughters; Margery, married to Henry Bradborne; Joan, to John Curzon, of Kedleston, in com. Derby; and Elizabeth, to ——— Kniveton, of Bradley, Esquires.

RICHARD Bagot, the only son, married Isabella, daughter of Sir Robert Aston, Knight (son and heir of Sir Roger Aston, Knight), by whom he had only one son,

JOHN Bagot, Esq. who died January 24th, 1480. He married, first, Isabel, daughter of John Curzon, of Essex, Esq. and after her decease, he wedded Agnes, daughter of ——— Kniveton, Esq. By the former he had one son, Lewis, and three daughters; Ann, married to Robert Kniveton; Maud, to Richard Arblaster, of Longden; and Elizabeth, to William Dunham, Esquires; and by the latter, only one daughter, Eleanor, married to Robert Cawarden, Esq.

Sir LEWIS Bagot, Knight, the only son, was of the body to King Henry VII.: he married, first, Emma, daughter of ——— Kniveton, Esq. by whom he had issue four daughters; Jane, married to James Thirkeld, of Callengwood; Eleanor, to Thomas Mevel, of Boldhall; Elizabeth, to George East, of Yardley; and Ann, to John Bedell, Esquires; also a son, John, who died before his father, without issue, and was buried at Blithfield, in the chancel of which church was a flat stone, with the effigies of a man and his wife inlaid in brass, and this inscription round the edge:

<sup>m</sup> *Hic jacent corpora Johannis Bagot fil. et heredis Lodowici Bagot milit. et Helena ux. ejus filia Tho. Botiler de Bewsey milit. qui quidem Johes. obiit 28 die Novembr. anno domini MDXII, et dicta Helena obiit die Junij MD.*

Sir Lewis married to his second Lady, Ann, daughter of Sir Nicholas Montgomery, Knight, by whom he had a son, Thomas. Sir Lewis lies buried with his second Lady at Blithfield, with this inscription on their monument, on the north side of the chancel:

*Hic jacent corpora Lodovici Bagot Militis,*

*Et Annæ Uxoris ejus:*

*Qui quidem Lodovicus obiit ultimo Die Mensis Maij, A. D.*

*1534:*

*Quæ vero Anna, obiit 4<sup>to</sup> Die Mensis Septembris, A. D. 1514*

*Quorum animabus propit. Deus. Amen.*

THOMAS Bagot, Esq. his son and heir, married Jane, daughter of Richard Astley, of Patishull, in com. Stafford, Esq. by whom he had issue two sons;<sup>n</sup> Richard, his heir, and John.

Also two daughters; Jane, married to ———, son of Sir Brian Brereton, Knight; and Margaret, to Ralph Adderley, Esq.

He lies buried under an aral tomb, on the north side of Blithfield chancel, with the following circumscription in Saxon characters:

*Hic jacent Corpora Thomæ Bagot, Arm.*

*Filij et Hæredis Lodovici Bagot, et Johannæ, Uxoris ejus,*

*Filiæ Richardi Astleij, Armig.*

*Qui quidem Thomas, obiit xiii die Maij, A. D. 1541.*

*Et dicta Johanna obiit———*

*Quorum Animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.*

RICHARD Bagot, Esq. his eldest son and heir, resumed the ancient arms of the Bagots, *Ermine, two chevronels, Azure*. He married Mary, daughter of William Saunders, of Welford, in com. Northamp. Esq. by whom he had issue,

1. Walter.
2. Anthony, born 20th November, 1558, and died unmarried.
3. Margaret, wife of William Trew, of Chartley.
4. Ann, born 11th May, 1555, and married, July 30th, 1577, to Richard Broughton.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Visitation of Staffordshire, made anno 1583, in Coll. Arm.

<sup>o</sup> They had issue, Mary, wife of ——— Warynge. She died the last of May

5. Dorothy, married to Ralph Okeover.

6. Lettice, to Thomas Kinardsley, of Laxton, Esq.

He also lies buried with his wife, in the chancel of Blithfield, with this inscription:

*Hic jacent Corpora Richardi Bagot, Armig.  
Et Mariæ Uxoris ejus;  
Qui obiit 2<sup>o</sup> Die Febr. Anno Domini, 1596.  
Et dicta Maria, ob. ———*

WALTER Bagot, Esq. the eldest son and heir, was born October 24th, 1557, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Cave, of Stanford, in com. Northamp. Esq. (by Elizabeth, sister to William, Lord Burleigh, ancestor to the present Marquises of Salisbury and Exeter), by whom he had four sons,

1. Lewis, born April 19th, 1587, who died unmarried in his father's lifetime.

2. Hervey, of whom hereafter.

3. Richard, of Colton Hall, in com. Stafford, who died without issue.

4. William, of Shropshire, who married Mary, daughter of — Hughes, by whom he had no issue.

Also four daughters; 1. Ann, married to Thomas Lane, of Bentley, in com. Stafford. 2. Frances, married to Thomas Broughton, of Broughton, in the same county. 3. Lettice, to Sir William Owen, of Conover, in com. Salop, Knight. And, 4. Mary, to John Cotes, of Woodcote, in com. Salop, Esq.

He lies buried with his wife in Blithfield church, with this inscription over them:

In hope of a joyful Resurrection,  
Here lyeth the body of Walter Bagott, of  
Blithfield in the county of Stafford, Esq.  
(One of his Majesty's Justices of the peace,  
Deputy Lieutenant, and twice High  
Sheriff of the said County) and of Elizabeth  
his wife, Daughter of Roger Cave, of Stanford,  
in the county of Northampton, Esq.  
by Elizabeth his wife, sister to

William, Lord Burleigh, Lord High  
Treasurer of England.

The said Walter and Elizabeth, had issue  
four sons and four daughters,  
viz.

Lewis, Hervey, Richard, and William;<sup>p</sup>  
Anne, Frances, Lettice, and Mary.

This family of the Bagotts have continued  
in this county ever since the Conquest,  
from whence the Bagotts, sometimes  
Earls of Stafford, and Dukes of Buck-  
ingham, were lineally descended.

He dyed, Mar. 16,  
A<sup>o</sup>. D<sup>ni</sup>. 1622.

She dyed, Decemb. 2.  
A<sup>o</sup>. D<sup>ni</sup> 1638.

Sir HERVEY Bagot, *first Baronet*, the eldest surviving son and heir, born February 8th, 1590, was advanced to the dignity of an *English Baronet*, by patent, dated May 30th, 1627, 3 Car. I. He was a strenuous assertor of the rights of his Sovereign, and was fined upwards of 1000l.<sup>q</sup> for his loyalty to his Prince.

He married two wives; first, Catherine, daughter of Humphry Adderley, of Weddington, in com. Warwick, Esq. she died February 16th, 1622, and was buried at Blithfield.

He married, secondly, Ann, daughter of Sir Clement Fisher, of Packington, in com. Warwick, Knight, relict of Sir Thomas Dilke, of Maxstoke Castle, in the same county, Knight; she died December 27th, 1660; by her he had no issue.

By the *first* he had five sons.

1. John, who died young.

2. Sir Edward, *of whom hereafter*.

3. Hervey Bagot, of *Pipe Hall*, in com. Stafford, Esq. who was one of the Gentlemen Pensioners to King Charles II. and married two wives; 1. Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Arden, Knight, sister and coheir of Robert Arden, of Pipe Hall, Esq. she died in September 1649; and he re-married with Elizabeth,<sup>r</sup> sole daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Rotherham, of Someresse,

<sup>p</sup> The pedigree mentions another son, John, who died an infant in 1599.

<sup>q</sup> See the lists of those Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, &c. that compounded for their estates, in letter B.

<sup>r</sup> Her inscription in Cannock church is printed in the *Topographer*, Vol. II.



in com. Bedford, Knight; and by her (who died July 13th, 1685, and lies buried at Cannock, in Staffordshire), had only one daughter, Elizabeth, born September 17th, 1653, but died unmarried. By his first wife, he had two sons; 1. Arden, who succeeded him in the estate at Pipe Hall. 2. Colonel Richard Bagot, who died unmarried. And one daughter, Mary, married, first, to Charles Berkeley, Earl of Falmouth; and, secondly, to Charles Sackville, Earl of Dorset. Arden Bagot, Esq. who succeeded to *Pipe Hall*, married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, Knight, sister to Thomas, Lord Leigh, of Stonely, in com. Warwick, by whom he had two sons; Thomas Arden, and William, who died an infant; Thomas-Arden Bagot, Esq. married Honor, daughter a coheir to Sir William Egerton, of Worsley, in com. Lanc. Knight, brother to John, third Earl of Bridgewater, by whom he had one son, named Egerton (who died April 13th, 1775). He lies buried in the collegiate church of Rippon, in Yorkshire; where, on an achievement against the wall, in the north ayle of the body of the church, is the following inscription:<sup>s</sup>

H. S.  
 Ex Normanorum progenie  
 Thomas-Arden Baggot,  
 De com. Warwic. Armiger,  
 Uxorem duxit  
 Honoram Egerton,  
 Prænobili Genere  
 Comitum de Bridgewater,  
 Ex quâ  
 Filium reliquit Unicum  
 Egerton Baggot,  
 Obijt Jun. 11, 1729, Ætat. 45.  
 Sequemur.  
 Amicitia ergo pinxit & posuit  
 J. B. Boutats, Civis  
 Antverpiensis.

4. Colonel Richard Bagot, the *fourth* son of Sir Hervey Bagot, Baronet, travelled much to accomplish himself for the service of his country: he was Governor of Litchfield for King Charles I.

<sup>s</sup> Ancient and Modern History of Rippon, 8vo. p. 121.

in whose cause he lost his life at Naseby fight, 1645, and lies buried in Litchfield cathedral.

Walter, the *fifth* son, died young.

Sir Hervey had only one daughter, Elizabeth, married to John Scrimshire, of Norbury Manor, in com. Staff. Esq. whose widow she died November 5th, 1712, ætat. 90, and was buried at Ladbroke, in Warwickshire.<sup>t</sup>

Sir Hervey lies buried at Blithfield, where, upon a monument, against the south wall of the chancel, is the following inscription:<sup>u</sup>

M. S.

Herveij Bagot, Baronetti,

Qui primò Katherinam, Humfridi Adderley, de Weddington, in agro Warwic. Armigeri, natam, in Uxorem duxit; è quâ Edvardum & Hervæum, modo superstites, Richardum Lichfieldiænsis fortalicij præfectum, in Navesbiensi prælio fortissime dimicantem occisum; et Elizabetham, Johanni Skrimshire (primogenito Joh. Skrimshire, de Norbury) Arm. copulatam, genuit: secundò Annæ, Clementis Fisher, de Packington, in dicto Agro Warw. Equitis Aurati, filiæ, Thomæq. Dilke, de Maxstoke-castro, Militis, relictæ, Matrimonio se junxit.

Qui quidem Hervæus, patriæ charus (præcipua cujus munera maximo cum honore subivit) Regij. fidus; cui per angustias suas asperrimas, grassante nuper subditorum suorum conjuratione immanissimâ audacter et continuo præsto fuit; rei familiaris jacturam, carceres, aliaq. indignissima, maximo animo, pectoreq. benè præparato perpersus est. Harum verò calamitatum tandem superstes, et Exoptatam serenissimi nunc regis Caroli secundi restaurationem intuens, xxvii<sup>o</sup>. die Decembris, salutis humanæ A<sup>o</sup>. M.DC.LX<sup>o</sup> et ætat. LXIX<sup>o</sup>. fælicitèr in Domino obdormiens, inter dictas conjuges juxta hec contumulatur.

Sir EDWARD Bagot, *second Baronet*, his son and successor, married Mary, daughter of William Lambard, of the town of Buckingham, Esq. (High Bailiff of that ancient corporation), relict of John Crawley, Esq. son and heir of Sir Francis Crawley, Knt.

<sup>t</sup> Thomas's edition of Dugdale's Warwickshire.

<sup>u</sup> Le Neve's Mon. Angl. Vol. II. p. 79.

one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, temp. Car. I: by whom he had twelve sons, and five daughters.

1. Hervey, born February 19th, 1641, for whom is the following memorial in Blithfield church:

“ Hervey Bagot,\* of that noble family, the twentieth heir, and more (had he survived), than the 20th Knight, a youth of excellent hopes, admirable perfections; in morals, manly and grave; in wisdom, grey-haired; only in age childish; studious of all good arts; intractable to ill, not knowing vice, but by correcting it in others; of devotion to God, duty to parents, respect to all, a great exemplar in a little volume, in all huge rare; in nothing, had he not died, common; a saint, though a child; a scholar, though an heir; in the incomparable ornaments of mind and body, a lively express of heaven's power and earth's capacity; dear to his friends, dearer to God, who hasted (as it were) to treasure up this lovely jewel, lest it should be sullied with a long mortality, in his glorious cabinet of eternity, in the year of grace 1655, age 15.”

2. Edward, born March 18th, 1643, who died an infant.

3. Sir Walter, *his successor*.

4. Lambard Bagot, of Maid's Morton, in com. Bucks, Esq. who died unmarried, and lies buried at Blithfield, with this inscription:†

Subtus reconduntur  
(Sic voluit  
Vir, humilitate preximus)  
Exuviae Lambardi Bagot, Armi.  
Ex filijs Edoardi Bagot, Bart.  
Qui in levamen et subsidium  
Sex pauperum Virorum,  
Hospitium annuis Redditibus  
Locupletatum,  
In Abbots Bromley extrui  
Testamento curavit.  
E vitâ excessit III<sup>o</sup>. Jan. MDCCII,  
Anno Ætatis —.

\* Harl. MSS. in the British Museum, No. 2129.

† Le Neve's Mon. Angl. Vol. IV. p. 44.

Richard, the *fifth* son, born April 1651, died young.

6. Lewis, born June 22d, 1652, died at Tripoli, returning from Jerusalem, unmarried.

7. Capt. William Bagot, of Colton, com. Staff. born February 26th, 1653, died November 6th, 1699, unmarried.

8. John, born May 8th, 1655, died 1662.

9. Francis, who died young.

10 and 11, Hervey and Edward, twins, born May 1658, and died young.

12. Charles, born January 17th, 1660, who died unmarried, March 30th, 1724, aged sixty-four, and was buried at Blithfield.

The daughters were, Ann, born March 14th, 1642, married, August 1658, to Walter Chetwynd, of Ingestree, in Staffordshire, Esq. and died December 6th, 1671.

Mary, born April 6th, 1646, married Sir Richard Newdigate, of Arbury, in Warwickshire, Baronet, and died in 1691.

Lettice, Frances, and Mary, the three other daughters, died infants.

Sir Edward died March 30th, 1673, and was buried with his ancestors at Blithfield, where against the east end of the chancel is a monument of white marble, thus inscribed:

In memory  
of the Hon.

Sir Edward Bagot,

late of this place, Bart.

son of Sir Hervey Bagot, Bart.

a true assertor of Episcopacy in the

Church, and Hereditary Monarchy in the State;

who was by his country unanimously chosen

one of the Knights of the Shire in that memorable  
Parliament which restored both. After which happy

Settlement, by his affable Temper, constant Hospi-

tility, and inviolable Integrity in doing Justice,

he drew to himself the Love and Esteem of all.

He married Mary, the Relict of John Crawley, Esq.

daughter and sole heiress of William Lambard, of

Buckingham, Esq. by whom he had 17 children:

seven survived him, viz. 5 sons, Walter, Lambard,

Lewis, William, and Charles; and 2 Daughters, Ann,

married to Walter Chetwynd of Ingestree, in this



County of Stafford, Esq. and Mary, married to Sir Richard Newdigate, of Arbury, in the county of Warwick, Bart. and died the 30th of March, in the 57th year of his age, and in the year of our Lord 1673.

Also this inscription for his Lady:

H. S. E.

Maria, Filia & Hæres Wil. Lambard de Buckingham, Arm.  
1<sup>o</sup>. nupta Johanni Crawley, de Someries, in Agro Bedfordien.  
Reginæ Attornato, Filio natu maximo Francisci Crawley,  
Eq. Aurat. unius Justic. com. Banci, sub Regno Serenissimi  
Regis Caroli, ex quo nullam suscepit prolem, postea Ed.  
Bagot de Blithfield, Bar<sup>o</sup>. Connubio juncta, antiquissimam  
Bagotorum Familiam, 12 Filijs, & 5 Filiabus auxit. Morbis  
tandem & Mœrore consumptum optimum enim Maritum  
Vidua ultra 13 annos defleverat, obiit 22<sup>o</sup> die Octobris,  
A. D. 1686, Ætat. suæ 67.

Desideratissimæ Matronæ & charissimæ Ma-  
tris, Memorix, Sacrum, Lambardus Bagot, Arm. Filius 2<sup>us</sup>.  
L. M. Q. posuit.

Sir WALTER Bagot, *third Baronet*, their *eldest surviving* son, represented the county of Stafford in seven parliaments. Doctor Plott<sup>z</sup> mentions him as a noble promoter of his History of Staffordshire.

He married Jane, daughter and sole heir of Charles Salusbury, of Bachymbyd, in Denbighshire, Esq. by whom he had five sons.

1. Salusbury, born 18th November, 1671, and died October 29th, 1673.

2. Sir Edward, *his successor*.

3. Walter, born 10th October, 1678, and died December following.

4. Charles, born November 5th, 1681, who represented the county of Stafford in parliament in 1710, died at London, unmarried, on April 28th, 1738, and was buried at Blithfield.

5. William, born January 14th, 1686, who died unmarried, December 13th, 1733, and was buried at Blithfield.

Also five daughters.

1. Mary, born December 2d, 1672, married, February 25th, 1692, to Sir George Parker, of Ratton, in Sussex, Bart. and died, May 9th, 1727.

2. Elizabeth, born March 3d, 1674, married, June 1739, to Henry, Earl of Uxbridge.

3. Jane, born September 24th, 1676, married, October 12th, 1695, to Maurice Jones, of Llanrhyader, in com. Denbigh, Esq.

4. Frances, born August 9th, 1677, and died unmarried in 1697.

5. Ann, born February 28th, 1679, married to George Shakerley, of Gwyereshilt, in com. Denbigh, Esq. eldest son of Sir Jeffery Shakerley, of Shakerley, in the county of Lancaster, Esq.

Sir Walter, and his Lady, both lie buried at Blithfield, with the following inscriptions:

To the  
pious Memory of  
Sir Walter Bagot,  
Son of Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. and Inheritor  
of his Estate and Character in all respects.  
He had the honour to be unanimously  
chosen one of the representatives of this  
County in seven Parliaments, though he was often disabled, by a complication of infirmities, from attending the service. He was hospitable and temperate; courteous, and yet sincere; an affectionate Husband, a tender Father, and one who by his prudent Management improved the Estate without impairing the reputation of his Family. He had  
10 Children by Dame Jane his Wife:  
7 survived him, viz. 3 sons, Edward, Charles, and William: and 4 daughters;  
Mary, married to Sir George Parker, of Ratton in Sussex, Bart.  
Jane, married to Maurice Jones, of Llanrhyader, in Denbighshire, Esq. and Anne, married to George, eldest son of Sir Geffry Shakerly, of Shakerly, in the county of Lancaster, by Dame Jane, his second Wife. He died Feb. 15th, 1704,  
In the 60th year of his age.

To the pious memory of Dame Jane Bagot, wife of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. daughter and sole heiress of Charles Salesbury, of Bachymbyd, in the county of Denbigh, Esq. descended from the ancient and loyal family of the Salesburys in that county. This Lady was eminent for her Piety and Charity, through the whole Course of her Life; and at her Death made an ample Provision for the Poor, appointing an Almshouse to be erected near Lanvorog, in the county of Denbigh, and endowing it with sixty pounds a year for ever, for the maintaining of six poor women, and four poor men; she so lived in the world, as one who constantly expected to be called to another, to which she was removed the 20th of July, in the 45th year of her age, and in the year of our Lord 1695.

Sir EDWARD Bagot, *fourth Baronet*, the eldest surviving son and successor, was born July 21st, 1673; and represented the county of Stafford in several parliaments, both before and after his father's death.

He was married on April 15th, 1697, to Frances, daughter and sole heir of Sir Thomas Wagstaffe, of Tachbrooke, in Warwickshire, Knt. (who surviving him, remarried Sir Adolphus Oughton, Bart. and departed this life in 1714); by her he had issue two sons;

1. Hervey, born September 17th, 1699, and died November 18th following.

2. Sir Walter-Wagstaffe, *his successor*.

Also two daughters; Frances, born April 18th, 1698, married to Sir John Chester, of Chichley, in com. Bucks, Bart.

And Jane, married to Craven Kynnersley, of Loxley, in the county of Stafford, Esq.

Sir Edward died in May 1712, and was buried among his ancestors at Blithfield.

Sir WALTER-WAGSTAFFE Bagot, *fifth Baronet*, the only surviving son and heir, was born August 23d, 1702, represented the borough of Newcastle-under-Line, in the county of Stafford, in the last parliament of King George I. was chosen one of the representatives for that county to several parliaments, and at the time of his death, was one of the representatives for the University of Oxford, and LL.D. He married, July 27th, 1724, Lady Barbara Legge, eldest daughter to the Right Hon. William, Earl

of Dartmouth, by whom he had issue eight sons and eight daughters; viz.

1. Edward, who died an infant.

2. William, the first Lord Bagot, *of whom hereafter*.

3. Charles, born September 1st, 1730, and took the name and arms of CHESTER, by virtue of an act of parliament, in pursuance of the last will of his cousin, Sir Charles Bagot Chester, of Chichley, in com. Bucks, Bart. He married, October 3d, 1765, Catherine, daughter of the Hon. Heneage Legge, one of the Barons of the Court of Exchequer, by whom he had issue six sons; 1. Charles, born October 25th, 1770. 2. Anthony, born May 5th, 1773. 3. William, born May 27th, 1775. 4. John, born August 3d, 1779. And, 5. Henry, born October 28th, 1780. 6. ———. Also eight daughters; 1. Catherine, born September 16th, 1766. 2. Louisa, born November 18th, 1767. 3. Barbara, born February 28th, 1769. 4. Frances, born October 26th, 1770. 5. Ann, born June 21st, 1776. 6. Mary, born June 24th, 1777. And, 7. Elizabeth, born July 19th, 1778. 8. ———. He died April 2d, 1792.

4. Walter, born November 2d, 1731, who had the estate of Pipe Hall, and was Rector of Blithfield and Leigh, in com. Stafford, and died 1806.<sup>a</sup> He married, September 7th, 1773, Ann, third daughter of William Swinnerton, of Butterton, in com. Stafford, Esq. by whom he had issue two sons; Egerton-Arden Bagot, born January 3d, 1777; and Walter, born February 13th, 1778; likewise three daughters; Ann, born June 12th, 1774; Honora, born June 20th, 1775; married, December 15th, 1795, the Hon and Rev. Augustus George Legge, brother of the Earl of Dartmouth; and Elizabeth, born May 25th, 1780.

5. Richard, who has taken the name of HOWARD, born November 13th, 1733, and married, March 20th, 1783, Frances, daughter of the late William Howard, Viscount Andover, by whom he has an only daughter and heir, married, 1807, to the Hon. Lieut.-Colonel Fulk Greville Upton (brother to Viscount Templeton), who has taken the name of *Howard*.

6. John, who died an infant.

7. Lewis, born January 1st, 1740-1, who was consecrated BISHOP OF BRISTOL, which he held with the Deanry of Christ Church, Oxford, until 1783, when his Lordship was translated to the SEE OF NORWICH, on the death of Dr. Yonge, and LL.D.

<sup>a</sup> He was a friend and correspondent of Cowper the Poet. See Hayley's Life of that Poet.



and thence to the SEE OF ST. ASAPH, in 1796, on the death of Bishop Halifax. He died in June 1802, having married Mary, daughter of the Hon. Edward Hay, late Governor of Barbadoes. She died August 17, 1799.

8. Thomas, born February 14th, 1746, and died at Naples unmarried.

The daughters were,

1. Barbara, born March 29th, 1725, married to Ralph Sneyd, of Keele, in com. Stafford, Esq.

2. Ann, born February 28th, 1726-7, unmarried.

3. Frances, born November 3d, 1732, and died an infant.

4. Jane, born September 29th, 1735, unmarried.

5. Elizabeth, born September 17th, 1738, unmarried.

6. Maria, born November 23d, 1739, and married to Rowland Wingfield, of Preston-Buckhurst, in Shropshire, Esq.

7. Catherine, born February 25th, 1742. And,

8. Henrietta, born February 4th, 1744.

Sir Walter died January 20th, 1768; his Lady died August 29th, 1765; and were both buried at Blithfield. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir WILLIAM Bagot, *sixth Baronet*, FIRST LORD BAGOT, born February 28th, 1728; who represented the county of Stafford, from the general election in 1754, till he was advanced to the *Peerage*, by letters patent, dated October 17th, 1780, by the style and title of *BARON BAGOT, of Bagot's Bromley, in the county of Stafford*, to him and the heirs male of his body.

His Lordship was married, August 20th, 1760, to Louisa, only daughter of John, Viscount St. John, and sister to Frederick, the late Viscount Bolingbroke and St. John, and by her, who died June 7th, 1800, he had six sons, and three daughters.

1. Edward, born January 23d, 1763, and died 1773.

2. Walter, born March 28th, 1766, and buried at Blithfield, June 11th, 1773, three days after his brother, Edward.

3. William, born September 11th, 1773, *present Peer*.

4. Hervey, born March 14th, 1777; married, July 22d, 1800, Miss Pole, daughter of the Hon. William Wellesley Pole, brother to Marquis Wellesley.

5. Charles, born September 1781.

6. Richard, born at Daventry, November 22d, 1782, in Holy Orders; married, December 21st, 1806, Lady Harriet Villiers, youngest daughter of Bussy, late Earl of Jersey.

The daughters were; 1. Louisa, born September 30th, 1764;

married, May 21st, 1805, Major-General the Hon. Edward Paget, third son of the Earl of Uxbridge, and died May 30th, 1806.

2. Barbara, born October 1st, 1768, and buried at Blithfield, June 11th, 1773.

3. Henrietta,<sup>a</sup> born February 14th, 1780, died January 13th, 1797.

4. Frances, born November 9th, 1785.

His Lordship dying October 22d, 1798, was succeeded by his eldest son,

WILLIAM, SECOND LORD BAGOT, who was born September 11th, 1773.

His Lordship married, *first*, May 30th, 1799, Emily Fitzroy, sister to George, Lord Southampton (who died June 8th, 1800), leaving

A daughter, who died January 1st, 1801.

He married, *secondly*, February 17th, 1807, Louisa Legge, eldest daughter of George, Earl of Dartmouth, Knight of the Garter; and has

A daughter, born March 1st, 1808.

*Title.* William Bagot, Baron Bagot, of Bagot's Bromley, in the county of Stafford, and Baronet.

*Creations.* Baronet, May 30th, 1627, 3 Car. I.; Baron Bagot, of Bagot's Bromley, in the county of Stafford, October 17th, 1780, 20 George III.

<sup>a</sup> *On the Hon. Henrietta Bagot.*

*Ob. Jan. 13, 1797, aged sixteen.*

Ye who in sprightly health, and strength, and bloom,  
By choice, or chance, view Henrietta's tomb,  
Of vanished virtues while you moan the fate,  
Ponder the warning of this early date,  
Her mortal lot; in youth, in beauty's prime,  
What was—what is—think!—and redeem the time.  
Gay converse!—facile smiles!—Hope's rising light!  
Eternal silence!—and a mornless night!  
O! late the solace of a parent's eyes;  
Balm of their rest, and day-star of their joys!  
Sunk from this orb of error, loss, and woe,  
Risen 'mid the spheres, that change, nor sorrow know.  
If grief, if faith, bend mutual o'er thy shrine,  
The pang is human—but the trust divine.\*

\* Anna Seward's Poems, Vol. II. p. 192.

*Arms.* Ermine, two chevronels Azure.

*Crest.* In a ducal coronet, Or, a goat's head, Argent, attired,  
Or.

*Supporters.* Two goats, Argent, attired and unguled, Or.

*Motto.* ANTIQUAM OBTINENS.

*Chief Seat.* Blithfield, near Litchfield, in the county of  
Stafford.



## FITZ-ROY, LORD SOUTHAMPTON.

CHARLES, the FIRST LORD SOUTHAMPTON, was brother to his Grace, Augustus Henry, Duke of Grafton; under which title his Lordship's descent may be seen in Vol. I. p. 218.

His Lordship was born June 25th, 1737, and, on July 27th, 1758, married Ann, daughter and coheir of Sir Peter Warren, Knight of the Bath, and Vice-Admiral of the Red squadron, and by her, who died July 13th, 1807, he had issue,

1. Anne-Caroline, born May 9th, 1759, and died an infant.

2. Susanna-Maria, born September 7th, 1760, and died January 27th, 1795.

3. Charlotte, born July 3d, 1767; married, July 30th, 1795, to Viscount Dungannon, of Ireland.

4. Emily, born December 26th, 1770; married, May 30th, 1799, William, second Lord Bagot.

5. Louisa, born December 12th, 1771; married December 18th, 1792, to James Allen, Esq. of Bromsgrove, in Worcestershire, deceased.

6. Georgiana, born October 13th, 1782.

7. George-Ferdinand, *the present Peer*.

8. Charles, born September 5th, 1762, a Major-general in the army, and Colonel of the 25th regiment of infantry.

9. William, born July 21st, 1764, died on August 28th, 1786.

10. Henry, born September 13th, 1765, Barrister at Law, married, January 4th, 1790, Anne, daughter of the late Earl of Mornington, and sister to Richard, Marquis Wellesley, Knight of St. Patrick, and by her had two children; and died March 19th,



1794; and her Ladyship married, secondly, in August 1799, Culling Smith, Esq.

11. Warren, born September 1st, 1768; and died at Vienna, May 24th, 1806.

12. Frederick, born October 10th, 1769.

13. William, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army; born December 12th, 1773; married, May 20th, 1801, Miss Clarke, sister to Sir Simon Clarke, Bart.

14. Robert, born May 25th, 1775; and, 15. Edward-Somerset, born October 25th, 1776, both deceased.

16. ———, married, January 20th, 1807, the Hon. William Ponsonby, brother to Lord Ponsonby; a Lieut.-Col. in the army.

His Lordship was appointed General of his Majesty's forces, October 25th, 1793; Colonel of the third, or King's own regiment of dragoons, October 20th, 1772;<sup>a</sup> and Groom of the Stole to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales.

He was created LORD SOUTHAMPTON, *Baron Southampton, of Southampton, in the county of Hants*, by letters patent, dated October 17th, 1780, to him and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten.

His Lordship dying March 21st, 1797, was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE-FERDINAND, SECOND LORD SOUTHAMPTON, who was born August 7th, 1761, and being brought up in the army, was appointed a Major-general, November 2d, 1802; and a Lieutenant-general, April 25th, 1808. On July 19th, 1797, he was appointed to the command of the 34th regiment of foot (from the first foot guards.)

His Lordship married, *first*, in June 1784, Laura Keppel, daughter of the late Bishop of Exeter, who died June 1798, by whom he had issue,

One daughter.

His Lordship married, secondly, December 2d, 1802, Frances-Isabella Seymour, second daughter of Lord Robert Seymour, son of Francis, first Marquis of Hertford, by Lady Isabella Fitzroy, daughter of Charles, second Duke of Grafton, and had issue,

Anne-Caroline, born September 25th, 1803. And

Charles, *present Peer*.

His Lordship dying June 1810, was succeeded by his son,

<sup>a</sup> He had been previously appointed Colonel of the 14th dragoons, September 11th, 1765.

CHARLES, *present* and THIRD LORD SOUTHAMPTON, born September 25th, 1804.

*Titles.* Charles Fitz-Roy, Baron Southampton, of Southampton, in the county of Hants.

*Creation.* Baron Southampton, of Southampton, October 17th, 1780, 20 George III.

*Arms.* Quarterly, first and fourth grand quarters, France and England quarterly; second grand quarter, Scotland; third grand quarter, Ireland; over all, a baton sinister, componè Argent and Azure.

*Crest.* On a chapeau Gules, turned up Ermine, a lion statant guardant Or, ducally crowned Azure, gorged with a collar counter componè, Argent and Azure.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side a lion guardant, Or, ducally crowned, Azure, gorged with a plain collar, componè Ermine and Azure; on the sinister side a greyhound, Argent, collared as the lion.

*Motto.* ET DECUS ET PRETIUM RECTI.

*Chief Seat.* At Fitz-Roy Farm, near Highgate, in Middlesex.



## DUNNING, LORD ASHBURTON.

JOHN DUNNING, second son to JOHN Dunning, of *Gnatham*, in the county of *Devon*, died December 1st, 1780, aged eighty, and was buried at Ashburton, in that county, where he had resided many years. He married Agnes, daughter of Henry Judsham, of Old Port, in the parish of Modbury, in Devonshire, by whom he had two sons; John, who died young; and John, the late Lord Ashburton; also a daughter, Mary, born in September 1733, unmarried.

JOHN, FIRST LORD ASHBURTON, was born at *Ashburton*, October 18th, 1731; having acquired a good classical education, he applied himself to the study of the law with such assiduity and success, that being admitted to the degree of Barrister, he very soon became distinguished for his great professional abilities; so that on December 23d, 1767, he was appointed SOLICITOR GENERAL to his Majesty, which he resigned in March 1770; at the general election, in 1768, was chosen representative for the borough of Calne, for which he was rechosen at the general elections in 1774 and 1780; and his Majesty was pleased to advance him to the *Peerage* by patent, dated April 8th, 1782, whereby he was created LORD ASHBURTON, of *Ashburton*, in the county of *Devon*, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and on the 13th of the same month, he was appointed CHANCELLOR OF THE DUCHY OF LANCASTER; his Lordship was also Recorder of the city of Bristol, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council.

His Lordship was married, on March 31st, 1780, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Baring, of Larkbear, in the county of Devon, Esq. sister to John Baring, Esq. member of parliament for the

city of Exeter, 1780, &c.<sup>a</sup> by whom he had issue two sons; John, born October 29th, 1781, who died in April 1783, and was buried at Ashburton; and Richard Barré. His Lordship died August 18th, 1783.

The following character has been given of him in *The Biographical Peerage*:

“ He was one of the most popular pleaders that has been remembered, which necessarily opened to him the honours of his profession; and he was accordingly appointed Solicitor-general, in 1767, which office he held till 1770. At the same time, having attached himself to Lord Shelburne, he represented the borough of Calne, in parliament, from 1768 to 1782. On April 13th, 1782, when Lord Shelburne came into power, being one of his main and most confidential supporters, he was created *Baron of Ashburton*; and, in July following, appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, an appointment which has been lately much alluded to in parliament, in the case of Mr. Perceval. Having married late in life, in 1780, and having lost his eldest son, about seventeen months old, who died in April 1783, he is said to have taken it so much to heart, as to hasten his own death, which happened August 18th, the same year, 1783, leaving an infant son, eleven months old. He was a man whose talents were so peculiar, and had such a singular kind of brilliance, that they are not yet forgotten at the bar. They were more remarkable for acuteness and for wit, than for elegance and chasteness. The combination of his words was so singular; and the tones of his discordant voice so served in him to rivet the attention, that, as they always conveyed powers of thinking eminently sharp and forcible, he was constantly listened to, with eagerness and admiration. His temper was generous, his spirits lively, and his passions violent. The popular side which he took in politics increased his fame; and he died generally lamented, just as he had attained the fond object of his ambition, æt. 52.”

He was succeeded by his only surviving son,

RICHARD-BARRÉ, the *present* and SECOND LORD ASHBURTON, who was born September 16th, 1782.

His Lordship married, on September 17th, 1805, Anne, daughter of the late William Cunningham, of Lainshaw, Esq.

*Title.* Richard-Barré Dunning, Lord Ashburton, of Ashburton, in the county of Devon.

<sup>a</sup> And to Sir Francis Baring, Bart. who died in September 1810.



*Creation.* As above-mentioned.

*Arms.* Bendy sinister of eight, Or and Vert, a lion rampant, Sable.

*Crest.* On a wreath, an antelope's head coupt proper, attired, Or.

*Supporters.* Two antelopes proper, attired, hoofed, and charged on the breast with an acorn slipt proper, and gorged with collars bendy of eight Or, and Vert.

*Motto.* STUDIIS ET REBUS HONESTIS.

*Chief Seat.* At Ashburton, in Devonshire.



## NORTON, LORD GRANTLEY.

THE family of *Coigniers* was denominated from their ancient place of residence in the Duchy of Normandy; and one of them having attended the Norman Duke in his victorious expedition into England, was rewarded by the Conqueror with grants of divers lands in Yorkshire, whereupon he settled in this kingdom, and became the common ancestor to the several branches of the families of the *Coigniers*, *Coniers*, *Conyers*,<sup>a</sup> &c. which have since flourished therein.

The first who is mentioned in the pedigree,<sup>b</sup> is *EGBERTUS Coigniers*, whose son,

*ROGER* (in some manuscripts called *Robert*) *Coigniers*, married *Margaret*, daughter and sole heir of *Richard Norton, of Norton, in Yorkshire*, with whom he had a considerable estate in that county, which descended to their son and heir, *Adam*;

Which *ADAM*, conformable to the custom of those times, assumed the name of his mother's family, calling himself *NORTON, of Norton*; he married *Alice*, daughter of *Sir Thomas Nonwicke* (who is sometimes called the great *Forrester*), and had by her two sons,

1. *Richard*, ancestor to the *Nortons of Yorkshire*.
2. *John*, from whom those of *Suffolk* descended.

*RICHARD Norton*, the eldest son, married *Elizabeth*, daughter and coheir of *Sir John Tempest, Knt.* and by her had

*Sir JOHN Norton, Knt.* his son and heir, who had to wife *Jane*,

<sup>a</sup> For the last of the Baronets of this family of *Conyers*, who died in extreme poverty, see *Gent. Mag.* December 1809; and his death in the present year, 1810.

<sup>b</sup> Visitation of Yorkshire in Coll. Arm. net. 2d D. 5.

daughter of Sir Landolf Pygott, Knt. by whom he had a son and heir,

Sir JOHN CONYERS (anciently wrote *Coigniers alias* NORTON), of Norton, Knt. who served the office of High Sheriff of the county of York, in the years 1507 and 1508, and a third time in 1514; he married Margaret, daughter of Roger Warde, of Grindall, in Yorkshire, by whom he had two sons,

1. John. And, 2. Henry.

And three daughters; 1. Margaret, married to Sir Roger Lascelles, of Brackenburgh, Knt. 2. Jane, to Sir William Mallory, of Studely, Knt. And, 3. Ann, to Christopher Wandesford, of Kirklington, in Yorkshire, Esq.

JOHN Conyers, alias Norton, Esq. the eldest son and heir, married Ann, daughter of Miles Ratcliffe, of Ryleston, in Yorkshire, Esq. and had issue six sons.

1. Richard.

2. Christopher.

3. Marmaduke.

4. John (who died without issue).

5. Thomas. And,

6. William.

Also three daughters; Isabel, wife of — Battie, of Hewick; Ann, first married to Robert Plompton; and after to Robert Moreton, of Bawtrey; and Margaret, to Thomas Markenfield, of Markenfield, Esquires.

RICHARD Norton, of Norton, Esq. the *eldest* son and heir, was one of the council for the North, in the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI. also High Sheriff of the county of York, in 10 Elizabeth. But in 1569 (12 Elizabeth), he joined in an insurrection with Charles Nevile, Earl of Westmoreland, Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and many others in the North of England, who published a manifesto, declaring, "That they took up arms with no other design than to restore the religion of their ancestors, to remove evil counsellors from the Queen, to restore the Duke of Norfolk, and other faithful Peers, who were confined and deprived of their honours, to their liberty and the Queen's favour; and that they attempted nothing against the Queen, to whom they vowed a most constant fidelity and affection." They being soon suppressed by the Queen's forces, many of the principal malcontents were convicted of high treason, and attainted; among which were this Richard Norton (of Norton

Conyers), with Christopher, Marmaduke, and Thomas, his brothers.<sup>c</sup>

The said Richard had two wives; first, Susanna, fifth daughter of Richard Nevil,<sup>d</sup> Lord Latimer; secondly, Phillippa, daughter of Thomas Trapps, of London, widow of Sir George Giffard, Knt. by the latter he had no issue; but by the former, he was father to eleven sons, and seven daughters.

The sons were;

1. Francis Norton, who married Albreda, sister and coheir of Thomas Wimbish, of Lincolnshire, Esq. by whom he had three sons; 1. Jeremy; 2. John, who both died young. And, 3. Henry, seated at Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire (the family estates being forfeited on his grandfather's attainder), who, by his wife, Catharine, daughter of William Tankard, of Branton, in Yorkshire, had three sons; 1. Theophilus; 2. Basil, who both died unmarried. And, 3. John, who was aged sixty-seven years, in 1665, and unmarried.<sup>e</sup>

John, *second* son of Richard Norton, by Susanna Latimer, died without male issue.

Edmund, the *third* son, was ancestor to the Lord Grantley.

William, *fourth* son, married Ann, second daughter of Matthew Boynton, of Barmston, Esq.<sup>f</sup>

Thomas, *fifth* son; George, *sixth* son; Christopher, *seventh* son; Marmaduke, *eighth* son; Sampson, *ninth* son; Richard, *tenth* son; and Henry, *eleventh* son, are mentioned in the Visitation, but it does not appear that any of them married.

The seven daughters of the said Richard Norton, and Susanna Latimer, were, 1. Ann, married to Robert Bernard, of Knofrist. 2. Mary, married, first, to ——— Green, of Newby, and after his death, to John Lamborne. 3. Clara, wife of Richard Goodrick, of Ribston. 4. Jane, wedded to Richard Gascoigne, of Sidbury. 5. Joan, married to ——— Gerrard. 6. Elizabeth, wife to Henry Johnson, of Waltonhede. And, 7. Catharine, who married Francis Bulmer, of Tirtsdale, Esquires.

EDMUND NORTON, the *third* son, was seated at *Clowbeck*, in the

<sup>c</sup> Camden's Life of Queen Elizabeth.

<sup>d</sup> It was probably this connection with the family of Neville, that led the Nortons into the rebellion. There are ballads on the subject of Norton's engagement in this affair, in Percy's Collection.

<sup>e</sup> Visitation of Yorkshire, by Sir William Dugdale, in Coll. Arm.

<sup>f</sup> Kimber's Baronetage in ped. of Boynton.



North Riding of Yorkshire; and his descendants, upon failure of issue of his two elder brothers, became the principal branch of the family; he died in or about the year 1610, having had issue, by his wife Cecilia, daughter of the abovementioned Matthew Boynton, of Barmston, in Holderness, within the county of York, Esq. (who before her marriage had been Maid of Honour to Queen Elizabeth, and was sister to Sir Thomas Boynton, of Halnaby, in com. Ebor. Knt.) four sons:

1. Richard; 2. Francis, who both died unmarried.

3. William, *of whom hereafter*.

4. Robert, who possessed an estate at Swinton, in Yorkshire, in right of his wife, Catherine, daughter and heir of John Stavely, of Swinton, Esq. by whom he left issue, at his decease, which happened in 1625, or thereabouts,<sup>g</sup> a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Richard Smurthwayte, of Nutwiche Cote, in Yorkshire, Esq. and three sons; 1. Maulger Norton, of St. Nicholas, near Richmond, in Yorkshire, Esq. who was living in 1665, and then aged seventy-two years, having issue by his wife, Ann, daughter to Sir George Wandesford, of Kirklington, in Yorkshire, Knt. (ancestor to the Earls of Wandesford), two sons; John, then twenty-eight years of age; and Michael, a merchant in London.<sup>h</sup>

2. Richard, whose wife was Margaret, daughter of Francis Hall, of Worsall, in Yorkshire, by whom he had a daughter, Mary, married to Sir John Yorke, of Goulthwaite, in com. Ebor. Knt. and three sons; Edmund, married to Jane, daughter and sole heir of Toby Dudley, of Chopwell, in com. Dunelm. but without issue. William, a Barrister of Gray's Inn; and Christopher, fourteen years old, in 1665. And, 3. William.

But to return to

WILLIAM, *third son of Edmund Norton, and Cecilia Boynton*: he settled at *Sawley*, near Ripon, in Yorkshire, which estate is still enjoyed by the family, and married Margaret, daughter and sole heir to William Welbury, of Newton, in Cleveland, Esq. by whom he had an only son,

WILLIAM Norton, of *Sawley*, Esq. who had to wife Ann, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir William Hilliard, of Bishop Wilton, in Yorkshire, Knt. and by her, who died about the year 1645, had a daughter, Ann, married to John Wadone, of Loft-house Hill, in Yorkshire, Esq. and four sons; 1. Wellbury. 2. John. 3. William. And, 4. Robert.

<sup>g</sup> Visit. prædict.

<sup>h</sup> Visit. prædict. not. C. 40.

WEBLURY Norton, of *Sawley*, Esq. the *eldest* son, was one of the Justices of the Peace for the county of York in 1665, and then thirty-three years of age. He married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Norton, of Langthorne, in Yorkshire, Esq. by whom he had four daughters;

1. Catherine, married to Thomas Stringer, of Sharleston, in Yorkshire, Esq. 2. Mary. 3. Ann. And, 4. Helen, wife of Edward Beckwith, of Nutwich, in Yorkshire, Esq.

And three sons;

1. William Norton, of *Sawley*, Esq.

2. Thomas Norton, of *Grantley*, ancestor to Lord Grantley.

3. Captain John Norton, of Carlton Hall, near Rothwell, in com. Ebor. who married a daughter of John Stanhope, of Grimstone, near York, Esq. and had by her Elizabeth, married to — Stephenson; Ann, who died at York in 1759, unmarried; and one son, John Norton, of Carleton Hall, who married his first cousin, Margaret, second daughter of Thomas Norton, of Grantley, Esq. and had by her two sons; William, who died unmarried, and the Rev. Thomas Stringer Norton, who married —, daughter of — Parkinson, of Yorkshire.

WILLIAM, the *eldest* son of Welbury Norton, of Sawley, Esq, succeeded to that estate, and dying July 27th, 1735, aged eighty-one, was buried at Ripley, in Yorkshire. He had two wives; first, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Gabetis, of —, in Westmorland, Esq.; secondly, Isabella, daughter of Sir Edward Blacket, of Newby, in Yorkshire, Bart. By the last he had only a daughter, Isabella, who married to William Thornton, of Thornville, near Knaresborough, Esq. representative for the city of York in several parliaments; and by the former (who died, November 2d, 1712, aged fifty-eight, and was buried at Ripley), he had five sons, and six daughters, whereof three sons and one daughter lived to maturity; viz. William, who succeeded to the estate of *Sawley*, and died May 21st, 1721, aged forty-four, and was buried in Ripon Minster, having had issue, by Margaret his wife, daughter and coheir of Ralph Lowther, of Ackworth Park, in Yorkshire, Esq.<sup>i</sup> one son, William, who died an infant, and was buried at Ripon Minster; and two daughters; whereof the youngest, named Dorothy, died a minor, whereby her sister, Margaret, became sole heir, and was first married to Thomas Liddel

<sup>i</sup> She died November 26th, 1717, aged thirty-six, and was buried at Ripon.

Bright, of Badsworth, in Yorkshire, Esq. (by whom she had an only daughter and heir, Mary, who married Charles, Marquis of Rockingham, and long lived his widow; secondly, to Sir John Ramsden, of Byrom, in Yorkshire, Bart. 2. Gabetis Norton, of Sawley, Esq. who married Frances, daughter of ——— Oates, Esq. relict of Captain Furness, of Ovenden, near Halifax, but died without issue. 3. Edward Norton, of Knaresborough, in Yorkshire, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Redshaw, of Sunleyraines, near Ripon, Esq. by whom he had one son, Edward Norton, of *Sawley*, Esq. married to Grace Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Moor, of Cottingham Southwood, near Hull, in Yorkshire, Gent. and was living 1772, without issue; also two daughters; Margaret, wife of Abel-Collin Lander, Rector of Clifton, near Nottingham; and Elizabeth, living 1772, unmarried. Dorothy, the daughter of William Norton, of Sawley, by Margaret Gabetis, died unmarried, July 4th, 1736, aged forty-seven, and was buried at Ripley.<sup>k</sup>

Having now traced the descent of the other branches, we proceed to the *Grantley* line, which is descended from Thomas Norton, second son of *Welbury* Norton, of *Sawley*, Esq. as already mentioned.

Which THOMAS Norton was seven years old in 1665,<sup>l</sup> and afterwards became possessed of a considerable estate at *Grantley*, near Ripon, in Yorkshire. He married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Thomas *Fletcher*, of ———, in com. Westmoreland, Esq. by whom he had three daughters; 1. Catherine. 2. Margaret, wife to her first cousin, John Norton, of Carlton Hall, Esq. as before-mentioned. And, 3. Elizabeth; also one son,

THOMAS Norton, of *Grantley*, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Serjeantson, of Hanlith, in Craven, Esq. He died February 22d, 1719, aged thirty-six, and was buried at West Tanfield, in Yorkshire: she survived till September 10th, 1774, and was interred in Ripon Minster.

Their issue were, one daughter,

Mary, wife to John Braithwaite, of Sharo, near Ripon, Esq.

And three sons;

1. Fletcher, *first Lord Grantley*.

2. William, a Captain in the navy, who married Margaret,

<sup>k</sup> Ex Stem. penes Dom. Grantley.

<sup>l</sup> Visit. prædict.

daughter of John Wood, of Copmanthorp, in Yorkshire, Esq. but died without issue, April 19th, 1779, and was buried at Copmanthorp.

3. Edward, who was one of the Six Clerks in Chancery, and married Sukey, daughter of John Hindley, of the Six Clerks Office, but died without issue, in 1752; and his widow remarried Milward Rowe, Esq. of the Treasury.

FLETCHER, FIRST LORD GRANTLEY, the *eldest* son and heir, was born at *Grantley*, June 23d, 1716,<sup>m</sup> and having applied himself to the study of the law, was called to the bar, appointed King's council, and Attorney-general for the county Palatine of Lancaster, was made Solicitor-general, December 14th, 1761, had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him in 1762, was promoted to the office of ATTORNEY-GENERAL to the King, December 1763, which he held till August 1765, and was constituted Chief Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests south of Trent, February 19th, 1769; in the eleventh parliament of Great Britain, he represented the borough of Appleby, in Westmorland; at the next general election was chosen for Wigan, in Lancashire; and at those in 1774 and 1780, elected for Guildford, in Surrey; upon the resignation of Sir John Cust, Bart. in 1769, he was elected to succeed him, as SPEAKER of the *honourable* HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Having filled the highest dignity in the Lower House of parliament, his Majesty was pleased, in consideration of his very eminent services, to advance him to the dignity of a *Peer of Great Britain*, by letters patent, bearing date April 9th, 1782, creating him LORD GRANTLEY, *Baron of Markenfield, in the county of York*, and to the lawful heirs male of his body.

His Lordship was also a member of the most honourable Privy-council, Recorder of Guilford, and LL.D.

His Lordship was married on May 21st, 1741, to Grace, eldest daughter of Sir William Chapple, Knt. one of the Judges of his Majesty's Court of King's Bench, by whom he had issue five sons, and two daughters; whereof

Thomas and Grace-Traherne, died in their infancy.

The survivors were,

1. William, *present Peer*.
2. Fletcher, born November 16th, 1744, who at the general

<sup>m</sup> From the pedigree in the House of Lords, certified by his Lordship.



election in 1774, was returned to parliament for the city of Carlisle, as also for the borough of Cockermouth, but made his election for the former; in the ensuing year he vacated his seat in parliament, and is now one of the *Barons of the Exchequer in Scotland*; married, July 18th, 1793, Miss Caroline-Elizabeth Balmain.

3. Chapple, born April 2d, 1746, promoted on November 17th, 1780, to the command of a company in the second regiment of foot guards, with the rank of Colonel in the army; on September 28th, 1787, was appointed a Major-general; on January 26th, 1797, a Lieutenant-general; and on April 29th, 1798, a General; also, on June 24th, 1797, was appointed to the command of the 56th regiment of foot. He is also M. P. for Guilford, which he has represented in several parliaments.

4. Edward, born March 11th, 1749-50, Barrister at law, died in 1786, unmarried.

5. Grace, born November 8th, 1752; married, November 19th, 1799, John Charles, now Earl of Portsmouth.

His Lordship deceasing January 1st, 1789, was succeeded by his eldest son,

WILLIAM, *present* and SECOND LORD GRANTLEY, who was formerly his Majesty's Minister to the Swiss Cantons.

His Lordship married, September 25th, 1791, Miss Midgley, daughter of Jonathan Midgley, of Beverley, in Yorkshire, Esq. and by her, who died April 23d, 1795, had issue,

1. A son, born November 16th, 1792, died November 12th, 1793.

2. A second son, born January 29th, 1794, died in March following.

His Lordship is Colonel of the first regiment of Surrey militia.

*Title.* William Norton, Lord Grantley, and Baron of Markenfield, in the county of York.

*Creation.* Lord Grantley, and Baron of Markenfield, by patent, April 9th, 1782, 22 George III.

*Arms.* Azure, a maunch Ermine, debruised by a bendlet Gules.

*Crest.* On a wreath, a Blackmoor's head affronte, coupt at the shoulders, his temples adorned with a garland of laurel proper, tied with strings Argent and Azure, and round his neck a wreath.

*Supporters.* On the dexter side a griphon, Argent, ducally gorged, Or, on the sinister a lion, Or; each charged with a shield of the arms on the breast.

*Motto.* AVI NUMERANTUR AVORVM.

*Chief Seats.* At Grantley, near Ripon, in Yorkshire; and Womersh, near Guilford, in Surrey.



## RODNEY, LORD RODNEY.

WHETHER this family was resident in this kingdom at the time it was governed by the Saxons, or became transplanted hither in consequence of the Norman invasion in 1066, does not appear; but that they have been settled here about 650 years, is incontestible.

The first mention of the name that I have met with, is **WALTER RODNEY**, to whom the Empress Maud, daughter to King Henry I. granted the manors of Brackwell, Lamet, and Hurleston, with several other lands in the counties of Somerset, Cornwall, and Devon,<sup>a</sup> in all which he was succeeded by his son,

**Sir HENRY Rodney, Knt.** who was appointed Steward to the young King Henry (son to King Henry II.) so called by reason he was crowned in his father's lifetime, though he never possessed the throne, his father surviving him.

**Sir RICHARD Rodney, Knt.** son and heir to Sir Henry, was slain at Acres, in 4 Richard I. and was succeeded by his son,

**WILLIAM**, who was sent by King John, Ambassador to the Pope, and, dying on his journey to Rome, was buried at Viterborne,<sup>b</sup> leaving a son and heir,

**Sir RICHARD Rodney, Knt.** slain at Hereford by Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, anno 1234, having had issue by his wife, Jane, daughter to Sir John Estley, Knt. two sons, the eldest of whom, named

**RICHARD**, lost his life with his father, and leaving, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of — Burnett, only a daughter, Jane (who

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MSS. No. 1153, p. 40.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

became wife to Sir Thomas Patshull, Knt.): the inheritance descended to his brother, Thomas.

Which THOMAS Rodney, married Margaret, daughter to Sir Arnold Montenny, Knt. by whom he had a son and successor,

Sir RICHARD Rodney, Knt. of whom the learned Glover, Somerset Herald, makes this particular mention in his Treatise *De Nobilitate Civili*, “*Anno mcccxvi. dominus Richardus de Rodney factus fuit Miles apud Kernsnam, die translationis Sancti Thomæ Martyris in præsentia Domini Almarici Comitis de Pembrock, qui cinxit eum gladio, et Dominus Mauricius de Berkeley, super pe em dextrum posuit unum calcar, et Dominus Bartholomæus de Badilesmere, posuit aliud super pedem sinistrum in aula, et hoc facto recessit cum honore:*” from which we may conclude, that he was a person very highly esteemed, for his receiving the honour of knighthood would not have been attended with such peculiar marks of respect from these great peers who assisted at it. This Sir Richard died about the last year of Edward II. having married Maud, daughter of Sir Osbert Giffard,<sup>d</sup> of Stoke-Giffard, co. Som. Knt. by whom he had his son and heir,

Sir WALTER Rodney, Knt. who succeeded to the family estate, consisting of the manors of Stoke Giffard, Backwell, Teiley's Court, Twiverton, Saltford, Winford, Hallartrow, Lamyat, Lovington, Dinder, Over-Badgworth, Congenbury-Rodney, and rents and tenements in the city of Bristol. He was Sheriff of this county and Dorsetshire, 11, 12, and 13 Edward III. His first wife was Katherine, daughter to Sir Fulk Fitz Warine, Knt.

His second wife was Alice, daughter to Sir John Clifford, of Somersetshire, Knt.<sup>e</sup> By the latter he had one son, John, father to Thomas.

By the former wife he had two sons;

1. William, who left only a daughter, Mary, the wife of Sir Henry Lorty, Knt.

2. THOMAS, who succeeded to the estates. Which Thomas married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Bluet, of Wiltshire, Knt. by whom he was father to

Sir THOMAS Rodney, Knt. who took to wife, Katharine,

<sup>e</sup> Selden's Titles of Honour, Edit. 1631, p. 375.

<sup>d</sup> Descended from Sir Osbert Giffard, a powerful man of that time, sprung from the Barons Giffard of Brimsfield, to whom the manor of Stoke-Giffard was granted, 18 John, on the forfeiture of Aumaric le Despenser. *Collinson's Somerset*, III. 602.

<sup>e</sup> Carew's MS.



daughter of Sir Robert Chedder, Knt. and had by her three sons; 1. John. 2. Thomas. 3. Richard. Also a daughter, Katherine.

Sir JOHN Rodney, Knt. the *eldest* son and heir, was Sheriff of this county, 11 and 20 Richard II. married Jane, daughter of Hugh Crescy, and had issue, Walter, William, and Jane. He died 2 Henry IV.

WALTER, the *eldest* son, had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him, and served the office of High Sheriff for the counties of Dorset and Somerset, 8 Henry IV. He died 1 Henry V. having married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John St. John, Knt. by whom he had

Sir JOHN de Rodney, Knt. who succeeded at Stoke-Giffard; and died seised thereof, 8 Henry V. leaving

Sir WALTER de Rodney, Knt. who was Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset, 18 Henry VI. He married Margaret, daughter of Walter, the first Lord Hungerford; she died January 23d, 1469,<sup>c</sup> leaving two sons; Thomas; and John, who married Jane, daughter to Richard Bridgmanston, in com. Dorset.

THOMAS, the eldest son and heir, died 10 Edward IV. having had issue, by Isabel his wife, three sons; 1. Sir John. 2. Thomas. And, 3. Walter. Likewise two daughters, Joan and Ann.

Sir JOHN Rodney,<sup>g</sup> Knt. the eldest son, was ten years old <sup>h</sup> at his father's death, was seated at Stoke Giffard, then called *Rodney-Stoke*, alias *Stoke-Rodney*, in com. Somerset, where he built a great part of the mansion, of which the ruins still appear; and married Ann, daughter of Sir James Crofts, Knt. by whom he had issue three sons;

1. Walter.

<sup>f</sup> Harl. MSS. prædict.

<sup>g</sup> It is observable, that the great estate of Sir Richard Rodney continued without increase or diminution in the heir male of the family, till the time of this Sir John, who made a small alteration, grounded on the following incident: the eldest and one of the younger brothers shooting at butts, differed about a shot, which was left to the other brother to decide, who did it in favour of the younger. This caused the eldest to threaten them both, that they should repent it when he came to his land. Sir John, the father, overhearing, called them to him, and told his eldest son, that he would make them live without him; and thereupon settled his manors of Over-Badgworth and Congrebury on his two younger sons and their heirs. *Collinson's Somerset, III. 604, from Carew's MS.*

<sup>h</sup> His wardship was committed to Richard Crofts, Esq.

2. George, *whose descendants will be treated of, after those of his elder brother.*

3. Francis.

Also two daughters; Grace, married to Christopher Leate, of Dorsetshire, Esq. and Elizabeth, to William Brent.<sup>i</sup>

WALTER, the eldest son, was Sheriff for the counties of Dorset and Somerset, 3 Henry VIII. and after received the order of knighthood, but died before his father, leaving his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Compton, Esq. and sister to Sir William Compton, Knight, surviving,<sup>k</sup> and by her had two daughters;

Elizabeth, who married to Thomas Powtrell; and Ann, to John Powtrell, Esquires.

Likewise one son,

JOHN Rodney, Esq. who, on his grandfather's decease, succeeded to the family estates. He married Ann, daughter to John, Lord Mordaunt, widow to John, son of Sir Michael Fisher, Knt.<sup>l</sup> by whom, at his death, which happened December 25th, 2 Edward VI.<sup>m</sup> he left one son,

Maurice, then nine years of age.

And two daughters; Ann, and Elizabeth, then minors; but afterwards Ann became wife to William Sutton, of Aram, by whom she was grandmother to Robert, the first Lord Lexington; and Elizabeth was married to John Claxton, Esq.

MAURICE Rodney, of Rodney Stoke, Esq. the only son and heir, was committed in ward to Serjeant Powtrell, who, it seems, carried him to his house in the North of England, where he was carelessly bred, and, during his nonage, married to a smith's daughter, from whom he was afterwards divorced. He was Sheriff of Somersetshire, 22 Elizabeth, 1580; made his last will and testament, August 6th, 30 Elizabeth; and departed this life three days afterwards.<sup>n</sup> He was one of those good-minded hospitable gentry, who benefited their neighbourhood by residence at their country-houses, killing at certain seasons of the year an ox a day,

<sup>i</sup> Hutchins's Dorsetshire, Vol. II. p. 310.

<sup>k</sup> It appears from a monument in Langar church, Nottinghamshire, that she was afterwards married to Sir John Chaworth, Knt.

<sup>l</sup> Segar's MS. Baronagium in fam. de Mordaunt.

<sup>m</sup> Inquis. post mort.

<sup>n</sup> Inquis. post mort. cap. apud Wells Jan. 15, 31 Eliz.

and was the first that gave liveries to his men in the days of Queen Elizabeth.

He married, secondly, Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Dyer, of Somerforth, in com. Wilts, Knt. by whom he had issue three sons;

1. Henry. 2. Thomas; who both died young in their father's lifetime.

3. George.

Also two daughters; Dorothy, married to Rice Davis, Esq. and Jane, to William Trenchard, of Dorsetshire, Esq.

Sir GEORGE, the only surviving son and heir, was twenty years old at his father's death,<sup>o</sup> and afterwards had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him. He married in his father's lifetime, Anne, daughter of Matthew Smyth, of Long-Ashton, co. Som. Esq. with whom he had a fortune of 8000*l.* and from his father a settlement of the manors of Rodney-Stoke, Backwell, Dinder, Lamyat, Lavington, Twiverton, Saltford, Winford, and Hallatrow;<sup>p</sup> but died without issue, whereby the family estates devolved upon the descendants of George, the second son of Sir John Rodney, by Ann, daughter of Sir James Croft, beforementioned.

Which GEORGE, Lord of the manors of Over-Badgworth and Congresbury, married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Kirton, of Chedder, in com. Somerset,<sup>q</sup> by whom he had issue four daughters;

1. Barbara, wife of George Buckland, Esq. 2. Honora. 3. Agnes, married to Thomas Hodges, Esq. And, 4. Lucretia.

Also an only son and heir, Sir JOHN Rodney, who received the honour of knighthood from King James I. at the Charter House, London, May 7th, 1603.<sup>r</sup> He married Jane, daughter of Sir

<sup>o</sup> Inquis. post mort. cap. apud Wells Jan. 15, 31 Eliz.

<sup>p</sup> Probably his wife died young; for this must have been the Sir George Rodney, who fell upon his own sword, in consequence of a disappointment in his addresses to Frances Howard, daughter of Thomas, Viscount Howard of Bindon, Widow of Henry Pranell, citizen of London, who deserted Sir George in favour of the Earl of Hertford; after whose death she married a third time, in 1621, Ludovick Stuart, Duke of Richmond. See the story told by *Arthur Wilson* in his *History of James I.* p. 258, 259; and in *Memoirs of King James's Peers*, 296. The *Poetical Epistle* written with his blood, supposed to have been addressed by Sir George Rodney to the Countess of Hertford, with the Countess's answer, and Sir George's verses to her before he killed himself, are printed in *The Topographer*, l. 398, 405, from a MS. in the British Museum.

<sup>q</sup> Visitation of Somersetshire, C. 22, in Coll. Arm.

<sup>r</sup> He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

Henry Seymour, Knt.<sup>s</sup> (brother to Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudley; Edward, Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector in the reign of King Edward VI.; and Lady Jane, wife to King Henry VIII.) He bought the farm at Cheddar, and made many other purchases, notwithstanding which, the said ancient inheritance in his time became considerably diminished by law-suits and portions settled on his daughters. He had by his said wife seventeen children, seven only of whom survived him; viz. three daughters,

Jane, married to John Trenchard, of Warmwell, in com. Dorset, Esq.<sup>t</sup> Elizabeth, first married to Paine Fisher,<sup>u</sup> Esq.; secondly, to —— Norwood; and, thirdly, to —— Kirton; and Penelope, to Sir Theodore Newton, of Bilton, in Gloucestershire; and Barrow's Court, in co. Somerset, Knt. who, in conjunction with his mother-in-law, Lady Jane Rodney, widow, gave the choir organ (which now stands on the north side of the choir), to the Abbey Church at Bath.<sup>x</sup>

Also three sons;

1. Sir Edward, his heir.

2. George, who was living in 1630, when his wife, Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, of Cannons, in Middlesex, Knt. and widow of William Cecil, Lord Roos, died, as appears upon her monument in Rodney Stoke church; the inscription of which is printed in *Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana*, Vol. I. p. 128.<sup>y</sup>

3. William.

Sir EDWARD Rodney, Knt. the eldest son and heir, was seated at Stoke Rodney, in 1614 and 1623, in the first of which years he was at the expense of glazing one of the upper windows on the north side of the body of the abovementioned Abbey Church,<sup>z</sup> and married to Frances, daughter of Sir Robert Southwell, of Woodrising, in com. Norfolk, Knt.<sup>a</sup> by whom he had issue one son, William, half a year old in 1623; and three daughters, who, by the death of their brother without issue, became coheirs; viz. 1. Elizabeth. 2. Frances, who married Sir Thomas Brydges, Knt. a younger branch of the Lord Chandos's family, who on

<sup>s</sup> With this Lady he had 1000*l.* for her portion.

<sup>t</sup> Hutchins' Dorsetshire, Vol. II. p. 116.

<sup>u</sup> There was a Paine Fisher, one of the Captains of the life-guards to King Charles I. who had issue by his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Neale, of Warnford, co. Dors. Paine Fisher, the Latin Poet, who died 1693. *Wood's Ath.* II. 899.

<sup>x</sup> Antiquities of the Abbey Church at Bath, p. 177.

<sup>y</sup> See Vol. VI. title *Viscount Lake*.

<sup>z</sup> *Ibid.* p. 167.

<sup>a</sup> Visit. præd.



the partition of the estates, had Keynsham allotted to him, and it long remained in his family. And, 3. Penelope, who married Sir Peter Gleane, of Norfolk, Bart. and dying on February 17th, 1689, was buried at Hardwick in that county.<sup>a</sup>

From a younger branch of this ancient family Lord Rodney is believed to be descended; but the slender notice taken of such branches in the Heralds Visitations, the long disuse of those Visitations, together with the general confusion in which this kingdom was involved by the civil war between King Charles and the Parliament, and the great destruction of family deeds and evidences which it occasioned, must render it extremely difficult, if not altogether impossible, for not only his Lordship, but also most of the descendants from the younger sons of the best families in the kingdom, to join themselves to their old family stock.

An author, about forty years ago, very justly observed, that, “In a few years more, if some speedy expedient is not found out to prevent it, Time will terminate all proofs to family arms and pedigrees, and also bury in oblivion the births, marriages, issues, and deaths, of all distinguished families in the kingdom; and consequently their rights of inheritance to their paternal and maternal estates.” Little or nothing has been since attempted to remedy this growing evil, except some standing orders of the House of Lords, of May 11th, 1767, relating to ascertaining the descents of the peers of this kingdom: in conformity to these orders, upon Lord Rodney being advanced to the peerage, his pedigree was entered in the House of Lords, and certified by his Lordship, on May 15th, 1783, whereby it appears, that,

HENRY Rodney, of Walton upon Thames, in the county of Surrey, Esq. was a Cornet of Horse at fourteen years of age, and afterwards a Captain of Marines; he died December 25th, 1737, and was buried at Walton. He married Mary, eldest daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Newton, Knight, Envoy extraordinary to Genoa, Tuscany, &c. LL.D. Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, and Chancellor of the diocese of London, and by her (who died in January 1736-7, and was buried at Walton), had issue two daughters, and three sons;

1. Henry, some time of Baliol College Oxford, who died in 1736, aged twenty-one years, and was buried at Walton.

2. George Brydges, Lord Rodney.

<sup>a</sup> Blomefield's History of Norfolk, Vol. III. sub. Paroch. de Hardwick.

3. James Rodney, of Alton, in the county of Southampton, Esq. some time high sheriff of that county; he was born August 28th, 1724, and married September 27th, 1751, to his first wife, Ann, daughter of Stephen Newcome, Governor of Bencoolen, in the East Indies. She died February 2d, 1774, aged fifty-two, and was buried at Walton upon Thames; he was married on December 12th, 1774, to his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Nicholas Russell, of New Alresford, in Hampshire, Esq. but had no issue.

The daughters were, Maria-Constantia, married to Charles Nethercot, Esq. an ensign of invalids; she died April 12th, 1782; and Katharine, who died an infant, both buried at Walton.

GEORGE-BRYDGES Rodney, the second son, FIRST LORD RODNEY, was baptised in the parish of St. George in the Fields, in the county of Middlesex, February 13th, 1718.<sup>a</sup> Having entered at an early age into the royal navy, his behaviour soon gained him the esteem of his superior officers; whose recommendations procured his appointment to the command of the Sheerness of 20 guns, in September 1743; in September 1744, he was made captain of the Ludlow Castle of 40 guns; on October 14th, 1747, he commanded the *Eagle*, a ship of the line, in the fleet with which the late Lord Hawke obtained that complete victory over that of the French, under M. Vaudreuil, off Cape Finisterre, when several of the enemy's ships of war were captured; of the part Captain Rodney bore in that engagement, the brave commander gave honourable testimony in the letter which announced his success to the Admiralty; in which he says, "the *Eagle* fell twice on board the Admiral's ship, owing to her having her wheel shot to pieces, all the men at it killed, and her braces and bowlines gone;" and these damages were sustained by his being closely engaged with two of the enemy's ships at once.

In March 1749, he was appointed captain of the *Rainbow* of 50 guns; on May 9th following, was appointed governor and commander in chief on and over the island of Newfoundland,<sup>b</sup> and sailed to protect the fishery of that island, as commodore of the small squadron which is usually sent in time of peace on that service. On the commencement of hostilities with France in 1755, he resumed his station as commander of a ship of the line,

<sup>a</sup> He was brought up, and spent some of his early youth under the patronage of George Brydges, of Avington and Keinsham, which confirms the presumption of his descent.

<sup>b</sup> *London Gazette.*

and in May 1757, was appointed captain of the *Dublin* of 74 guns; in 1758, he was promoted to the rank of REAR ADMIRAL; and in July, the next year, he was directed to take a small fleet of men of war and some bombs under his command, to proceed for Havre de Grace, where preparations were carrying on for invading the coasts of Great Britain: these preparations he was charged to disconcert and destroy; a service which he performed most effectually, having with equal skill and spirit brought his fleet to anchor in the road of Havre, in a proper situation to cover the bomb vessels, which were stationed in the narrow channel of the river leading to Harfleur, from whence they continued to bombard for upwards of forty-eight hours, with terrible effect, setting fire to the town at several different times, and destroying the magazines of stores which had been collected, the flat-bottomed boats, many of which were also overset and rendered useless. And this very essential service was performed with very little loss on board the British fleet, which continued to pay frequent visits to Havre during the remainder of that summer, and great part of the ensuing, whereby Admiral Rodney totally frustrated the designs of the enemy, and so completely ruined not only the preparations, but the port itself as a naval arsenal, that it was no more in a state to annoy his country during the continuance of that war.

The spirit and assiduity with which these services had been performed, recommended Admiral Rodney so highly to Mr. Pitt (afterwards Earl of Chatham), who then gloriously conducted the affairs of the nation, that he fixed on him to command a squadron, which was destined to be sent to the West Indies, in the Autumn of 1761, to attempt the reduction of the French island of Martinico; on which service he sailed from Spithead on the 18th of October, having under his command four ships of the line, a frigate, a sloop, and three bomb vessels, and arriving at Barbadoes the latter end of November, and being joined there by a part of the troops which had been successfully employed in the siege of Belleisle, and by another body from North America, under the command of General Monckton, he proceeded to Martinico; and arriving on the 7th of January, he silenced the batteries of the enemy, and made an admirable disposition for landing the troops, which was completed the 16th, and the army proceeding by regular approaches, in which they were cordially and successfully assisted by the navy, the whole island capitulated on the 7th of February; a conquest, which added new lustre to the

arms of Great Britain, and reflected the highest honour on those who conducted this important expedition, which was rendered still more advantageous by the surrender of St. Lucia, and other French islands in the same track, whereby the enemy were reduced to submit to humiliating terms of peace.

In 1762, he was promoted to the rank of Vice Admiral of the Blue, had the dignity of a *Baronet of Great Britain* conferred upon him and his issue-male, by letters patent, bearing date January 21st, 1764; on December 3d, in the year following, was constituted Master of Greenwich Hospital; on October 21st, 1770, he was advanced to the rank of Vice Admiral of the Red, to that of Vice Admiral of the White, four days after; was promoted to the rank of Rear Admiral of Great Britain in August 1771; and the next year was appointed **COMMANDER IN CHIEF** over all his Majesty's ships and vessels on the Jamaica station.

In 1778, Sir George was constituted **ADMIRAL OF THE WHITE**, and the next year was appointed to the command of a large fleet, which was destined to the double service of relieving Gibraltar (then besieged by the Spaniards), and then to proceed to the West Indies, where he was to assume the chief command: the fleet sailed from Spithead, December , 1779, and on the 8th of January following, Sir George fell in with fifteen sail of Spanish transports and merchant ships, laden with bale-goods and military stores, under convoy of the *Guispuscoano* of 64 guns, four stout frigates, and four smaller, every one of which was captured; and proceeding on his voyage to Gibraltar, on the 14th of the same month, he came up with the Spanish fleet commanded by Don Juan de Langara, and brought them to a close engagement, in which the enemy were totally defeated, and the Admiral himself taken in the *Phoenix* of 80 guns, and 700 men; as were also the *San Julian* of 70 guns, and 600 men (which afterwards went on shore and was lost); the *San Eugenio* of 70 guns, and 600 men, afterwards lost in the same way; the *Monarcha* of 70 guns, and 600 men; and the *Diligente* of the same force. The *San Domingo*, of 70 guns, blew up in the action; so of eleven ships of the line and two frigates, which composed the Spanish fleet, four of the former were taken and preserved; two were lost by tempestuous weather, after they were in the possession of the British Admiral; one blew up; and the remaining four ships of the line and two frigates escaped to Cadiz, carrying with them evident marks of that valour to which the others had submitted.

On the 29th of February, the thanks of the House of Commons



were unanimously voted to Sir George Rodney, for this great and important service; and the same testimony of gratitude was, on the next day, offered by the House of Lords; also, on the 6th of March, the freedom of the city of London was voted in common council, to be presented to him in a gold box of an hundred guineas value: a compliment of the freedom of the city of Edinburgh having been previously paid.

Having performed this important service, Sir George Rodney proceeded to Gibraltar, and having effectually relieved that garrison by succours of men and supplies of ammunition and provisions, and waited the return of a small squadron which he had dispatched for the like purposes to Minorca, he directed the principal part of the fleet to return to England, under the command of Admiral Digby; and taking with him a certain number of ships, prepared to accomplish the remaining part of his instructions, in reinforcing the fleet in the West Indies, and taking the chief command of it.

Soon after his arrival on that station, he offered the enemy battle for two successive days, as they lay at anchor in Fort Royal Bay. On the 15th of May, at night, the enemy put to sea, of which Sir George having gained intelligence, he pursued them; and coming up with them on the 17th, an engagement ensued, in which, notwithstanding their superiority of numbers, victory declared for the British fleet, which, from the damages sustained in the fight, was not however in a condition to pursue the flying enemy, who took shelter at Guadaloupe. As a distinguishing mark of royal gratitude, for these great services, his Majesty was pleased, on November 14th following, to confer on Sir George Rodney, the honourable order of the Bath, by nominating him a supernumerary Knight Companion thereof, there being no stall vacant at that time.

On the 3d of February 1781, Sir George Rodney, with the fleet under his command, and a body of land forces commanded by General Vaughan, reduced the Dutch island of St. Eustatia, with all its dependencies, together with 150 sail of merchant ships richly laden, and one frigate of war; and also an amazing quantity of stores and merchandize, which had been collected there for the supply of the French and Americans; and a sixty-gun ship and a frigate having left St. Eustatia with a convoy for Europe, about shirty-six hours before the arrival of the Admiral, he detached two ships of the line and a frigate in pursuit of them, who came up with and captured the whole. These advantages were

soon followed by the surrender of the two Dutch colonies of Demerary and Issequebo, on the Spanish main, and the French island of St. Bartholomew. In May following, his Majesty was pleased to settle annuities of 2000*l.* per annum, on Sir George Brydges Rodney; 1000*l.* on Captain Rodney; 500*l.* on Lady Rodney; and 100*l.* on each of the other children, as a reward of Sir George's essential services to his country.

Towards the close of this year, Sir George Rodney returned to England on account of his health, which had for some time been in a very indifferent state. On the 6th of November, he was appointed VICE ADMIRAL of *Great Britain*, and Lieutenant of the navies and seas thereof, in the room of Lord Hawke, deceased; and his health being much recruited, he returned to his command in the West Indies very early in the year 1782.

On the 9th of April, Sir George, with the whole British fleet in the West Indies, came up with the French fleet under the command of the *Compte de Grasse*, who was proceeding with a number of transports, filled with troops and necessaries, upon an expedition against the British Leeward Islands; and an action was commenced, which was discontinued by the bearing away of the enemy, who had the advantage of the wind.

But on the 12th of that month, a disabled ship of the enemy having been discovered by the Admiral, he made a signal for two of his ships to bear down and engage her; this manœuvre obliged *Compte de Grasse* to edge towards his crippled ship in order to protect her; this brought on a general engagement, which lasted with unremitting fury from seven in the morning till half past six in the evening, the consequence of which was the most complete and decisive victory that had then ever done honour to the British flag; the French commander in chief, the *Compte de Grasse*, being captured in the *Ville de Paris* of 110 guns, and upwards of 1500 men; as were also *le Glorieux*, *le Cæsar*, and *le Hector*, each of 74 guns, 750 mariners, and 150 soldiers; and *l'Ardent* of 64 guns, 650 mariners, and 100 soldiers, and one ship of the line sunk. Both fleets suffered greatly, but the British chiefly in their masts, sails, rigging, and hulls; the loss of men being small, considering the length of the engagement and the closeness of the action, in which both fleets looked upon the honour of their King and country to be most essentially concerned.

Sir George Rodney, in his dispatches to the Admiralty, on this glorious occasion, was lavish in the praises of his officers and men; the noble behaviour of his second in command, Sir Samuel

Hood; that of the third, Rear Admiral Drake, and of Commodore Affleck, he said, was above praise.<sup>c</sup> By the list of the killed and wounded on board the British fleet, the numbers were, 230 killed, and 750 wounded; the slaughter on the enemy's side must have been much greater, their whole army consisting of 5500 men, being on board their ships of war, and as for the greatest part of the action every gun told, it may be judged what havoc must be made among them, when the Formidable of ninety guns, the ship which Sir George commanded, fired near eighty broadsides.

As soon as the damages sustained in this engagement could be tolerably repaired, Sir George Brydges Rodney dispatched Rear Admiral Hood, with a strong squadron, in pursuit of the dispersed fleet of the enemy; who, on the 18th of the same month, came up with, and captured le Caton of 64 guns, 650 men; le Jason of 64 guns, 609 men; l'Amiable of 32 twelve pounders, and 290 men; and la Ceres of 18 guns, 160 men; all which had also troops on board. In a subsequent dispatch, Sir George advised the Admiralty Board, that the enemy's battering cannon, travelling carriages, and train of artillery, were on board the ships that had been captured.

In May 1751, he was elected to parliament for the borough of Saltash; at the next general election was chosen for Oakhampton; in the first parliament after the accession of his present Majesty, he represented Penryn; at the general election in 1768, was, after a very formidable contest, elected for the town of Northampton; and, upon a general election in 1780, was chosen by a considerable majority for the city of Westminster.

His Lordship was advanced to the dignity of a *Peer of Great Britain*, by letters patent dated June 19th, 1782, creating him *BARON RODNEY, of Rodney Stoke, in the county of Somerset*, to him and the heirs-male of his body; and on July 1st, 1783, the House of Commons granted 2000*l.* a year to his Lordship and his successors, for his gallant conduct during the war.

On February 2d, 1753, he was married to his first wife, Jane, daughter of Charles Compton, Esq. and sister to Spencer, Earl of Northampton; she died in January 1757, and was buried at Old Alresford, in Hampshire, having had issue one daughter,

<sup>c</sup> Sir Samuel Hood, now *VISCOUNT HOOD*, was rewarded with an *Irish Peerage*; and Rear Admiral Drake and Commodore Affleck, were created *Baronets* of Great Britain.

Jane, who died an infant, and was buried at Old Alresford; and two sons.

1. George, of whom hereafter.

2. James, who commanded the Ferret sloop of war, and was lost at sea, in August 1776, unmarried.

His Lordship married, secondly, Henrietta, daughter of John Clies, a merchant of Lisbon, by whom he had issue.

John, born May 10th, 1765; married, July 26th, 1784, Catharine Nugent, only daughter of Thomas, sixth Earl of Westmeath, by whom (who died February 26th, 1794), he had issue a daughter, born in January 1787; a son, born in August 1788; and a daughter, born April 17th, 1791: and married, secondly, in October 1799, Louisa Stratford, second daughter of John, third Earl of Aldborough, in Ireland.

Jane, born December 24th, 1766; married, in July 1784, to Mr. Chambers, son of Sir William Chambers, Knight, and has issue.

Henrietta, born January 27th, 1769.

Sarah-Brydges, born in April 1780; one of these daughters married Lieut.-Colonel Mundy, of the third dragoons, son of the member for Derbyshire.

Margaret-Anne, born May 7th, 1776.

Edward, born June 18th, 1783.

His Lordship died May 24th, 1792, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, SECOND LORD RODNEY, born, December 25th, 1753, who was for some time captain of a company in the third regiment of foot guards, with rank of Lieutenant Colonel in the army, and also representative in parliament for the town of Northampton.

On April 10th, 1781, his Lordship was married to Ann, second daughter, and coheir apparent to the Right Hon. Thomas Harley, Alderman of the city of London, and brother to Edward, the late Earl of Oxford, by whom he had issue,

1. George, born June 18th, 1782, and baptized the same day,<sup>d</sup> *present Peer*.

Thomas, the second son, born June 12th, 1783, assumed the name of *Harley*, in addition, November 4th, 1805, and is Major of the Hereford Militia.

<sup>d</sup> Register of baptisms in the parish of St. George, Hanover-square.



Third son, born May, 1786.

Fourth son, born May 14th, 1787.

Fifth son, born September 9th, 1789.

Sixth son, born September 29th, 1790.

Seventh son, born December 10th, 1791.

A daughter, born January 12th, 1793.

Eighth son, born July 6th, 1794.

Ninth son, born February 12th, 1797, who died January 24th, 1802.

Tenth son, born March 26th, 1798.

Eleventh son, born May 25th, 1799.

His Lordship died January 20th, 1802, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, PRESENT and SECOND LORD RODNEY, who was appointed Colonel of the North Hants militia, July 12th, 1811.

*Titles.* George Rodney, Baron Rodney, of Rodney Stoke, and Baronet.

*Creation.* Baron Rodney, of Rodney-Stoke in the county of Southampton, June 19th, 1782, 22d George III.; Baronet, January 21st, 1754.

*Arms.* Or, three eagles displayed, purpure.

*Crest.* On a ducal coronet, Or, an eagle rising, purpure.

*Supporters.* Two eagles proper, holding banners of St. George, Gules, with naval coronets, Or.

*Motto.* NON GENERANT AQUILÆ COLUMBAS.

*Seat.* Great Alresford, Hants.

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

---

### LORD PETRE.—P. 1.

P. 13. A strange mistake occurs here, with regard to the widow of the Hon. George William Petre: viz. Anne, daughter of Philip Howard, Esq. of Corby, who remarried in January, 1802, Lieutenant Colonel Espinasse; which, by some confusion, is attributed to Lord Petre's daughter, Anne, who married Colonel Denzil Onslow, who survived her, and is still living; having remarried a daughter of the late Sir Stephen Lushington, Bart.

### LORD ARUNDEL.---P. 40.

P. 57. The Hon. EVERARD ARUNDEL, *son and heir*, married, February 26th, 1811, Lady Mary, sole daughter of the Marquis of Buckingham, Knight of the Garter.

The PRESENT PEER married, secondly, Mary, daughter of R. Jones, Esq. and has a daughter, born July 24th, 1811.

### LORD CLIFTON.---P. 58.

P. 64. Lady Catharine Stewart died February 11th, 1812.

*Ibid.* Lady Sophia, wife of the Hon. William Bligh, died July 25th, 1809. She left a son, born in 1808.

### LORD DORMER.---P. 66.

P. 75. The Hon. Major John Stanhope Dormer, died February 20th, 1811.

### LORD BYRON.---P. 89.

P. 110. The Hon. and Rev. Richard Byron died at the Rectory House, Haughton, co. Durham, November 5th, 1811, aged eighty-eight. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, A.M.

1750; and married Mary, daughter of Richard Farmer of Leicester, (sister of the celebrated Dr. Farmer, Master of Emanuel College, Cambridge), by whom he left two sons, Richard, Captain of the *Belvidere* frigate, in the Royal Navy, and Henry, Vicar of Granby and Sutton, co. Nottingham.

P. 111. Catharine, mother of the PRESENT LORD BYRON, died in August, 1811.

HIS LORDSHIP has fully justified the expectations his poetical talents had raised, by his poem of *Childe Harold* published in February, 1812, which has placed him high among modern poets.

#### LORD TYNDALE.—P. 113.

P. 113. His Lordship has succeeded to the EARLDOM OF DONCASTER, and *Dukedom of Buccleugh*, by the death of his father, January 11th, 1812. See Vol. III.

#### LORD CLIFFORD, OF CHUDLEIGH.—P. 117.

P. 129, 130. The pedigree of Clifford annexed to the *Sadler State Papers*, two vols. quarto, 1809, edited by Arthur Clifford, Esq. with a Memoir, and Notes, by Walter Scott, Esq. enables me to correct the issue of the Hon. Thomas Clifford, of Tixhall.

JAMES, *fifth Lord Aston*,<sup>a</sup> died in August, 1751, leaving his two daughters his co-heirs.

<sup>a</sup> Sir Walter Aston, first Lord Aston of Scotland, (son of Sir Edward Aston, whose younger brother, *William Aston of Milwich*, was ancestor to the present Lord Aston), married Gertrude, daughter and at length heir of Sir Thomas Sadler, son of Sir Ralph of Standon, co. Hertford. Lord Aston died 1639. His son, Walter, *second Lord Aston*, succeeded to the Sadler estates, and died in 1678, aged sixty-nine. His son, Walter, *third Lord Aston*, died 1714, and was succeeded by his son, Walter, *fourth Lord Aston*, who died 1748, aged eighty-eight, and who was father of the above James, *fifth Lord Aston*. The house at Standon, on the marriage of the first Lord Aston with the granddaughter of Sir Ralph, became the family seat of the Astons, and continued so for many generations, till the middle of the last century, when it was sold, along with the manor and estates; and being deserted and neglected, it fell into decay, and is now almost completely demolished.

WILLIAM ASTON of *Milwich*, co. *Stafford*, uncle of the first Peer, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Willington of Hurley, co. Warwick, and had issue, EDWARD ASTON of *Milwich*, who, by Dorothy, daughter of Richard Elde of Seighford, co. *Stafford*, had issue, first, Walter Aston; second, Ed-

First, Mary, born 1743, married to Sir Walter Blount, of Morley, com. Worcester.

Second, Barbara, married at St. James's, Westminster, February 2d, 1762, to the Honourable Thomas Clifford, died in 1786, having had by him, who died in 1787, thirteen children, first, Thomas Clifford, Esq. of Tixhall, co. Stafford, married Miss Mary Chichester, daughter of John Chichester, Esq. of Arlington, in Devonshire, by Miss Mary Macdonald, daughter of — Macdonald, Esq. of Keppoch, (who was executed at Carlisle for having joined the standard of the unfortunate Prince Charles, in 1745), and has issue, one son, Thomas Aston Clifford, and two daughters; second, Henry, barrister at law; third, Walter, who died in the Jesuits College, at Palermo, in Sicily, in 1806; fifth, James; sixth, Arthur, editor of the *Sadler Papers*; seventh, Lewis, twin with Arthur, died in 1806; eighth, George, married, in 1812, Mary, eldest daughter of W. H. Coyney, Esq. of Weston Coyney; besides five daughters, as at p. 130.

#### LORD ASHBURNHAM.---P. 132.

P. 132. His Lordship succeeded to the EARLDOM by the death of his father, April 8th, 1812.

#### LORD DUTTON.---P. 133.

P. 133. His Lordship married, April 26th, 1810, Susan Eu-

ward Aston, grandfather to the present Peer. WALTER, the elder brother, married Penelope, daughter of John Whitfield of the city of Lincoln, and was father of PHILIP, who was born in the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, August 3d, 1709, and succeeded his cousin, as *sixth Lord Aston*, 1751, and dying, unmarried, April 29th, 1755, was succeeded by his only brother, WALTER, *seventh Lord Aston*, who was born in the parish of St. Giles's aforesaid, February 24th, 1712, and died also unmarried, March 25th, 1763. His uncle, EDWARD ASTON, having married Anne, daughter of Thomas Bayley of Stafford, left issue, WALTER, born October 10th, 1732, who succeeded as *eighth Lord Aston*. He married, at Hampstead, co. Middlesex, May 26th, 1766, Anne, daughter of Peter Hutchinson of Gales, co. York; and dying July 29th, 1805, was buried in Grosvenor-Chapel, having had issue, first, Walter Hutchinson, present peer; second, William Bayley, supposed to have been lost on board the Foulis East Indiaman, in 1791; and a daughter, Elizabeth Jane, who died an infant, in 1769. WALTER HUTCHINSON, *present and ninth Lord Aston*, was baptized at St. George's, Hanover Square, September 15th, 1769, and married, June 14th, 1802, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Haynes, D.D. by Susan, daughter of the late Sir George Chudleigh, Bart. but has no issue. His Lordship is in holy orders.



pheima, daughter of William Beckford of Font-hill, Wiltshire, Esq. and has issue,

WILLIAM ALEXANDER ANTHONY ARCHIBALD, *Earl of Angus and Arthan*, born June 6th, 1811.

#### LORD BOYLE.---P. 134.

P. 195. The PRESENT PEER was appointed a Lieutenant General in the army, in 1811.

#### LORD HAY.---P. 197.

P. 213. His Lordship's brother was unfortunately drowned in Scotland, October 28th, 1810.

Lady Sarah Maria, his sister, married, May 5th, 1811, the Rev. George Murray, nephew to the Duke of Athol.

#### LORD KING.---P. 223.

P. 226. Add to his Lordship's issue,  
A son and heir, born January 25th, 1811.

#### LORD MONSON.---P. 228.

P. 264. JOHN GEORGE is the PRESENT and FIFTH LORD MONSON.

#### LORD PONSONBY.---P. 258.

P. 267. JOHN WILLIAM, *Viscount Duncannon*, has a son, born October 6th, 1809.

The Hon. Frederick Cavendish Ponsonby, is now Lieutenant Colonel of the twelfth Dragoons.

#### LORD GRANTHAM.---P. 286.

P. 293. The Hon. Frederick Robinson is member of parliament for Ripon, and a Lord of the Admiralty, 1811.

The issue of the PRESENT PEER are,

First, THOMAS PHILIP WEDDELL, born August 21st, 1807, died March 30th, 1810.

Second, Anne Florence, born August 20th, 1806.

Third, Mary Gertrude, born November 5th, 1810.

Fourth, Frederic-William Weddell, born April 11th, 1810.

#### LORD SCARSDALE.—P. 294.

P. 300. The honourable Henry Curzon is now a rear-admiral.

#### LORD BOSTON.—P. 301.

P. 306. Augusta Priscilla, daughter of the honourable William Irby, married May 19th, 1810, the late Sir William Langhorn, Bart. who died in March 1812, and is now his widow.

*It.* Add to the issue of the honourable George Irby, heir apparent of the PRESENT PEER,

4. William Drake, born September 18th, 1808.

5. Francis-Matilda, born March 7th, 1810.

6. Edward, born January 3d, 1812.

#### LORD HOLLAND.—P. 308.

P. 316, 317. General Fox died July 18th, 1811; and his wife died October 15th, 1808. His daughter Caroline married March 14th, 1812, Major William Napier, son of Lady Sarah.

P. 317. Add to the issue of the PRESENT PEER,

Georgina, born November 7th, 1809.

#### LORD LOVEL AND HOLLAND.—P. 319.

P. 393. The Right Honourable Spencer Perceval was appointed FIRST LORD OF THE TREASURY on the death of the Duke of Portland, 1809. He was shot by the hands of an assassin, (John Bellingham) on passing the lobby to the House of Commons, May 11th, 1812, *Æt.* 50. He was educated at Harrow School, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where Dr. Mansel, the present Bishop of Bristol, was his tutor: admitted of Lincoln's Inn, in December, 1781; and called to the bar in Hilary term, 1786, where he remained some years without business or distinction. He had, however, been recommended to the patronage of the Treasury; and received junior briefs occasionally from its Solicitors. At length, in April 1796, he had the good fortune to be brought into Parliament for Northampton, in the room of his cousin Lord Compton, who then succeeded to the Earldom.

Hence his rise became rapid : he obtained a silk gown, and engaged the notice of Mr. Pitt, by some seasonable and pertinent speeches in the House, which, with a pamphlet written by him some time before, to prove "*That an impeachment of the House of Commons did not abate by a dissolution of parliament,*" raised in that minister an opinion of him as an useful coadjutor. On the sudden dissolution of the Pitt ministry, 1801, when the emergency required a selection of men for offices quite out of the common course of things, Mr. Perceval was appointed SOLICITOR GENERAL, perhaps a singular instance of such an appointment not preceded by a regular course of professional business. Scarce a year elapsed before Lord Kenyon died, and he succeeded as ATTORNEY GENERAL to the vacancy created by the advance of Sir Edward Law to the Bench. He retained his situation till the death of Mr. Pitt. The short reign of the Grenville Ministry was succeeded by his appointment to the high office of CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER 1807, and to which was added that of FIRST LORD OF THE TREASURY on the Duke of Portland's decease, October 1809.

The cruel death of Mr. Perceval has sanctified his relics. It has drawn forward panegyrics on his talents and virtues, perhaps even to extravagance. His domestic character is said to have been eminently amiable. He certainly exhibited abilities which far exceeded the early expectation which had been formed of them. He was a skilful debater, and knew how to manage the humours of the House ; and possessed a quickness of retort, which gave him a great power over the temper, and therefore over the talents, of his adversary. But he was surely not eloquent : he never generalized ; and rather skirmished to the right and left, than contended directly and firmly for the main question. His first address and manners were polite and conciliatory ; but his habits both of thinking and arguing were sharp, and far from candid. He possessed no display of fancy, nor any of the marks of genius. On the other hand, he had certainly many of the qualities that make a Statesman : he was quick in business ; of industrious habits ; of an extended and general comprehension ; had a great suspicion and insight of the obliquities of mankind ; possessed a command of temper ; and had all the readiness and pliancies of an early acquaintance with the world. He was a man desirous, no doubt, of the good and glory of his country, whose exertions were depressed by no minor selfishness. His ideas of the Constitution were probably correct ; and he had at once an en-

larged and perspicuous; yet detailed, view of its complicated provisions.

But with all these, he was not a great Statesman. He wanted invention, boldness, dignity, commanding eloquence. He retained too many of the petty habits of a lawyer; and was incumbered with minute difficulties, and little niceties, unworthy the regard of a mind calculated to direct the affairs of a great empire. He had not weight enough to impose confidence where explanation was premature and dangerous; nor that sort of management which takes on itself awful responsibilities upheld by the predominant hope of final good. Too anxious for general good opinion, and too compromising in his measures, he was not equal to the awful occasion on which he was placed at the helm. Of subjects of Finance, it is at best doubtful whether he had any masterly knowledge: for in his ministry, whether from the pressure of the times, or from his own unskilfulness, our financial state has palpably declined.

Yet, after all, his calamitous death proved a deep national misfortune. Such was the state of parties, that a confusion and contest of interests ensued, which, in the stormy period of a month's anarchy, had nearly overset the vessel of the State. This heightened the regret for his loss, and the veneration for his memory, till blending itself with the more brilliant parts of his character, both public and private, it raised for a moment the idea of his importance in the eyes of his countrymen almost equal to Pitt, or Fox, or Burke, whose splendid talents we are never likely to see approached any more.

Mr. Perceval's oratory is said greatly to have improved in his latter days. At his outset it was short, petulant, inelegant, without fluency, and unharmonious. His person was little, even to meanness; and his voice, whenever the present writer has heard him, ill-toned. But that he had many good, and some great qualities, must be admitted on general testimony, while it is no slight honour that he had few private enemies.

If this character of Mr. Perceval falls short of those excessive encomiums, with which the papers, that announced his decease, overflowed, let it be remembered that discriminate praise is the duty of the biographer; and that the opinion of the present writer, if mistaken, is still honest.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See a much more panegyricai Memoir, in *Gent. Mag.* for May and June 1812



National gratitude has since made a noble provision for Mr. Perceval's family. His eldest son is at Harrow school.

### LORD DUCIE.—P. 410.

P. 416. Add to his Lordship's issue a daughter, born November 17th, 1809.

### LORD SUNDRIDGE.—P. 416.

P. 451. Lady Mary Coke, widow of Viscount Coke, died September 30th, 1811.

P. 456. His Grace, the present *Duke of Argyle*, and LORD SUNDRIDGE, married November 29th, 1810, Caroline Elizabeth, Lady Paget, who had procured a divorce in the Scots court from her first husband, Lord Paget, (now Earl of Uxbridge.)

### LORD HAWKE.—P. 258.

P. 475. Lady Hawke, wife of the PRESENT PEER, died August 19th, 1811.

### LORD BROWNLOW.—P. 576.

P. 482. The honourable E. Cust was appointed a lieutenant of the 14th dragoons, Dec. 27th, 1810.

The PRESENT PEER has a daughter, born April 14th, 1811.

### LORD FOLEY.—P. 493.

P. 502. Anne, wife of the honourable Andrew Foley, died July 22d, 1811.

The issue of the PRESENT PEER, are:

First, Geraldina.

Second, Augusta, born October 24th, 1807.

Third, Edward, born December 10th, 1808.

Fourth, a daughter, born December 2d, 1809.

### LORD WALSINGHAM.—P. 410.

P. 520. The honourable GEORGE De Grey was appointed a major-general, June 4, 1811.

*It.* Add to the issue of the honourable Thomas De Grey, Brownlow North-Osborne, born July, July 3d, 1808; a daughter born September 10th, 1809; and a son, born November 14th, 1811.

LORD BAGOT.—P. 522.

P. 538. The honourable Francis Bagot married, May 21st, 1805, major-general the honourable Edward Paget, and died May 30th, 1806, leaving issue a daughter.

*It.* Add to the issue of the PRESENT PEER, a daughter, born August 10th, 1809; and a son and heir, born March 27th, 1811.

LORD SOUTHAMPTON.—P. 540.

P. 540. The honourable Georgiana Fitzroy, married January 20th, 1807, the honourable William Ponsonby, brother to John Lord Ponsonby, of Imokilly.

541. The wife of the honourable William Fitzroy died May 16th, 1108.

LORD ASHBURTON.—P. 343.

P. 543. The dowager Lady Ashburton died Feb. 23d, 1809.

END OF VOL. VII.



















